UC Santa Barbara
Himalayan Linguistics

Title

A Grammar of Trung [HL Archive 8]

Permalink

https://escholarship.org/uc/item/0s87040c

Journal

Himalayan Linguistics, 0(0)

Author

Perlin, Ross

Publication Date

2020-01-02

DOI

10.5070/H918244579

Copyright Information

Peer reviewed

A Grammar of Trung

Ross Perlin

Endangered Language Alliance

CONTENTS

Abbreviations and Conventions

1	first person
2	second person
3	third person
ABIL	abilitive
ADD	additive
ADH	adhortative
ADVZ	adverbializer
AGT	agentive
adv	adverb
ALL	allative
AND	andative
A.AG	anti-agentive
BEN	benefactive
CAUS	causative
CAUSAL	causal
CLF	classifier
COM	comitative
COMPL	complementizer
CONC	concessive
COND	conditional
conj	conjunction
COP	copula
CUST	customary
DU	dual
DAT	dative
dem	demonstrative
DIM	diminutive
DIR	directive
DIST	distal
DOWN	downwards
DUB	dubitative
DUR	durative

ELAT	elative
EMPH	emphatic
EXPER	experiential
FH	first-hand knowledge
FOC	focus
HON	honorific
HRS	hearsay
IMP	imperative
INCH	inchoative
IND	indirect
INS	instrumental
INTR	intransitivizer
INVIS	non-visual
interj	interjection
JUSS	jussive
LNK	linking particle
LOC	locative
MED	medial
MIR	mirative
MS	marked scenario
n	noun
nclf	nominal classifier
NEG	negative
NMLZ	nominalizer
nprop	proper noun
num	numeral
O	object
OBLIG	obligative
PRFV	perfective
PL	plural
POL	polar question
post	postposition
PROL	prolative
pro	pronoun

PROX	proximal
PURP	purposive
OPT	optative
Q	question
RECPST	recent past
REDUP	reduplicated morpheme
REMPST	remote past
RES	resultative
R/M	reflexive/middle
SEQ	sequential
SH	second-hand knowledge
TEMP	temporal
TERM	terminative
UP	upwards
v	verb
vclf	verbal classifier
VEN	venitive
vi	intransitive verb
VIS	visual
voc	vocative
vt	transitive verb
*	reconstructed form/unattested form
<	derives from
>	becomes
< >	morpheme/allomorph

Acknowledgments

This work only exists thanks to the help of a number of people. My supervisor George van Driem has been an unfailing source of insight and encouragement — without him, it would not have been possible. I am grateful to Tom Owen-Smith for first introducing me to George. Peter Austin, Leora Bar-el, Gail Coelho, and Oliver Bond were among those at SOAS who gave me my start in language documentation. The Endangered Language Documentation Programme at SOAS supported the fieldwork with an Individual Graduate Studentship, and the staff at the Endangered Language Archive (ELAR) — first David Nathan, then Sophie Salffner and Vera Ferreira — worked patiently with me on archiving the data. The Firebird Foundation supported follow-up fieldwork to investigate the related language variety known as Gòngshān Nù. Feedback from Scott Delancey came at a critical stage. Thanks also to Daniel Kaufman, my colleague at the Endangered Language Alliance, who has created a haven for people who care about threatened languages and cultures in my hometown of New York City. And to my parents, Martha and Scot Perlin, for teaching and embodying perseverance.

A deep and special gratitude is owed to Randy LaPolla and Stéphane Gros, and to the Trung scholars Yáng Jiānglíng 杨将领, Lǐ Jīnmíng 李金明, and Lǐ Aìxīn 李爱新 — all of whom introduced me to the world of Trung studies and generously shared their contacts, their data, their knowledge, and their experience.

Above all, thank you to Mon Jisong, A Hua, Lungraq Tin Svr, and all the other Trung friends who welcomed me into their world and into their homes and shared with me their language:

gvmche pvrong, vnvm vgyvng gol!
Be well where you are — and see you again next time!

Chapter 1: Sociolinguistic Introduction

Trung (ISO 639-3: duu) is a Tibeto-Burman language spoken in Gòngshān Nù and Dúlóng Autonomous County, northwest Yúnnán Province, China, in several dozen villages alongside the *Nù* 怒 and *Dúlóng* 独龙 rivers, at approximately 98°-98.5' E, 27.5'-28° N. The *Dúlóng* Valley borders Myanmar to the west, the Tibetan Autonomous Region to the north, and the *Nù* (Salween) Valley to the east.
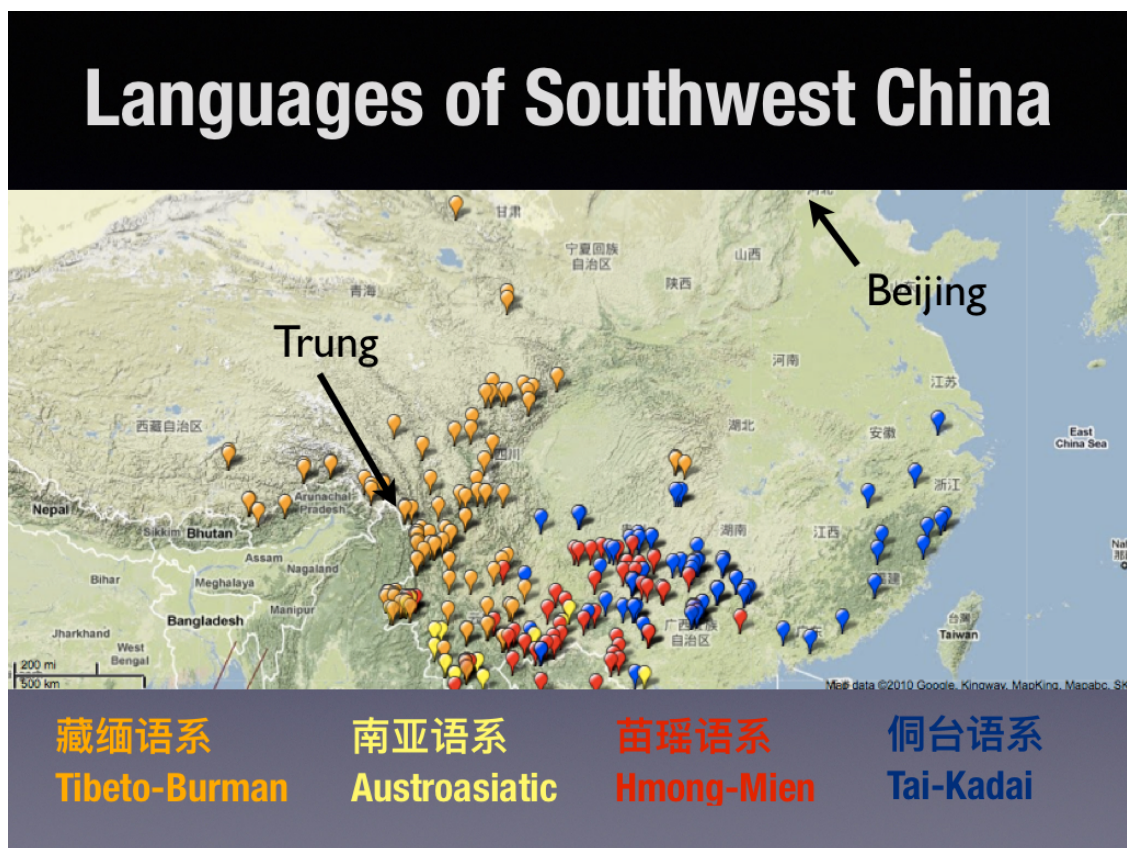
Image 1. Languages of southwest China

The Trung-speaking community has generally accepted the Chinese exonym Dúlóng, based on the endonym *tə³¹ruŋ⁵³* and officially promulgated since 1952. Besides Trung and Dúlóng, variants that have been used in print include T'rung, Drung, Tarong, and

1

Taron.[1] The official introduction of the word *Dúlóng* 独龙 marked a significant change, fixing identities that seem to have been more fluid and fragmented.[2] Speakers of the closely related Rawang language on the Burmese side of the border apparently still identify to a larger extent by clan or locality, reflecting older practice.

Early Chinese sources, beginning with the Yuan-era imperial geography 《大元大一統志》(*Dà-Yuán dàyī tǒngzhì)*[3] and continuing into the 1950s, refer to the Dúlóng River by reference to the Lisu exonym *Kiu (Qiu)*, and the people living along it by the same name — with variants including *Kiutse* and *Kiupa*.[4] Apparently the name could also be extended to Nungish-speaking populations on what is now the Myanmar side of the border as well, since that border was only officially fixed in 1962 by the Chinese and Burmese governments, more or less at the point where British-controlled Burma and China's late Qing dynasty had intrigued and expanded to a stalemate half a century earlier. First appearing in the late 19th century, British sources appear to follow the Jingpho/Kachin practice of referring to various Nungish-speaking groups across the region as simply "Nung". Also occasionally appearing is a local Tibetan name for the Trung, *Luo*, which was rendered in Chinese as 洛, and sometimes combined with the Lisu name to produce *Qiuluo*.

---

[1] The Taron of far northern Myanmar, a "pygmy tribe" that Colonel Saw Myint's expedition came upon in 1954, seem to have migrated from the Dúlóng River in the late 19th century and maintained ties to the valley for several decades thereafter. See Gros 2005, 183, and Klieger 2003.

[2] See Gros 2004.

[3] The character used, a hapax legomenon, was actually 撬 *qiaò*, but already in Qing-era documents appears as the very similar 俅 *qiù*.

[4] David Bradley's dictionary of contemporary Northern Lisu gives *qotpat* as 'Trung man', where "q" is an aspirated palatal affricate and "t" marks low-falling tone.

At most, there are approximately 13,000 speakers of four different Trung varieties. More precisely, half of those speakers identify and are classified as *Dúlóng* and are originally from the Dúlóng River valley, while the other half are classified as ethnic *Nù*, live along the *Nù* river, and are more likely to consider themselves speakers of Gòngshān Nu, a closely related but distinct variety.[5]

According to China's 2010 census, there are 6930 people currently classified as Dúlóng, of whom 4132 live in *Dúlóngjiāng* 独龙江乡 Township (i.e. the Dúlóng River valley). Most of the others live elsewhere in the same county (e.g. the county capital *Cìkaī* 茨 开) or else over 900 kilometers away in Kūnmíng 昆明 (the provincial capital), with only a small number elsewhere. The *Dúlóng* are one of the smallest of China's officially recognized 56 ethnic groups, but their concentration in and strong attachment to a single eponymous valley where they form over 90 percent of the population has helped make them a coherent group, a model case of minority classification, in a way that none of the *Nù* groups are.[6] Within the present-day context of the Chinese state, the remoteness of the region, which literally represents the end of the road, cannot be over-emphasized — however, it is significantly closer to traditional networks of power and exchange in the eastern Himalayas, including present-day northern Myanmar, southeast Tibet, and northwest Yúnnán.

---

[5] This is the preferred term, according to Gòngshān Nù activist Péng Yìliáng 彭义良 and others. It is also used by Trung anthropologist Lì Jīnmíng 李金明.

[6] Linguistically, "Nù" can encompass four distinct speech varieties spoken in communities along the Nù River, all grouped as ethnic Nù by the Chinese government. Linguists have classified these little-known languages as the Loloish languages *Nùsū* 怒 苏 and *Roúruò* 柔若, as well *Ānóng* 阿侬 and Gòngshān Nù, which is also called the Nù River dialect of Trung. Trung people, following official practice, generally refer to all of these as Nù or Nong, but they usually mean Gòngshān Nù, the nearest and most relevant.

The Dúlóng Valley is located in a particularly remote section of Yúnnán's more than 4,000 kilometer border with Myanmar. Local people can move with some freedom back and forth across the border, though apparently less than previously, and border police are now a presence in the area. Foreigners were barred from the area altogether until the mid-1990s and are still routinely treated with suspicion, though that may be changing with the introduction of tourism into the area. The area of Myanmar directly across the border — with which many Trung people, especially in the south of the valley, have ties — has seen ongoing civil war for over 60 years, with Yangon and the Kachin Independence Army both struggling for control.

Classification and Variation

Trung has not been definitively classified within the Tibeto-Burman language family, but it can uncontroversially be grouped as one of several closely related Nungish varieties spoken in the Sino-Burmese borderlands. Three of these have ISO 639-3 language codes and a basic orthography: raw (Rawang), nun (Anung/Anong) and duu (Trung). Seeing a dialect continuum without such clear divisions on the ground, LaPolla 2000 tentatively proposes seven such major Nungish languages/dialects: Mvtwang (Matwang), Wvdamkong (Wadamkong), Longmi (Lungmi), Dvru (Ganung), Tangsarr (Dvngsar), Kwinpang (Anong), and Trung.[7] Meanwhile, Bradley 2014 identifies four "language clusters" within Nungish: 1. Trung and Ganøng (Dvru and Jørwang), 2. Anong (China, Myanmar), 3. Mvtwang and Tangsar (Myanmar), 4. Longmi (Myanmar).[8] While Bradley's clustering of Trung and Ganøng certainly makes sense from a geographic perspective, there is not yet enough evidence available, at least to the present researcher, to evaluate this proposed connection.

---

[7] LaPolla 2000, 283.

[8] Bradley 2004.

Clearly, the preponderance of Nungish speakers is in today's Myanmar, but overall the China-Myanmar border has not been a factor, until recently, in linguistic and cultural differentiation among Nungish groups. In Bradley's four-cluster proposal, no Nungish cluster is exclusive to China; in LaPolla's, only Trung is. Though there are still reportedly several thousand Anong speakers on the Myanmar side, the language is almost gone in China, where it remains only among several dozens of elderly speakers in the village of *Mùgǔjiǎ* 木古甲 near *Fùgòng* 福贡 in the Nù River valley.[9]

Image 2. Nungish languages: Rawang, Trung, Anong (Courtesy of Randy LaPolla)

The language has largely been replaced by Lisu, which appears from the evidence of place names to have moved north over several centuries. Nungish-speaking groups may have once been widespread to the east (i.e. in China), where they have come under

---

[9] See especially Sun and Liu 2009.

pressure — the ongoing Tibetanization of the northern Nù River valley near *Bìngzhōngluò* 丙中洛 is another case in point.
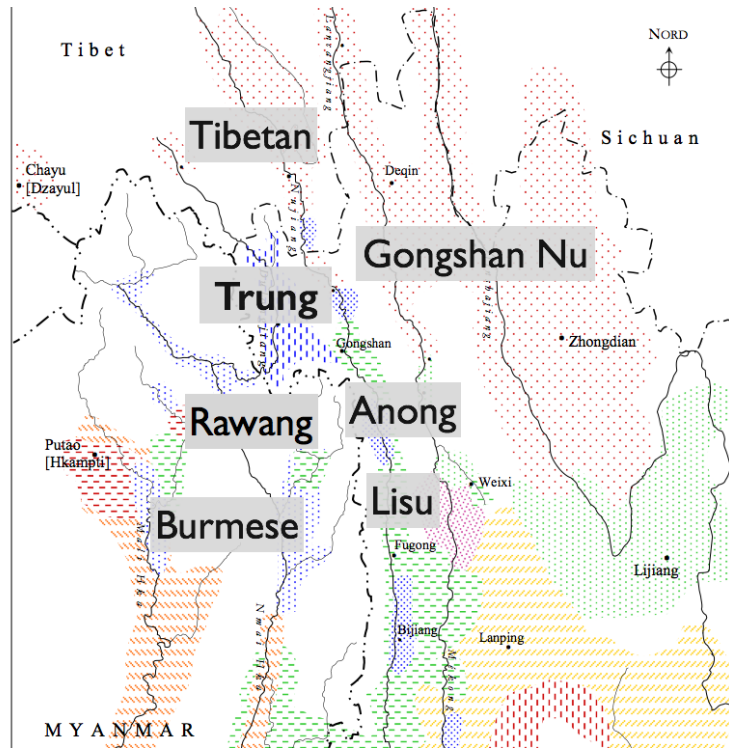
Image 3. Language contact in the Dúlóng River valley

Today the generic term "Rawang" covers most Nungish speakers on the Myanmar side, with a primary clan division into Daru-Zewang, Longmi, Tangsarr, and Mvtwang with further clan and dialect subgrouping, as described in their recent dictionary by LaPolla and Sangdong 2015. Some sources, from a Myanmar perspective, may use the term "Trung Rawang", treating the Trung as a sub-group or clan within the Rawang. The Anong, for their part, are regarded as completely separate from the Trung in China — the former are classified as *Nù*, but are also held to be distinct from the Gòngshān Nù. Apparently in Myanmar, the Anong are also often considered to fall outside the Rawang orbit. Among the Rawang, the central Mvtwang dialect is both the *lingua franca* and the standard, prestige dialect used in writing. Most Rawang live in far

northern Kachin State in the Mae Hka and and Maeli Hka river valleys, as well as in larger towns such as Putao and Myitkyina and elsewhere in Myanmar.

"Nungish" as a subgroup is well established, but its pieces are only just falling into place, and its wider affiliations within the Tibeto-Burman language family remain a matter of debate and conjecture. LaPolla 2000 suggested that Nungish was a key part of a speculative Rung super-group spoken to the south and east of Tibet,[10] *contra* the older view, represented in Sun 1982[11] and seconded by Matisoff until recently,[12] that tied Trung to Jingpho/Kachin. Without further documentation, the question is unlikely to be resolved. Given the many archaic Tibeto-Burman features preserved in the Nungish languages, an early "split" from the rest of Tibeto-Burman is not inconceivable, and the most parsimonious hypothesis at this stage is still van Driem's, which describes Nungish as a "fallen leaf" from the tree of Proto-Tibeto-Burman.[13] Evidence for higher-order groupings is thin on the ground, and for now the prime imperative is to enhance the sparse documentary record for Nungish varieties on both sides of the border. Spread over hundreds of miles and two modern nation states (as well as the *de facto rule of* the Kachin Independence Army), the Nungish languages are without exception situated in remarkably rugged and "undeveloped" terrain. Nungish speakers spread and differentiated along the region's many remote rivers and their tributaries, giving rise to differentiated speech varieties, cultural practices, and clan names.

---

[10] Originally proposed in Thurgood 1984.

[11] Sun 1982.

[12] Matisoff 2013 now agrees that any influence on Nungish from Jingpho is principally due to contact. There does not appear to be any present-day contact between Jingpho and Nungish speakers in China.

[13] van Driem 2011.

Indeed, despite mutual intelligibility between all neighboring communities, there is a considerable degree of differentiation within Trung itself. Chapter 2 will treat this in terms of the phonetic system, though dialect differences exist at every level of the language — when possible, these will be covered in the relevant sections of this study and in the appended lexicon. Sun 1983 describes a basic division between Nù and Trung River dialects, while LaPolla divides the latter into the mutually intelligible First, Third, and Fourth Township varieties largely on the basis of phonological and lexical differences, acknowledging a dialect chain in roughly that order. Regular phonological correspondences are among the most obvious dialect features, but there are also substantial differences in terms of grammatical markers used and in the lexicon, including "core" vocabulary and closed classes, e.g. pronouns, as well as loanwords, which are more likely to come from Tibetan in northern areas and from Lisu in southern areas.

In accordance with the self-identification of its speakers and its increasing divergence from Trung, this study will refer to the Nungish variety spoken in the Nù River valley as Gòngshān Nù — excepting the more recently settled village *Xiǎo Chálà* 小茶腊, where Third Township Trung is spoken. "Trung" will be the term applied to all Nungish varieties native to the Dúlóng River Valley, but this study will focus primarily on the most central Third Township variety, the emerging standard used in the valley's largest town and the site of the township government.

Research

The remoteness of the Nungish languages has kept them little-documented — predating the 1930s there were no source materials at all focused on this grouping of languages, and there are still few today. None of the languages has been written until recently. The first publication on any Nungish language (the Wvdamkong variety) was *A*

handbook of the Rawang dialect of the Nung language, published in Rangoon in 1934 by the British officer J.T.O. Barnard. Following that, the most significant work on Rawang — including a widely used Romanization system that formed the basis for the Trung orthography — was undertaken by the American missionary Robert Morse, who led a large Nungish-speaking Christian community in the Putao area of northern Myanmar for decades. More recently, LaPolla and his student David Sangdong have focused on the Mvtwang variety of Rawang, which has emerged as the standard in Myanmar, particularly due to its use in religious contexts. Their work — encompassing audio recordings, a wide variety of transcribed texts, and a recent dictionary — constitutes the most complete documentation of a Nungish language to date. This study aims to provide something similar for Trung.

On the Chinese side of the border, the eminent Chinese linguist Luó Chángpeí 羅常培 — driven into southwestern exile by war, like so many Chinese intellectuals — worked with a Trung student in Dàlǐ 大理 to produce "A preliminary study of the Trung language of Kung Shan" in 1945. Following the establishment of the People's Republic, Chinese linguist Sǔn Hóngkaī delved into Trung as part of China's ethnic minority classification program (民族识别 *mínzú shībié*), during a few visits in the 1960s. The findings were only published after the Cultural Revolution, in his 1982 sketch grammar 独龙语简直 *Dúlóngyǔ Jiǎnzhī* (Trung Language Sketch).[14] A handful of other linguists have since worked on the language, including LaPolla, who focused on First Township Trung, and notably the young Trung linguist Yáng Jiānglíng 杨将领, now based in Beijing, who has written on various aspects of Trung morphosyntax. Likewise, the Trung anthropologist Lǐ Jīnmíng 李金名 has produced important work on Trung culture over the last 30 years, joined recently by the French anthropologist Stéphane Gros, who

---

[14] Sun also documented the disappearance of Anong as spoken in the Nujiang village of Mugujia — today there are at most several dozen speakers, all over 60, and the well-documented multi-century shift to Lisu, and secondarily Southwest Mandarin, is nearly complete.

has reconstructed many aspects of Trung religion and history, particularly in the northern part of the valley.[15] Though officially supported, the existence of a Trung Studies Association 独龙族学会, which convenes infrequently, is testimony to the existence of a small Trung intelligentsia, some of whom are involved with language efforts — though most of these have yet to make their impact felt in the community.[16]

My own work on Trung began in the summer of 2007 with a survey of language attitudes, involving 48 informants, half in *Xiǎo Chálá* 小茶腊 and half in the Third Township area of Dúlóngjiang.[17] Each interview lasted approximately 30 minutes and focused on a 27-item questionnaire, asking either for Yes-No responses or a reply on an ascending 1-5 scale, with 5 indicating the highest level of agreement or strongest possible feeling. The questions looked at the use and importance of Trung, Lisu, and Chinese in all aspects of life, showing unanimity about the importance of Chinese, despite how new it is to the region and a lack of Chinese-language competence, especially among older people. On the other hand, views about Trung and Lisu were more complex and variable, based on gender, age, and other factors. Even as Trung is being replaced in certain spheres of use such as work, entertainment, and education, it remains a language of community solidarity, with the expectation that any "real" Trung person will speak it, even when that is no longer really the case. Older Trung,

---

[15] Gros also made video recordings, particularly of the revived Kralchang/Losar New Year's ritual he attended, which he has said he intends to edit and make public. Li Jinming has numerous cassette recordings of audio recordings from the 1980s and 1990s which he has expressed a willingness to digitize and make available. The Taiwanese linguist Mei Guang 梅廣 also apparently did a considerable amount of recording in the 1980s, though attempts to get access to these recordings have not succeeded.

[16] Gao and Min 2004 is a useful overview of Chinese research in a variety of disciplines.

[17] Perlin 2009.

though more steeped in the language, articulated its increasing irrelevance, while younger people reported feeling pride but uncertainty about the language's future. There was a marked ambivalence among women and people over 50, who instead were more likely to valorize Lisu, a regional *lingua franca*. Unsurprisingly, Lisu held much greater importance in Xiao Chala, in the Nù River valley, than in the Dulong River valley, where there is every indication that language shift is occurring directly to Southwest Mandarin (and even Standard Mandarin), not Lisu as in many parts of the Nù River valley.

After a period of providing some support for minority languages in the 1950s and 60s, the Chinese government has moved steadily towards a policy of promoting Standard Mandarin 普通话 in the realms it controls, especially administration, media, and education. Only the largest languages spoken by China's over 100 million minority people (Uighur, Zhuang, Tibetan, Lisu etc.) are used in education and media, usually only to a small extent, and can be said to be "safe" in the coming few generations. In Yúnnán, for demographic and economic reasons, Southwest Mandarin has been making inroads for centuries, first in densely populated valleys like Kūnmíng and Dàlǐ and now more rapidly everywhere, as a network of roads, norms, and institutions has come to envelop even the most remote villages. In some parts of the province, larger minority languages like Tibetan, Naxi, and Dai have impacted and even overwhelmed smaller languages, as has also happened in the past few centuries in the Nù River valley with Anong speakers shifting to Northern Lisu and some shift by Gongshan Nu speakers to a local variety of Tibetan.

Despite its small number of speakers, Trung has remained viable up to the present time not because of a concerted community effort but because of significant isolation, two to three days' journey from Kūnmíng, the provincial capital — and at least double that before 1999. Trung is also an officially recognized language in Gòngshān Autonomous

County and is clearly felt to be a distinct language by its speakers. Children in the villages still speak it, to a degree that is rare for a minority language in China, though sometimes with a heavy Chinese influence. There are a handful of second-language Trung speakers who married into the community and live in the area. Though almost all fully Trung people speak the language to some degree, there are probably no monolingual speakers, with the possible exception of a few very elderly people. This is one of China's most mulitlingual areas, and almost everyone is multilingual with varying levels of proficiency in Southwest Mandarin, Standard Mandarin, Northern Lisu,[18] Gòngshān Nù, and sometimes local varieties of Tibetan in the north and even Burmese in the south. Trung speakers are shifting to the first three of those languages in particular, with the *lingua franca* of Southwest Mandarin most pervasive but Standard Mandarin set to take hold over time.

Trung is used primarily in the home, in the village, and in informal community settings — in any setting where all speakers are Trung. In the Dúlóng River valley, which is over 90 percent Trung, that is still usually the case. Yet the presence of one outsider in a conversation may be enough for speakers to switch into Chinese, and there can be considerable shyness and shame on the part of Trung people about speaking their language even among themselves if they are in unfamiliar or urban settings, if outsiders are within earshot. Traditional shamanic religious practices, if still done at all, are in Trung, as is the sermon part of church services, though the hymns are typically in Lisu and Bible reading may be in Chinese, because no Trung translations exist. Where there are, very occasionally, Trung teachers in the primary schools, a little of the language may be used as students are transitioned into Chinese. Significant efforts by Trung activists to train teachers in the language and orthography and translate a series of

---

[18] Lisu is an official language of the prefecture, of which ethnic Lisu form a substantial part, and it is the main *lingua franca* of the area north of Liuku up to Bingzhongluo 丙中洛, along the Nù River.

standard primary-school textbooks, at the Minority Affairs Commission 民委 in Kunming, have not yet made a significant impact. All mid- or high-level schooling takes place in Chinese outside the Dúlóng River valley, where the surrounding environment is largely Chinese- and Lisu-speaking and students of other groups are present. At the time of research, there were very few media of any kind being produced in Trung, except for individual songs which were recorded and sometimes available locally. The recent introduction of the Internet and the spread of mobile phones has substantially changed that, especially WeChat. As of 2018, there were several active WeChat groups where a mix of Chinese and Trung (especially audio messages) were in use, including a group for those learning the orthography. While there is exciting potential for the language to be used in these new contexts, there is also increasing unease about the language's future among Trung people themselves.

My 2007 language attitudes survey laid the groundwork for the multi-year documentation project that followed, begun in earnest in 2009, with several periods of intensive fieldwork into 2011 and then follow-up trips in 2014 and 2018. The aim of the project was to document and describe Trung while the language is still widely used in everyday life. The material recorded includes texts in Gòngshān Nù (previously unrecorded and virtually undocumented) as well as every variety of Trung, though Third Township material predominates.

Concrete outcomes of the documentation effort have included a trilingual Trung-Chinese-English Concise Dictionary《简明独龙语汉语英语词典》, based on an underlying Fieldworks (FLEx) database and now available online and hopefully ultimately available in print in the community. With over 4,000 detailed entries, this evolving lexicon has been a collaborative effort between myself, Yang Jiangling, Li Jinming, and Lǐ Aìxīn 李爱新, all of whom have been involved in Trung language maintenance efforts. Also critical was the compiling of a substantial, diverse corpus of

texts, recorded in archive-quality audio and visual formats, of which a representative portion has been annotated and translated—among the tens of hours of materials are recordings of the community's last remaining storytellers, of house-building, weaving, alcohol-making, church services (trilingual in Trung, Lisu, and Chinese), divination practices, and other speech act situations. Also included are recordings of natural conversations and some elicitation sessions, such as Pear Story narratives, a social cognition experiment, a nature walk investigating local flora, and discussions of specialized vocabulary relating to the local environmental and cultural circumstances. The data — digitally accessible through the online Endangered Language Archive at the School of Oriental and African Studies (London) — could serve as a basis for language maintenance efforts in the community and provide data previously unavailable to scholars and others interested in the language. An SIL group is currently working on literacy training with several Trung speakers, with the long-term goal of Bible translation and continued evangelization.

Specifically, audio recordings were made with a Marantz PMD670 solid-state audio recorder and an Audio Technica 831b lavalier microphone, in uncompressed WAV format at a sample rate of 44,100. Video recordings were made with a Canon Vixia HV30 camcorder, recorded onto mini-DV tapes whose contents were subsequently transferred onto a 2007 Macbook laptop computer as uncompressed .mov files and then exported as .mp4 files. Data was stored and then transferred to ELAR on LaCie Rugged Hard Drives. Basic audio editing was generally done with Audacity, basic video editing with Final Cut Pro. Texts were generally transcribed in ELAN or SayMore, interlinearized in FLEx, and exported from FLEx into other formats.

The goal of the research is to present the Trung language in its own terms, not to fit the facts of the language into any prescribed theoretical framework which might well be outmoded in a decade or two. In this sense, the work is situated in a revived and

growing tradition of documentary and descriptive linguistics whose goal, as recently articulated by Nikolaus Himmelmann,[19] is to produce "a lasting, multipurpose record of a language", and specifically a "Boasian triad" of dictionary, grammar, and texts. The term "basic linguistic theory", as used by Dixon,[20] may also apply, to the extent that unexplained analytical assumptions and concepts do underlie the description but are kept to a minimum empirical standard. Such an approach is still relatively unusual in the Chinese context, where insufficient fieldwork, translation methodologies, and the basic template of Chinese linguistics are all too often imposed directly on other, very different languages of the "Sinosphere" and where, in addition, primary data (especially recordings) are not published or presented in an accessible format. Two very important but flawed series of short descriptive grammars published in China sometimes suffer from these issues: the *Zhōngguó Shǎoshù Mínzú Yǔyán Jiǎnzhì Cóngshū* 《中国少数民族语言简志丛书》 [Outlines of Minority Languages of China Series] and *Zhōngguó Xīn Fāxiàn Yǔyán Yánjiū Cóngshū* 《中国新发现语言研究丛书》 [New Found Minority Languages in China Series]. Though the situation is gradually improving, richly detailed descriptive grammars of languages elsewhere in the Himalayas — most notably the Brill series Languages of the Greater Himalayan Region (LGHR), edited by George van Driem — have been a more ready inspiration.

Environment and Livelihood

Among speakers of Nungish languages, the prominence of potamonyms (ethnic and clan names based on rivers) is a direct consequence of a natural environment in which river systems with their manifold tributaries play a central role. Originating on the Tibetan plateau, several of Asia's most important rivers flow within just a few hundred kilometers of each other in northwest Yúnnán. From east to west, they are the Yangtze,

---

[19] Himmelmann 1998.

[20] Dixon 2009.

15

the *Láncāng* 澜沧 (Mekong), *Nù* (Salween), and the *Dúlóng* — which, although small compared to these others, is the easternmost tributary of Burma's vital Irrawaddy River. These rivers are generally not navigable, but rush through steep, high-elevation gorges where the smallest parcel of flat land is exceedingly rare. The unusually flat top of *mə³¹kum⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵* mountain, described as *gaʔ⁵⁵ pu⁵⁵ri⁵⁵* "the navel of the world", plays a significant role in Trung mythology as the site from a which ladder to heaven once extended. In general, the suffix <-dəm⁵⁵> 'flat' is the most common suffix used in forming Trung place names. Separating these mighty rivers are the Héngduàn mountains 横断山脉 of northwest Yúnnán, from west to east: the Dandanglika range 担当利卡山 (reflecting Trung placename *taŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵* 'pine flat' and *lə³¹ka⁵⁵* 'mountain') right on the China-Myanmar border; the *Gāolígòng* range 高黎贡山 between the Dúlong River valley and the rest of China; and the B*ìlúo* range 碧罗 just east of the Nù River valley.

Gòngshān County is estimated to contain some 350 mountain peaks, 60 of which are over 4000 meters high. The highest is Bìlúo Snow Mountain 碧罗雪山 at 4435 meters. The narrow valley floor, alongside the rivers, is invariably well over 1000 meters. Confoundingly steep, half the land lies at a gradient over 35 degrees, making cultivation difficult but not impossible for the preternaturally tough inhabitants of the region.

Despite these elevations, the Nù and (even more so) the Trung River valley is temperate, with subtropical vegetation appearing especially in its southernmost reaches, due to monsoon effects. Across the region, the climate becomes progressively warmer and more humid to the south and to the west, and the valley experiences one of the longest rainy seasons anywhere in China, correspondingly with some of the highest levels of rainfall in the country (usually estimated at over 3000 mm annually).

The average temperature in the valley is 11 degrees celsius, but again there is considerable difference between the north and south.

Although there is a basic division between the rainy and dry seasons, as elsewhere in the region, winters can be frigid in the mountains, especially in the north, where considerable snowfall has long impeded travel. Travel during the warm rainy season — which can begin as early as March and last through October — can be equally difficult due to frequent downpours and treacherous mudslides and debris flows. As elsewhere in the region, the Trung practiced a basic pattern of upland foraging during the summer and fall, preparing for the ever-present threat of winter famine. Famine foods like *pə³¹ɹi⁵⁵* 'kudzu vine root (Pueraria lobata)' and the similar starchy root *məŋ⁵⁵* are still remembered by elders. All in all, the region presents an unusual combination of high elevation, high rainfall, and mild temperatures. Although not definitively standardized, the Trung conception of "seasons" is considerably more intricate than this binary division, as reflected in the following, often overlapping, terms:

ɹəŋ⁵⁵tɔŋ⁵⁵ nəm⁵³ 'winter'

sə³¹ɹɯm⁵⁵ nəm⁵³ 'snow season'

pɑ³¹ɹɑi⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵ nəm⁵³ 'hungry season'

jɯp⁵⁵nəm⁵³ 'monsoon season' (literally 'cicada season')

ə³¹zɑɹ⁵⁵ nəm⁵³ 'hot rainy season'

nəm³¹lɯm⁵⁵ nəm⁵³ 'warm season'

mə³¹ɟu⁵³ nəm⁵³ 'summer (when the mə³¹ɟu⁵³ trees bloom)'

nəm⁵³mɹəŋ⁵³ nəm⁵³ 'season of long days'

ɕiŋ³¹lu⁵⁵ɕom⁵³ nəm⁵³ 'green leaf season'

əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵ min⁵³ nəm⁵³ 'harvest season'

nəm⁵³tɯi⁵³ nəm⁵³ 'season of short days'

Today, most Trung live down by the rivers under 2000 meters, where the roads and towns are, but they continue to find livelihood up on the slopes, farming terraces at vertiginous angles, hunting, and gathering medicinal plants on long expeditions. Consolidation into towns and villages is a relatively recent and ongoing process both here and in neighboring valleys, inaugurated in earnest by the Chinese state since 1949 and beginning with the major social reorganization, as elsewhere in China, that came with the introduction of work cooperatives 合作社. At first, a guided shift to non-swidden agriculture was a primary impulse behind this move, as well as political control, but the introduction of irrigated rice in the 1950s never went far. This population movement, in addition to the distribution of iron tools by representatives of the state, may have resulted in some of the environmental degradation, notably deforestation, blamed on swiddening.[21] More recently, service delivery, the encouragement of labor mobility, and new construction (including both the road and a complete overhaul of housing stock) have been prime motivators for ongoing concentration into small towns beside the river. Where the Chinese state once worked to open village schools, most of those have now been closed in favor of centralized locations in towns like Kōngdāng and Gòngshān, with most students boarding.

Swidden ("slash-and-burn") agriculture, called $\varphi\partial m^{31}m\mu a^{53}$ 'knife land' in Trung, had been the traditional livelihood mainstay for as long as anyone could remember. The language contains an array of terms relating to knowledge of swiddening practices, from $d\partial\eta^{31}g\mu\partial l^{53}$, 'the process of clearing the remaining tree stumps in a scorched field' to $x\mu\partial\eta^{55}$ (a noun classifier for pieces of swidden land), $t\partial^{31}x\mu a^{53}$ $n\partial m^{53}$ 'a clear day suitable for swiddening', and $b\mu\partial\eta^{31}na\textit{?}^{55}$, a type of black fly known for laying its eggs in swidden-scorched fields. At least twelve crops were apparently being planted as recently as 2002: maize, barnyard millet (*Echinochloa frumentacea*), foxtail millet (*Setaria italica (L.) Beauv.*), finger millet (*Eleusine coracana*), pearl millet (*Setaria italica*

---

[21] Gros 2014, 86.

var. germanica (Mill.) Schrad.), amaranth (*Amaranthus paniculatus L.*), two kinds of buckwheat (*Fagopyrum tataricum* and *Fagopyrum esculentum*), and several varieties of taro and beans.[22]

Traditional Trung swiddening, broadly congruent with similar practices in the region, involved the clearing of primary or secondary forests, cultivation of crops over a one- to three-year period, and then planting of the alnus nepalensis tree $sə^{31}mu^{55}$, during a multi-year fallow period. Alnus nepalensis, which grows fast and fixes nitrogen in the soil, is a culturally significant species still known to all Trung and plainly visible in the valley — it was traditionally also used as firewood and building material. "During clearing, larger Alnus trees are selected to be retained and pollarded, whereas smaller trees and other undergrowth are cut, dried, and then burned," report Shen, Wilkes et al. in the most complete description of traditional Trung swiddening available. "Burning the dried vegetation accelerates decomposition, releases useful nutrients for crop production, and kills weeds and pests. Some months after burning, Alnus saplings previously collected from nearby locations are transplanted to the cleared site. Pollarding the retained Alnus trunks reduces shading impacts on crops, and the thin branches that subsequently grow are sometimes also cut and burned in the second and third years of cropping to maintain soil fertility."[23]

Supplementing this have been permanent maize fields and vegetable gardens, which continue today, and a variety of hunting, fishing, and gathering practices — old Trung grannies are still adept at seizing wasps' nests, for instance, and the larvae are considered a great treat. The dilemma of Trung livelihood today is that a great many of these subsistence practices, particularly swiddening and hunting, are now forbidden by

---

[22] Now, with the complete demise of swiddening, few families still cultivate, retain seeds, or even remember many of these crop types.

[23] This description is largely based on Shen, Wilkes, et al. 2010, 205–211.

the Chinese state for ostensibly environmental reasons. Though more livestock is now kept — traditionally there was little if any, with hunting the main source of occasional meat — the principal subsistence strategies today are dependence on the Chinese state and precarious wage labor. Despite recent evidence that swiddening may aid in the maintenance of biological diversity and have other advantages over permanent monocultures, China has implemented the Sloping Land Conversion Program (SLCP) 退耕还林 *tuìgèng huánlín*, along with a series of logging bans since 1998, in the name of reforestation. One first-hand observer of the switch described the process: "One might say that SLCP has traded 'nature' conservation and food security goals for the biocultural heritage of a people and their right to pursue sustainable livelihoods without relying on government handouts to meet their basic needs."[24]

Over the course of three years (2003-2005), most arable land in the Dúlóng River valley (933 hectares, including 663 hectares of swidden land then in the cultivation phase) was converted to forest. The vast majority of permanent arable land was also left to re-forest. Government grain subsidies to farming families, later replaced by direct cash payments, were meant to fill in the gap — they were initially promised for 8 years and then later extended. Coupled with other developments (discussed below), the government's longer-term strategy was both to transform these former farmers into mobile laborers able to join the market economy[25] and to transform the valley in *situ* into a eco- and minority tourism area.

Previously, sheer distance and expense meant that very few Dúlóng could join China's "floating population" of migrant laborers, but more are now making the move from their village to the township and then to the county seat level, and sometimes beyond

---

[24] Gros 2014, 90-91.

[25] Harwood 2014, 97.

that to the prefectural capital, even the provincial capital of Kūnmíng, and (in a handful of cases) even Beijing, over 2000 miles away. A formal labor export program, attempted by the local government in 2008, sent 19 Dúlóng farmers to work in the eastern industrial city of Dōngguān 东莞. Education, however is the usual way out of the valley — a way out that many now seek. Secondary school is only available outside the valley, and those who perform best or have the resources now go on to university, if not further afield. The main reason they might return would be to work for the township, county, or prefectural governments, which are major employers, especially of minorities. As a small minority, the Trung are eligible for certain government benefits.

Conservation programs are not without their own logic. The botanical and biological diversity of northwest Yúnnán is remarkable, due to climate, isolation from large human population centers, and a geographic position between upland Southeast Asia and the Tibetan plateau. The Chinese government has classified the Dúlóng River valley as a provincial-level (1983) and national-level (1986) nature reserve, setting the stage for a variety of conservation measures, at least in theory if not in practice. Conservation International, the World Wildlife Fund, and the International Union for Conservation of Nature have identified the region as one of the world's biodiversity hotspots, and UNESCO has listed the region as a World Heritage site for being "an epicentre of Chinese biodiversity… one of the richest temperate regions of the world in terms of biodiversity." Though China does not have a single national park system, a number of different government bureaus and levels manage the Three Parallel Rivers National Park, which includes 15 different areas and 1.7 million hectares in total. One major section of it is the Gāolígòng Mountain National Nature Reserve — over 500,000 hectares, established in 1983 and including the entire Trung homeland.

Botanists estimate that approximately 3,500 species of endemic plants grow within the Gāolígòng Mountain National Nature Reserve, approximately 10 percent of which are found nowhere else on earth, and including 55 that are rare or endangered. Biological diversity is no less impressive: more than 400 vertebrate species and 1,700 invertebrate species have been recorded within the reserve. Xu and Wilkes 2004[26] report that over 2000 species of medicinal plants can be found in this corner of Yúnnán, and these are indeed a major economic focus. New species are still discovered on a not infrequent basis. Despite reports that the old trade routes and hunting trails to Myanmar and Tibet are now overgrown and impassable, I found that some Trung, despite the recent ban on hunting, still knew and used those trails and were familiar with the Myanmar side of the Gāolígòng Mountains.

The ultimate outcome of conservation efforts remains in doubt, but what is certain is that the last 20 years have brought massive changes to the human environment and to Trung livelihood and culture. Most iconically, there was the first, mostly unpaved 96-km car road into the Dúlóng river valley, completed in 1999 at a reported cost of 98 million yuan and terminating in the central town of Kōngdāng 空当, site of the township government and a place where some non-Trung small business owners and traders settle semi-permanently or cycle through. The road originates in Cìkaī, the seat of Gòngshān County, where one-third of the county's 35,000 people live and where government, trade, and education are concentrated for a substantial rural hinterland, not to mention taxis, karaoke clubs, churches, and public amenities.

The 1999 road was transformative, but in a still limited way, as it was closed at least half the year by winter snows. By November 2014, a remade, all-seasons, fully paved road had been completed, including a 6-kilometer tunnel at an altitude of over 3,000 meters. "The opening of the highway will lead the Dúlóng people to prosperity and

---

[26] Xu and Wilkes 2004.

happiness," announced Yúnnán Party Secretary Lǐ Jìhéng 李纪恒.[27] At a reported cost this time over 700 million yuan, one of the country's most isolated places was now fully open for business. Outsiders, still relatively few, have begun to arrive in greater numbers — as tourists, border guards, officials, teachers, traders, temporary laborers etc. As of early 2016, there was even a boutique hotel open in the model traditional hamlet of *pə³¹kɹa⁵³waŋ⁵⁵*, where neo-traditional showcase houses with thatched roofs have been built.[28]

Underlying economic conditions nonetheless remain dire, and ultimate questions of livelihood remain unresolved — the county is still officially recognized as a 'poor mountain area county' (贫困山区县), indeed one of China's poorest, with the majority of the population living below the national poverty line. Within the broader frameworks of the national Western Development Strategy 西部大开发 launched in 2000 and the New Socialist Countryside 新社会主义农村, the provincial government has reportedly poured over one billion yuan (including some of the road-building funds) into its 'Help the whole Dúlóng nationality' 独龙整族帮扶项目 project. Besides road-building, which has now extended not just into the valley but along the valley floor itself, the aim has been to improve housing conditions, infrastructure, social development and population 'quality' (素质), as well as contributing to environmental protection. Entirely new villages — 26 "settlement areas", some near traditional sites, others quite a bit further — have been built near the road, with new housing stock (1,068 homes) in somewhat traditional style but with distinctive blue iron roofs and a new kind of spatial organization no longer based around the hearth. Electricity, phone service, Internet, and the rest have all appeared within recent years, and their penetration is becoming more complete even as some traditional lifeways persist. By

---

[27] Guo and Hu 2014.

[28] Wong 2016.

2009, according to official figures, annual income had already risen sharply to 2300 yuan (~$365) per annum in the north of the valley and over 2700 (~$435) in Kongdang — still very low by Chinese standards. Yet a significant portion of this income now comes from subsidies which may not continue, and a wave of suicides testifies to a profound and growing sense of dislocation.[29]

Political History

Records on Trung history are thin on the ground. The early 14th century *Dà-Yuán dàyī tǒngzhì* only mentions the Trung (Qiao) in passing as one of eight groups in the Lìjiāng 丽江 region. The Yongzheng-era (early 18th century) *Yúnnán Tǒngzhì*《云南通志》 reports, in the formulaic fashion in which barbarians were often described sight unseen, that the Trung "use leaves for clothing, eat hair and drink blood, have no houses but live in mountain caves". Only slightly more specific, possibly first-hand information begins to emerge with the Qianlong-era (mid-late 18th century) *Lìjiāng fǔzhìlüè*《丽江府志略》, in which the Trung (Qiù) are mentioned as being distinct from the Nu. Broadly, the pattern of Trung history seems to fit broadly into the "Zomian" pattern of Tibeto-Burman peoples across the Himalayas and upland Southeast Asia,[30] where deeply archaic features (of the language, for instance) coexisted with innovations like New World cultigens such as potatoes and maize, which are now so deeply embedded in Trung society as to be considered "authentically Trung". There is nothing incompatible in recognizing the profound comparative isolation of the Trung world while also seeing it as a "shatter zone", an area of refuge and avoidance where statecraft, irrigated agriculture, writing and other features of lowland society were known of but consciously resisted.

---

[29] Wong 2016. See also Gros 2014.

[30] Scott 2009. van Schendel 2002.

Morse and Morse 1966 posit Rawang origins in the Mekong and Nù River valleys to the east on the basis of place names mentioned in shamanic chants that trace the route taken by the dead back to an original homeland.[31] The Trung, among whom there appear to be no extant migration stories for the whole group, trace their presence in the valley to the earliest days of humanity. Individual clans, however, do have migration stories — meticulously traced by Gros, they repeatedly reflect migration patterns in two directions: west from the Nù River to the Dúlóng and south within the Dúlóng River valley.[32] Other directions of migration are of course attested as well — within recent memory (the 1950s), migrants from the Third Township went east and settled in the Nù River valley south of Bīngzhōngluò, at Xiǎo Chálà. The Taron, who headed further west and north into Myanmar, are another case in point. Mobility and displacement appear to have been the rule rather than the exception — toponyms and oral history indicate that the search for fertile land and good hunting were primary motivators.

The outlines of the Trung creation story seem to be relatively stable. The highest mountains in the region, considered to be the residences of the *la⁵⁵* spirits who mediate between the spirits of earth and the spirits of the sky, are known as *kə³¹wa⁵⁵kaɹ⁵⁵pu⁵⁵* (from Tibetan *Kha-ba-dkar-po,* "white snow mountain").[33] The Tibetan Kha-ba-dkar-po refers to just the single, holy peak in today's Diqing 迪庆 Prefecture, a major site of kora pilgrimage. This iconic peak, northeast of Trung territory and nearly on the border of today's Tibetan Autonomous Region, is known to the Trung as *ɟaŋ⁵⁵mu⁵⁵ kə³¹wa⁵⁵kaɹ⁵⁵pu⁵⁵* and is sacred to the Trung as the site where humanity originated. It was there on the region's highest peak that the progenitors *puŋ⁵⁵* and *naŋ⁵⁵*, the first

---

[31] Morse and Morse 1966

[32] Gros 2005, 269.

[33] Gros 2005, 469-470.

brother and sister, were allowed by the divine spirit *gə³¹muɯ⁵⁵* to take refuge from the flood that engulfed everything else. "And it was up there that mankind began to develop and split off into different groups," explains the storyteller.

When the flood began to recede, the two siblings discovered that they were the only people left. Though they placed a bowl full of water between themselves every night when they went to sleep, the bowl was moved to the side by the morning — they ended up in the same bed together. *gə³¹muɯ⁵⁵* made us become man and wife in order to propagate mankind, *naŋ⁵⁵* and *puŋ⁵⁵* think to themselves, so that from us all mankind would develop — and *gə³¹muɯ⁵⁵* proves it by instantly creating nine river valleys and nine rivers for the paired sons and daughters of the primal couple to disperse and inhabit. The *ɟa⁵⁵* (Chinese) are usually mentioned as the eldest pair, receiving first choice, after which may usually come the *mək⁵⁵pəi⁵⁵* (Tibetans) or *nuŋ⁵⁵* (Nu). The Trung generally say that they stem from the third-oldest pair, who find their inevitably subordinate but proper place in this world of river valleys.[34]

The notched wooden message boards (*ɕiŋ⁵⁵kɹɯʔ⁵⁵*) that seem to have been used formerly for the transmission of messages about taxes, marriages, celebrations and so on have not survived, nor have the knotted cords, perhaps like Andean *quipu,* which have been reported. Oral histories emphasize a highly egalitarian but often destitute society, organized around clans but with little else in the way of formal political organization. At least in times of peril, the Trung might look to *ka⁵⁵saŋ⁵⁵*, orators and mediators who were held to be "good at speaking", and *da⁵⁵ba⁵⁵*, fighting heroes who could lead the resistance against invaders — but these were not fixed or hereditary titles. Spiritual figures, including Trung shamans (*nam⁵⁵sa⁵⁵*) and Tibetan Buddhist

---

[34] There may be flexible variation in how other groups in the region are listed in this creation story, which as much explains varying intergroup relations as it does the diversification of humanity into *ŋə³¹ruʔ⁵⁵* (types/groups/species). See Gros 2005, 93-94.

leaders (in Trung, *la⁵⁵ma⁵⁵* does not necessarily denote an incarnate Buddha) might also lead the community in times of trouble.

Trung oral history, with some confirmation from 19th century Chinese sources, report that the worst depredations came from local sources: the Tibetans in Cháwǎlóng 察瓦龙 who dominated the northern end of the valley and the Lisu raiders (*ko⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵*) who terrorized the south. This basic north-south distinction, strongly evident in the language, also runs through many aspects of life in the valley — differential Tibetan and Lisu influences are sometimes cited as an explanation, but there is less direct evidence about the Lisu.

Some older people today still remember the last of these incidents,[35] which seem to have continued into the Nationalist period, but the raids are also now part of a collective memory created and maintained by teachers, publications, and local Party officials, among others — a thin but standard narrative of Trung history which ends with "Liberation" 解放 in 1949. Beforehand, Chinese sovereignty, though occasionally asserted from a great distance, was apparently never actually a factor on the ground. Gathering the sources, Gao and Duan 2002 repeat the standard charge that the Trung chafed under the exactions of the Lijiang-based *tǔsì* 土司 (also called *tǔguǎn* 土管) and wanted direct contact, if possible, with an imperial court in Beijing that claimed suzerainty and might bring some relief from exploitation.[36]

"Once upon a time, Cháwǎlóng would extract tribute from our people, making them pay tribute in [the medicinal plant] Chinese goldthread… or in animal skins. After we had paid the tribute in animal skins, our people had to buy their salt" — this is a

---

[35] I recorded several narratives featuring raids and Trung resistance.

[36] Gao and Duan 2002.

representative, schematic account I recorded. Particularly in the northern part of the valley, the Tibetan influence, at least by the early 20th century, went considerably deeper, influencing commercial, spiritual, and economic life. Trung shamanism drew on local Tibetan practices, including the liturgical language[37] and the principal Trung holiday of *kɹal³¹tɕaŋ⁵⁵* 卡雀哇, and "lamas" could be respected figures.[38] The Cháwǎlóng *pɔn⁵⁵* (leaders, chiefs) and their hereditary, tribute-collecting deputies (*lɛm⁵⁵bu⁵⁵*), aided by Tibetan trading partners (*bəŋ⁵⁵nəm⁵⁵*), managed a complex ritual-commercial exchange with the Trung that might also involve harsh justice and the drafting of Trung people into a kind of serfdom/peonage/slavery (*la³¹du⁵⁵*), often in a transfer process known as *ɕu⁵³ də³¹bon⁵⁵* 'presenting captives' and involving Trung intermediaries (*ɕu³¹tap⁵⁵*). The slaves were "typically orphans, individuals who did not manage to start a family, the poor who could not pay taxes or tribute, or thieves and even sorcerers… people [who] were regarded as not having a valid social existence."[39]

The commercial complexity of Trung-Tibetan relations in the past is hard to gauge today, but there is evidence from the lexicon that some innovations in material culture came this way. Trade was always secondary to subsistence, but *cuŋ⁵⁵* (business, trade, commerce) and *cuŋ³¹ba⁵⁵* (merchant) came from Tibetan into Trung, as did the names of material goods, such as certain types of Tibetan-style earrings, *ŋul³¹kɹi⁵⁵* (metal, decorated with stone) and *wə³¹ti⁵³*. Though there is little evidence for the use of money besides the Tibetan loanword *ŋul⁵⁵* (*jaʔ⁵⁵*, however, is the word in the Fourth Township dialect), Trung people began to acquire some iron tools, notably knives, axes, woks, teapots, and tripods, as well as salt, clothing, and ornaments, according to travellers'

---

[37] Gros, who studied the language of the heavily Tibetanized and archaic language of *sə³¹mot⁵⁵* 'vows, incantations', says they are understood sentence by sentence via fixed formula and ritual context.

[38] See Gros 2005.

[39] Gros 2011.

accounts. Other loanwords, via Northern Lisu, testify to foods and goods that must have gone from the south: *xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵* 'potato', *bɔ³¹ka⁵⁵* 'pen', *na³¹li⁵⁵* 'watch'.

Arguably, the most important "trade" item during this period was livestock. The Qing official Xià Hú 夏瑚 reports the raising of cattle for beef as becoming more common by the time of his early 20th century visit, including the *ŋə³¹puʔ⁵⁵* 'Trung cow', 独龙牛, *Bos frontalis*, which is unique within China but seems to have come to the Dúlóng River valley from the south in relatively recent times. (It was an economic mainstay among the Rawang.) Trung oral histories mention that people would trade large quantities of medicinal plants (such as *mə³¹cit⁵⁵*, fritillary bulbs), animal skins, and other forest products to the Tibetans for a single cow. While the ownership of cattle must have been a marker of incipient inequality in Trung society, the desire for cattle also became bound up in the prestige economy of a potlatch-like ritual, the *də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³*, 剽牛 or "group-making" which featured the ritualized sacrifice of a cow and its ritualized distibution in a celebratory feast. The *də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³*, today known as the Trung celebration par excellence, became associated with *kɹal³¹tɕaŋ⁵⁵*, itself bound up in a local version of the lunar Tibetan New Year *lo³¹sər⁵⁵* and now arbitrarily fixed as January 10 by the government, and with the attempt to ensure fertility and prosperity in the new year.[40]

Attempts to reach the source of the Irrawaddy brought Westerners to the region, who left minimal but valuable accounts. The first seems to have been Henri Prince d'Orléans, whose 1895 expedition to discover the source of the Irrawaddy brought him into contact with the "Tourong", but he was soon followed by British expeditions across Assam and northern Burma. With the crucial assistance of local guides, the famous "plant hunters" of the late 19th and early 20th centuries — among them Frank

---

[40] See Gros 2005, 442-452.

Kingdon-Ward, George Forrest and Heinrich Handel-Mazzetti — were among the first Westerners to traverse and describe the area, as were Christian missionaries.

The visit by Xià Hú in 1908, the first clear evidence of a Chinese official coming to the valley, was part of a small-scale "Great Game" that developed in the late 19th century and featured the British coming over from Burma, the French trickling north from Indochina, the newly concerned Chinese, and the region's traditional Tibetan and Lisu forces. The net result would be the departure of the overextended British and French[41], the confinement of Tibetan and Lisu influence to the Nù River valley, and the ushering in of Sinification. Xià Hú's mission apparently succeeded in its dual goal of countering the French and British exploratory missions then beginning to penetrate the region and gathering valuable intelligence about the people and their environment, as recorded in his 13,000-character 《怒俅边隘详情》 (Detailed Description of the Nù and Trung Border Pass).

The Tibetans in Cháwǎlóng, however, continued to contest for control of the region into the 1920s, and the French and British presence continued at least in a very limited sense as well, with missionary activity through 1949. The revolution of 1911 in Beijing and the resulting Nationalist period resulted in the creation of a Border Colonization bureau 殖边公署 in the Nù River valley, which then became an administrative office for the region, which was then newly reorganized along bureaucratic lines into four *baǒ* 保, according to the Nationalist *baǒjiǎ* 保甲 system, with a Bureau of Public Security 俅江公安局 — all prefiguring later developments, though impact on the ground may have been comparatively small.

---

[41] Their religions, heavily indigenized, would remain. Modern Chinese sources, anachronistically on the basis of a few unclear incidents, sometimes cast the Trung as anticolonial border guards defending the Chinese motherland 祖国 (e.g. Li Jinming 2000).

After 1949, the Communist Party's arrival in the region — Liberation, 解放, or *gaifang*, following the Southwest Mandarin pronunciation used by older Trung — unquestionably represented a watershed. In popular Trung memory, this marks the end of a lawless period at the mercy of bandits and outside invaders and the beginning of a kind of modernity. Today's administrative structures, drawing on the Nationalist period, were put in place, and the old road 老路, not much more than a trail over the mountains, was used by a state caravan (ultimately the last in China) which brought food, medicine, and other goods into the valley. The Trung were given what was billed as their proper name, as we have seen, and classified as an official minority in what has been seen as a relatively straightforward application of the minority classification program 民族识别. Following Engels' reading of the American anthropologist Lewis Morgan, who classified five stages of social development, the new Chinese state judged the Trung to be in a state of "primitive communism", given their largely hunter-gatherer economy and apparent lack of hierarchical class structures and capital accumulation. As such, the Trung were deemed to be eligible for a direct transition to modern socialism as it was developing along Chinese or Soviet lines, bypassing the "feudal" stage ascribed to their Tibetan neighbors, among others.

Material Culture

Early accounts described the Trung as cave-dwellers and sometimes, more improbably, as tree-dwellers. For cave-dwelling, at any rate, there is evidence — though these habitats seem to have served primarily during times of conflict or danger from the natural world. Traditional housing stock, almost entirely replaced over the last decade (as described earlier), meant bamboo wattle houses in the south of the valley and log cabins in the north, and thatched roofs were common. The largest villages might have up to 20 households, the smaller ones just a few belonging to a single lineage. Some villages stayed more or less on the same site while others came and went, with rebuilding and re-siting fairly common — *contra* the exoticizing discourse of

timelessness. Houses were surrounded by garden yards (*cum³¹put⁵⁵*). Before a complex series of social and economic changes elevated the nuclear family unit, "longhouses"[42] known as *cum³¹ma⁵⁵* ('mother houses') or *cum³¹pa⁵⁵* ('father houses') were reportedly common, consisting of two parallel rows of hearth areas, each hearth used by a nuclear family.

If the future of Trung building is today in doubt, there is likely to be more continuity for Trung weaving, the most prominent and salient form of traditional production in the valley — and still the preserve of adult women. Gathering and preparing the materials and then weaving the beautiful rainbow-hued blankets (*muʔ⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵*, 独龙 毯) on a traditional backloom (*tar³¹tɕa⁵⁵*) is a remarkable and time-consuming process. Though Chinese looms (*ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ɹa⁵³ tɕi⁵⁵tɕi³¹*) have been known for some time, Trung women still typically use a portable backstrap loom with several wooden rods, which is tied between the weaver and any secure point, often the wooden column of a house's front "porch". When wild hemp is still gathered, it is generally stripped, boiled, dried, and dyed, and mixed with imported cotton. Nearly every home has a traditional blanket or two, and the rainbow cloth (now a salient marker of Trung identity) is also featured on vests and shirts. Ersatz "traditional clothing", of a generalized Yúnnán minority type, is also sometimes seen in touristic and ceremonial settings — in everyday life, manufactured clothing is generally the norm. Other kinds of weaving and sewing continue, as do woodworking (bows and arrows) and bamboo basket-weaving.

The relative lack of material goods among the Trung feeds into a larger discourse of "backwardness" (落后), which only seems to grow as more goods come within reach. No trip is taken to the county seat of Gòngshān or indeed any other large town without something being brought back — in one case, I witnessed the excitement caused by the

---

[42] Longhouses of a broadly similar style have been noted elsewhere in the Himalayas. See Gros 2005, 304.

installation of a washing machine, a first for the family, in an otherwise traditional Trung house. The last decade has seen a substantial change — many families now have a television, DVD/VCD players, cell phones, cooking implements and dishes, and a wide range of other goods from the outside world. Newer houses have beds, blankets, windows, and racks where dishes and other items are kept, though kitchen appliances are not yet common and most cooking is done in large woks or kettles placed on a tripod (*mə³¹gɹɯ⁵⁵*) directly over the fire. Outside the home, most men still carry large, flat, iron knives (*ɕəm⁵³*) and men and women often still transport things in expertly made baskets of various types, but usually made of woven bamboo.

Though consumption of purchased, mass-produced food and drink is on the rise, food production processes in the home remain substantially as they have been. In some places, millstones (*rəŋ³¹taʔ⁵⁵*) may still be used for crushing grains. Wooden mortars (*ɕəm⁵⁵pəŋ⁵³*) and pestles (*duŋ³¹bli⁵⁵*) were still in evidence. Corn was hung around the home, while wood and meat were dried and preserved with smoke on a small suspended bamboo platform just above the hearth (*xrəm⁵⁵tɕi⁵³*). Cereals, such as those used in alcohol production, were stored in a large area under the roof, from which the *xrəm⁵⁵tɕi⁵³* was suspended. Homemade alcohol has remained popular — though any use of alcohol whatsoever is forbidden in Christian households — and is typically made by women from corn, rice (a recent development), or other grains. Boiled, cooled, sprinkled with yeast, and then laid away for a few weeks in a large basket or plastic bag, the would-be brew is transferred, mixed together, and continually checked for the fermentation smell. Eventually the mush is cooked on a makeshift stove, mixed with copious amounts of water, and a steaming process releases the strong moonshine that results.

One other aspect of Trung culture that deserves special mention because of its salience, especially in the Chinese imagination, is facial tattooing (*bəŋ⁵⁵tuʔ⁵⁵* 纹面).[43] Though the practice of tattooing young women ended in the 1950s, effectively banned by the government as a "feudal", misogynistic practice, several older women with the tattoos are still alive. For the small but steady number of visitors, photographers, and tourists who come to the region, they are an irresistible draw, representing the Trung "brand" to the wider world more than any other symbol. Some now understandably charge outsiders who want a photograph. The standard Chinese explanation for the practice, as elsewhere in the Himalayas, is that these tattoos served as protection for the women, by rendering them unsightly to the invaders who might otherwise abduct them. In this sense, the tattoos are an expression (and enforcement) of Trung endogamy, and the tattooing is not necessarily seen as being unsightly.

Clan and Kinship

The exact number of Trung clans (*ɲə³¹ɹuʔ⁵⁵*, 氏族) is not known — Chinese sources ritually cite the number 15, but there seem to have been more. Moreover, this patrilineal clan system is in the process of breaking down, and most young people today are likely to be confused by the question of what clan they belong to and to respond instead with the name of their home village. Indeed, there is considerable overlap and natural confusion between clan names and place names, but the two are not identical, especially given recent geographic shifts.

Terminology only adds to the conclusion, since *ɲə³¹ruʔ⁵⁵* is a generic word for kind, type, and even ethnic group — although some Trung clans are also found among the Gòngshān Nù and the Rawang. The word *tsaɹ⁵⁵* is sometimes used interchangeably with *ɲə³¹ruʔ⁵⁵* but can also indicate "local lineages", or 家族 in Chinese, that represent an

---

[43] See Gros 2005, 225-254 for a fuller discussion, including documentation of specific patterns.

even smaller unit within the clan. In any case, the practical, everyday aspects of clan life have not really been in force for some time, for instance the fishing areas along the river reserved for a particular clan ($də^{31}g^wa^{55}$) — though local rights may still generally and more loosely be respected today — or the former system in which certain clans function as the "givers" and others as the "receivers" of brides. Even Trung names, which once incorporated a clan or lineage element along with a birth order or personal name, are now less likely to do so. Clan members were known as the "children" of a given clan, e.g. members of the $kə^{31}bɯŋ^{55}$ clan were $kə^{31}bɯŋ^{55}tɕəl^{53}$, using the diminutive suffix that also means child.

Trung clan and family structure have been transformed on nearly every level in recent decades. A tradition of ultimogeniture, whereby at least the youngest son (if not others) would remain with his family, is giving way to a situation where many old people are isolated in their villages while their children leave the valley for work. Exogamy, though not widespread, is now common as it never was before, especially as Trung women look for access to opportunities beyond the valley — this may be one cause of a significant gender disparity with regard to language attitudes.[44] Nothing remains of past polygamy, which existed to some extent among the better-off before 1949, except the vocabulary: $li^{31}tɯŋ^{55}$ (first wife), $li^{31}tɕi^{55}$ (second wife), $li^{31}nɯi^{55}$ (third wife). Likewise, both levirate marriage (by which a man marries his brother's wife if the brother dies) and sororate marriage (by which a woman marries her sister's husband if the sister dies) were apparently practiced — their residue remains in kinship terms (*$tɕum^{55}$ is parallel aunt, step-mother, and parallel uncle's wife; *$wəŋ^{53}$ is parallel uncle, step-father, and parallel aunt's husband).

---

[44] Perlin 2009 found much more positive attitudes towards Lisu and Chinese among Trung women. Mixed Trung/non-Trung couples are particularly common outside the valley, and in such families Trung is much less likely to be passed on. It is still the norm among all groups in the region for women to move after marriage to the husband's village.

Straub 2015 compiles existing information on kinship terms in different Nungish languages, and there are substantial commonalities.[45] Personal names are canonically composed of the patrilineal clan or local lineage name (which does not transfer with marriage) followed by a birth-order term, e.g. *ə³¹pan⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵* (first-born male of the *ə³¹pan⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵* clan) in Trung, or *Yintvng Dø* (second-born male of the Yintvng clan) in Rawang. A small number of personal names are also in use, which may or may not be combined with birth-order names — for example, *sər⁵⁵* 'new' may be used in the name *tin⁵⁵ sər⁵⁵* ('new second-born-male') as well as in *əŋ³¹ɟɯ⁵³ sɑɹ⁵⁵* ('new seed'). Other examples include *suŋ⁵⁵*, from the word meaning to guard or protect, and *ə³¹bai⁵⁵*, a name given to children whose umbilical cords are tangled at birth, or sometimes to the children of women who had been infertile or experienced miscarriages.

Within the household, the village, or the extended family, it usually suffices to use birth-order names paired with possessive pronouns (e.g. *ik⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵*, "our Pung"); kinship terms with the special 1st, 2nd, and 3rd person kinship prefixes <ə³¹->, <nə³¹->, and <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵->, (e.g. *nə³¹la⁵³* "your cousin"); or to combine kin terms with birth-order "suffixes", e.g. *ə³¹la⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵* ("my first-cousin Pung"). The gender suffixes <-pəi⁵³> ('male') and <-məi⁵³> may be added to differentiate gender-neutral terms. There are dyadic terms for mother-and-child (*məi³¹chəl⁵³*) and father-and-child (*pəi³¹tɕəl⁵³*), and there is occasional reduplication of kinship terms, especially by children, e.g. *kaŋ⁵⁵kaŋ⁵³* 'grandpa', or Fourth Township *ɲa⁵⁵ɲa⁵⁵* 'parallel aunt, parallel husband's wife, stepmother'. Christian names have spread with the faith — more so among the mostly Christian Rawang — and they may be combined with clan or place names in the traditional fashion, e.g. *tə³¹məi⁵³dəm⁵⁵ jɔ⁵⁵xaʔ⁵⁵* ('John' from the Tameidam clan).

---

[45] Straub 2015 mentions up to 7 for each gender in Rəmøl dialect, with nicknames used after that. Anong terms and their influence in Northern Lisu are traced in Bradley 2007.

In the past, Trung families were larger. China's one-child policy has generally allowed the Trung, as a small rural minority, to have up to three children. Trung has a system of at least nine different birth-order names for each gender, though all but the first few are now falling out of use and there may be disagreement or confusion towards the bottom of the list. Listed below is the system as it is remembered today by a diminishing number of elders. There is considerable variation in usage, possibly because the system is breaking down and possibly because there is some confusion between citation forms and what seem to be direct address terms (here in parentheses) that are sometimes completely distinct from, or in other cases variations on, the reference terms, which are also used in direct address. Monosyllablic birth-order terms are often used with the preface $<a^{31}->$, in both citation form and in direct address, e.g. *a³¹ tin⁵⁵. tɯi³¹naʔ⁵⁵* 'little sibling' is reportedly used after the ninth child, and Straub mentions tɑm⁵⁵ as being a nickname for the last child. Dialect variation for these terms within Trung is relatively limited — of the list below, *tin⁵⁵* is *cɛn⁵⁵*, and *nɛn⁵⁵* is *ɲɛn⁵⁵*, in the First Township; *bəŋ³¹nəm⁵⁵* is shortened to *bə³¹nəm⁵⁵* in the Fourth Township dialect.

	Male	*Female*
First-born	puŋ⁵⁵	nəŋ⁵⁵ / kə³¹ɹɛŋ⁵⁵
Second-born	tin⁵⁵ (du⁵⁵ɹi⁵⁵)	nɛn⁵⁵ (tɑi⁵⁵, nɛn⁵⁵tɑi⁵⁵)
Third-born	kʷɛn⁵⁵	cəŋ⁵⁵ (gə³¹ɹeʔ⁵⁵)
Fourth-born	tsɯn⁵⁵ (kɯ⁵⁵ɹu⁵⁵)	du⁵⁵ (du⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵)
Fifth-born	tɛŋ⁵⁵ (tɛŋ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵)	tɕin⁵⁵, nun⁵⁵ (tɕə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵)
Sixth-born	pɯi⁵⁵ (bi⁵⁵jɑɹ⁵⁵)	təŋ³¹gɑ⁵⁵
Seventh-born	ɟoŋ⁵⁵	tɑm⁵⁵
Eighth-born	ɹɑi⁵⁵	nɑi⁵⁵
Ninth-born	bəŋ³¹nəm⁵⁵	?

Table 1: Birth order names

Broadly speaking, the Trung kinship system can be classified, as Straub notes for Rawang, as being of the "Iroquois type" described in traditional kinship studies — here as in other such systems, the tradition of cross-cousin marriage is marked in the language. Categories differ in each generation, and the cross/parallel distinction is salient. There are unique terms for Ego's parents, but then the divide is parallel (paternal uncle and maternal aunt's husband are *wəŋ⁵³*; maternal aunt and paternal uncle's husband are *tɕum⁵⁵*) and cross (maternal uncle and paternal aunt's husband are *kɯ⁵³*; paternal aunt and maternal uncle's wife are *ni⁵³*). Parallel cousins are designated by *nəm⁵⁵* (as are Ego's siblings), while cross cousins are designated by *la⁵³* (as are siblings-in-law) and there is in addition the specific asymmetric term *mɛt⁵⁵* (only for the male Ego) that designates a female cross-cousin, i.e. an ideal marriage partner.

Shamanic and Religious Traditions

Today a significant number of Trung people are Christians, attending locally run churches in a broadly Protestant, heavily indigenized tradition common to the Rawang, Lisu, and other minorities in the region, which can ultimately be traced back to American missionaries, notably the famous Morse family. In the Dúlóng River valley, they are concentrated in the south, close to the Myanmar border, where they have frequent contact with Rawang cousins and correligionists and enjoy some measure of grudging tolerance from local Communist Party authorities, with the Religious Affairs Bureau 宗教局 keeping close watch. There is anecdotal evidence that Christian belief and practice, which have only appeared in the last 20 to 30 years, are growing and spreading north. A prohibition against drinking and smoking is a hallmark of the faith, and many Trung believers mention that they became Christians as a way out of alcoholism and bad health, or else because a spouse or close relative had converted.

Animist and shamanic traditions, on the other hand, are clearly on the wane, despite a small revival following the persecutions of the Cultural Revolution. According to the traditional Trung conception, all living beings including humans, animals, plants, and supernatural beings, are accompanied by *pə³¹la⁵³*, a vital essence the loss of which brings death. Not much is said about the Trung afterlife, and there is no record of an ancestor cult, but the dead are said to go to "the land of the dead" (*ə³¹ɕi⁵³ mə³¹li⁵⁵*) after burial in the ground.[46]

The Trung do not believe in a fixed number of spirits, but speak of spirits with different functions and locations, and of their inhering in all manner of things, including rocks, water, and mountains. Though there is a creator deity *gə³¹mɯ⁵⁵*, and there are other "celestial" deities associated with the sky (*mə³¹pei⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵* and his female equivalent *mə³¹pei⁵³ mə³¹ʐəl⁵³*), these have nothing like the overwhelming importance of an omnipotent deity like the Christian god, who is known in Trung as *gə³¹rɛ⁵⁵*.

In addition to the *la⁵⁵* (mountain spirits) mentioned earlier, there are specific spirits who influence the outcome of the hunt: the master hunting spirit *ʐəm³¹daʔ⁵⁵*, as well as the *ɻə³¹daʔ⁵⁵*, the *ɕa⁵⁵ ə³¹kaŋ⁵³* (masters of the hunt), and the *ɕa³¹si⁵⁵*, or animal spirit, of the prey itself. There are the *u⁵⁵plaŋ⁵⁵*, or *tɕɯ³¹plaŋ⁵⁵*, who take possession either of shamans or of those in an alcoholic frenzy, particular during the *də³¹ɻuʔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³*. There is the martial *gram³¹la⁵⁵* spirit, invoked during one particular ritual, and there is the maleficent *pra³¹doʔ⁵⁵* spirit, which lives in the high mountains. Other spirits dwell in the waters (*rə³¹saʔ⁵⁵*) or in caves (*nai⁵⁵*) or in the ground (*ə³¹sa⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵*), and others still (*mɔn³¹lam⁵⁵, nəm⁵³*) come to the aid of shamans so that they can combat or negotiate with other spirits, rescue fugitive souls, and proceed directly into celestial or

---

[46] Li Jinming 2000, 109-112.

subterranean zones. The term *plaŋ⁵⁵* applies to invisible beings of all types, including those known in English as ghosts.

In the early 1980s, the time of the short-lived shamanic revival, there were reportedly ten active shamans (*nəm⁵⁵sa⁵³*) in the valley, two of them women.[47] Shamanic skills may be taught and transmitted within families, but not inherited — one must be or become a *mɛ³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ɹa³¹* 'a person who can see', as opposed to an ordinary person unable to see the spirits because of 'black eyes' (*mɛ³¹naʔ⁵⁵*). Visits to shamans, when they still happen at all, usually take place in times of trouble, illness, or apprehension. Various forms of divination (*mɔn⁵⁵*) may be attempted, to see the spirits if the spirits will give a sign (*mɔn⁵⁵*), including egg divination (*ka³¹lum⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵*), divination with a special bamboo cane (*tɕi³¹kluŋ⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵*), water divination (*ŋaŋ⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵*), divination by seeing how a bowl filled with water will land when thrown (*puɯ³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵*) and divination with a type of orchid, by reading leaves that are tied together (*ɕə³¹wɛr⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵*).

The impact that local versions of Tibetan Buddhism once had on Trung religion and shamanic activity is hard to gauge today, but there undoubtedly was an impact, especially in the north of the valley. All such practices have been strongly discouraged under the People's Republic — one of the simplest deterrents is the fact that Communist Party members cannot be part of any religion, and joining the Party remains vital for having any leadership role even at the village level. Active persecution of the shamans and a ban on all ritual activity only came into effect during the Cultural Revolution (1966-1976), which drove shamans to suicide, exile across the border, or else to a cessation of all practice. Ironically, the effect of that period was to leave a religious vacuum that Christianity has filled.

─────────────

[47] Li Jinming 2000, 58.

In 1943, the Lisu preacher 'Paul' began his ministry among the Trung, and three of his young converts are said to have become the first Trung pastors four years later. Churches (*lə³¹ban⁵⁵ cum⁵³* 'prayer houses') are now common, particularly in the south of the valley. Contact and solidarity among Christians throughout the valley — and apparently beyond — is an entirely new phenomenon that seems to cut across traditional markers of clan, family, and locality. Christianity (often just explained with the Chinese term 信教 *xìnjiaò* 'believe in religion') is also seen as a social movement reacting to the problems of alcoholism, poor health, and suicide. Trung preachers in the Fourth Township have expressed an interest in translating portions of scripture into their language, as their Rawang cousins have, a step which may boost literacy. Christian belief and practice are also starting to have a small effect on the lexicon, with terms coming into the language like *sə³¹ɹa⁵⁵* 'preacher', *mə³¹pa⁵³* 'pastor', *lə³¹ban⁵⁵ ni⁵³* (the first word is from Chinese 礼拜), and *ɕəŋ³¹ma⁵⁵ ʐə³¹ʝɛ⁵³* 'Bible'.

Chapter 2: Phonetics and Phonology

Consonants

The Trung consonant inventory includes two voicing types: voiceless and voiced. The voiceless affricates are often pronounced with aspiration, but aspiration does not have phonemic status in the Trung sound system. There are six places of articulation for stops, five for nasals, four for fricatives, and two for affricates. Both the stop series and the dental and palatal fricatives distinguish between voiced and voiceless. There are three approximants and one lateral in the Trung sound system. The next section demonstrates the phonemic status of these segments by showing them in contrastive distribution using minimal pairs.

	Labial (Plain)	Labial (Palatalized)	Dental	Alveolar	Palatal	Velar	Labio velar	Glottal
Stops	p b	pʲ bʲ	t d		c ɟ	k g	kʷ gʷ	(ʔ)
Affricates			ts		tɕ			
Fricatives			s z		ɕ ʑ	x	xʷ	
Nasal	m	(mʲ)	n		ɲ	ŋ	ŋʷ	
Lateral			l					
Approximant	w			ɹ	(j)			

Table 2: Trung consonant inventory (IPA)[48]

---

[48] Column headings represent place of articulation; row headings represent manner of articulation. Where more than one symbol is shown, the symbol to the right represents a voiced sound. /ts/ and /tɕ/ are voiceless, /l/ is voiced. Parentheses indicate a phoneme in marginal distribution, present in only a few items.

i. Obstruents

Trung has a full series of voiceless stops /p, pʲ, t, c, k, kʷ/ as well as a corresponding voiced series /b, bʲ, d, ɟ, g, gʷ/. In the class of fricatives, the Trung sound system distinguishes voiceless /s, ɕ/ and voiced /z, ʑ/ at two places of articulation (dental and palatal), and also includes voiceless velar fricative /x/ and voiceless labiovelar fricative /xʷ/. The two affricates /ts/ and /tɕ/ are voiceless and often pronounced with aspiration — Trung has no voiced affricates, a gap in the paradigm worthy of further study.

i.a. Stops

Trung distinguishes between voiceless and voiced stops, as demonstrated by the following minimal pairs:

	/p/	/b/
(1)	puɯt⁵⁵ 'tell'	buɯt⁵⁵ 'lose'
	pu⁵³ 'rot'	bu⁵³ 'walnut'
	pɛŋ⁵⁵ 'flat pounded rice'	bɛŋ⁵⁵ 'finish'
	pən⁵⁵ 'be useful'	bən⁵⁵ 'wear (earrings)'
	pɔŋ⁵³ 'coil (thread)'	bɔŋ⁵³ 'be ash-colored'
	pɑʔ⁵⁵ 'half'	bɑʔ⁵⁵ 'step over'

	/t/	/d/
(2)	tiʔ⁵⁵ 'trip up'	diʔ⁵⁵ 'cook until soft'
	tuɯp⁵⁵ 'be willing to do'	duɯp⁵⁵ 'hit'
	tu⁵⁵ 'thousand'	du⁵⁵ 'arrive'
	tɛn⁵⁵ 'hold, use'	dɛn⁵⁵ 'speak convincingly'
	tɔn⁵⁵ 'finish'	dɔn⁵⁵ 'tell out loud'
	tɑŋ⁵³ 'hemlock tree'	dɑŋ⁵³ 'lean on'

	/c/	/ɟ/
	cit⁵⁵ 'plug hole'	ɟit⁵⁵ 'be burning hot'

/c/ — /ɟ/

cit⁵⁵ 'plug hole'   ɟit⁵⁵ 'be burning hot'

cɯ⁵⁵ 'type of bamboo'   ɟɯ⁵⁵ 'type of hunting trap'

cɑʔ⁵⁵ 'lift'   ɟɑʔ⁵⁵ 'night'

/k/   /g/

(3)   kɯʔ⁵⁵ 'also'   gɯʔ⁵⁵ 'speak'

ku⁵⁵ 'chunk'   gu⁵⁵ 'male animal'

kəp⁵⁵ 'cover'   gəp⁵⁵ 'carve'

kɔɹ⁵⁵ 'turn around'   gɔɹ⁵⁵ 'be completely bald'

kɑn⁵⁵ 'summon'   gɑn⁵⁵ 'step'

kɯi⁵³ 'snuggle up to'   gɯi⁵³ 'shoot'

Palatal stops /c/ and /ɟ/ may be pronounced with slight affrication. Initial /k/ may be pronounced to the back, especially before back vowel /ɑ/, as in *kaʔ⁵⁵* 'chicken'.

i.b.   Fricatives

Trung distinguishes between voiceless and voiced fricatives at two points of articulation (dental and palatal), as demonstrated by the following minimal pairs:

/s/   /z/

(4)   sɯi⁵⁵ 'comb hair'   zɯi⁵⁵ 'bear fruit'

sɯm⁵³ 'fur'   zɯm⁵³ 'tie up'

su⁵⁵ 'nourish, raise'   zu⁵⁵ 'make, produce'

sɛ⁵⁵ 'pick, choose'   zɛ⁵⁵ 'leprosy'

səɹ⁵³ 'filter alcohol'   zəɹ⁵³ 'be sharp'

sɑʔ⁵⁵ 'sound'   zɑʔ⁵⁵ 'fall'

	/ɕ/		/ʑ/	
(5)	ɕi$ʔ^{55}$	'louse'	ʑi$ʔ^{55}$	'ache (head)'
	ɕɯ^{55}	'moist'	ʑɯ^{55}	'wash face'
	ɕu$ʔ^{55}$	'coil (vine)'	ʑu$ʔ^{55}$	'decrease'
	ɕɛt^{55}	'grounds (rice, corn etc.)'	ʑɛt^{55}	'squeeze (between fingers)'
	ɕɔt^{55}	'peel, pare'	ʑɔt^{55}	'ride (horse, bicycle)'
	ɕɑ$ʔ^{55}$	'be wet'	ʑɑ$ʔ^{55}$	'prick

i.c.   Affricates

Trung distinguishes between the dental affricate /ts/ and the palatal affricate /tɕ/, as demonstrated by the following minimal pairs:

	/ts/		/tɕ/	
(6)	tsi$ʔ^{55}$	'pile'	tɕi$ʔ^{55}$	'pinch'
	tsɯ^{55}	'sharpen'	tɕɯ^{55}	'catch with fishing net'
	tsut^{55}	'suck'	tɕut^{55}	'pull out (hair)'
	tsɛm^{55}	'pin (*v.*)'	tɕɛm^{55}	'side'
	tsɔt^{55}	'time, moment'	tɕɔt^{55}	'make ritual aspersions'
	tsɑ$ʔ^{55}$	'sift'	tɕɑ$ʔ^{55}$	'come down from upriver'

i.d.   Glottal Stop

Glottal stop appears after every vowel except schwa, but not after diphthongs, with the sole example in my data being *lai$ʔ^{55}$* 'to flash (of lightning)'. Glottal stop appears only in final position, where it is distinguished from the other final consonants allowed in Trung: the voiceless stop series /p, t, k/ and the nasals /m, n, ŋ/, as well as the lateral /l/ and alveolar approximant /ɹ/. In practice, it can be difficult for non-native speakers to distinguish glottal stop from a word-final falling tone on an open syllable, although minimal pairs are not uncommon:

/ʔ/

(7)   kɔʔ⁵⁵ 'grow'   kɔp⁵⁵ 'cover'   kɔŋ⁵⁵ 'price'   kɔr⁵⁵ 'turn around'

        kuʔ⁵⁵ 'ferment'   kuk⁵⁵ 'cluck'   kun⁵⁵ 'able to endure'

        tɑʔ⁵⁵ 'collect'   tal⁵⁵ 'behind'   tam⁵⁵ 'arrange'

        sɑʔ⁵⁵ 'sound'   sɑ⁵³ 'tooth'

        xrɑʔ⁵⁵ 'taste foul' xrɑ⁵³ 'gluttonous

The other, very subtle occurrence of glottal stop is in the biactantial verb agreement system which will be discussed in Chapter 4, where postglottalized nasals occur in consonant-final stems, apparently the result of a loss of word-final vowels. Here the stop coda undergoes lenition to become the corresponding nasal, followed by a final glottal stop:

(8)   ɑp⁵⁵ 'shoot' > ɑmʔ⁵⁵ 'shoot.1SG>3'

(9)   sət⁵⁵ 'beat' > sənʔ⁵⁵ 'beat.1SG>3'

(10)   gɯʔ⁵⁵ 'say' > gɯŋʔ⁵⁵ 'say.1SG>3'

Given the lack of minimal pairs for these forms, it seems possible the glottal stop here is simply an allophone of the relevant plosives. On the other hand, the examples in (9) appear to violate Trung's canonical syllable structure of (C)(C)V(C)T since there are no other examples of complex codas. Glottal stop can thus either be treated as a phoneme that only appears in a restricted environment — namely, in final position following a vowel or a nasal — or one can say that Trung has syllable-final "glottal prosody" or "glottalization", much as van Bruegel 2008 does for Atong.

Additionally, in normal speech, where a glottal stop appears in the middle of a compound word or before a suffix, it may be elided, e.g. *bruʔ⁵⁵* 'kind of tree' > *bru³¹ɕi⁵⁵* 'fruit of the *bru* tree', or *kaq⁵⁵* 'chicken > *ka³¹bu⁵³* 'large chicken'.

i.e.   Labiovelar Series

Trung has a labiovelar series /kʷ, gʷ, xʷ, ŋʷ/, although the last two phonemes have a somewhat limited distribution. In native Trung words, /w/ only appears medially following velar initials, but other labialized consonants — /tsʷ/, /tʷ/, /sʷ/, /lʷ/ — appear in such Chinese loanwords as *tʷan⁵⁵tɕeʔ⁵⁵* 'unite' or *sʷaŋ⁵⁵suʔ⁵⁵* 'arithmetic'. The native labiovelar series is demonstrated by the following minimal pairs:

	/k/	/kʷ/
(11)	kɑ⁵⁵ 'bitter'	kʷɑ⁵⁵ 'bee'

	/g/	/gʷ/
(12)	gɑ⁵⁵ 'brighten'	gʷɑ⁵⁵ 'wear (clothing)

	/x/	/xʷ/
(13)	xɑi⁵³ 'acrid'	xʷɑi⁵⁵ 'split (by chopping)

	/ŋ/	/ŋʷ/
(14)	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ 'drink'	ŋʷɑʔ⁵⁵ 'type of bamboo'

i.f.   Palatalized Series

Rich in palatal phonemes, the Trung sound system also has a native series of palatalized stops /pʲ, bʲ, mʲ/, though all are in relatively limited distribution, with /mʲ/ only weakly attested for one possibly onomatapoetic item *mʲa⁵⁵* 'chew'. The following minimal pairs substantiate the Trung native series of palatalized stops /pʲ, bʲ, mʲ/:

	/p/	/pʲ/
(15)	pɑ⁵⁵ 'belly'	pʲɑʔ⁵⁵ 'break with both hands'

	/b/	/bʲ/

(16)   bɑʔ⁵⁵ 'stpe over'   bʲɑʔ⁵⁵ 'splash'

	/m/	/mʲ/

(17)   mɑ⁵⁵ 'hide'   mʲɑ⁵⁵ 'chew'

xʲ appears to exist, marginally, as a distinct phoneme among some speakers of Third Township dialect, as established by the two minimal pairs in (17). Other areas, however, typically use the palatal fricative ɕ instead, without secondary articulation, e.g *ɕa⁵⁵* 'hundred' instead of *xʲa⁵⁵*.

	/x/	/xʲ/

(18)   xuŋ⁵⁵ 'smell (of alcohol)   xʲuŋ⁵⁵ 'leak air'
       xəŋ⁵⁵ 'dazed'   xʲəŋ⁵⁵ 'skilled'

Palatalized segments /lʲ/ and /tʲ/ only appear in Chinese loanwords such as *tsə³¹tʲɛŋ⁵³* 'dictionary' and *lʲɛŋ⁵⁵ɕiʔ⁵⁵* 'practice'. Among some speakers, palatization may be slight or non-contrastive especially before front vowels /i/ and /ɛ/ — *cɯm⁵³* 'home' may also be pronounced *kim⁵³*, *dɛr⁵³* 'fart' and *dɛr⁵⁵* 'bald' may be pronounced more like *dʲɛr⁵³* or *dʲɛr⁵⁵*, but there are no minimal pairs to indicate clearly that /dʲ/ is a distinctive phoneme.

ii.   Sonorants
ii.a. Nasals

Trung distinguishes nasal segments in five positions: the voiced bilabial nasal /m/, the voiced alveolar nasal /n/, the voiced palatal nasal /ɲ/, the velar nasal /ŋ/, and the labiovelar nasal /ŋʷ/. The following minimal pairs are evidence of their contrastive

distribution in initial and final position, where only the bilabial, alveolar, and velar nasals can appear:

	/m/	/n/	/ɲ/
(19)	maʔ⁵⁵ 'break	naʔ⁵⁵ 'black'	ɲaʔ⁵⁵ 'demand'

	/ŋ/	/ŋʷ/
	ŋaʔ⁵⁵ 'drink'	ŋʷaʔ⁵⁵ 'type of bamboo'

	/m/	/n/	/ŋ/
(20)	kam⁵⁵ 'bamboo'	kan⁵⁵ 'summon'	kaŋ⁵⁵ 'open up'

ii.b.   Lateral /l/

The following minimal pairs demonstrate that lateral /l/ is a distinctive phoneme in Trung, used in initial or final position or in an initial consonant cluster (following a stop):

	/l/	/ɹ/	/n/
(21)	la⁵⁵ 'search'	ɹa⁵⁵ 'put down'	na⁵⁵ 'feed'
	gal⁵⁵ 'delicious'	gaɹ⁵⁵ 'forge'	gan⁵⁵ 'step'
	ə³¹mla⁵⁵ 'forget'	ə³¹mɹa⁵⁵ 'land'	

ii.c.   Approximants /ɹ/, /w/, and /j/

Trung distinguishes between three approximants: bilabial /w/, alveolar /ɹ/, and (marginally) palatal approximant /j/. Only /ɹ/ appears in final position. Because /j/, like /w/ only appears after stop consonants (b, p, m), I consider /bʲ, pʲ, mʲ/ to be a series of palatalized labials, as discussed above. Both /w/ and /ɹ/ appear in initial position, but /j/ only does so in the Fourth Township dialect, where it corresponds to

the voiced palatal stop /ɟ/ used elsewhere, e.g. the proximal demonstrative pronoun ɟa⁵⁵ ~ ja⁵⁵ 'this'. The following is the only minimal pair that seems to demonstrate that /j/ is a distinctive phoneme for Third Township speakers:

	/j/	/ɟ/
(22)	ə³¹jɑ⁵³ 'that (medial)'	ə³¹ɟɑ⁵³ 'type of wasp'

The distinctive status of bilabial /w/ and alveolar /ɹ/ is demonstrated by the minimal pairs in (22). Initial /w/ cannot be followed by the vowels /ɔ/, /u/, /i/, /ɯ/.

	/w/	/ɹ/
(23)	wɑʔ⁵⁵ 'pig'	ɹɑʔ⁵⁵ 'weave
	wəp⁵⁵ 'needle'	ɹəp⁵⁵ 'thresh (grain)'

iii.   Loan Consonants

Loanwords from Chinese have introduced new sounds into Trung, including palatalized /tʲ/ and /lʲ/ and labialized /tsʷ/, /sʷ/, /tʷ/, /lʷ/, mentioned above. In addition, the voiceless labial fricative /f/ can appear in words borrowed from Chinese, e.g. *fa³¹li⁵³* 'law'. On the other hand, Standard Mandarin retroflex consonants /t͡ʂ/, /t͡ʂʰ/, /ʂ/ are not generally preserved because they are not part of the Southwest Mandarin varieties with which most Trung speakers are familiar — instead /z/, /ts/, and /s/ are used.

Vowels

Trung has an inventory of 11 basic vowel phonemes, including seven monophthongs (i, ɛ, ə, ɯ, u, ɔ, ɑ) and four i-final diphthongs (əi, ɑi, ɯi, ɔi). Three high vowels, three mid vowels, and one low vowel make up the system in terms of height, and there are two front vowels, one central vowel (phonemic schwa) and four back vowels, with only the high back position showing roundedness as a contrastive feature. Breathiness and

nasality do not play a role in the Trung vowel system. Vowel length, as described below, plays a role in the grammar, such that long vowels can be considered to have phonemic status, although in practice it would be unusual to make the distinction in isolation. Counting long vowels and diphthongs, there are a total of 19 vowel phonemes, since ə lengthens to ɑ, ɑ lengthens to ɔ, and əi lengthens to ɑi.

	Front	Central	Back
High	i (iː)		ɯ (ɯː) u (uː)
Mid	ɛ (ɛː)	ə	ɔ (ɔː)
Low			ɑ
Diphthongs	əi, ɑi (ɑiː), ɯi (ɯiː), ɔi (ɔiː)		

Table 3: Trung vowel inventory (IPA)[49]

i.   Monophthongs

i.a.   High

Trung distinguishes three high vowels: the high front unrounded vowel /i/, the high back unrounded vowel /ɯ/, and the high back rounded vowel /u/, as shown by the following minimal pairs:

(24)   */i/*   */ɯ/*   */u/*

        bi⁵³ 'give'   bɯ⁵³ 'snake   bu⁵³ 'walnut'

        piŋ⁵⁵ 'vagina'   pɯŋ⁵⁵ 'be stupid'   puŋ⁵⁵ 'first-born (name)'

_____

[49] Only the vowels /u/ and /ɔ/ are rounded.

i.b.   Mid

Trung distinguishes three mid vowels: the mid front unrounded vowel /ɛ/ (sometimes pronounced closer to high-mid /e/), the mid central schwa /ə/, and the mid back rounded vowel /ɔ/. However, schwa appears only in certain closed syllables or else in prefixes like <ə³¹-> , <sə³¹-> etc. — i.e. reduced syllables that fit the sesquisyllabic stress pattern common to many disyllabic Trung words. The following minimal pairs demonstrate the contrast between these three mid vowels:

/ɛ/	/ə/	/ɔ/
pɛn⁵⁵ 'stick, paste'	pən⁵⁵ 'be useful'	pɔn⁵⁵ 'chief, leader'
nɛt⁵⁵ 'get close'	nət⁵⁵ 'be paralyzed'	nɔt⁵⁵ 'harm'

i.c.   Low

Trung has only one low vowel, the low back unrounded vowel /ɑ/.

i.d.   Front

The Trung vowel inventory includes two distinctive front vowels, the high front unrounded vowel /i/ and the mid front unrounded vowel /ɛ/. The examples in (24) show these vowels in contrastive distribution.

	/i/	/ɛ/
(25)	kɹi⁵⁵ 'tax'	kɹɛ⁵⁵ 'type of tree'
	ʐit⁵⁵ 'dense'	ʐɛt⁵⁵ 'squeeze'
	biŋ⁵⁵ 'give.1SG'	bɛŋ⁵⁵ 'finish'

i.e.   Back

Trung distinguishes four back vowels: the high back rounded vowel /u/, the high back unrounded vowel /ɯ/, the mid back rounded vowel /ɔ/, and the low back unrounded vowel /ɑ/. The following minimal pairs show these vowels in contrastive distribution.

	/u/	/ɯ/	/ɔ/	/ɑ/
(26)	bu⁵³ 'walnut'	bɯ⁵³ 'snake'	bɔ⁵³ 'write'	bɑ⁵³ 'thin'
	suŋ⁵⁵ 'protect'	sɯŋ⁵⁵ 'plug.1SG'	sɔŋ⁵⁵ 'copper'	sɑŋ⁵⁵ 'know.1SG'

ii.   Diphthongs

The Trung vowel system has four i-final diphthongs /əi, ɑi, ɯi, ɔi/, which appear in open syllables only. The distinction between /ɯi/ and /ɔi/ may not exist for all speakers. The distinction between /ɛ/ and /əi/ can be particularly difficult to hear. The following minimal pairs demonstrate the distinctiveness of the diphthongs both from each other and from their corresponding monophthongs:

	/əi/	/ɑi/	/ɯi/	/ɔi/
(27)	təi⁵³ 'be large'	tɑi⁵³ 'be.large.1PL'	tɯi⁵³ 'short'	tɔi⁵³ 'already'
	ləi⁵³ 'plant (v.)	lɑi⁵³ 'spit out'		lɔi⁵³ 'OK'

	/ɯi/	/ɔi/
(28)	ə³¹gɯi⁵³ 'be ensnared'	ə³¹gɔi⁵³ 'type of monkey'

	/ɛ/	/əi/
(29)	mɛ⁵⁵ 'NEG.COP'	məi⁵⁵ 'thing [classifier]'
	sɛ⁵⁵ 'pick'	səi⁵⁵ 'be spicy'
	tɛ⁵⁵ 'compare'	təi⁵⁵ 'how'

	/ɑ/	/ɑi/

(30) də³¹nɑ⁵³ 'recover (health)'   də³¹nɑi⁵³ 'submontane river valley'

      gɑ⁵⁵ 'rice worm'   gɑi⁵⁵ 'open (eyes)'

      /ɯ/   /ɯi/
(31) də³¹gɯ⁵⁵ 'cover up'   də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ 'dog'

      kɯ⁵⁵ 'steal'   kɯi⁵⁵ 'long thin object [classifier]'

      /ɔ/   /ɔi/
(32) tɔ⁵⁵ 'hear'   tɔi⁵⁵ 'just now'

      ə³¹gɔ⁵⁵ 'hoe'   ə³¹gɔi⁵³ 'type of monkey' [near-minimal]

iii.   Vowel Length

Vowel length does not have contrastive status in the Trung lexicon — there are no true minimal pairs when eliciting lexical items in citation form — but it plays an important, apparently innovative role in Trung grammar.[50] The specific uses of vowel length in Trung, in the biactantial verbal person marking system and in marking the agentive or instrumental case on nouns, will be discussed in the relevant sections of Chapter 3 and 4, respectively.

Syllable Structure and Phonotactics

Canonical Trung syllable is (C)(C)V(ː)(C)T, where C is consonant, V is vowel (which can be lengthened in both open and closed syllables), and T is tone. Allowable syllable structures include VT, VCT, CVT, CVV (diphthong), CVCT, CCVVT (consonant cluster),

---

[50] Some researchers (beginning with Sun 1982) have considered long vowels (and long diphthongs) to have phonemic status in Trung; Dai and Liu 1986 consider them "semi-independent." What Dai and Liu 1986 posit as "half-long vowels" in a variety of Fourth Township Trung, I treat as the normal-length back vowel ɑ; what they call "short vowels" I treat as containing phonemic schwa in the nucleus. In this schema, there are only regular vowels and long vowels — a system of three phonemic lengths (only applicable to one vowel) would be very unusual typologically.

and CCVCT. Diphthongs, as noted above, can only appear in open syllables — they are not clearly attested as standing alone as null-onset syllables, except for the Fourth Township *ui*⁵³ 'before'. All syllable types are quite widespread, including the null-onset syllables VT and VCT. The consonants allowed in final position are the voiceless stop series /p, t, k, ʔ/, nasals /m, n, ŋ/, lateral /l/ and the alveolar approximant /ɹ/. Tone is required on every syllable, as discussed below, except in the case of effectively toneless (reduced-syllable) grammatical particles and for null onset <ə³¹->, a multi-purpose prefix which is similarly reduced.

Examples of different syllable structures with a variety of onsets, nuclei, and codas can be seen below:

	VT	VCT	CVT	CVV
(33)	ɑ⁵⁵ 'boil'	ɑt⁵⁵ 'escape'	kɑ⁵⁵ 'bitter'	nɑi⁵³ 'knead'
(34)	ɛ⁵³ 'COP'	ɛt⁵⁵ 'mock'	bɛ³¹ 'LNK'	
(35)	i⁵³ 'hemp'	iŋ⁵⁵ '1PL'	ɹi⁵³ 'carry'	
(36)		ɔŋ⁵⁵ 'from'	kɔ⁵⁵ 'DIST'	lɔi⁵³ 'OK'
(37)	ɯ⁵³ 'turn (millstone)	ɯp⁵⁵ 'suffocate'	ʑɯ⁵³ 'sugar'	gɯi⁵³ 'shoot'
(38)	u⁵⁵ 'head'	uɹ⁵⁵ 'arm'	ɹu⁵³ 'carve'	
(39)	ə³¹dəl⁵³ 'shiver'	əl⁵³ 'have'		səi⁵⁵ 'spicy'

	CVCT	CCVT	CCVVT	CCVCT
(40)	kɑʔ⁵⁵ 'chicken'	xɹɑ⁵⁵ 'basket'	bɹɑi⁵⁵ 'scratch'	kɹɑʔ⁵⁵ 'win'
(41)	pɛl⁵⁵ 'wall'	kɹɛ⁵⁵ 'tree type'		kɹɛʔ⁵⁵ 'emaciated'
(42)	tsit⁵⁵ 'clutch'	bɹi⁵³ 'write'		kriŋ⁵⁵ 'ask.1SG'
(43)	ɹɔŋ⁵³ 'sit'			kɹɔŋ⁵⁵ 'village'
(44)	bɯɹ⁵³ 'fat'	tɕə³¹xɹɯ⁵³ 'horn'	v³¹hrɯi⁵⁵ 'night'	gɹɯŋ⁵⁵ 'say'
(45)	luŋ⁵⁵ 'stone'	glu⁵⁵ 'reed'		bluŋ⁵⁵ 'billow'

(46) ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ 'person'   xɹəi⁵⁵ 'foot'   xɹən⁵⁵ 'move up'

Allowable consonant clusters, which appear in initial position only, are the following: /pɹ, bɹ, mɹ, kɹ, gɹ, xɹ, pl, bl, ml, kl, gl/. With the exception of /xl/, which is not attested, that means that Trung essentially allows the labial stop series and the velar stop series to be followed by approximant /ɹ/ and lateral /l/. Both /mr/ and /ml/ are attested in relatively few lexical items. Some speakers of the Fourth Township dialect appear not to have /xr/, using /x/ instead, e.g. *hrəi⁵⁵* ~ *hi⁵⁵* 'foot', *xrɔp⁵⁵* ~ *xɔp⁵⁵* 'gulp'. As noted above, we are treating the palatalized series and the labiovelar series (see above) as being co-articulated. Below are examples of the consonant clusters allowable in Trung:

	/pɹ/	/bɹ/	/mɹ/
(47)	pɹɑ⁵⁵ 'sieve'	ə³¹bɹɑ⁵³ 'fast'	ə³¹mɹɑ⁵⁵ 'land
		də³¹bɹɑ⁵³ 'rattan bridge'	tɕəm³¹mɹɑ⁵³ 'child'

	/kɹ/	/gɹ/	/xɹ/
(48)	kɹɑʔ⁵⁵ 'win'	gɹɯŋ⁵⁵ 'say'	xɹɑ⁵⁵ 'basket'
	tə³¹kɹi⁵³ 'lacquer tree'	lə³¹gɹu⁵³ 'shoe'	tɕə³¹xɹɑi⁵³ 'pebble'

	/pl/	/bl/	/ml/
(49)	plaŋ⁵⁵ 'ghost	blɯŋ⁵⁵ 'billow'	mlɑŋ⁵⁵ 'dream'
	ŋə³¹plɑʔ⁵⁵ 'fish'	də³¹blɯ⁵³ 'plant type'	ə³¹mlɑ⁵⁵ 'forget'

	/kl/	/gl/
(50)	klɑʔ⁵⁵ 'peel'	glɑ⁵³ 'fall
	bɑ³¹kliŋ⁵³ 'butterfly'	tɕə³¹glɑm⁵⁵ 'waterfowl type'

There is one small exception to the rule prohibiting complex codas — the subtle phonological change, described above, that occurs when verbs with stop codas interact with the first-person singular inflection in agentive sentences, e.g. *sət⁵⁵ > sənʔ⁵⁵*.

Phonological Patterns

The phonological conservatism of Trung — and its usefulness for reconstructing Proto-Tibeto-Burman — has been demonstrated by LaPolla 1987. In general, the original PTB place of articulation is well preserved and PTB prefixes have become reduced initial syllables (e.g. the causative prefix <sə³¹->).

i. Stopping of Final Nasals Before Voiceless Segments

One widespread phonological process in Trung is the transformation of final nasals /m, n, ŋ/, when followed in the same 'word' by any voiceless segment, into the corresponding voiceless stops /p, t, k/. Examples of this phonological rule, which may be less evident during careful speech, include the following:

(51)   kɑm⁵⁵ 'bamboo' > kɑp⁵⁵sɑʔ⁵⁵ 'bamboo cross-section'

(52)   kə³¹sən⁵⁵ 'praise' > kə³¹sət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ 'boast'
         kən⁵⁵ 'green vegetable' > kət⁵⁵ti⁵⁵ 'green vegetable soup'

(53)   ɕiŋ⁵⁵ 'tree, wood' > ɕik⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ 'timber'
         ɕɑ⁵⁵ 'flesh' > ək⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵⁵ 'his/her/its flesh'
         puŋ⁵⁵ 'first-born male' > puk⁵⁵sər⁵⁵ (personal name)

During fluent speech, a variant of this phonological rule also plays an important role in the grammar, distinguishing plural personal pronouns (which all end in <-ŋ>) from

possessive pronouns (which end in <-k>). In this case, however, the stopping occurs regardless of the following segment:

(54) iŋ⁵⁵ 'we'   ik⁵⁵ mə³¹li⁵³ 'our land'

       nə³¹niŋ⁵³ 'you.PL'   nə³¹nik⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵ 'your Pung (first-born male)'

       əŋ³¹niŋ⁵³ 'they'   əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵ cɯm⁵³ 'their home'

ii.   Allomorphic Variation With Schwa

Although initial schwa appears widely in the lexicon (e.g. *ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'person'), it is most common seen as the verbal prefix <ə³¹->, which is both an intransitivizer and (secondarily, by extension) a reciprocal marker.[51] This prefix has the allomorph <ɑ³¹-> when the verb in question is either inherently disyllabic or already prefixed (e.g. with an intransitive, negative, or causative prefix):

(55) sət⁵⁵ 'hit, beat' > ə³¹sət⁵⁵ 'fight'

       ə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵ 'apply ointment' > ɑ³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵ 'apply ointment (to each other)'

The same allophonic variation for schwa applies when the verb has any of the following prefixes applied to it: <mə³¹> ~ <mɑ³¹-> 'NEG', <nə³¹-> ~ <nɑ³¹-> 'MS', <pə³¹-> ~ <pɑ³¹-> 'IMP', <sə³¹-> ~ <sɑ³¹-> 'CAUS', and <tə³¹-> ~ <tɑ³¹-> 'CAUS'. It is a process that effectively involves vowel lengthening, probably for rhythmic reasons, since having two consecutive reduced syllables is not favored:

(56) mə³¹çi⁵⁵ 'not die'   mɑ³¹pə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ 'not be clear'

---

[51] There is also a nominal prefix, first-person possessive <ə³¹->, which is used primarily with kinship terms e.g. ə³¹pəi⁵³ 'my father'. Though some speakers may pronounce it closer to ɑ³¹-, it does not seem to undergo allophonic variation.

nə³¹gɹɯŋ⁵⁵ 'you say' nɑ³¹də³¹gɹɔl⁵³ 'you talk nonsense'

uɹ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ 'Wash your hands.' pɑ³¹kə³¹ləm⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ bɯ³¹ 'Go run by.'

Causative prefix <sə³¹-> ~ <sɑ³¹-> derives directly from Proto-Tibeto-Burman causative <s->, but has allophonic <tə³¹-> ~ <tɑ³¹-> before verbs that begin with voiceless fricatives and affricate initials:

(57)   ə³¹su⁵⁵ 'be boiling (of water)' > tə³¹su⁵⁵ 'boil (water)'

ɕi⁵³ 'die' > tə³¹ɕi⁵⁵ 'kill'

xɹən⁵⁵ 'ascend' > tə³¹xrən⁵⁵ 'move up'

tsɑʔ⁵⁵ 'sift' > tə³¹tsɑʔ⁵⁵ 'cause to be sifted'

tɕɛʔ⁵⁵ 'shabby' > tə³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵ 'make shabby'

This allophonic variation also appears in verbs with an initial reduced syllable — in some cases, an older, no longer transparent prefix — where the <-ɑ-> intransitive (here effectively an infix) indicates self-sustaining activity:

(58)   də³¹gɹɔŋ⁵³ 'burn' ~ dɑ³¹gɹɔŋ⁵³ 'be burning (by itself)'

kə³¹ɹi⁵³ 'turn' ~ kɑ³¹ɹi⁵⁵ 'rotate (itself)'

mə³¹ɟɛp⁵⁵ 'press from both sides' ~ mɑ³¹ɟɛp⁵⁵ 'be pressed from both sides'

Stress and Rhythm

In disyllabic words, which make up most of the lexicon, Trung is a strongly sesquisyllabic ("one-and-a-half syllable") language, featuring an unstressed presyllable followed by a stressed main syllable. This "iambic" pattern is very much in keeping with other Tibeto-Burman languages and languages of Southeast Asia.

To some extent, the sesquisyllabic pattern is apparent in all disyllabic words pronounced at natural, fluent speed. However, at slower speed (citation form), a fully

reduced vowel will only consistently appear after single-consonant initials — not after consonant clusters or double-articulated consonants — and with a final stop, which always brings the tone closer to a high-level "checked" tone slightly shorter in duration. One statistical analysis of a small Trung lexicon (Dai and Liu 1987) found that some 87% of all disyllabic words have a reduced first syllable.

Trisyllabic words typically reflect affixation, compounding, or reduplication, though there are words that may be synchronically unanalyzable, such as *tə³¹lam⁵³bɔŋ⁵³* 'egret'. In the case of reduplication that produces a trisyllabic word, the root is copied to its immediate right, creating a "bacchic" short-long-long pattern:

(59)   pə³¹sɑi⁵³ 'red' > pə³¹sɑi⁵³sɑi⁵³ 'very red'

Compounds with three syllables — particularly common when it comes to place names — may have a reduced syllable in any position, depending on the compound's constituent parts:

(60)   məŋ³¹bli⁵³ 'Mangbli clan' + -dəm⁵⁵ 'place' > məŋ³¹bli⁵³dəm⁵⁵
   'Mangblidam' (village name)'
       ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ 'water' + pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ 'bird' > ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ 'type of waterfowl'
       sə³¹->'CAUS' + kəi⁵³ 'eat' + -ɕɯ³¹ 'R/M' > sə³¹kəi⁵³ɕɯ³¹ 'make a living'

Fixed four-syllable phrases (and compounds) — common in Trung, as in many languages of the region that favor a sesquisyllabic pattern — typically reduce the first and third syllables, as expected. If predictable, these syllables are also liable to drop out and leave a disyllabic word:

(61)   mə³¹cɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ 'by every means possible'

tɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹xɹi⁵³ 'plant type'

ɑŋ³¹ɕɯi⁵⁵ɑŋ³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵ ~ ɕɯi⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵⁵ 'flesh and blood'

Grammatical particles and affixes are generally unstressed, resulting in a disyllabic word with stress on the initial syllable and a less typical trochaic pattern, e.g. *ɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'laugh'.

Tone

The Trung syllable is a tone-bearing unit, and tone must be specified on every root lexeme. Overall, the Trung tonal system can be seen as intermediate between the highly tonal languages of the Sinosphere and the generally non-tonal languages of the Indosphere. In Trung, there are effectively two tones in contrast — "level" (pronounced high-level or mid-level and, in the Chinese tradition, conventionally marked with superscript ⁵⁵) and "falling" (pronounced high-falling and conventionally marked in China with superscript ⁵³). What has been described as low-falling tone — found on grammatical affixes and particles, as well as the initial syllable of most disyllabic words — is conventionally marked in China with superscript ³¹ and can also be considered "toneless". We will follow LaPolla (and the usual English translation of Mandarin *qīngshēng*) in calling it "neutral tone". Syllables ending with the voiceless stop finals /p, t, k, ʔ/ are short, "checked" tones, pronounced at a pitch which is quite similar to but not always identical with the high-level tone.

The following minimal pairs establish the basic contrast between level and falling tone in all syllables that do not have stop codas:

(62) bu⁵³ 'walnut'   bu⁵⁵ 'have burn wound'

pɑi⁵³ 'large bamboo basket'   pɑi⁵⁵ 'sling over the arm'

Tə³¹ɹuŋ⁵³ 'Trung'   tə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵ 'column'

tsu⁵³ 'grow'   tsu⁵⁵ 'lake'

Such minimal pairs are common enough, but do not make up a very substantial portion of the lexicon — only 3 percent, according to Liu 1989. Given that tone carries such a low functional load, there may be relatively little problem in making oneself understood even without clear tonal specification. Unsurprisingly, there is a good deal of what appears to be free variation among the tones, even with individual words in citation form such as *ɹi⁵³ ~ ɹi⁵⁵* 'bear, carry' and *kəi⁵³ ~ kəi⁵⁵*, and even more so in compounds (where neutral tone is a function of syllable reduction). More study, including acoustic data, could hopefully help establish what is going on with this apparently free variation. Though Trung is not a clearcut case of "tonal binarity", where one of two tones plays a dominant role, it is possible to argue that level tone is the more fundamental of the two, as it is roughly three times as prevalent in the lexicon and more likely to appear where tone plays a grammatical role.

Most words in the Trung lexicon are disyllabic, and the vast majority of those words have an initial syllable with neutral tone. For evident historical and phonotactic reasons, such neutral-tone reduced syllables generally appear after simplex consonants — not after initial consonant clusters, nor after double articulated consonants (labiovelars, palatalized stops). The nucleus of every neutral tone syllable tends towards schwa, but sounds more like -ɑ- with lengthening or during careful speech. The following minimal pairs establish a contrast between neutral tone on the one hand — though generally they would not be used in isolation — and the other two tones:

(63)   dɔ³¹ 'LOC, TEMP'   dɔ⁵³ 'let's go'

       nɯ³¹ 'FOC', 'OPT'   nɯ⁵³ 'fermented alcohol'   nɯ⁵⁵ 'mountain lake'

       ɕɯ³¹ 'ADD'   ɕɯ⁵⁵ 'moist'

Tone sandhi is the phonological process by which the tone on one syllable (or word) changes because of the tone of another adjacent syllable or word. In Third Township Trung, at least, tone sandhi is essentially right-headed and involves the transformation of a full-fledged level or falling tone into a neutral syllable, fitting the preferred iambic (sesquisyllabic) pattern of the language[52]:

(64) nəm⁵³ 'sky' + kləŋ⁵³ 'drop' > nəm³¹kləŋ⁵³ 'raindrop'

waŋ⁵⁵ 'river' + mi⁵⁵ 'tail' > waŋ³¹mi⁵⁵ 'river mouth'

luŋ⁵⁵ 'rock' + duŋ⁵³ 'cave, hole' > luŋ³¹duŋ⁵³ 'cave'

tɯi⁵³ 'short' + naʔ⁵⁵ > tɯi³¹naʔ⁵⁵ 'little sibling'

Tone sandhi — and to some extent the sesquisyllabic pattern it aims for — is blocked when either the first syllable of the compound inherently has a /p, t, k/ stop coda, or when the previously mentioned rule turning final nasals into final stops kicks in.

(65) mit⁵⁵ 'think' + bɯm⁵⁵ 'much' > mit⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵ 'worry'

piŋ⁵⁵ 'vagina' + kaŋ⁵⁵ 'open' > pik⁵⁵kaŋ⁵⁵ 'labia'

When the root has a glottal stop coda, however, it generally seems to drop off in rapid speech and produce the sesquisyllabic pattern:

(66) mɛʔ⁵⁵ 'eye' + kɔp⁵⁵ 'cover' > mɛ³¹kɔp⁵⁵ 'eyelid

---

[52] Of course, this can also be understood (as in Liu 1989) as separate tone sandhi rules, e.g 55＋55 → 31＋55, 53＋53 → 31＋53, 53＋55 → 31＋55, and (according to Liu) 55＋53 → 33＋53, though the use of 33 instead of 31 (if it occurs) is barely perceptible. Likewise, the subtle sandhi rules in Sun 1982 (e.g. 53＋55 → 32＋55, and even left-headed rules such as 55＋55 → 55＋53) seem hard to substantiate when pitch values are non-contrastive and often in free variation.

Given its low functional load in the lexicon and the fact that grammatical morphemes generally have neutral tone, it is perhaps surprising that tone has a role to play in the verbal system. Originally, the grammatical role of tone was not determinative — it came about as a byproduct of other developments and only become contrastive when evidence of the original marking disappeared. For instance, the primary first-person singular inflection is <-ŋ> for vowel-final roots, <-k> for roots with a glottal stop coda, and level tone for all other root endings (-ŋ, -r, -l) with falling tone. (If already level tone, the latter take zero inflection.) Historically, it seems that the addition of a syllable coda induced a tone change which spread through all roots, even those which could not take the coda. Now, on a verb such as *ɟəŋ⁵³* — and others ending -ŋ, -r, -l — level tone can be considered the first-person singular marker, although there will almost always be other indications (usually a personal pronoun) in context:

(67) a^{53} 'cook' > $aŋ^{55}$ 'cook.1SG'

  bi^{53} 'give' > $biŋ^{55}$ 'give.1SG'

  wa^{53} 'do' > $waŋ^{55}$ 'do.1SG'

  $ə^{31}blɑʔ^{55}$ 'arrive' > $ə^{31}blək^{55}$ 'arrive.1SG'

  $ɟəŋ^{53}$ 'see' > $ɟəŋ^{55}$ 'see.1SG'

Liu 1989 reports that a Fourth Township variety uses falling tone to mark third person, though in other varieties third person is unmarked — so it is not clear if tone is really playing a contrastive role in this case. LaPolla 2003 describes falling tone changing to level tone whenever a root in first or second person has a suffix or undergoes vowel lengthening, though this is not readily apparent in other varieties.

Dialectology

The Nungish languages are spoken principally along four north-south river valley corridors and their tributary systems, two in Myanmar (the Mali Hka and the Nmai

Hka) and two in China (the Trung, or *Dúlóngjiāng* 独龙江 river valley, and the Nùjiāng 怒江). Two Nungish varieties are spoken along the Nù: the highly endangered Anong principally documented by Chinese linguist Sūn Hóngkaī 孙宏开 and now confined to the single village of Mùgǔjiǎ 木古甲 near Fùgòng 福贡), and a variety spoken from the northernmost villages of Songta and Longpu (on the southern edge of China's Tibetan Autonomous Region) down to Gòngshān 贡山. Linguists (e.g. Sun, LaPolla) have termed this variety the "Nujiang dialect" of Trung, though its speakers are officially classified as ethnic Nu and do not identify as Trung. Following the practice of some of its speakers and language activists — who wish to distinguish themselves both from other "Nu" groups and from the Trung — we use the term Gongshan Nu for this variety.

The limited work I have done on Gongshan Nu will be treated elsewhere, but there are both sociolinguistic and linguistic reasons for treating it as a distinctive Nungish variety, part of the intermittent and poorly described Nungish dialect chain that stretches from Songta and Longpu all the way over and down nearly as far as Myitkyina. Mutual intelligibility depends greatly on context throughout this Nungish-speaking world — whether speakers have acclimated to each other, share common referents, have recourse to a second language such as Chinese or Lisu. Shared vocabulary may be as high as 80 percent but core words (e.g. personal pronouns) and grammatical morphemes (e.g. case markers) may differ, so that a speaker of Fourth Township Trung will have difficulty understanding recordings of Gongshan Nu, for instance. In daily life, however, there is a strong metalinguistic awareness that the languages are related, and comprehension for practical purposes is certainly possible in most cases.

Although we will include scattered observations throughout especially on First and Fourth Township Trung — much more than on Gongshan Nu or other Nungish varieties — the focus will remain overwhelmingly on what appears to be the emerging standard,

65

the centrally located Third Township variety. Below are the more or less regular sound correspondences found most commonly across the three dialects:

Segments	Environment	First	Third	Fourth	Gloss
m ~ n	before front-central vowels / i, ɛ, ə/	tə^{31}ni^{55}	tə^{31}mi^{55}	tə^{31}mi^{55}	'fire'
p ~ ts	before front vowels /i, ɛ/ or palatalized /pʲ/	tsɯ^{55}	pʲɯ^{55}	pʲɯ^{55}	'penis'
l ~ n	in final position	ə^{31}dəl^{53}	ə^{31}dəl^{53}	ə^{31}dən^{53}	'shiver'
xʲ ~ ɕ	in initial position	ɕɑ^{55}	xʲɑ^{55}	ɕɑ^{55}	'hundred'
i ~ ɯ	before /m, ŋ, ʔ/	ɕɯŋ^{55}	ɕiŋ^{55}	ɕiŋ^{55}	tree'
ɯi ~ i	all environments	ni^{31}gɔŋ^{53}	nɯi^{31}gɔŋ^{53}	nɯi^{31}gɔŋ^{53}	'mouth'

Table 4: Regular phonological correspondences by dialect[53]

Orthography

The Trung orthography uses Latin letters, based on a system first conceived by American linguist and missionary Robert Morse for Rawang in Burma. The effort to create a Trung orthography on this basis and the initial outlines of such a system date back to the mid-1980s and have continued down to the present day thanks to the efforts of Trung scholars. Although no competing standard exists, the current

---

[53] LaPolla 1987 points out that n- is also a reflex of m- before front vowels in Ahi, Nyi, Bahing, Aka, and Mawo Qiang.

orthography has only been implemented to a very limited degree and varies by user —
the most notable efforts towards dissemination and standardization include training
sessions for teachers and a series of standard primary school textbooks (bilingual,
translated from Chinese into Trung by Lǐ Jīnmíng 李金明 and Lǐ Àixīn 李爱新). Trung
Christians, working with the Summer Institute of Linguistics, have also produced very
basic primers employing a version of the orthography, but otherwise very little exists in
terms of writing or media in the language.

Though some users may spell phonetically, the orthography employed here is a "deep"
phonological representation of the language, rather than a "surface" orthography that
shows the language exactly as spoken. Hence, despite the phonological rule that
transforms final nasals /m, n, ŋ/, followed by any voiceless segment, into the
corresponding voiceless stops /p, t, k/, the compound will be spelled in its underlying
form. In (41), $kət^{55}ti^{55}$ 'green vegetable soup' will be spelled $kvn^{55}ti^{55}$.

When Trung is written without marking of tones, as native speakers may sometimes do
due to tone's low functional load, apostrophes can be used to disambiguate syllable
boundaries, e.g. between adjacent vowels that do not constitute a diphthong (*mv'eu*),
adjacent consonants (*vng'lvp*), or in cases where syllable codas and onsets might be
confused (*wang'u*).

Trung	IPA	Description	Trung	IPA	Description
p	p	vl bilabial stop	j	ʑ	vd alveo-palatal fricative
b	b	vd bilabial stop	Cu	Cʷ	labialized velar
t	t	vl dental stop	r	ɹ	alveolar approximant
d	d	vd dental stop	l	l	vd dental lateral

67

Trung	IPA	Description	Trung	IPA	Description
ky	c	vl palatal stop	w	w	labial approximant
gy	ɟ	vd palatal stop	y	j	palatal approximant
k	k	vl velar stop	a	ɑ	low back
g	g	vd velar stop	e	ɛ	mid front
m	m	bilabial nasal	i	i	high front
n	n	alveolar nasal	o	ɔ	mid back rounded
ny	ɲ	palatal nasal	u	u	high back rounded
ng	ŋ	velar nasal	v	ə	schwa
c	ts	vl dental affricate	eu	ɯ	high back unrounded
ch	tɕ	vl palatal affricate	q	ʔ	glottal stop
s	s	vl alveolar fricative	V_1V_1 $V_1V_1V_2$	: :	vowel length diphthong vowel length
sh	ɕ	vl alveo-palatal fricative	31	˧˩	mid falling tone
h	x	vl velar fricative	53	˥˧	high falling tone
z	z	vd alveolar fricative	55	˥	high level tone

Table 5: Trung orthography (with IPA)

Chapter 3: Nominal Morphology

This chapter introduces Trung morphosyntax, specifically the morphology of the Trung noun phrase. A discussion of the phonological and morphological word in Trung and of Trung word classes will be followed by a closer look, in turn, at pronominals, nominalization, nominal classifiers, number, gender, diminutive and augmentative, compounding, comparatives, and "case" postpositions marking semantic roles.

Phonological and Morphological Word in Trung

As Trung people have started to write their language, even to a very limited degree, it has become clear that there is no absolute common intuition as to what constitutes a word in Trung. The Trung word *ka⁵⁵* (or *kət⁵⁵*) means both 'language' and 'word' — what constitutes the latter ("one bit of language") is ambiguous.[54] Few if any Trung speakers have had experience with alphabetic systems — if they are literate, they tend to be literate in Chinese, where the problem of the word does not arise in the same way. In Chinese, there may be a tendency to identify the notion of "word" with the more intuitive concepts of syllable and, for literate people, the (Chinese) character. If asked to identify a Trung word, some Trung speakers will apply this Chinese model to their own language, identifying every morpheme (even bound ones) as a word, such as <mə³¹-> 'NEG' and <-ɹɑ⁵³> 'PL', though they will recognize that certain disyllabic Trung words cannot be broken down any further, e.g. the first syllable of *ɹə³¹na⁵³* 'rest'.

The minimal Trung syllable structure of VT is also the minimal word structure, where V is vowel and T is tone, in words such as *ɛ⁵³*, the copular verb 'be', though CVT is far more typical. Monomorphemic words are typically monosyllabic (*pa⁵⁵* 'belly'), but there are synchronically unanalyzable, polysyllabic monomorphemic forms that appear not to be loanwords, e.g. *nə⁵⁵pɔm⁵⁵* 'stomach'. There is evidence that phonological rules like

---

[54] See Post 2009.

the stopping of final nasals before voiceless segments, discussed in Chapter 2, apply only at the 'word' level. In this context, compare on the one hand the word *waŋ⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵* 'stream' which is pronounced /wɑk⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ or the compound name *puŋ⁵⁵səɹ⁵⁵*, which is realized as /puk⁵⁵səɹ⁵⁵/, with *ŋaŋ⁵⁵ tɕə³¹xɹai⁵³* 'beach', where the rule does not apply.

A related factor towards establishing the notion of a phonological (or prosodic) word in Trung, in the sense of "a phonological unit between syllable and phonological phrase",[55] is the widespread sesquisyllabic rhythmic pattern, discussed in Chapter 2, which features an unstressed presyllable followed by a stressed main syllable. Trisyllabic words (e.g. *tə³¹lam⁵³bɔŋ⁵³* 'egret') also feature an unstressed first or second syllable, with the other two syllables getting nearly equal stress. Four-syllable phrases in Trung, like "elaborate expressions" in other languages of the region, typically reduce the first and third syllables, with those unstressed syllables liable to drop out and leave a disyllabic word, e.g. *aŋ³¹ɕui⁵⁵aŋ³¹ɕa⁵⁵ ~ ɕui⁵⁵ɕa⁵⁵* 'flesh and blood' — they seem like transparent compounds. Speakers may interpret these three- and four-syllable compounds as unitary 'words' (albeit not as canonical as a properly unanalyzable mono- or disyllabic word), depending on factors of cohesiveness and conventionalization of meaning.

Affixation, compounding, and reduplication are common morphological processes for the Trung noun. Affixes, postpositions, and grammatical particles are generally unstressed and toneless (with the vowel reducing towards schwa), as are many reduplicated elements, e.g. *kai⁵³* 'eat' ~ *kə³¹kai⁵³* 'keep eating'. As such, these elements will not be perceived as words, except to the extent that the speaker's understanding of the concept of 'word' is influenced by a Chinese-style identification of syllable with 'word'. Postpositions, as we will discuss in greater detail, are virtually indistinguishable from case markers — for some speakers, they are all but fused to the preceding noun,

---

[55] Ibid.

while for others there is a clear prosodic break. Even though lack of tone might be taken as evidence that grammatical particles are clitics — for example, the noun conjunction particle *niŋ³¹* in *kaʔ⁵⁵ niŋ³¹ waʔ⁵⁵* 'chickens and pigs', or *əŋ⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵ niŋ³¹* 'he and Pung' — their ability to move freely to different parts of the noun phrase or the sentence seems to indicate their status as independent words.

Nouns

Nouns and verbs[56] are open word classes in Trung; among the closed word classes are classifiers, postpositions, and numerals. Trung nouns may be defined by their ability to appear with a nominal classifier, as in (68). In addition, a noun is prototypically a word which serves as the agent of a transitive verb (69), subject of an intransitive verb (70), or object of a transitive verb (71), and it also functions as the head of a noun phrase (72):

(68) i⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   bɹiŋ⁵⁵

     hemp one   thread

     'one thread of hemp'

(69) də³¹gɯi⁵⁵   mi³¹   nə³¹gɹət⁵⁵   raŋ³¹.

     dog   AGT   MS.bite   VEN.1SG

     'The dog bit me.'

(70) wəɹ⁵⁵   bɛʔ⁵⁵   di³¹.

     axe   be.chipped   PRFV.RECPST.VIS

     'The axe is chipped.'

---

[56] "Adjectives", as will be discussed in Chapter 4, are stative verbs where reduplication signals intensification or adverbialization.

(71) sɯm⁵³   ləi⁵⁵ bɯŋ⁵⁵   niŋ³¹.

peach   plant AND-1SG   OPT.1SG

'I am going to plant peach [seedlings]'

(72) ɹəŋ⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

1INCL   territory   person

'a person from our territory'

Most nouns are free forms, but some (derived from free morphemes) are bound morphemes that appear only with affixation, e.g. *məi⁵³ 'mother' in ə³¹məi⁵³ 'my mother', or the diminutive *tɕəl⁵³, a bound form meaning 'child' which has grammaticalized into the diminutive suffix. Plural marking is another property of nouns, though very rare in actual speech and seemingly only used for disambiguation, principally with human or animate subjects, e.g. the animate plural marker <-mɑʔ⁵⁵> in ɕɔ³¹siŋ⁵⁵mɑʔ⁵⁵ 'students' or the group marker <-ɹɑ⁵³> in ə³¹tɕit⁵⁵ɹa⁵³ 'flock of sheep'. The <-ɹɑ⁵³> suffix can also be used as a classifier when counting: kaʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ɹa⁵³ 'one brood of chickens'. Reduplicated nouns and pronouns have the distributive meaning 'every'.

Trung nouns do not take much morphology. They are not marked for grammatical (or biological) gender, or otherwise semantically classified in any overt, synchronically apparent way, for instance in terms of animacy/inanimacy. However, there is structure in the lexicon — most words related to stone or rock, for instance, are compounds beginning with luŋ⁵⁵, while most related to water are compounds beginning with ŋaŋ⁵⁵; and at a deeper, diachronic level there are other apparent patterns (e.g. bird names beginning with chə³¹- or else pə³¹-, which is also used for a range of small animals; bugs beginning with bə³¹-). There is a wide range of onomatapoetic words, from verbs like duŋ⁵³ 'thud, thump', ŋɔm⁵³ 'chomp', ŋɔɹ⁵³ 'snore' to a wide range of reduplicated

72

adverbials like *xɹiŋ⁵⁵lə³¹xɹiŋ⁵⁵* 'with a jingling sound' (to be discussed in Chapter 4), and nouns like *ni⁵⁵ni⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵* for a bird that makes a similar sound.

Some nouns appear to be completely isomorphic with verbs, e.g. *ʐuɯ⁵³* 'sugar, be sweet', *i⁵³* 'hemp, weave hemp'. Nouns frequently begin with the prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵->, or may be derived from verbs with the use of a nominalizer *sa³¹*, as will be discussed in more detail below:

(73)   kəi⁵³   sa³¹   ŋɑʔ⁵⁵   sa³¹
        eat   NMLZ drink NMLZ
        'food and drink'

A Trung noun phrase may contain a demonstrative, a genitive, a classifier or a classifier with a numeral, and additional modifiers, and it may be followed by a postposition marking semantic relations or case, as will be discussed below. There is no overt genitive marking — the possessing noun simply precedes the head noun — but there are possessive pronouns and prefixes, as described below. A noun-classifier combination cannot appear alone: either a numeral or a demonstrative is required. The numeral-classifier combination, with or without a demonstrative, can come before or after the head noun. Using a classifier without a numeral requires the use of *pɛ⁵⁵*, which LaPolla has called a numeral substitute, in place of the numeral.

Pronominals

The noun subclasses are personal pronouns, pronominal kinship prefixes, possessive pronouns, interrogative pronouns (which can also function as indefinite pronouns), demonstrative pronouns, and emphatic pronouns. There are no relative pronouns or reflexive pronouns.

i.   Personal Pronouns

The Trung pronominal system distinguishes person, number (singular/dual/plural), agency, and inclusivity (1st person only).[57] It does not distinguish for gender. There are no oblique forms. Mentioned in Chapter 2, the two agentive pronouns (1st and 2nd person singular only) in the Third Township variety reflect the normal singular form, diphthongized with an ending likely related to the Rawang clitic =í, which also marks agents. These agentive pronominal forms (*ŋəi⁵³, nəi⁵³*) are semantically interchangeable with the regular forms plus the agentive marker (*ŋa⁵³ mi³¹, na⁵³ mi³¹*). Likewise, nouns taking the same agentive <–i> ending could just as easily (and more typically do) take the agentive postposition *mi³¹*. The dual forms transparently represent a fusing of the singular form and the numeral *ə³¹ni⁵⁵* 'two', with the initial unstressed syllable dropping out. Below are the paradigms for personal pronouns in Third Township and First Township Trung, respectively:

	Singular	Agentive (Singular)	Dual	Plural (3 or more)
1st	ŋɑ⁵³	ŋəi⁵³	ə³¹nɛ⁵⁵	iŋ⁵⁵
1st Inclusive			iŋ⁵⁵nɛ⁵⁵	ɹəŋ⁵³
2nd	nɑ⁵³	nəi⁵³	nə³¹nɛ⁵⁵	nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵
3rd	əŋ⁵³		əŋ³¹nɛ⁵⁵	əŋ³¹niŋ⁵⁵

Table 6. Personal Pronouns (Third Township)

---

[57] See LaPolla 2005 for the hypothesis that *ɹəŋ⁵³*, mark the 1st person inclusive, is cognate to Tibetan *raŋ* 'self' and possibly due to Tibetan influence.

	Singular	Dual	Plural (3 or more)
1st	ə³¹gɔ⁵³	ə³¹jɯŋ⁵³ɲi⁵⁵	ə³¹jɯŋ⁵³
1st Inclusive		ɹəŋ⁵⁵ɲi⁵⁵	ɹəŋ⁵³
2nd	nɑ⁵³	nɯŋ⁵⁵ɲi⁵⁵ / nə³¹jɯŋ⁵⁵ / nə³¹ɲi⁵⁵	nə³¹jɯŋ⁵³
3rd	əŋ⁵³	ə³¹jɯŋ⁵³ɲi⁵⁵	əŋ⁵³jɯŋ⁵³

Table 7. Personal Pronouns (First Township)

As will be discussed in Chapter 4, the Trung verb marks person (hierarchically marking speech act participants, especially first-person agents) so personal pronouns are often dropped out in everyday speech, unless they are needed for emphasis or disambiguation, as in (63).

(74) nɑ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   pɑʔ⁵⁵ ŋɑ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   pɑʔ⁵⁵ kəi⁵³   niŋ³¹.

  2SG   one   half   1SG   one   half   eat   OPT.1

  'You eat half, and I'll eat half.'

ii.   Pronominal Kinship Prefixes

All kinship terms in Trung are bound forms which require a special pronominal prefix — of which there are three: <ə³¹-> 'my, our', <nə³¹-> 'your', and <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> 'his, her, their'. All derived from the free, singular personal pronouns but can at least in principle be used for singular and plural. For example, with the bound form *ni⁵³ 'paternal aunt, wife of maternal uncle, mother-in-law', the possible forms are ə³¹ni⁵³ 'my aunt', also used vocatively; nə³¹ni⁵³ 'your aunt'; and əŋ³¹ni⁵³ 'his, her, their aunt'.

For disambiguation, these terms, as noted in Chapter 1, can be combined with the traditional birth-order names, e.g. *nə³¹ni⁵³ nəŋ⁵⁵* 'your [first-born] aunt Nang'. The third-person prefix <əŋ³¹-> is sometimes realized as <ək⁵⁵-> based on the phonological rule, described in Chapter 2, that mandates the stopping of final nasals before all voiceless segments, e.g. *əŋ³¹ni⁵³* 'his, her, their aunt' but *ək⁵⁵kaŋ⁵³* 'his, her, their grandfather'. This last term **kaŋ⁵³* by extension has also come to mean 'master' and so represents an exception to the rule that these pronominal prefixes are only to be used with kinship terms.

The third-person pronominal prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> is homophonous and undoubtedly historically connected with what I am calling the nominalizer prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> (described below), which is now also an integral part of many lexical items. This may introduce some ambiguity, for instance with **tɕəl⁵³* 'child', which is usually but not always a bound form (*tɕəl⁵³ əl⁵³* 'be pregnant' is permissible). While *ə³¹tɕəl⁵³* 'my child' and *nə³¹tɕəl⁵³* 'your child' are clearly good normal forms, it is also possible to use the fuller forms *ŋa⁵³ ək⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³* 'my child' and *na⁵³ ək⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³* 'your child' — which could be taken as partial evidence that the kinship prefixes are gradually losing their possessive meaning, as in Anong.[58]

iii.   Possessive Pronouns

The Trung possessive pronouns are indistinguishable from the personal pronoun system outlined above, except in one respect: at least in plural forms, in fluent speech, the final nasals usually seem to be stopped (ŋ > k).[59] The most common form by far, in

---

[58] Sun and Liu 2009, 58.

[59] For one Fourth Township variety, Liu Juhuang 1991, 210, reports the forms *ik⁵⁵kɯ⁵⁵* '1SG.POSS', *nə³¹nik⁵⁵kɯ⁵⁵* '2SG.POSS', *əŋ⁵⁵nik⁵⁵kɯ⁵⁵* '3SG.POSS'. He also reports that a full paradigm of agentive ("emphatic") pronouns distinguished by vowel length, with apparently optional loss of the final nasal (e.g. *aː* '3SG.AGT'). I was not able to verify or collect these forms.

keeping with hierachical person marking, is the first person possessive plural *ik⁵⁵*, used in such forms as *ik⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵* 'our eldest brother', *ik⁵⁵ cum⁵³* 'our home', *ik⁵⁵ pon⁵⁵* 'our leader', and even (with loanwords from Chinese) *ik⁵⁵ taŋ niŋ³¹ ciŋfu* 'our party and government'. The second-person and third-person forms, *nə³¹nik⁵⁵* and *əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵* respectively, seem to function the same way but appear most frequently in one particular form that uses the <-ɹɑ⁵³> group marker (discussed below) combined with the possessive pronoun to indicate siblings or close relations, e.g. *ɕɔŋ⁵⁵ɕi⁵³ əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵ɹɑ⁵³* 'the late Shong's siblings'. While the first-person inclusive *ɹəŋ⁵³* can be used possessively, as in (61) above, it does not seem to undergo stopping to become *ɹək⁵⁵*, perhaps an indication that it is not fully incorporated into the pronoun system.

	Singular	Dual	Plural (3 or more)
1st	ŋɑ⁵³	ə³¹nɛ⁵⁵	ik⁵⁵ (iŋ⁵⁵)
1st Inclusive		iŋ⁵⁵nɛ⁵⁵	rəŋ⁵³
2nd	nɑ⁵³	nə³¹nɛ⁵⁵	nə³¹nik⁵⁵ (nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵)
3rd	əŋ⁵³	əŋ³¹nɛ⁵⁵	əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵ (əŋ³¹niŋ⁵⁵)

Table 8. Possessive Pronouns (Third Township)

Note that the stopping of the final nasal to make the possessive pronoun is not just an extension of the stopping of final nasals before all voiceless segments. It may have its origins in that rule, but has spread to forms where it is not phonologically warranted, e.g. *ik⁵⁵ Gət⁵⁵* 'our Gat (placename)', *ik⁵⁵mə³¹li⁵³* 'our place'. It is also clear that the possessive pronouns differ from the free forms in being virtually prefixes, though conventionally still written as separate words, sometimes with little if any space

between the possessive pronoun and the thing possessed.[60] For one thing, the possessive pronouns that are overtly marked as such, like *ik⁵⁵*, seem not to appear as free forms separate from what they possess. Moreover, the nasal stopping rule could only have operated in a situation where the possessives were interpreted as prefixes, since such phonological rules in Trung do not operate across word boundaries:

(75) iŋ⁵⁵   təi⁵³ɹɑ⁵⁵   niŋ³¹
      1PL   leader   and
      "we and [our] leader"

It should be added that Trung possessive pronouns, while not rare, are in relatively limited distribution. All kinship terms, as discussed immediately above in ii., use a special set of even further reduced prefixes. As in many languages, possessives are generally not used with body parts, since it is almost always clear from context whose body parts are meant. Nor is it common, though it may technically be permissible, to use possessives when discussing highly alienable objects like rice, arrows, or a pen — perhaps because of the Trung ethic of common ownership, or perhaps because it is almost always clear from context whose object might be meant. What this means in practice is a kind of alienability hierarchy in Trung: on one extreme, kinship terms that use obligatory pronominal prefixes; on the other extreme, body parts and objects where possession is generally not marked; and the use of these prefix-like "possessive pronouns" in between, applied to personal and place names, as well as words meaning things like friend, leader, home, country, people etc., vaguely reminiscent of the use of

---

[60] A marginal case I recorded is is *ək⁵⁵pə³¹ma⁵⁵* 'his wife', which could be interpreted as a pronominal prefix applied by extension to *pə³¹ma⁵⁵*, which is a free form that does not usually pattern like normal bound kinship forms. Otherwise, this could be evidence for a third-person singular possessive pronoun <ək⁵⁵->, at least in rapid speech, although this is hard to tell apart from the nominalizing use of the same prefix.

the bare pronoun in Chinese, without associative/genitive marker *de* 的, in a handful of terms like 我国 *wǒguǒ* and 我妈 *wǒmā*.

iv.   Interrogative and Indefinite Pronouns

Interrogative pronouns in Trung, which vary substantially by dialect, nonetheless seem to double as indefinite pronouns throughout the valley, e.g.:

(76)   nɑ⁵³   təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹lən⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹?
        2SG   what   MS.call-R/M
        'What's your name?'

(77)   təŋ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   mɑl⁵³
        what   also   not.have
        'have nothing at all'

(78)   nɑ⁵³   cɯm⁵³   dɔ³¹   ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵   gyɔʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   əl⁵³?
        2SG   house   LOC   what   CLF   person   have
        'Which (how many) people are there in your house?'

(79)   ə³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹wɑ⁵⁵?
        when   year   MS.do
        'What year did you do it?'

The Trung interrogative/indefinite pronouns, in the Third Township variety, are as follows:

təŋ⁵⁵ ~ ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵ 'what'
təŋ⁵⁵cɑ⁵³ 'why, how'

ə³¹daŋ⁵⁵ 'when'

ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ (dɔ³¹) 'where'

ə³¹mi⁵⁵ 'who'

təi⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵ ~ ə³¹ təi⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵ 'how'

ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ (pɛ⁵⁵) 'which'

Instead of *(ə³¹)təŋ⁵⁵*, Fourth Township Trung has *(ə³¹)ta⁵⁵*, but otherwise usage seems more or less identical. All varieties can use *ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'person' as an indefinite, meaning 'nobody' when used with the negative prefix <mə³¹->, and 'nothing' is expressed with a similar construction, very common in Tibeto-Burman languages, with the additive marker *çɯ³¹* 'also':

(80) ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   çɯ³¹   mə³¹ɹɔŋ⁵³

      person   also   NEG.be-present

      'Nobody is here.'

(81) təŋ⁵⁵   çɯ³¹   mɑ³¹ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵çɯ³¹

      what   also   NEG.INTR.hear.R/M

      'Nothing is audible.'

The First Township forms, except the first two which are the same, are a little different:

təŋ⁵⁵ ~ ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵ 'what'[61]

təŋ⁵⁵cɑ⁵³ 'why'

---

[61] What separates these two forms is not entirely clear. Moreover, Fourth Township has *ə³¹təi⁵⁵wa⁵⁵* 'how'.

ə³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵ 'when'

kɑ⁵⁵ (dɔ³¹) 'where'

ə³¹ni⁵⁵ 'who'

kər⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵ 'how'

kɑ⁵⁵ (pɛ⁵⁵) 'which'

There are many derived forms based on the interrogative/indefinite pronouns, such as *dəm³¹mɹəŋ⁵³* 'how big'; *dəŋ³¹məi⁵⁵* 'what thing' (a common filler word, as is *ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵*); and *dəŋ³¹bɯm⁵⁵* ~ *dəm³¹bɯm⁵⁵* 'how many, how much', which is *dəm³¹bɯ⁵⁵* in First Township and *ta³¹bɯm⁵⁵* in Fourth Township and can be followed by a verb or not:

(82)　ɟɑ⁵⁵　　　　dəŋ³¹bɯm⁵⁵　e⁵³?

　　　　PROX　　　　how.much　　COP

　　　　'How much is this?'

(83)　ŋɑŋ⁵⁵　　　　dəŋ³¹bɯm⁵⁵　rə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵?

　　　　water　　　　how.much　　be.deep

　　　　'How deep is the water?'

Reduplication of some of the interrogative/indefinite pronouns is common, with a distributive meaning 'every' (as with other nominals):

(84)　təŋ⁵⁵təŋ⁵⁵　　　　pə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵

　　　　what.REDUP　　　IMP.say

　　　　'Say everything.'

(85)　ə³¹mi⁵⁵mi⁵⁵

　　　　everyone

v.   Demonstrative Pronouns

In its demonstrative pronouns, Trung shows a three-way distinction between proximal, medial, and distal, with other demonstratives for vertical space. For the distal, vowel lengthening gives a remote interpretation, as it does for both terms in the two-way vertical space distinction:

ɟɑ⁵⁵ 'this' (proximal) - jɑ⁵⁵ in Fourth Township

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ 'that' (medial)

kɔ⁵⁵ 'that' (distal)

kɔ:⁵⁵ 'that' (remote)

ŋɔ⁵⁵ 'that (up)'

ŋɔ:⁵⁵ 'that (way up)'

ɟu⁵⁵ 'that (down)'

ɟu:⁵⁵ 'that (way down)'

These forms can be used in a variety of ways as free forms, as demonstratives modifying a noun or a noun-classifier combination, very frequently with postpositions to indicate direction or position, and *ə³¹ja⁵³* can function as a kind of nominalizer with Trung "adjectives", as in (89):

(86)   ɟɑ⁵⁵   əŋ⁵³   kəi⁵³   mə³¹ɹi⁵³.

         PROX   3SG   eat   NEG-EXPER

         'He hasn't eaten this before.'

(87)   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹ɹɑ⁵³   mən³¹də³¹gul⁵³

         MED   thing   PROH-shift

         'Don't move that thing.'

82

(88) kɔ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   pə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵

      DIST   LOC   IMP-sit

      'Sit there.'

(89) təi⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   tɕiŋ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³

      big   MED   small   MED

      'big ones, little ones'

In addition to their use in describing physical space, the proximal, medial, and remote demonstratives have also taken on more abstract, discourse-related uses. A fixed four-syllable phrase *kɔ⁵⁵… ɟa⁵⁵…* indicates a distributive and/or reciprocal meaning, e.g. *kɔ⁵⁵ waŋ⁵³ ɟa⁵⁵ waŋ⁵³* 'on all the different rivers', *kɔ⁵⁵ muŋ⁵³ ɟa⁵⁵ muŋ⁵³* 'all kinds', *kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ɟa⁵⁵ lɛ³¹* 'everywhere' (or with the reading 'each other' in *kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ɟa⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'teach each other'. The medial demonstrative *ə³¹ja⁵³* is a kind of default in discourse contexts, especially involving temporal sequences or in any kind of narrative, e.g. *ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹* 'after that', or can be used simply as filler.

vi.   Emphatic Pronouns

Trung has no reflexive pronouns — reflexivity is handled by reflexive-middle marking on the verb, as will be described in Chapter 4 — but there are two emphatic pronouns emphasizing that the actor performed the action him- or herself (and usually by him or herself). The more common is *(ə³¹)dɯ⁵³*, which can be used in a variety of contexts: *ə³¹dɯ⁵³ kət⁵⁵* 'mother tongue', *ə³¹dɯ⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'local person', *na⁵³ dɯ⁵³* 'you by yourself', *ə³¹dɯ⁵³dɯ⁵³ rɔŋ⁵³* 'live all by oneself'. Indistinguishable in terms of meaning, but only used following other pronominals is *lɯʔ⁵⁵*, as in *na⁵³ lɯʔ⁵⁵ pə³¹di⁵⁵* 'You go yourself'.

Nominalization

83

Nominalization is an important source of word formation and syntactic construction in Trung, albeit highly dependent on contextual interpretation. The standard general nominalizer in Trung is *sa³¹*, which is widely used to transform verbs into nouns and verb phrases into noun phrases, including some standard lexical items like *kəi⁵³sa³¹* 'food'. Nominalized verbs cover a full range of nominalizer functions, not always easily distinguished: location nominalization (90), purposive nominalization (91), participant nominalization, in this case of the agent (92), action nominalization (93), and as a focalizer (94).[62] The productivity and frequency of *sa³¹* is also visible in the fact that new or improvised coinages often employ it, e.g. *ʐə³¹ʝɛ⁵³ ʝəŋ⁵³ sa³¹ cɯm⁵³* 'library (lit. house for looking at books).

(90)   mɔn⁵⁵wət⁵⁵   sɑ³¹

practice.divination   NMLZ

'the place for orchid divination' (or 'the act of orchid divination')

(91)   kɑʔ⁵⁵   bi⁵³   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

chicken   give   NMLZ MED

'That's to feed the chickens.'

(92)   mə³¹kɹɑʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   nɯ⁵³   ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ʐɯr⁵⁵

NEG-win   NMLZ alcohol   drink cause

'Whoever lost had to drink alcohol.'

(93)   ə³¹tɯm⁵⁵   nɯ³¹ ə³¹xɹɯi⁵⁵   cɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹

after   FOC evening   become   NMLZ

---

[62] Instead of *sa³¹*, LaPolla records *gɯ³¹* as the First Township form of the nominalizer, giving this example of prenominal relativization that would also work with *sa³¹* in Third Township: *ɕiŋ⁵⁵wət⁵⁵ laŋ⁵⁵ gɯ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'the person who brought flowers'.

'After that, evening fell.'

(94) təŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ nə³¹tɕat⁵⁵?

what do   NMLZ water ALL MS-throw

'What were you doing throwing me into the river?'

As these demonstrate, Trung makes extensive use not just of "derivational nominalization", where only the lexical root of the verb is nominalized, but also of clausal nominalization, where a noun phrase is produced.[63] The noun phrases thus produced can be used in many different syntactic contexts for a wide variety of general attributive functions.

Nominalized noun phrases can also operate as non-embedded, independent clauses, with the nominalized verb sometimes, including in interrogatives, being followed by the copula *ɛ⁵³*. Indeed, sometimes it feels that there is "a sheer inflation of nominalizers"[64] in questions, statements, and in general to make sentences sound better (in the manner of a polite utterance-final particle), or in the case of *sa³¹ ɛ⁵³* to lend a normative sense that there is a certain way things are done.

(95) ə³¹san⁵⁵ni⁵³ ə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³   sɑ³¹.

tomorrow   RECIP-see   NMLZ

'See you tomorrow.'

(96) ʑə³¹ɟɛ⁵³   əl⁵³ sɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³

book   have NMLZ   COP

---

[63] See Genetti 2008.

[64] Ebert 2003.

'There are books.'

(97) ŋɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ə³¹tɯi⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   mɛ⁵³.
1SG   FOC   be.delayed   NMLZ NEG-COP
'I won't be delayed.'

(98) ə³¹təi⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   di⁵³   sɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³?
how   ADVZ   go   NMLZ   COP
'How does one get there?'

(99) ə³¹sɯm⁵³tsəl⁵⁵   xɯ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵ do³¹ zəŋ⁵³ɕɯ³¹   sɑ³¹ ɛ⁵³.
thirty   minute   after LOC enter-R/M   NMLZ COP
'One can enter in thirty minutes.'[65]

(100) tə³¹ruŋ⁵³   kət⁵⁵   təi⁵⁵wa³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵ sɑ³¹?
Trung   language   how   say   NMLZ
'How do you say that in Trung?'

More limited in scope, the nominalizer prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵->, derived from the third-person singular personal pronoun and related to the third-person pronominal kinship prefix with the same form mentioned earlier, has some properties of nominalization, particularly with adjectives, e.g. *tuŋ⁵⁵* 'thick' > *ək⁵⁵tuŋ⁵⁵* 'thickness'. In (89) above, we demonstrated the substantive use of medial *ə³¹ja⁵³*.

(101) ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵təŋ⁵⁵   ək⁵⁵səɹ⁵⁵   nə³¹sɔ⁵⁵?
what-REDUP   NMLZ-new   MS-know
'Do you know what new things there are here?'

---

[65] The last two examples are from Li and Yang 2014.

"Nominalized" adjectives with the $<əŋ^{31}->$ ~ $<ək^{55}->$ prefix can be used before or after the noun head, with the suffix preferred in both cases but only obligatory before the noun head: *ək⁵⁵ɕu⁵⁵ kam⁵⁵* versus *kam⁵⁵ (ək⁵⁵)ɕu⁵⁵* 'fresh moist bamboo'. In Trung as in Rawang, where it has been described as "more of a general formative prefix"[66], it can be used on nouns as well. The meaning may be the same either way (e.g. *ləp⁵⁵* ~ *əŋ³¹ləp⁵⁵* 'leaf'), but the prefix will come off in compounds (e.g. *shing⁵⁵ləp⁵⁵* 'leaf on a tree'). This same alternation may also play a role in the formation of classifiers, as we will see immediately below.

Nominal Classifiers

Trung has a rich inventory of nominal classifiers, with at least 130 recorded in my data, but many others are possible because they can more or less productively be generated from verbs and nouns. It may even be a partially open word class: *puŋ⁵⁵*, the classifier for *ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵³* 'book', seems to be borrowed from Chinese 本 *běn*; the classifier *xʷa⁵⁵* 'large group [of people]' seems to be borrowed from Northern Lisu; and *tsuŋ⁵⁵* 'household' appears to be a Tibetan loanword from the period when Tibetan overlords from Chawalong would use the *tsuŋ⁵⁵* as a unit of taxation. Of special interest are Trung classifiers that reflect aspects of traditional life, such as *xɹəŋ⁵⁵*, specifically for a piece of swidden land, or *tɕəŋ⁵⁵*, traditionally used for a section of river that would have been the reserve of a particular clan, as in *ŋɔ⁵⁵ pe⁵⁵ tɕəŋ⁵⁵* 'that section of river up there'.

"Mass" nouns can be made "count nouns" in Trung simply by adding a numeral-classifier combination, e.g. *u⁵⁵nəi⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ləŋ⁵³* 'one hair', where *ləŋ⁵³* is the classifier for something long and thin. When reduplicated, nominal classifiers, like other nominals, are given a distributive reading 'every', or a partitive reading with the *ti⁵⁵* 'one', as in *ti⁵⁵ məi⁵⁵ məi⁵⁵* 'some things'

---

[66] LaPolla 2008, 51.

Moreover, classifiers are required for any noun phrase containing a numeral or the numeral substitute *pɛ⁵⁵*, which is often used when a classifier occurs by itself with the noun implied, as in the following:

(102) ɟɑ⁵⁵   pɛ⁵⁵   xʷɑʔ⁵⁵   u³¹zu⁵⁵   tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵   gɔl⁵⁵

  PROX   NUMSUB   CLF   before   dig   HORT

  'Let's dig this side first.'

Yang 2012 identifies four types of classifiers:

1) "specialized" hapax classifiers associated with only a single noun, of which there are only two: *duŋ⁵⁵*, the classifier for *waʔ⁵⁵* 'pig' (only for large pigs) and *tɯ⁵⁵*, the classifier which means 'room' when used with *cɯm⁵³* 'house'

2) auto-classifiers that fully or partially reduplicate the head noun, e.g. *ɯ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ɯ⁵⁵* 'one hand' or *waŋ⁵⁵dɔŋ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ dɔŋ⁵³* 'one river'

3) the general classifier *məi⁵⁵* 'thing', which can be used for bowls, bridges, songs, and indeed with virtually any noun, though generally not with human beings

4) all other classifiers

Classifiers in category (4), by far the largest group, carve up Trung semantic space in ways broadly familiar from other Chinese and many other languages. There is a designated, high-frequency classifier for human beings (*ɟɔʔ⁵⁵*); one that covers all animals (*gɯ⁵⁵*); and a particularly rich array depending on shape, such as *luŋ⁵⁵* for round objects (from the word for 'stone, rock'); and three different classifiers for long,

thin objects: *klɔŋ⁵³* for manmade, inflexible objects like cigarettes or arrows; *kɔʔ⁵⁵* for something natural and flexible like a blade of grass; *kɯi⁵⁵* for a thread or a length of rope etc.

Yang notes interesting a "division of labor" between categories (2) and (4), where the "objective meaning" in using the "normal" (category 4) classifier is the same as using an auto-classifier, but the latter can convey a particular vividness:

(103) əŋ⁵³   mɛʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵   luŋ⁵⁵ bɔʔ⁵⁵

       3SG   eye   one   CLF   be.blind

       'He is blind in one eye.'

(104) əŋ⁵³   mɛʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵   mɛʔ⁵⁵ bɔʔ⁵⁵

       3SG   eye   one   CLF   be.blind

       'He is *blind* in one eye.'

Yang points out that the <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> prefix, ultimately derived from the free third-person personal pronoun and previously identified for its use nominalizing/formative function, is also frequently used for "part nouns", objects that are partially made or produced from some larger whole. He makes a convincing argument that these "part nouns", already being classifier-like in compounds, have grammaticalized into full-blown classifiers over time. Many, or perhaps most classifiers, have a corresponding noun form with <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵->, with some degree of semantic difference, e.g. *gu⁵⁵* 'CLF for animals' ~ *əŋ³¹gu⁵⁵* 'body', *kɯi⁵⁵* 'CLF for thread or length ~ *ək⁵⁵kɯi⁵⁵* 'thread'.

Take the example *ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ək⁵⁵pɛʔ⁵⁵*, commonly reduced to *ɕik⁵⁵pɛʔ⁵⁵*, which means '(tree) bark' but is literally 'tree skin', with the <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> prefix between playing a

genitive or associative function. Yang argues that before the prefix dropped out, it left a residue in an auto-classifier: *ɕik^{55}pɛʔ^{55} ti^{55} pɛʔ^{55}* 'one piece of bark'. In another kind of case, where the meaning is already partitive, the entire "part noun" drops out, so that over time *gui^{55} əŋ^{31}lap^{55} ti^{55} lap^{55}* 'one taro leaf' reduces simply to *gui^{55} ti^{55} lap^{55}* with no change in meaning.

Number

Although number is usually not explicitly marked and must simply be understood from the discourse context, Trung has a variety of ways to express quantity and quantification, including required plural marking on pronominals (discussed above), plural marking on the verb (to be discussed in Chapter 4), the pluralizing suffix <-mɑʔ^{55}> which may be used with human nouns and the group marker <-ɹɑ^{53}>, a wide range of quantifiers and measure classifiers, reduplication, and numerals.

The plural suffix <-mɑʔ^{55}>, although not much used in natural discourse, can be applied to human referent nouns as in *ɕɔ^{31}siŋ^{55}mɑʔ^{55}* 'students' and *cɯm^{53}ɟɔʔ^{55}ɹa^{53}mɑʔ^{55}* 'young women'. In fact, it seems particularly likely to be used with the small class of nouns that end in <-ɹɑ^{53}>, denoting human beings (*təi^{55}ɹa^{55}* 'leader', *kur^{31}caŋ^{53}ra^{55}* 'young man', *mɛ^{31}ɟəŋ^{55}ra^{55}* 'shaman' etc.), but is not to be confused with the group marker <-ɹɑ^{53}>. It seems highly unusual, or perhaps wrong, to use <-mɑʔ^{55}> with a number-classifier combination — the only use is for cases of emphasis or disambiguation. More common and apparently related is the reciprocal particle *mɑʔ^{55}* used in First Township Trung:

(105) ə^{31}ɹɔʔ^{55} mɑʔ^{55} gɔl^{55}
        help   RECIP   HORT
        'Let's help each other.'

The group marker <-ɹɑ⁵³> can apparently be used with any animate noun, e.g. *pə³¹ma⁵⁵ɹa⁵³* 'women' and *kaʔ⁵⁵ra⁵³* 'brood of chickens', which is functionally equivalent to *kaʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ra⁵³*, where *ra⁵³* is a classifier. As we have seen, <-ɹɑ⁵³> also attaches to pronominals with the special meaning 'siblings' or 'close relatives', and double marking is also permissible:

(106) ə³¹dɯ⁵³ɹɑ⁵³　　　əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵ɹɑ⁵³　　　ɑt⁵⁵　ɛ⁵³

　　　EMPHPRO.GRP　　3PLPOSS.GRP　　flee　COP

　　　'All of their own siblings fled.'

When used with the "nominalizing" <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵-> prefix, discussed immediately above, *əŋ³¹ɹa⁵³* follows another noun and has the meaning '…and that sort of thing':

(107) sɛ⁵⁵　əŋ³¹ɹɑ⁵³　　pɹɯp⁵⁵　　sɑ³¹　ca⁵³

　　　yeast　NMLZ.GRP　sprinkle　　NMLZ become

　　　'And then you sprinkle yeast and that sort of thing on it.'

(108) pɑi⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵　əŋ³¹ɹɑ⁵³　　ɕɯ³¹

　　　rattan.basket NMLZ.GRP　also

　　　'rattan baskets and that sort of thing'

Trung employs a number of quantifiers, which are first listed and then exemplified below. They usually precede the verb but sometimes in conjunction with the numeral *ti⁵⁵* 'one', and they are often reduplicated for intensification.

mə³¹gɹɑʔ⁵⁵ 'every'
tɕuʔ⁵⁵ 'a little'

tɕɯm⁵³ 'more'

sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵ 'all, whole, entire'

kə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ 'all, every'⁶⁷

ə³¹ɕiŋ⁵³ 'all'

dəŋ³¹- 'so (to such a degree)' e.g. dək⁵⁵təi⁵³ 'so big'

tɑ³¹- 'each'

<-cət⁵⁵> ~ <-sət⁵⁵> 'such a/an'⁶⁸

(109) ti⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵   pə³¹kəi⁵⁵

one   a.little   IMP.eat

'Eat a little more.'

(110) ɕiŋ⁵⁵gɯŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵   bɯm⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵   ɹɔŋ⁵³

tree   LOC   bird   many.REDUP   sit

'There are many birds in the tree.'

(111) nɑ⁵³   tɕɯm⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵   sɔ⁵⁵

2SG   more   listen understand.AGT

'You understand quite a bit.'

(112) ti⁵⁵   ni⁵⁵   mə³¹gɹɑʔ⁵⁵

one   day   every

'every day'

(113) ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   lɔʔ⁵⁵   di³¹

⁶⁷ Appears to be more archaic, typically used before the noun it modifies.

⁶⁸ <-sət⁵⁵> is the Fourth Township pronunciation, where the suffix may be more productive. It can also apparently mean "approximately", as in *dəŋ³¹cət⁵⁵*.

MED   all   return   PRFV

'And then everyone returned.'

(114)   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   kə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵⁵   sə³¹ɹɑ⁵³

MED   all   DEM   thing

'everything [they took]'

(115)   luŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ɕiŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tɔr⁵⁵

stone all   throw

'throw all the stones'

(116)   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tɑ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵

person   each.CLF

'each person'

(117)   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tɑ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   tɑ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵

person   each.CLF   each.CLF

'very few people'

(118)   jɑ⁵⁵sət⁵⁵   ə³¹li⁵³   luŋ⁵⁵dɯŋ⁵⁵

MED.such   heavy   stone.AUG

'such a heavy stone'

Reduplication, both partial and full, is another common strategy for indicating (distributive) plurality:

(119)   ɕiŋ⁵⁵wət⁵⁵   əŋ³¹wət⁵⁵

tree.flower   NMLZ.flower

'every flower'

(120) ə³¹sɯm⁵³   luŋ⁵⁵ luŋ⁵⁵

three   stone stone

'three stones'

Trung also has two connective particles: *niŋ³¹* (*ɲi³¹* in First Township) and *də³¹gʷan⁵⁵*, both of which link two nouns and can be translated "and" or "have". Apparently, as in (122) and (124) the second referent need not be explicitly mentioned if understood from context — however, *də³¹gʷan⁵⁵* cannot include the speaker him- or herself and seems to be restricted to situations where there are only two referents:

(121) kɑʔ⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵   wɑʔ⁵⁵

chicken   CONN   pig

'chickens and pigs'

(122) əŋ⁵³   puŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹nəŋ⁵³   di:⁵³ di³¹

3SG   Pung CONN   with   go   PRFV

'He went with Pung and them.'

(123) nit⁵⁵   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   wən⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   bɯm⁵³

cigarette   with   alcohol   buy   person   many

'Cigarettes and alcohol are the things people buy the most.'

(124) pə³¹li⁵³   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵

grandchild   CONN

'two grandchildren'

(125)   nəŋ⁵⁵   də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵

   Nang   CONN

   Nang and [her partner Pung]

Trung has a full set of native cardinal numerals on the base-10 system, though there is no evidence for a separate native ordinal system, for which the ordinal prefix <ti⁵⁵-> is a Chinese borrowing (*dì* 第) and Chinese numbers are consequently now sometimes used, e.g. *ti⁵⁵san⁵⁵* 'third'.

The Trung numerals follow a regular pattern above ten, and numerals above ten thousand are generated compositionally:

tiʔ⁵⁵ 'one'

ə³¹ni⁵⁵ 'two'

ə³¹sɯm⁵³ 'three'

ə³¹bli⁵³ 'four'

pə³¹ŋɑ⁵³ 'five'

kɹuʔ⁵⁵ 'six'

sə³¹ɲit⁵⁵ 'seven'

hʲət⁵⁵ 'eight'

də³¹gɯ⁵³ 'nine'

ti³¹tsɑl⁵⁵ 'ten'

ti³¹tsɑl⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ 'eleven'

ə³¹ni⁵⁵ tsɑl⁵⁵ 'twenty'

hʲɑ⁵⁵ 'hundred'

tu⁵⁵ 'thousand'

mɯ⁵⁵ 'ten thousand'

Approximations are made either by saying two numbers together (ə³¹bli⁵³ pə³¹ŋa⁵³ 'around four or five') or by the use of the adverbializer wa³¹, as in ə³¹ni⁵⁵ tsal⁵⁵ wa³¹ 'around twenty'. The verb ə³¹kləi⁵³ 'to remain, be left over' can be used following a numeral to mean 'more than', as in ə³¹ni⁵⁵ tsal⁵⁵ ə³¹kləi⁵³ 'more than twenty'.

Though Trung people now generally use the Western solar calendar (where ti⁵⁵ sə³¹la⁵³ 'Month One' is January), there are still distinctive Trung terms for different seasons (listed in Chapter 1), and there is a distinctive set of Trung terms both for the days of 'the week' — as they relate to today — and for the years directly preceding or following the current one:

tɕə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵³ ni⁵³ 'day before yesterday'
tɕə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'yesterday'
tən³¹ni⁵⁵ 'today'
ə³¹sɑn⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'tomorrow'
mən³¹ni⁵³ 'day after tomorrow'
mən³¹lɑ⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'third day after today'
ɕɔk⁵⁵təi⁵³ ni⁵³ 'fourth day after today'
ɕɔŋ³¹mɛt⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'fifth day after today'
ɕɔŋ³¹gɯi⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'sixth day after today'
ɕɔk⁵⁵pɯm⁵⁵ ni⁵³ 'seventh day after today'

tɕə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵ 'year before last'
tɕə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ wɑŋ⁵³ 'last year'
tən³¹niŋ⁵⁵ wɑŋ⁵³ 'this year'
mən³¹niŋ⁵⁵ wɑŋ⁵⁵ 'next year'
mən³¹niŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵ 'year after next'

Finally, there is a set of traditional measurements in Trung, used as nominal classifiers, increasingly falling out of daily use as Chinese measurements come into wider use:

kə³¹tsɛt⁵⁵ unit of weight (small container of ground corn, approximately 20 jin)

gəp⁵⁵ 'tael' (traditional unit of measurement (equivalent to 50 grams)

ci⁵⁵ 'catty' (traditional unit of weight equivalent to 500 grams) （一）市斤

kɔŋ⁵⁵ 'peck' (dry measure for grain equal to ten Chinese sheng)

lɑŋ⁵⁵ 'mile' (traditional Trung unit of distance)

ləm⁵³ 'fathom' (traditional measure of length for armspan, with outstretched arms)

pə³¹ʐɑ⁵⁵ 'little span' (traditional measure between thumb and middle fnger)

pə³¹tɑ⁵⁵ 'span' (unit of measurement from thumb to little finger)

Gender

Trung does not have grammatical gender, but does have several suffixes in the lexicon (of limited distribution) that can be used used to indicate gender on animates such as people and animals.

<-məi⁵³> 'mother/female': ɕə³¹məi⁵³ 'large, female prey'

əŋ³¹dɯ⁵³məi⁵³ 'his wife' (literally 'his own woman')

wɑ³¹məi⁵³ 'mother sow' (which has given birth)

kɑ³¹məi⁵³ 'mother hen'

pə³¹li⁵⁵məi⁵³ 'granddaughter'

nə³¹məi⁵³ 'your mother'

<-pəi⁵³> 'father/male': ɕə³¹pəi⁵³ 'takin'

pə³¹li⁵⁵pəi⁵³ 'grandson'

nə³¹pəi⁵³ 'your father'

luk⁵⁵pəi⁵³ 'large rock'

<-mɑ^{53}> 'female (animal)': kɑ^{31}mɑ^{53} 'hen'

ŋə^{31}mɑ^{53} 'female fish'

dɔp^{55}mɑ^{53} 'woman who practices sorcery poisoning'

cɯm^{53}mɑ^{53} 'maternal longhouse'

<-pɑ^{53}> 'father/male': dɔp^{55}pɑ^{53} 'man who practices sorcery poisoning'

cɯm^{53}pɑ^{53} 'paternal longhouse'

<-gu^{55}> 'male animal': [kɑʔ^{55}] dəŋ^{31}gu^{55} 'rooster'

wɑʔ^{55} əŋ^{31}gu^{55} 'male pig'

The word mə^{31}ʐəl^{53} 'uterus' can also be used, in what may not necessarily be a pejorative sense, to mark female gender, e.g. ʑi^{31}li^{53} mə^{31}ʐəl^{53} 'a female savage clan', ɟa^{55} mə^{31}ʐəl^{53} 'Han Chinese women'.

Diminutive/Augmentative

The Trung diminutive suffix is <-tɕəl^{53}>, for which the most basic meaning is child (as in əŋ^{31}tɕəl^{53} 'child'), as with the Chinese 子 zǐ. The diminutive suffix is widely used with both animates (pə^{31}tɕiʔ^{55}tɕəl^{53} 'baby bird', la^{31}bu^{55}tɕəl^{53} 'male calf') and inanimates (ɕin^{55}tɕəl^{53} 'little plant'). As noted in Chapter 1, clan members also took the diminutive, e.g. members of the kə^{31}bɯŋ^{55} clan were kə^{31}bɯŋ^{55}tɕəl^{53}.

There is a far less productive diminutive suffix <-cɛŋ^{55}>, used with the following items and a few others: ɕəp^{55}cɛŋ^{55} 'small knife', wa^{31}cɛŋ^{55} 'newborn piglet', kə^{31}la^{53}cɛŋ^{55} 'eaglet'.

The augmentative suffix <-duɯŋ⁵³> is likewise typically limited in distribution, used in such items as *cum⁵³duŋ⁵³* 'large house' and *ə³¹səŋ⁵³duŋ⁵³* 'giant' (Fourth Township), but appear to be still (at least potentially) productive.

Compounding

Nominal compounding processes in Trung are numerous and varied, accounting for the majority of polymorphemic nouns in the lexicon. As discussed in Chapter 2, four-syllable compounds will be subject to the dominant sesquisyllabic pattern of the language and may be affected by tone sandhi.

Endocentric compounds, in which the first nominal root modifies the following one (or an affix) to produce a new meaning, appear to be the most common:

ə³¹xɹɯi⁵⁵ əŋ³¹zɑ⁵³ 'evening' + 'meal' —> 'dinner'

nəm⁵³zəŋ⁵³ti⁵³ 'raindrop' + 'liquid' —> 'rainwater'

bɑi³¹luŋ⁵⁵ 'oak' + 'stone' —> 'acorn'

tɕə³¹xrɑʔ⁵⁵sɔp⁵⁵ 'throat' + 'shell' —> 'Adam's Apple'

xrəi³¹xrɑm⁵³ 'foot' + 'digit' —> 'toe'

prɑ³¹sɛ⁵³krɔŋ⁵⁵ 'common people' + 'village' —> 'countryside

kɑm³¹kʷɑŋ⁵³ 'bamboo' + 'place' —> 'place for harvesting bamboo'

Another type of endocentric compound pairs a first nominal root with a following verb — in some cases producing a hyponym and in others producing a new meaning entirely:

ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ɟit⁵⁵ 'water' + 'burning hot' —> 'boiling water'

ŋɑŋ⁵⁵gləŋ⁵⁵ 'water' + 'cold' —> 'cold water'

nəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵⁵kɑŋ⁵⁵ 'door' + 'open' —> 'doorway'

pik⁵⁵kɑŋ⁵⁵ 'labia' 'vagina' + 'open' —> 'labia'

nəm³¹bu⁵⁵tɔt⁵⁵ 'pants' + 'cut' —> 'shorts'

mit⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵ 'mind' + 'be many' —> 'be worried, full of anxiety'

lɑ³¹rɔŋ⁵³cɯm⁵³ 'god' + 'live' + 'house' > 'Buddhist temple'

mɛ³¹ɟəŋ⁵⁵rɑ⁵⁵ 'eyes' + 'see' + 'person' —> 'shaman'[69]

There are at least a few exocentric compounds, which lack an apparent head:

di³¹lɑm⁵⁵ 'walk' + 'path' —> 'custom, rule'

nɯi³¹təi⁵⁵ 'mouth' + 'big' —> 'glutton'

ŋɯ³¹tɯʔ⁵⁵ 'cry' + ? > 'crybaby'

ɟak⁵⁵tɛn⁵⁵ 'prosperity, fortune' + 'hold' —> 'holding the prosperity' (name of a chant and dance performed during funerals)

In coordinate compounds, of which there are a few in Trung, neither element is the head and related or contrasting items from a single semantic domain (usually hyponyms) are conjoined:

ə³¹pəi⁵³ə³¹məi⁵³ 'parents' (literally 'father-mother')

pə³¹li⁵³pə³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵ 'descendants' (literally 'grandchild-great-grandchild')

ɑŋ³¹ɕɯi⁵⁵ɑŋ³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵ ~ ɕɯi⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵⁵ 'flesh and blood'

"Elaborate expressions", common to many languages of the region, exhibit a compound-like structure through quasi- or near-reduplication or parallelism — the added element is meaningless on its own — in order to produce a meaning that is usually felt to be richly idiomatic:

---

[69] These last two could be considered examples of a nominal + verb compound nested inside a nominal + nominal compound.

bə³¹na⁵⁵ 'livestock' > bə³¹ni⁵⁵bə³¹na⁵⁵ 'domestic animals'

lam³¹brɔʔ⁵⁵ 'friend' > lam³¹brɔʔ⁵⁵lap⁵⁵cəŋ⁵³ 'group of friends'

çik⁵⁵çi⁵⁵ luk⁵⁵çi⁵⁵ literally 'tree fruit rock fruit' —> 'food shortage, famine'

çiŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵ luŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵ literally 'tree gloomy rock gloomy' —> 'wilderness'

məi³¹tçɔ⁵⁵ məi³¹nəm⁵³ 'all kinds of living things'

Comparatives

The adverb *mə³¹dəm⁵³* 'above' has grammaticalized to be the comparative marker in Trung — the comparee is followed by the comparand, then *mə³¹dəm⁵³* (sometimes with the locative marker *dɔ³¹*), then the stative verb (adjective):

(126) ŋɑ⁵³ nɑ⁵³ mə³¹dəm⁵³ təi⁵³.

   1SG   2SG   COMP   big

   'I am bigger than you.'

(127) ti⁵⁵ ni⁵⁵ mə³¹dəm⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ni⁵⁵ gəm⁵³.

   one   day   COMP   one   day   good

   'Each day is better than the last.'

Statements with an understood or unspecified comparand typically use the adverb *mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵* 'very, more, most' or *tçum⁵³* 'more, comparatively' (*tçə³¹nuʔ⁵⁵* in Fourth Township), with no specific way of marking the superlative:

(128) mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵   sə³¹ləp⁵⁵çɯ³¹   pəŋ³¹waŋ⁵⁵.

   more   study   INCH.do.1SG

   'I am going to study more.'

(129) kɔ⁵⁵   mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵   gəm⁵³.

DIST   more   good

'That one is better/best'

(130) nɑ⁵³   tɕɯm⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵   sɔ⁵⁵.

2SG   more   listen understand.AGT

'You understand quite a bit (of what's being said).'

(131) tɕə³¹nuʔ⁵⁵   gəm⁵³   tɑʔ⁵⁵   ɹɔŋ⁵³

COMP   good   RESULT   live

'live comparatively well'

Reduplication

As in other Tibeto-Burman languages, the reduplication of nouns in Trung — giving a distributive sense — and of adjectives (stative verbs) — giving an intensified sense — is relatively straightforward and predictable. Color terms are stative verb forms that are particularly liable to be reduplicated without any particular semantic change, as in (132), and (134) and (135) demonstrate how the exact reading of a reduplicated form, appearing in these cases with an interrogative pronoun and an adverb respectively, will depend on the semantics of the word and the pragmatics of the situation. According to Sun,[70] the reduplication of personal pronouns has a reflexive reading, e.g. *ŋa⁵³ŋa⁵³* 'I myself', which is described as semantically interchangeable with the emphatic pronouns mentioned in Chapter 3. Both partial and full reduplication are exemplified here — the latter typically occurs by reduplicating the (typically second) syllable but not the (typically initial) reduced syllable.

(132) mɔŋ⁵⁵mɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tɕit⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   ɹɑ⁵³

_____

[70] Sun 1982, 81.

white-REDUP   sheep-DIM   PL

'a group of white lambs (from the same mother)'

(133) ti⁵⁵ni⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵ni⁵⁵

one-day   one-day

'every day' / 'day by day'

(134) nɑ⁵³   ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ɹɑ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   nə³¹di⁵³?

2SG   where-REDUP   ALL   MS-go

"Where are you going?"

(135) tə³¹lət⁵⁵   ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵duŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹

string   middle-REDUP   LOC

'(right) in the middle of the string'

(136) əŋ³¹də³¹ʑɛɹ⁵⁵ʑɛɹ⁵⁵   mɯ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵

NMLZ-array-REDUP   goose bird

'row after row of wild geese'

(137) mə³¹kɹɑʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹kɹɑʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   nɯ⁵³   ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ʑɯɹ⁵⁵.

not.win   not.win   NMLZ   alcohol   drink cause

'Every time someone lost, they had to drink.'

Case Postpositions

Like many other Tibeto-Burman languages, Trung does not strictly mandate the case marking of core arguments on a syntactic basis — such marking is rather dependent on referential hierarchies and pragmatic considerations. (When no marking at all is used, word order may be determinative, with the agent prototypically before the patient.) Trung has several postpositions which are enclitic to noun phrases and function in a non-obligatory fashion — highly sensitive to animacy, definiteness, and other semantic

and pragmatic factors — to mark semantic relations.[71] I call them "case postpositions" here — on what may be described as the continuum between adpositions and case markers, the Trung markers clearly lean towards the former in that they are not imposed by the structure of the noun phrase but dictated by communicative intent.[72] The one exception is the innovative use of vowel length (in place of postpositions) to mark agentive/instrumental case, which also appears on the first-person singular as *ŋəi⁵³* and the second-person singular as *nəi⁵³* (semantically interchangeable with *ŋa⁵³ mi³¹* and *na⁵³ mi³¹*, respectively).

Note that all Trung case postpositions are toneless (only marked with ³¹ for convention) and that speakers do not usually regard them as separate words. A noun phrase generally can only take a single postposition, but may be followed by a discourse marker like *nu³¹*. The substantial variation by dialect for many of these postpositions is a strong indication that the particular forms are perhaps recent innovations, though the general categories seem to hold across varieties.

i.   Agentive/Instrumental *mi³¹*

The postposition *mi³¹* (*tɛ³¹* in the First Township) marks a noun phrase, prototypically at the beginning of the sentence, as agentive (used interchangeably with vowel length, or the agentive pronouns *ŋəi⁵³* (1SG.AGT) and *nəi⁵³* (2SG.AGT), in certain dialects) or instrumental. This isomorphism, or lack of distinction, is fairly common in Tibeto-Burman, but for some speakers there appears to be a distinction — though this is possibly a dialect issue.

---

[71] Interest in differential or "optional" case marking in Tibeto-Burman has increased markedly in recent years. See for example Chelliah and Hyslop 2011 and the papers therein. How it functions in Trung is worthy of further study.

[72] Payne 1997, 100.

	Agentive	Instrumental
First	tɛ³¹	tɛ³¹
Third	V: ~ mi³¹	mi³¹
Fourth	V: ~ mɛ³¹	mɛ³¹

Table 9. Agentive and instrumental case postpositions

Further research may be needed, but there seems to be no context where the agentive postposition is absolutely required — rather, it has to do with pragmatic and semantic considerations.[73] Certainly the prototypical agent is a human actor acting with volition, choice, and control on some object, used with either monovalent or bivalent verbs.

(138) tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   pɛ³¹   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɕɯ³¹ ɑp⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

       at.first   NUMSUB   CLF   AGT   also   shoot HRS

       'The first one also shot [an arrow].'

(139) ə³¹cəŋ⁵³   mi³¹ nɯ³¹ luŋ⁵⁵bɛn⁵⁵   kei³¹ bɹi⁵³ wɑ³¹

       person   AGT FOC   stone.slab   LOC   write HRS

       'They say back then people wrote on stone slabs.'

---

[73] Sun and Liu report that in Anong "when the predicate verb is transitive, the agentive particle is obligatory" and also "when the causer cannot be identified." Describing the First Township variety, LaPolla writes that agentive marking "is often used when there is a specific identifiable patient referent, particularly if the direction of action is inverse (e.g. 3 >1) and/or the action is completed. It is never used on intransitives."

Contrastive focus, or disambiguation of semantic roles, is another function of the agentive postposition, as in other Tibeto-Burman languages.[74] It appears frequently in texts where the action is continually switching back and forth between different actors.

(140) ək⁵⁵tɕən⁵³   nɯ³¹   ʑə³¹ɟɛ⁵³   dɔp⁵⁵ sɔ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³.
       3SG-child   FOC   book   much know person   one   CLF   COP
       'Her child was someone very learned about books.

       əŋ³¹məi⁵³   mi³¹   ək⁵⁵tɕən⁵³   lɛ³¹   tə³¹təi⁵³   dɔp⁵⁵ bi⁵³ ɛ⁵³.
       3SG-mother AGT   3SG.child   ALL   REDUP-big much   give COP
       His mother gave her child so much.' [Fourth Township]

Instrumental *mi³¹* looks virtually identical, such that examples such as (142) could be interpreted either way:

(141) tə³¹ruŋ⁵³   kət⁵⁵   mi³¹ ɟɑ⁵⁵   sɑ⁵⁵ɹɑ⁵⁵   lɑn⁵⁵.
       Trung   language   INS   PROX   table   call
       'This [table] is called *sa⁵⁵ɹa⁵⁵* in Trung.'

(142) nəm³¹gaŋ⁵³ mi³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ bət⁵⁵ di⁵³.
       sunshine   AGT/INS   water dry   PRFV
       'The sunshine dried up the water.'

(143) ɕin⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ bɛŋ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵   nɯ³¹ ə³¹gɔ⁵⁵   tɛ³¹ ə³¹mɹɑ⁵³
       plant do   finish   after   FOC hoe   INS   land

       tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³.

---

[74] See Chelliah and Hyslop 2011, LaPolla and Yang 2007 etc.

dig   NMLZ COP

'After the plants are all ready, we go dig them up with hoes.'

LaPolla and Yang 2007 reconstruct <-mi> as the immediate ancestor form for agentive case in the Nungish languages. In what appears to be a later development — only in the Third and Fourth Township varieties, not in First Township — vowel lengthening has also come to operate as a case marker in some situations, instead of *mi³¹*, with no apparent difference in meaning. In the minimal pairs below, either *mi³¹* or vowel length can mark the semantic roles of agent and instrument, which frequently show isomorphism (or are indistinguishable) in Tibeto-Burman:

(144)   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ mɑ³¹nə³¹wɑn⁵³? 'This was done by you all?'

        nə³¹niːŋ⁵⁵ mɑ³¹nə³¹wɑn⁵³? 'This was done by you all?'

(145)   əŋ⁵³ mi³¹ nə³¹ɕiʔ⁵⁵ ɹɑŋ³¹. 'He's pinching me.'

        ɑŋ⁵³ nə³¹ɕiʔ⁵⁵ ɹɑŋ³¹. 'He's pinching me.'

(146)   luŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ pɑ³¹ə³¹tɔr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹. 'Throw rocks at it, you two.'

        luːŋ⁵⁵ pɑ³¹ə³¹tɔr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹. 'Throw rocks at it, you two.'

(147)   əŋ⁵³ mu⁵⁵gʷɑ⁵³ mi³¹ gɔp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹. 'He covers it with a poncho.'

        əŋ⁵³ mu⁵⁵gʷɑːi⁵³ gɔp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹. 'He covers it with a poncho.'

As shown above, most pronouns (like all nouns) simply lengthen the vowel of the stressed syllable, but for first-person singular the agentive form is a diphthongized *ŋəi⁵³* and for second-person singular it is *nəi⁵³* (again, semantically interchangeable with *ŋa⁵³*

mi³¹ and *na⁵³ mi³¹*, respectively).[75] If the agent or instrument ends in a closed syllable with ɑ, ɯ, or u, the vowel is lengthened and <-i> is suffixed:

(148) tə³¹mɯːi⁵³   kɑʔ⁵⁵   rɯːp⁵⁵   di³¹

      eagle.AGT   chicken   snatch   PRFV

      'The eagle snatched the chicken.'

From these forms — and the fact that closely related Rawang varieties use the clitic =í both for marking agents and for first-person plural agreement — Yang and LaPolla 2007 argue convincingly that contrastive vowel length to mark agentive/instrumental case in Trung is a relatively recent innovation. (Its variability across Trung dialects also argues in favor of this.) Their hypothesis is that, as in Rawang, the clitic =í after a closed syllable induced vowel lengthening, but that the clitic subsequently dropped off in Trung, leaving vowel length as the only contrastive feature. As we shall see below, a similar pathway of change can account for the use of vowel length to mark verbal person in Trung. Nevertheless, the earlier agentive case marker *mi³¹* remains the exclusive marker in First Township Trung and is still the prototypical form in all varieties.

ii.   Allative/Purposive/Anti-Agentive *lɛ³¹*

The postposition *lɛ³¹* (*ʑəŋ³¹* in the Fourth Township) covers a wide variety of semantic roles.[76] The most basic and widespread use of *lɛ³¹* as is an allative marker meaning "to or towards", as in (149) and (150), and naturally extends to a dative meaning as in (151).

---

[75] For the Muliwang variety, Dai and Liu 1990 even report the 1PL.AGT form *i̱⁵⁵* and the 3SG.AGT form *ɑːŋ⁵³*.

[76] See Yang 2016 for an in-depth discussion.

(149) cɯm⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵

      house   ALL   return   after

      'after returning home'

(150) Bəŋ³¹pot⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   di⁵³   pəŋ³¹wɑŋ⁵⁵.

      Bapo   ALL   go   INCH-do.1SG

      'I am going to go to Bapo.'

(151) nɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   biŋ⁵⁵   niŋ³¹.

      2SG   ALL   give.1SG   OPT.1SG

      'I am giving it to you.'

As in other languages, the allative has apparently grammaticalized into a purposive marker when *lɛ³¹* follows a verb — typically there are two verbs and *lɛ³¹* indicates that the second action is being performed in order to achieve the first.

(152) pɹɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵⁵   kəi⁵³   lɛ³¹   di⁵³

      common.people   eat   PURP   go

      'come in order to raid and exploit the people'

Furthermore, *lɛ³¹* by extension can be used following human patient arguments, where it marks a direct contrast semantically and pragamtically with the agentive marker (only one or the other need be used), leading us to call this use of *lɛ³¹* "anti-agentive", drawing on the terminology established (originally "anti-ergative") in LaPolla 1992 and 1995. The Trung pattern, restricted to animate (human) nouns, should also be understood in the wider context of Different Object Marking, which appears to be widespread in Tibeto-Burman. There are parallels, for example, with the anti-agentive

hpe described by Morey 2012 for Singhpo — although *lɛ³¹* is not obligatory as *hpe* is, it likewise marks animate patients, recipients/beneficiaries and experiencers.

(153) ŋɑ⁵³ nɑ⁵³ lɛ³¹ sɑŋ⁵⁵ niŋ³¹.
1SG 2SG A.AG know.1SG OPT.1SG
'I'll take *you.*'

(154) ə³¹jɑ⁵³ əŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹ mən³¹pɯt⁵⁵ nɯ³¹.
MED 3SG A.AG PROH-tell OPT
'Don't tell *her* that.'

(155) əŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹ ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.
3SG A.AG INTR.hear.R/M
'It was audible to him.'

In short, Trung speakers have at their disposal a number of linguistic resources (specification or non-specification of the agent and patient, agentive and anti-agentive marking, as word order) for specifying who is acting and who is being acted upon, and whether that is surprising.

iii.   Locative/Temporal *dɔ³¹*

The postposition *dɔ³¹* is an all-purpose locative, as in (156) — in the First Township (and in Gòngshān Nù) it is *lɔk⁵⁵*, while in the Fourth Township it is *kəi³¹*. As shown in (157), it also has a likely secondary function as a temporal marker.

(156) ɟɑ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ pə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵
PROX LOC IMP-sit
'Sit down here.'

(157) ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ə³¹lɑŋ⁵³ kəi³¹

   MED   time   LOC

   'at that time'

iv. Prolative *ɔŋ⁵⁵*

The prolative[77] case postposition *ɔŋ⁵⁵* 'via, by way of' marks the path by which something came to be where it is, as opposed to the original source, marked by the elative.

(158) nɑ⁵³ ə³¹ɹɑ⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹di⁵³?

   2SG where   PROL MS-come

   'You came via where?'

v. Elative *paŋ⁵⁵*

The elative case postposition *paŋ⁵⁵* (*pɛ³¹* in First Township, *wəi³¹* in Fourth Township) marks the origin or source (physical, temporal, or logical) of some event or actor:

(159) nɑ⁵³ ə³¹ɹɑ⁵³   paŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹di⁵³?

   2SG where   ELAT   MS-come

   'Where do you come from?'

vi. Comitative

The comitative postposition *mə³¹nəŋ⁵³* (in the First Township) or *bə³¹na⁵³* (in the Fourth Township variety) is used to show that some actor, prototypically human, undertook some action accompanied by another, and can be used following a noun or between two nouns.

---

[77] Yang 2017 reports that vowel length can also mark prolative case.

(160) ŋa⁵³   bə³¹na⁵³   nə³¹di⁵⁵

       1SG   COM   IMP-come

       'Come with me.'

vii.   Terminative *ta?⁵⁵*

The terminative postposition *ta?⁵⁵* (*xɹɛ?⁵⁵* in the First Township) expresses the physical or temporal idea 'until' or 'up to a certain point'.

(161) kɔ⁵⁵   tɑ?⁵⁵   pə³¹di⁵³

       DIST   TERM   IMP-go

       'Go up to there [and no further]'

This postposition seems to have grammaticalized into a resultative particle, as will be discussed in Chapter 4, that can signal cause and effect.

viii.   Benefactive *sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* (Fourth Township)

The benefactive postposition *sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* has straightforwardly grammaticalized from the word for 'help' in the Fourth Township only, where the regular verb 'help' is now typically *ə³¹nɛt⁵⁵*. In the other varieties, *lɛ³¹* is apparently used and *sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* is still available as an ordinary lexeme meaning 'help'.

Discourse Markers

Also able to attach to the noun phrase are the two discourse markers, contrastive focus *nu³¹* and additive *ɕu³¹*, which can follow the case postpositions discussed immediately above. The use of *nu³¹* and *ɕu³¹* following clauses — in the case of *nu³¹* the difference is slight, but *ɕu³¹* after a clause is frequently concessive — will be treated in Chapter 5.

i. Contrastive Focus *nɯ³¹*

In context, the functions of *nɯ³¹* can be overlapping, involving contrast, focus, emphasis, and topicalization. Often followed by a pause, it can follow any noun phrase in a Trung sentence, introducing a topic-comment-like structure, whether seeming to indicate a new topic or a shift in attention, as in (162), or a contrasive focus (implied with the present day), as in (164) and most other examples in my corpus, "emphasising the marked constituent over and above other referents or propositions that are present in the context, whether explicit or implicit."[78]

(162) ɟɑ⁵⁵　　　　nɯ³¹　ə³¹məi⁵³　　　tɑɹ⁵⁵tɕa⁵⁵　　ɛ⁵³.
　　　　PROX　　　　FOC　mother　　　loom　　　　COP
　　　　'This is my mother's loom.'

(163) kɹɔŋ⁵⁵　　　pəŋ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹　nɯ³¹ tə³¹ɹuŋ⁵³　　rə³¹məi⁵³　　ə³¹ɟɯ⁵³　　　ɛ⁵³.
　　　　village　　　below LOC　FOC　Trung　　　　river　　　　flow　　　　COP
　　　　'Dulongjiang [the Trung River] flows below the village.'

(164) tɕa⁵⁵pɑr⁵⁵　　nɯ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³　　ə³¹ni⁵³　　　ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ əl⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹.
　　　　old.times　　FOC　person　　　　two　　　　CLF　have HRS PST.EVID
　　　　'In olden times, there were two people.'

ii. Additive *ɕɯ³¹/kɯʔ⁵⁵*

Familiar from many other related languages, this marker, which in ordinary usage can be translated "also", can be used with indefinite pronouns like *ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'person' or *təŋ⁵⁵* 'what', along with a negated verb, to express negative indefinites — "nobody", "nothing" respectively — as mentioned earlier. Below it is used first in an emphatic

---

[78] Andvik 2010, 434.

request, where additive and dual *ɕɯ³¹* are both shown, then correlatively, and last as a negative indefinite.

(165) nə³¹ne⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   pə³¹di⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.
     2DU   ADD   IMP.go.DU
     'You two also go.'

(166) bə³¹ləi⁵⁵   ə³¹cəŋ⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   kəi³¹   ŋi⁵⁵,   wɑʔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹
     plant.type   person   ADD   eat   allowed   pig   ALL   ADD

     zi⁵³   ŋi⁵³.   (First Township)
     feed   allowed
     'Balei can be eaten by people and can be fed to pigs.'

(167) əŋ⁵³   mi³¹   təŋ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹plɑːʔ⁵⁵
     3SG   AGT   what   ADD   NEG.willing.to.give.up
     'He's not willing to give up anything.'

Chapter 4: Verbal Morphology

This chapter introduces the morphology of the Trung verb phrase, which is fairly complex by Tibeto-Burman standards. Affixation and reduplication are the two principal morphological processes that the Trung verb can undergo. The chapter goes on to discuss the copula, negation, verbal person marking, the marked scenario prefix, reciprocals, the complex interaction of tense and aspect and evidentials, deictic directional markers, valency, directives, modals, existential and stative verbs, verbal classifiers, adverbials, and serial verb constructions.

Morphosyntactic Processes of the Trung Verb Phrase

Trung verbs can be defined most straightforwardly by their ability to appear with negation, as well as with person or tense marking — the appearance or absence of which is more pragmatically determined. In comparison to the Trung noun, the Trung verb complex is the site of significant morphological complexity, which can sometimes be telescoped into a very small space, as in (168). Contained within a verb phrase are not only a wide range of affixes and markers, but also postpositional phrases, adverbs, objects, and other complements:

(168) $təŋ^{55}$ $na^{31}ə^{31}gɯʔ^{55}ɕɯ^{31}$?

     what   MS-RECIP-say-DU

     'What are you two saying to each other?'

(169) $də^{31}gɯi^{53}$ mi^{31} $kaʔ^{55}$ $tə^{31}ɕi:^{55}$ $lu:ŋ^{31}$.

     dog   AGT   chicken   CAUS-die   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS.AGT

     'The dog caused the chicken's death.'

(170) $sə^{31}ɹa^{53}$ $sə^{31}naʔ^{55}$ $mə^{31}li^{53}$ $lɛ^{31}$ $də^{31}blu:ŋ^{55}$ di^{31}.

| thing | all | place | ALL | throw.many.things | PRFV |

'All the things were thrown outside [out of the house].'

i.   Affixation

Trung is generally verb-final, but a range of aspect markers, epistemics, directional markers, and modal markers (as well as sentence-final particles to be discussed in Chapter 5) can only appear after the verb — in some cases it is clear that these markers have themselves grammaticalized from lexical verbs and simply retained their original position.

In general, there are pre-determined slots for each affix in the Trung verb phrase, as follows:

Slot 1	**Slot 2**	**Slot 3**	**Slot 4**
IMP $<$pə^{31}-$>$	NEG $<$mə^{31}-$>$	MS $<$nə^{31}-$>$	CAUS $<$sə^{31}-$>$
JUSS $<$lɑ^{31}-$>$			INTR $<$ə^{31}-$>$

Slot 5	**Slot 6**	**Slot 7**	**Slot 8**	**Slot 9**
RECIP $<$ə^{31}-$>$	Verb Head	AGT	R/M $<$-ɕɯ^{31}$>$	Person/Number

Slot 10	**Slot 11**	**Slot 12**
Tense/Aspect	Directionals	Optative
	Evidentials	

There are some qualifications to this highly schematic and general picture. Not all affixes can go together in the same utterance — the imperative marker and the negative are incompatible, for example — and in most cases no more than four or five affixes will appear at any given time. The semantics of co-occurring affixes can be

complex, and there are portmanteau morphemes like prohibitive *mən³¹-* (a combination of NEG $<$mə³¹-$>$ and MS $<$nə³¹-$>$) which itself usually co-occurs with an optative marker, and possibly *niŋ³¹* 'OPT.1SG', which may be a combination of *-neu³¹* and *-ŋ⁵⁵*. Trung prefixes ($<$ə³¹-$>$, $<$mə³¹-$>$, $<$nə³¹-$>$, $<$pə³¹$>$-, $<$sə³¹-$>$) have a reduced vowel unless they are followed by a two-syllable or already prefixed verb, in which there is strengthening to -ɑ- ($<$ɑ³¹-$>$, $<$mɑ³¹-$>$, $<$nɑ³¹-$>$, $<$pɑ³¹-$>$, $<$sɑ³¹-$>$). These prefixes, perhaps because of the reduced syllable, are apparently universally judged by native speakers to be affixes (not independent words), whereas Slots 10-12 could be regarded as independent words within the verb phrase.

Below are some examples demonstrating the structure of the Trung verb phrase and its slots:

(171) ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   pɑ³¹tə³¹suː⁵⁵.

water   IMP-CAUS-boil.2$>$3

'You boil the water.'

(172) ɕɛŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   diŋ⁵⁵   di³¹   wɑ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵ klɯp⁵⁵

county   ALL   go.1SG   PRFV.RECPST.VIS COMPL   say   lie

ɛ⁵³.

COP

'Whoever said I was going to Gongshan [the county capital] was lying.'

(173) ə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   mən³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   nɯ³¹.

ground   LOC   PROH-lie.down-R/M   OPT

'Don't lie [flat] on the floor.'

(174) əŋ⁵³   laʔ⁵⁵maɑ³¹mə³¹dɯm⁵³   waɑ³¹.

   3SG   JUSS-NEG-return   HRS

   'Someone said he shouldn't go back.'

(175) ə³¹nəm⁵⁵   gəm⁵³   ə³¹suʔ⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵   niŋ³¹.

   later   good   look.after-R/M.1SG   OPT.1SG

   'From now on I'll be mindful of that.'

One other complicating factor in this picture, illustrated in (176)-(179), is that some affixes seem to "spread" across the verb phrase, notably the first-person marker <-ŋ> and the vowel lengthening of the agentive conjugation, at least with *luŋ³¹*. Note the difference between (176)-(177) with first person <-ŋ⁵⁵>, on the one hand, and (178)-(179) with the dual <-ɕɯ³¹> on the other hand. The dual marker clarifies and picks up on either the imperative <pə³¹-> or the marked scenario prefix <nə³¹-> immediately before the verb head.[79]

(176) tɕuʔ⁵⁵ pa³¹tə³¹kɯk⁵⁵   raŋ⁵⁵.

   little   IMP.pull.1SG   VEN-1SG

   'You pull me a little.'

(177) ŋaɑ⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟe⁵³   nəi⁵³maɑ³¹   nə³¹luː⁵³   luːŋ³¹?

   1SG   book   2SG-Q   MS-take-AGT   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

   'Did you take my book?'

---

[79] Though the second-person dual could thus be described as a circumfix, one could also argue that there should be a separate slot for this affix immediately after Slot 11. The portmanteau suffix <-ɕin³¹> is used for first- and second-person dual optatives and appears to be a combination of <-ɕɯ³¹> and <-neu³¹>, showing that the dual suffix precedes the optative, if nothing else. Dual <-ɕɯ³¹> should in all cases be distinguished from the homophonous reflexive/middle <-ɕɯ³¹> — in fact their behavior in terms of affix order is often diagnostic as to which is which.

(178) xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵　　　pə³¹gləm⁵⁵　　rət³¹　çɯ³¹.

　　　potato　　　　IMP-slice　　VEN　DU

　　　'You two come slice up the potatoes.'

(179) cɯm⁵³　　　　ə³¹daŋ⁵⁵　　nə³¹tɔn⁵⁵　　ɟəŋ³¹　　　　　　çɯ³¹?

　　　home　　　　when　　　　MS-finish　　REMPST.PRFV　　DU

　　　'When did you two finishing covering [roofing] the house?'

ii.　　　Reduplication

A unified reading of the reduplication of dynamic verbs — where there are more variable semantics across Tibeto-Burman — is harder to pinpoint. A nominalized dynamic verb, as in (180-181), can take on the distributive reading of a reduplicated nominal. LaPolla 2003 suggested a perfective reading that could even serve as diagnostic for distinguishing dynamic verbs from stative (adjective-like) verbs, but also pointed out that such reduplication is favored in particular discourse contexts, notably as a stylistic touch prominent in narratives where two events are being related temporally, conditionally, in some other background-foreground relationship, or for repetitive emphasis:

(180) ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ dəŋ³¹məi⁵⁵　zaŋ⁵³ sa³¹　cɑ⁵³,　ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹zaŋ⁵³zaŋ⁵³　　di³¹.

　　　water what-CLF　　put　NMLZ RES　water MS-put-REDUP　　　PRFV

　　　'Then you put in water, and with that water poured in there…'

(181) pɹɑ⁵³ lɔk⁵⁵ dəŋ³¹məi⁵⁵　çɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹zən⁵⁵.

　　　pan　LOC　what-CLF　　meat　INTR-crush

　　　çɑ⁵⁵　ə³¹zən⁵⁵zən⁵⁵　　　　　　di³¹…

　　　meat　INTR-crush-REDUP　PRFV

119

'The meat is being crushed up in the winnowing pan. Once the meat has been crushed up…'

(182) nɑ⁵³ mɛʔ⁵⁵ nə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³? gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹, ə³¹jɑ⁵³ pə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ɟəŋ⁵³.
2SG eye MS-be.blind COP say DUR MED IMP-look-REDUP
'Are you blind?', he said. 'Take a good look.'

In certain discourse contexts, particularly procedural texts and instructions, reduplication of dynamic verbs appears to be fully productive, occurring with a wide range of verbs and as frequently as five or six times per minute, often clustered together. Often the same verb has just appeared non-finite and unreduplicated, and the presence of the perfective *di³¹* only with the reduplicated form, as in (180) and (181), is another indication that perfectivity is part of the meaning here, doubly expressed.

Copula

The Trung copula has the citation form *ɛ⁵³* (third person, as elsewhere, being unmarked) and conjugates irregularly as follows:

1SG	iŋ⁵⁵ 'I am'
1DU	i⁵³ɕɯ³¹ 'we two are'
1PL	iː⁵³ 'we are'
2SG	nə³¹ɛ⁵³ 'you are'
2DU	nə³¹ɛ⁵³ɕɯ³¹ 'you two are'
2PL	nə³¹in⁵⁵ 'you are'
3SG/PL	(nə³¹)ɛ⁵³ 'he/she/it/they are'

Table 10. Conjugating the copula *ɛ⁵³*

While the basic meaning of the copula is equative, as in (183), by a common semantic extension it is more often employed — indeed, may appear in almost every other sentence, especially in narrative contexts — with an epistemic meaning conveying the certainty or affirmation of the speaker. It can also serve as a single-word affirmative answer to a question, meaning 'yes' (as does the word $lɔi^{53}$), and can also appear at the end of the question. Exemplified in (185), this epistemic, typically utterance-final $ɛ^{53}$ is one of highest-frequency words in my Trung corpus. Although it seems to appear almost without restriction, sometimes even as filler, it appears to be less favored, at least utterance-finally, where there are other epistemics expressing uncertainty such as wa^{31} (used for hearsay), which will be discussed below. However, it is used as part of the utterance-final phrases $tuʔ^{55}\ ɛ^{53}$ and $na^{55}\ ɛ^{53}$, both of which express *un*certainty with the foregoing statement and will be discussed at the end of Chapter 5.

(183) tə³¹ɹuŋ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   iŋ⁵⁵.

     Trung   person   COP.1SG

     'I am a Trung person.'

(184) əŋ³¹niŋ⁵³   cɯm⁵³   nɯ³¹ dɔp⁵⁵ tə³¹ɕa⁵⁵   cɯm⁵³   ɛ⁵³.

     3PL   house   FOC very miserable   house   COP

     'Their house was a miserable one.'

(185) kɹɔŋ⁵⁵   tɕɛm⁵⁵   kəi³¹ ɕiŋ⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³ kɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³.

     village   side   LOC tree   grow COP

     'A tree was growing on the edge of the village.'

The copula appears notably in another place as well: frequently used phrasal "conjunctions" that link clauses and draw out relations of cause and effect. These are

e⁵³ bɛ³¹ (ɕɯ³¹), *ɛ⁵³ di³¹ nɯ³¹*, *ɛ⁵³ mi³¹*, and *ɛ⁵³ di³¹ ɕɯ³¹*, all roughly meaning 'this being the case' and often used at the beginning of an utterance.

The negative copula *mɛ⁵³* is used widely, meaning "no" when used singly, but also in ways that are not always easy to define or delineate, in some cases for rhetorical questions and in others as a negative conditional. In a phrase like *tɕiŋ⁵³ mɛ⁵³ təi⁵³ mɛ⁵³* 'whether big or small', it can function as a correlative conjunction.

(186) xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   cɑ⁵³   wɑ³¹,   xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵,   sɯ⁵³sɯ⁵³   wɑ⁵³

       potato   do   RES   ADVZ   potato   NEG.COP   plum   do

       cɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵³   mɑ³¹?

       RES   COP   POL

       'It looks like he's picking potatoes — oh, not potatoes — plums, right?"

Negation

Negation in Trung is primarily achieved with the prefix <mə³¹->, which becomes <mɑ³¹-> before a two-syllable or already prefixed word and *m-* in *mɛ⁵⁵*, the negative copula, and *mɑl⁵³*, the negative existential 'not have'.

(187) ɕəm⁵³tɑʔ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹ɹɔŋ⁵³,   təŋ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   mɑl⁵³.

       iron.pot   also   NEG-exist   what   also   NEG.have

       'There were no iron pots, there was nothing.'

(188) ɛ⁵³   mi³¹   pə³¹wəm⁵³   nɯ³¹   mi³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵

       COP   CAUSAL   peacock   FOC   tail

       mɑ³¹dɑ⁵³   jəŋ³¹   wɑ³¹.

NEG.possess   REMPST.PRFV.INVIS   HRS

'That's why the peacock has no tail, they say.'

In (189), *də³¹baŋ⁵⁵* 'too' is used with a negated verb, in a common construction. In (190), this same formula is employed with a dynamic verb — this also shows how, in a serial verb construction, the negative prefix (like other affixes) will attach itself to the abilitive *ca⁵³* , completive *wa⁵³*, *sa⁵⁵* 'be able to', or *gɔl⁵⁵* 'need', all of which follow the principal verb:

(189) də³¹baŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹mɹəŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ⁵³.
       too   NEG-tall   person   COP
       'He is not a very tall man.'

(190) ə³¹xɹəi⁵⁵   diŋ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹, də³¹baŋ⁵⁵   di⁵³   mə³¹caŋ⁵³.
       foot   go-1SG   LNK   too   go   NEG-RES.1SG
       'If I go on foot, I won't make it.'

Prohibitive <mən³¹->, which will be discussed in Chapter 4, is clearly formed from a combination of the negative prefix and the marked scenario prefix <nə³¹->.

Speakers can use a construction V-*mə³¹*-V (where V can be any verb) for both direct and indirect questions:

(191) ŋə³¹plaʔ⁵⁵   tɯi⁵⁵   kəi⁵³ mə³¹kəi⁵³   mɛ⁵⁵   ҫɯ³¹   ma³¹pə³¹sa⁵⁵.
       fish   short.while   eat   NEG-eat   NEG.COP   also   NEG-clear
       'Whether the fish will bite or not is not clear.'

Biactantial Verbal Person Marking

Intransitive verbs in Trung agree for person and number with the agent, while transitive verbs agree for person and number with both the agent and patient, displaying the kind of robust biactantial verbal agreement system that Van Driem 2013 described for Gongduk and demonstrated to be a widespread and ancient feature of Tibeto-Burman morphosyntax. Only *speech act participants* are inflected, and the appearance of this marking is hierarchically and situationally determined.[80] The hierarchy of persons is 1 > 2 > 3, such that any first-person argument in a sentence must be indexed, and typically so must any second-person argument (unless there is a first-person actor). In this sense, the system can be called "split-ergative" in that the verb agrees sometimes with the patient and sometimes with the object. In certain cases we will discuss below, intransitive verbs follow the transitive paradigm and there is a degree of optionality in the verbal agreement system which seems to be ultimately traceable to patterns of Differential Object Marking sensitive to the semantics and pragmatics of the utterance.

i.   Intransitives

First-person singular inflection, while apparently derived from the first-person pronoun *ŋa⁵³*, depends on the final segment of the verb root, as shown in Table 11 below. The first-person plural, reflecting an older underlying 1PL =i seen in Rawang, is formed by vowel lengthening, with additional diphthongization following back vowels /ɑ, u, ɯ/:

(192) di⁵³ 'go'   diː⁵³ 'go.1PL'

       ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ 'drink   ŋɑːʔ⁵⁵ 'drink.1PL'

       lɑ⁵⁵ 'search'   lɑːi⁵⁵ 'search.1PL'

       lu⁵³ 'take'   luːi⁵³ 'take.1PL'

       kɯ⁵⁵ 'steal'   kɯːi⁵⁵ 'steal.1PL'

       sət⁵⁵ 'beat'   sɑt⁵⁵ 'beat.1PL'

---

[80] There are also a few "impersonal" verbs like *ŋi⁵³* 'be allowed'.

kəi⁵⁵ 'eat'   kɑi⁵⁵ 'eat.1PL'

tɛ⁵⁵ 'compare'   tɛː⁵⁵ 'compare.1PL'

The second-person plural suffix is <-n> with a vowel (i.e. monophthong)-final root in Third Township, but <-jɯŋ> in First, <-ɳɯɯŋ> in Gongshan Nu, and <-nɯɯŋ> in Rawang — the last three all seem to derive from the pronominal plural marker in *nə³¹niŋ⁵³* 'you (plural)' and *əŋ³¹niŋ⁵³* 'they'. The dual marker, regardless of person, is <-ɕɯ³¹>. For intransitive 2SG and 3 predicates, there is no marking.

	Vowel-final	ʔ-final	Falling-tone
1SG	-ŋ⁵⁵	-ʔ⁵⁵ > -k⁵⁵	-⁵⁵
1DU	-ɕɯ³¹	-ɕɯ³¹	-ɕɯ³¹
1PL	Vː	Vː	Vː
2SG			
2DU	-ɕɯ³¹	-ɕɯ³¹	-ɕɯ³¹
2PL	-n⁵³		
3SG/PL			

Table 11. Verbal person marking for intransitive verbs

Lengthening always occurs on the second, stressed syllable. Sometimes the long vowel sounds closer to a diphthong with an intruding schwa or ɑ, or even an intruding approximant (*diː⁵⁵~diə⁵⁵~dijə⁵⁵*). Examples of the paradigm in action include the following:

(193) iŋ⁵⁵   blu⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵   wɑːi⁵⁵   nɯ³¹.

1PL	discuss	a.little	do.1PL	OPT

'Let's discuss a little.'

(194) ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ blɛm⁵⁵ pəŋ³¹wɑ⁵³.

water overflow INCH-do

'The water is overflowing.'

(195) ɟɑ⁵⁵ pə³¹bin⁵³.

PROX IMP.give.2PL

'Give it (to me), you guys.'

(196) ŋɑ⁵³ mə³¹sɑŋ⁵⁵.

1SG NEG-know.1SG

'I don't know.'

(197) ŋɑ⁵³ pə³¹reʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ gɯr⁵⁵ ə³¹puk⁵⁵.

1SG fear CAUS sweat be.on.fire.1SG

'I'm sweating from fear.'

ii. Transitives

For transitive predicates, a complex biactantial verbal agreement system exists, with some variation based on the final segment of the verb root.[81] In general, the agentive marker, usually the case postposition *mi³¹*, patterns with the biactantial agreement

---

[81] Chinese linguists have referred to this as the "emphatic" conjugation.

system, just as it patterns with the non-past third-person object suffix <-o> in Rawang.[82] Marked Scenario Prefix <nə^{31}-> is discussed in its own section below:

Agent	1SG	1DU	1PL	2SG
Object				
1SG				nə^{31}sət^{55}
1DU				nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL				nə^{31}sɑːt^{55}
2SG	sət^{55}	sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	sɑːt^{55}	
2DU	sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	sɑːt^{55}	
2PL	sɑːt^{55}	sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	sɑːt^{55}	
3	sənʔ^{55}	sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	sɑːt^{55}	nə^{31}sɑːt^{55}

Agent	2DU	2PL	3
Object			
1SG	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}sənʔ^{55}	nə^{31}sət^{55}
1DU	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}sənʔ^{55}	nə^{31}sɑːt^{55}
2SG			nə^{31}sət^{55}
2DU			nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
2PL			nə^{31}sənʔ^{55}
3	nə^{31}sət^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}sənʔ^{55}	sɑːt^{55}

---

[82] With regard to Rawang, Morse 1965 and LaPolla 2011 differ as to which of these is morphologically defining of transitivity (roughly, Morse favoring the verbal suffix, LaPolla *mi*), and both dismissing the traditional notion that it is simply the number of unmarked or core arguments.

Table 12: Biactantial Verb Agreement (*sət*^{55} 'hit') — Stop-Final Root[83]

Agent	1SG	1DU	1PL	2SG
Object				
1SG				nə^{31}biŋ^{55}
1DU				nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL				nə^{31}biː^{55}
2SG	biŋ^{55}	bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	biː^{55}	
2DU	biŋ^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	biː^{55}	
2PL	biː^{55}	bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	biː^{55}	
3	biŋ^{55}	bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	biː^{55}	nə^{31}biː^{55}

Agent	2DU	2PL	3
Object			
1SG	nə^{31}biŋ^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bin^{55}	nə^{31}biŋ^{55}
1DU	nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL	nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bin^{55}	nə^{31}biː^{55}
2SG			nə^{31}bi^{55}
2DU			nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}
2PL			nə^{31}bin^{55}
3	nə^{31}bi^{55}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bin^{55}	biː^{55}

Table 13: Biactantial Verb Agreement (*bi*^{53} 'give') — non-ɑ Vowel-Final Root

---

[83] As noted in the earlier discussion of syllable structure, Sun 1982, 89 and Yang 2000, 39 identify glottal prosody for the 1SG > 3, 2PL > 1SG, 2PL > 1PL, 2PL > 3, and 3 > 2PL forms whenever the root ends with a stop coda, though it can be almost imperceptible. This would appear to be the stop coda plus 2PL <-n>, with assimilation causing the coda to become the corresponding nasal. It could be likewise when it comes to 1SG > 3, with 1SG <-ŋ> interacting with the underlying third-person object marking.

Verbs with roots ending in *-a* conjugate slightly differently from others, with *-a* > *-ɔː* in certain forms due to an underlying Proto-Tibeto-Burman #-u, which manifests as the non-past 3:O marker <-o> in Rawang.[84] The pattern is regular for such *-a* verbs include *wa⁵³* 'do', *sa⁵⁵* 'know, be able to', *la⁵³* 'look for', and *ɹa⁵⁵* 'put down'.[85]

Agent	1SG	1DU	1PL	2SG
Object				
1SG				nə³¹waŋ⁵⁵
1DU				nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹
1PL				nə³¹ɔː⁵⁵
2SG	waŋ⁵⁵	wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	ɔː⁵⁵	
2DU	waŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	ɔː⁵⁵	
2PL	ɔː⁵⁵	wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	ɔː⁵⁵	
3	waŋ⁵⁵	wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	ɔː⁵⁵	nə³¹ɔː⁵⁵

Agent	2DU	2PL	3
Object			
1SG	nə³¹waŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	nə³¹wan⁵⁵	nə³¹waŋ⁵⁵
1DU	nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹
1PL	nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	nə³¹wan⁵⁵	nə³¹ɔː⁵⁵
2SG			nə³¹wa⁵⁵
2DU			nə³¹wa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹
2PL			nə³¹wan⁵⁵
3	nə³¹bi⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹	nə³¹wan⁵⁵	ɔː⁵⁵

Table 14: Biactantial Verb Agreement (*wa⁵⁵* 'do') — ɑ-Final Root

---

[84] See Delancey 1981 for a description of the related <-u> suffix in Gyarong. Delancey 1989b, 318 mentions how this direction marker has been "reanalysed as a 3p. object agreement marker" in Rawang and Kiranti. See also Yang 2000 and Jacques 2012.

[85] In the First Township variety, *-a* > *-ɔː* also occurs with 1PL intransitive predicates.

Agent	1SG	1DU	1PL	2SG
Object				
1SG				nə^{31}bɯm^{55}
1DU				nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL				nə^{31}bɯːm^{53}
2SG	bɯm^{55}	bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	bɯːm^{53}	
2DU	bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	bɯːm^{53}	
2PL	bɯːm^{53}	bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	bɯːm^{53}	
3	bɯm^{53}	bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	bɯːm^{53}	nə^{31}bɯːm^{53}

Agent	2DU	2PL	3
Object			
1SG	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}	nə^{31}bɯm^{55}
1DU	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}
1PL	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}	nə^{31}bɯːm^{53}
2SG			nə^{31}bɯm^{53}
2DU			nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}
2PL			nə^{31}bɯm^{53}
3	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}ɕɯ^{31}	nə^{31}bɯm^{53}	bɯːm^{53}

Table 15: Biactantial Verb Agreement (*beum^{53}* 'strike') — Nasal-Final Root

The following sentences illustrate and reinforce the paradigms outlined in the tables above. In (198) and (199), the person hierarchy is as expected, and in (200) neither of the arguments is a speech act participant and there is no clear hierarchical distinction to make between a third-person agent and object. In (201), a first-person agent is marked and a second-person person patient is assumed on the basis of the verb — a third-person patient could also be intended, but would more likely be made explicit.

(198) əŋ⁵³   ŋɯ⁵³   tɑʔ⁵⁵   sənʔ⁵⁵.

   3SG   cry   RES   beat.1SG>3

   'I beat him until he cried.'

(199) əŋ⁵³   pɑ³¹ə³¹ɹɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

   3SG   IMP-help-DU

   'The two of you go help him out.'

(200) əŋ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵lɑʔ⁵⁵   mi³¹   əŋ⁵³   ɯm⁵⁵.

   3SG   stick   INS   3SG   pummel

   'He's pummeling him with a stick.'

(201) ŋɑ⁵³   lɑŋ⁵⁵   ɹɑŋ³¹   niŋ³¹.

   1SG   seek.1SG   VEN.1SG   OPT.1SG

   'I'll look for you [him/her/them].'

(202) əŋ⁵³   mi³¹   lɑ³¹lɔː⁵⁵.

   3SG   AGT   JUSS-seek.3SG

   'Have him go look for it.'

We can only make sense of these forms diachronically, by understanding that compensatory vowel length has been left as a contrastive remnant by the loss of 1PL =i (A or O) and non-past 3:O <-o> (in Rawang).[86] The absence of vowel length in 2DU > 1PL and 2PL > 1PL forms is presumably due to the fact that those forms have retained suffixal/clitic material, <-ɕɯ³¹> and <-n>, respectively. Harder to explain

---

[86] LaPolla and Yang 2007. Morse 1965 writes: "Only action from first or second to third person, or between two third parties, is expressed as transitive action. This is also redundantly manifested by the morphological use of the phoneme of length, -ː- 'transitive action'."

is the fact that vowel length appears in 1SG > 2PL situations — which perhaps is not a true first-singular usage, given the use of *nuɯ³¹* instead of *niŋ³¹* with these examples, but rather grammatically 1PL > 2PL, a kind of "royal we". Nor is it clear why 1SG > 3SG does not show biactantial agreement, though this is true in Rawang as well:

(203) (ŋəi⁵³   mi³¹) nə³¹niŋ⁵³   sɑːt⁵⁵   nuɯ³¹ .
      1SG.AGT   AGT   2PL   fight.1SG > 2PL   OPT
      'I am going to fight you (all).'

Understanding not just the forms themselves but when they appear is particularly challenging given the semantic and pragmatic complexity of Differential Object Marking. By far the most frequent appearance of biactantial agreement in my corpus is with imperatives (2SG > 3) and jussives (3 > 3). Yet here, and elsewhere, use of the transitive forms is, in a sense, optional — this optionality presumably reflecting an underlying optionality about the circumstances under which the object needs to be marked. Both commands below are grammatical, for instance, but the latter, according to speakers, is used to focus on the agent enlisted for the task:

(204) ɟɑ⁵⁵   (nɑ⁵³) pə³¹ri⁵⁵.
      PROX 2SG   IMP-carry
      'Carry this.'

(205) ɟɑ⁵⁵   (nəi⁵³)   pə³¹riː⁵⁵
      PROX 2SG.AGT   IMP-carry.2SG > 3
      '*You* carry this.'

In general, the transitive forms (usually marked by vowel length reflecting the lost < -o >) seem to be used more often when there is a punctual, completed action, the agent

132

is overtly marked with the agentive, and there is a preposed object. In addition, there is sensitivity to tense, aspect, evidentiality, and possibly causativity and negation (or lack thereof), though there is not enough relevant data in my corpus to flesh this out fully. In the utterances below, the transitive form (i.e. 3 > 3 biactantial agreement) appears to be ungrammatical when used in a declarative sentence without a tense/aspect marker, but it is preferred with the perfective marker $<di^{31}>$, bringing the agent into focus.

(206) əŋ⁵³   puŋ⁵⁵   çəl⁵³   rɑ³¹.

     3SG   Pung   drag   MIR.FH

     'He is/was dragging Pung (I saw firsthand).'

(207) ɑːŋ⁵³   puŋ⁵⁵   çɑːl⁵³   di³¹.

     3SG.AGT   Pung   drag.3>3   PRFV

     'He (was the one who) dragged Pung.'

(208) *ɑːŋ⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵ çɑːl⁵³ rɑ³¹.

(209) ? əŋ⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵ çəl⁵³ di³¹.

Further complicating the picture is the appearance of transitive forms in certain intransitive completed-action predicates, depending on the nature of the verb and usually with third-person subjects that are often inanimate and may not qualify as agents at all.[87] In the following examples I have not glossed vowel length, but the predicate typically seems to be involuntary or comes either as a surprise or as new information.

(210) ŋɑ⁵³   u³¹mɔʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹bɑːŋ⁵⁵   di³¹.

1SG   hat   blow   PRFV.RECPST.VIS

'My hat blew away' (i.e. 'Something blew my hat away').

(211) tɔi⁵⁵ɟaʔ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ tɑːi⁵⁵ ɹi³¹.

last.night   water rise   EXPER

'Last night the water rose.'

(212) puŋ⁵⁵ zɑːi⁵³   mɯ³¹.

Pung get.sick   MIR.SH

'Pung got sick (while I was away).'

(213) kən⁵⁵ grɑːm⁵³   mɯ³¹.

plant wither   MIR.SH

'The plant is withering (from what I understand).'

(214) pə³¹ləʔ⁵⁵   griː⁵⁵ luːŋ³¹.

fried.bread   burn PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

'The fried bread got burnt.'

(215) ŋɑ⁵³   sə³¹ɹɑ⁵³   ɑːŋ⁵³   ə³¹gɑːm⁵³.

1SG   thing   3SG.AGT   INTR-seize

'My things have been seized by him.'

In the following three examples, speakers report that the conversational situation and the evidential status of the predicate may matter. These utterances (both above and below) would be ungrammatical without the grammatical particles following the verb. All indicating in different ways that the action was not perceived first-hand by the speaker, the evidential particles *luŋ³¹* (*ʑər³¹* in Fourth Township), *mɯ³¹*, *ip³¹*, and *ri³¹* seem to co-occur with vowel lengthening in the verb regardless of transitivity in the predicate. In addition, *luŋ³¹* itself can also undergo lengthening to become *luːŋ³¹* (in Fourth Township, *ʑaɹ³¹*), and likewise *bɯ³¹* can become *bɯi³¹*.

(216) əŋ³¹nɛ⁵⁵   lɔːʔ⁵⁵ luːŋ³¹.

    3SG.DU   return PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

    'The two of them came back (while I wasn't here).'

(217) nɑ⁵³   nə³¹iːp⁵⁵   luːŋ³¹?

    2SG   MS-sleep   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

    'Did you sleep (while I wasn't here)?'

(218) ŋɑ⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟe⁵³   nəi⁵³mɑ³¹   nə³¹luː⁵³   luːŋ³¹?

    1SG   book   2SG.AGT-Q   MS-take   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

    'Did you take my book?'

(219) əŋ⁵³   Pɛ³¹tɕiŋ⁵³   lɛ³¹   diː⁵⁵   bɯi³¹.

    3SG   Beijing   ALL   go   PRFV.REMPST

    'He went to Beijing (a long time ago).'

Marked Scenario Prefix <nə³¹->

Reflected in Tables 11 and 12 above, the marked scenario prefix <nə³¹->/<nɑ³¹->

(<ŋə³¹->/<ɲi³¹-> in First Township) indexes both second-person participation and

any inverse situations (actions which someone lower on the hierarchy performs on

someone higher), i.e. 2 > 3; 2 > 1; 3 > 2; and 3 > 1. The term "marked scenario

prefix" was first used by Van Driem 1993 for Dumi and has more recently been

identified in Kiranti, rGyalrong, and Rawang.[88] As Bickel 2000 explains in discussing

the Tibeto-Burman "epistemology of persons", "[t]he speaker knows best about agency

where she herself is actor or subject. She knows virtually nothing about agency if

---

[88] LaPolla, who sees the presence of such a prefix as part of the case for reconstructing
a Rung branch, has used the term "non-first person actor". Some Chinese sources have
apparently overlooked the 3 > 1 scenario and treated it essentially as a second-person
marker. Anong is described as having both a second-person and an inverse prefix, both
<ŋ̍³¹->, in Sun and Liu 2009, 78. For Rawang, see LaPolla 2010b.

neither she nor her partner in dialogue are involved in the situation. In-between these two extremes, and therefore of special status, are just the 'marked' scenarios, i.e. situations where the addressee is involved as agent or undergoer, or the speaker as undergoer."

For the inverse scenarios, as elsewhere in Tibeto-Burman, the goal is to make explicit a rearrangement of expected roles, since first person is the prototypical assumed agent in the Trung person marking hierarchy. The second- or third-person agent can still be present in the sentence (and may even take agentive marking), so the construction is not passive, nor is it middle or reflexive (as discussed below), but somewhere in between in terms of "voice". In Fourth Township Trung, it should be noted that the imperative is <nə³¹-> and thus formally identical with the marked scenario prefix.

DeLancey 2011 notes that the marked scenario prefix is "likewise a secondary innovation in which original 2nd person *t- was replaced by #na- or #i-, the latter originally a 1pl Inclusive index." Delancey 1989b showed the significance of the fact that Trung, like Rawang, lacks the 2nd person suffix <-na> found in other languages and instead uses the <nə-> prefix. Moreover, <nə-> is used for 3>1 and not for 1>2, so historically the association with 2nd person is a more recent development even if *t- is very ancient indeed.

In (168-169) below, with an intransitive predicate and a 2 > 3 transitive predicate, it is clearly second-person participation that is being indexed. The examples in (170-174) are all inverse scenarios, because in each case the expected 1 > 2 > 3 hierarchy of persons is violated. Trung seems to treat (171) as a 3>1 inverse scenario, perhaps because *ə³¹dup⁵⁵* 'bang' in this context is unexpected and accidental, and *u⁵⁵* 'head' is transformed into a kind of unexpected agent. Second-person agents acting on a first-person patient are not much attested in my corpus, outside of the imperative, and both

persons can be marked, but LaPolla also identifies the following hierarchical pattern: "In the case of two human interactants, particularly first and second person, person marking can be of either one, but usually when the agentive marking is used, the person marking is of the higher ranking participant (1 > 2 > 3)."[89] Note how in (174), a human actor is distinguished with the agent postposition mi^{31} (discussed above), but this does not affect the use of the marked scenario prefix.

(220) nɑ⁵³   mər⁵⁵ nɑ³¹pə³¹sai⁵⁵.

      2SG   face   MS-be.red

      'Your face is red.'

(221) nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   nɑ³¹ə³¹bɑːn⁵⁵   ɹɑ³¹   nɯ³¹.

      baby   MS-injure.accidentally-AGT   VEN   OPT

      'Be careful you don't accidentally hurt the baby.'

(222) ɟɑ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ə³¹pəi⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹biŋ⁵⁵   sə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³.

      PROX FOC   1SG-father   AGT   MS-give.1SG   thing   COP

      'This is the gift my father gave me.'

(223) u⁵⁵   nɑ³¹ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵   ɹɑŋ³¹.

      head   MS-INTR-bang   VEN-1SG

      'I hit my head.'

(224) tɕɯʔ⁵⁵   nə³¹ɕɑʔ⁵⁵   ɹɑŋ³¹.

      damn   MS-be.wet   VEN-1SG

      'Damn, you soaked me.'

---

[89] LaPolla 2017.

(225) tɕuʔ⁵⁵   nə³¹bɹɑt⁵⁵   ɹɑŋ³¹.

little.bit   MS-scratch   VEN-1SG

'It scratched me a bit.'

(226) əŋ⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹tɕəm⁵⁵   ɹɑŋ³¹.

3SG   AGT   MS-trample VEN-1SG

'He trampled me.'

Tense, Aspect, and Evidentiality

Tense, aspect, and evidentiality are treated here together because they overlap and intertwine in Trung. Of the three, tense is the least salient generally, and there are no explicit distinctions for present and future — however, recent, semi-remote, and remote past are distinguished. All are marked with morphemes that follow the verb, several of which appear to have grammaticalized from ordinary verbs in the Trung lexicon — there is also overlap between some of these and the deictic directional markers used in Trung, though the pathways of grammaticalization are not clear.

Imperfective aspect is arguably unmarked in many situations, but there are a large number of markers for completed actions that took place at different points in the past, which I term here "recent", "semi-remote", and "remote", although this is not a matter of objective, metered time, but of subjective experience based on context and perspective. The use of time adverbials with these markers is common.

The other distinction made among these morphemes is an evidential one, reporting the basis of a speaker's statement. For instance, *di³¹* indicates a completed action from the recent past which the speaker witnessed (of someone or something else); *luŋ³¹* indicates a completed action from the recent past which the speaker did not witness, but learned about in some other way; and *ʑin³¹* indicates a first-person completed action reported

138

by the speaker him or herself. The rich system described below makes evidential distinctions based on direct visual evidence, indirect evidence or inference, and finally customary knowledge and hearsay.

i.   Inchoative <pəŋ³¹->

An inchoative prefix <pəŋ³¹-> has developed, through expected grammaticalization from the verb *pəŋ⁵³* 'start', and is usually used in conjunction with the all-purpose verb *wa⁵³* 'do'. (Another way to express the inchoative is with the adverb *tə³¹sa⁵⁵* 'at first', placed before the verb.) An inchoative sense is very similar to, even indistinguishable from, an immediate future sense, where there is certainty about the action — other than this, Trung has no explicit marking of future tense on the verb. Fourth Township speakers use *dəm⁵⁵ wa⁵³* in a similar fashion.

(227) ŋa⁵³   bəŋ³¹pɔt⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   di⁵³   pəŋ³¹waŋ⁵⁵.

1SG   Bapo   ALL   go   INCH-do.1SG

'I am going to Bapo.'

(228) gəm⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹blaʔ⁵⁵   ɹa³¹   pəŋ³¹wa⁵³.

good MED   also   arrive   VEN   INCH-do

'Then the good things began to arrive.'

(229) ka³¹ti⁵⁵   gul⁵⁵   pəŋ³¹oː⁵⁵.

chick   hatch   INCH-do.3SG

'The chick is about to hatch.'

ii.   Experiential *ɹi³¹*

Similar to Chinese *guò* 过, the Trung experiential marker *ɹi³¹* signifies that some event has been experienced at least once within a given time frame. With the negative prefix,

attached to it and not to the main verb, the morpheme indicates that something has never been experienced:

(230) ɟɑ⁵⁵   əŋ⁵³   kəi⁵³   mə³¹ɹi³¹.

PROX   3SG   eat   NEG-EXPER

'He has never eaten this.'

Seemingly unlike Chinese *guò* 过, a human or animate experiencer is not necessarily required for *ɹi³¹*, as in (231), which was explained to me by a speaker as having taken place at night, unseen by the speaker, until discovered in the morning. The speaker was not necessarily asleep at the time, however, for (231) was also explained in contrast to a sentence like (232), where *ip⁵⁵* 'sleep' has partially grammaticalized into a kind of tense/aspect/evidential morpheme suggesting that the event took place while the speaker was sleeping, so there was no chance to witness it.

(231) tɔi³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ tɑi⁵³   ɹi³¹.

last.night   water be.big   EXPER

'Last night the water [in the river] rose.'

(232) kɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹mɑŋ⁵³   ip³¹.

chicken   lose   sleep

'During the night [while asleep] the chicken was lost.'

iii.   Recent Past / Durative *ʑin³¹*

Possibly derived from the adverb meaning "already", the morpheme *ʑin³¹* (*tɕaʔ⁵⁵* in the Fourth Township) typically links two actions, as in (233) and (234). Similar in this context to Chinese *zhě* 着, the morpheme is placed in between the two verbs, where the second, often a semantically bleached verb like *ɹɔŋ⁵³* 'sit, live, exist', serves as a

durative background for the first. When used following a single verb and with a first-person agent, *ʑin³¹* indicates an action just completed, experienced firsthand by the speaker as in (235). Indeed, the connection between the recent past meaning and the sense of simultaneity, sometimes so similar as to be indistinguishable, is apparent when *ʑin³¹* is used in a chain of recent-past sequential clauses, as in (187). Another common use is in reported speech, with *guʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹* meaning "he/she said".

(233) lai⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ʑin³¹   ɹɔŋ⁵³

     work   do   DUR   live

     'make a living'

(234) kəi⁵³   tɕaʔ⁵⁵ ɹɔŋ⁵³

     eat   DUR   sit

     'sit and eat'

(235) mən⁵⁵   kəi⁵³   ʑin³¹

     medicine   eat   RECPST.PRFV

     'I just took the medicine.'

(236) tən⁵⁵ni⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ŋa⁵³   sə³¹raŋ⁵⁵   kɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   ʑin³¹

     today   FOC   1SG   morning   wake-R/M   RECPST.PRFV

     tɕa⁵³   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

     tea   drink   RECPST.PRFV

     'Today I woke up this morning, drank tea, and…'

iv.   Perfective *luŋ³¹* (Recent Past, Non-Visual)

The recent past morpheme *luŋ³¹* is used for completed actions that were not seen by the speaker, but where the speaker has come to learn or infer the result. It can also be used for questions, as in (239). *luŋ³¹* appears to have grammaticalized from the verb *luŋ⁵⁵* 'go up', which has also become the directional marker for upward motion.

(237) əŋ⁵³   lɔːʔ⁵⁵   luːŋ³¹.

      3SG   return.3SG   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

      'He went back (so he's not here).'

(238) nəŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ əŋ³¹za⁵³   tɔn⁵⁵ luŋ³¹   tɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹.

      Nang AGT food   finish PRFV.RECPST.INVIS   DUB COP

      'Nang should have finished cooking the food (by now).'

(239) nɑ⁵³   tɔi⁵³   mɑ³¹nə³¹di⁵³   luŋ³¹?

      2SG   just.now   NEG-MS-go   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

      'Did you just go or not?'

v.   Perfective *di³¹* (Recent Past, Visual)

Perhaps the most widely used of Trung morphemes — prototypical for past, completed actions — has grammaticalized from the verb *di⁵³* 'go, come', or *ɟi⁵³* in First Township (mirroring the form of 'go, come' in that variety). In addition to marking a completed event, *di³¹* indicates that the speaker is reporting an event that he or she visually witnessed in the recent past, possibly moments earlier as in (240) or at an unspecified, but not-too-distant time as in (241). The speaker may also be referencing someone else's report about the speaker, as in (242).

(240) ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹su⁵⁵   di³¹.

      water boil   PRFV.RECPST.VIS

'The water has boiled.'

(241) əŋ⁵³   ɕiŋ⁵⁵   ɹi⁵³   lɛ³¹   di:⁵⁵   di³¹.
      3SG   wood   carry ALL   go.3SG   PRFV.RECPST.VIS
      '(I saw that) he went to carry firewood.'

(242) ɕɛŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   diŋ⁵⁵   di³¹   wɑ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵ klɯp⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³.
      county   ALL   go.1SG   PRFV.RECPST.VIS HRS   say   lie   COP
      'Whoever said I was going to Gongshan [the county capital] was lying.'

vi.   Perfective ɟəŋ³¹ (Remote Past, Non-Visual)

The morpheme ɟəŋ³¹ (jəŋ³¹ in Fourth Township) is used for completed actions in the remote (or semi-remote) past that the speaker has presumably not witnessed, as in (243), or about which the speaker has only the assumptions of custom and hearsay, as in the Fourth Township utterance (244), where ɟəŋ³¹ is paired with (tɕi³¹) wɑ³¹, described below.

(243) cɯm⁵³   ə³¹dɑŋ⁵³   nə³¹tɔn⁵⁵   ɟəŋ³¹   ɕɯ³¹?
      house   when   MS-finish   PRFV.REMPST.INVIS   2DU
      'When did you (two) finish covering (roofing) the house?'

(244) ə³¹cəŋ⁵³   nɯ³¹ tɕɑ⁵⁵ rə³¹mɑŋ⁵³   wəi³¹ ʐə³¹ɟe⁵³   mən⁵³
      person   FOC   long.time.ago   ELAT book   NEG.have

      jəŋ³¹   wɑ³¹.
      PRFV.REMPST.INVIS   HRS
      'They say people from a long time back had no books.'

Strangely, ʝəŋ³¹ is homophonous with, and has presumably has grammaticalized from, the verb ʝəŋ⁵³ 'see, look', perhaps reflecting an impersonal sense "was seen". In comparison to buɯ³¹ (below), ʝəŋ³¹ seems prototypically to cover more semi-remote events (perhaps within the speaker's lifetime) — according to one speaker, an event from 10 days ago could be described with ʝəŋ³¹. Seemingly di³¹ can cover events at a similar time depth which the speaker did witness.

vii.   Perfective buɯ³¹ (Remote Past)

The morpheme buɯ³¹ is used with completed actions that occurred in the remote past, with no overt evidential distinction made, although the assumption seems to be that the event was not directly witnessed but was learned about in some other way — as also confirmed by the co-occurrence of buɯ³¹, like ʝəŋ³¹, with the marker of customary knowledge tɕi³¹ and the hearsay marker wa³¹. This remote past marker appears to have grammaticalized from the andative directional marker, used for actions that proceed in a direction away from the speaker, itself possibly related to the verb buɯ⁵⁵ 'float away'. Like luŋ³¹ becoming luːŋ³¹, buɯ³¹ can take a spreading agentive ending to become buɯi³¹.

(245) tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   mə³¹gɑm⁵³   buɯ³¹   tɕi³¹
       orphan.DIM   before   be.rich   PRFV.REMPST   CUST

       wɑ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵.
       HRS   say
       'Then first, they say, the orphan went off and became rich.'

(246) əŋ⁵³   Pɛ³¹tɕiŋ⁵³   lɛ³¹   diː⁵⁵   buɯi³¹.
       3SG   Beijing   ALL   go   PRFV.REMPST
       'He went to Beijing (a long time ago).'

viii.   Mirative *ɹa³¹* (Firsthand)

The morpheme *ɹa³¹* indicates an event which the speaker has learned or discovered firsthand — e.g. by sight, touch, or another sense — and which appears to him or her as new information, typically evincing surprise. As such, it seems broadly congruent with mirativity, as first described by Delancey 1999 and more recently identified in a range of languages:

(247) na³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   gɹaŋ⁵⁵   ɹa³¹.

        baby   have.fever   MIR.FH

        'The baby has a fever.'

(248) na⁵³   əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³   əl⁵³   ɹa³¹,   ə³¹ɹa⁵⁵   pə³¹la⁵³ɕɯ³¹.

        2SG   child   have   MIR.FH   where   IMP-seek-DU

        'Your child is here [lives], go seek him out.'

ix.   Mirative *mɯ³¹* (Secondhand)

The morpheme *mɯ³¹* indicates an event which the speaker did not directly witness firsthand, with his or her own senses, but has learned or come to understand secondhand by inference or by discovery of some result — something like a second-hand mirative, in contrast to *ɹa³¹*.

(249) gɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   wa³¹, plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   mɯ³¹

        really   have   HRS   ghost   have   MIR.SH

        'There really were ghosts…'

(250) əŋ⁵³   (tən³¹ni⁵⁵)   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ʑəl⁵⁵   mɯ³¹.

        3SG   (today)   clothing   wash   MIR.SH

145

'He washed clothes today [e.g. as I saw from the clothes hanging up].'

x.   Customary *tɕi³¹*

The morpheme *tɕi³¹*, often used in stories followed or sometimes preceded by *wa³¹*, indicates something which the speaker knows because it is customary knowledge, or something otherwise widely known.

(251) xɹɑ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ɛʔ⁵⁵wɑ³¹   blɑt⁵⁵   tɕi³¹.

basket   FOC   this.way   weave   CUST

'This is how you weave a basket (based on our experience).'

(252) ɛ⁵⁵wɑ³¹   mə³¹ɔː⁵⁵   tɕi³¹.

this.way   NEG-do.1PL   CUST

'We don't do that (customarily).'

xi.   Hearsay *wa³¹*

The hearsay marker *wa³¹* — used at the end of an utterance, including after all other tense/aspect/evidential markers, except sometimes *tɕi³¹* — indicates information that the speaker has learned by report from other people. It can also frequently be used together with *guʔ⁵⁵* 'speak' as a quotative or reportative particle, seemingly regardless of whether the speaker heard the speech firsthand or by secondhand report.

(253) nɑ⁵³   mən³¹di⁵³   nɯ³¹   wɑ³¹.

2SG   PROH-go   OPT   HRS

'You shouldn't go (according to someone).'

(254) əŋ⁵³   lɑʔ⁵⁵mɑ³¹mə³¹dɯm⁵³   wɑ³¹.

3SG   JUSS-NEG-return   HRS

'(Someone said) he shouldn't go back.'

Directionals

In addition to a rich inventory of (often paired) verbs expressing directional motion —
such as *tɕaʔ⁵⁵* 'descend (from a hill or river)' and *xɹap⁵⁵* 'arrive (upriver or up top)' —
Trung has a system of grammatical morphemes for expressing both horizontal and
vertical deixis. As noted above, these have generally grammaticalized from lexical
verbs and, expressing a change of state, may further grammaticalize into tense/aspect/
evidential morphemes. The speaker is usually the reference point for the direction of
motion — which can be venitive (towards the speaker), andative (away from the
speaker), upwards, or downwards — but in some cases another point of reference, such
as the addressee, can also be established. Straub 2016 is a useful overview of
directional markers in Nungish more generally — note small differences in
terminology, e.g. "cislocative" for "venitive" etc.

i.   Venitive *ɹa³¹ / ɹət³¹*

The venitive morpheme *ɹa³¹*, a reflex of Proto-Tibeto-Burman *ra 'come', is used with
actions that occur in the direction of some deictic center, typically the speaker as in
(255), where speakers reported that (with the imperative) it is also felt to have a
"softening" effect like the Chinese particle 吧 *ba*. Without the venitive marker,
however, *pə³¹di⁵³* would be an ambiguous command to just "go" in some unspecified
direction. In (260), motion is towards a place where the speaker is currently but is
about to leave. The venitive is homophonous with and probably the source of mirative
-ra³¹, to be discussed below.

(255) pə³¹di⁵³   ɹɑ³¹.

       IMP-come   VEN

       '(You) come over here.'

(256) (nəi⁵³ mi³¹) pə³¹zɔːn⁵³.

2SG.AGT AGT IMP-hand.over.2SG>3

'You hand it over.'

(257) (nəi⁵³ mi³¹) pə³¹zɔːn⁵³ ɹɑŋ⁵⁵.

2SG.AGT AGT IMP-hand.over.2SG>1 VEN.1SG

'You hand it over to me.'

(258) (nəi⁵³ mi³¹) pə³¹zɔːn⁵³ ɹɑ³¹ çɯ³¹.

2SG.AGT AGT IMP-hand.over.2SG>1DU VEN DU

'You hand it over to us two.'

(259) (nə³¹nɛ⁵⁵ mi³¹) pə³¹zɔn⁵³çɯ³¹.

2DU AGT IMP-hand.over.2DU>3

'You two hand it over.'

(260) ŋɑ⁵³ ə³¹dɔi⁵⁵ diŋ⁵⁵ ɹɑŋ³¹ niŋ³¹.

1SG little.while go.1SG VEN.1SG OPT.1SG

'I'll come back in a little while.'

The other Trung venitive marker is *ɹət³¹*, which typically follows transitive verbs and seems able to express motion towards any deictic center. It may be connected to the Proto-Tibeto-Burman transitivizing suffix *-t. The use of *rət³¹* is possible regardless of person and number, as demonstrated below, where the speaker takes on the physical position of the person who made the initial request. The object does not need to be specified to trigger *rət³¹*: in (206) below, for instance, the basket need not be included. In (261), *rət³¹* implies a coming or bringing towards before the action can be

undertaken without the words "come" or "bring" even needed. In (264) below, *rət³¹* cannot appear together with the first-person perfective marker *ʑin³¹,* and this seems to extend to most other tense-aspect markers, though I have not been able to test all of them. It appears most frequent with imperatives and optatives, but, unlike in some other Nungish varieites as described by Straub 2016, it is permissible with the indicative.

(261) xɹa⁵⁵   pə³¹sɔ⁵⁵   ɹət³¹.

      basket   IMP-bring   VEN

      'Bring over the basket.'

(262) ə³¹dɔi⁵³   saŋ⁵⁵   ɹət³¹   niŋ³¹.

      soon   bring.1SG   VEN   OPT.1SG

      'I'll bring it over there in a little bit.'

(263) ə³¹dɔi⁵³   sɑi⁵⁵   ɹət³¹   nɯ³¹.

      soon   bring.1PL   VEN   OPT

      'We'll bring it over there in a little bit.'

(264) əŋ⁵³   mi³¹   sɔː   rət³¹.

      3SG   AGT   bring.3>3   VEN

      'He brought it over.'

(265) pə³¹kɑːi⁵⁵   rət³¹.

      IMP.eat.2SG>3   VEN

      'Bring it over here and eat it.'

(266) xɹa⁵⁵   saŋ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹.

basket   bring.1SG   RECPST.PRFV

'I brought over the basket.'

However, ɹa^{31} can apparently still be used following certain transitive verbs where the speaker is referring to his or her own body, a special kind of inverse use of the venitive, as below:

(267) də³¹gɯi⁵⁵   mi³¹   nə³¹gɹət⁵⁵   ɹaŋ³¹.

dog   AGT   MS.bite   VEN.1SG

'The dog bit me.'

In the Fourth Township dialect, which does not have ɹa^{31}, seems to be the only venitive marker:

(268) ə³¹kaŋ⁵³   di³¹   ɹət³¹.

grandfather   come VEN

'Grandfather is coming.' (Fourth Township)

ii.   Andative bɯ^{31} / di^{31}

The andative morphemes bɯ^{31} and di^{31}, which complement venitive ɹa^{31} / ɹət^{31} (although there is no transitive/intransitive distinction), are applied to actions proceeding in a direction away from the speaker:

(269) əŋ³¹niŋ⁵³   saŋpaŋ   wa⁵³ bɛ³¹ mə³¹dɔ⁵⁵   ma⁵⁵kə³¹ɹi⁵³ ʑin³¹ di³¹?

3SG.PL   go.work   do   LNK car   Q-drive   DUR AND

'When they go to work, do they drive in a car?'

(270) ŋa⁵³   diŋ⁵⁵   bɯŋ³¹   niŋ³¹.

| 1SG | go.1SG | AND.1SG | OPT.1SG |

'I am going.'

iii. Upwards *luŋ³¹*

The directional marker *luŋ³¹*, which has clearly grammaticalized from the verb *luŋ⁵⁵* 'fly (of birds, bugs), climb tree (of animals)', marks any action which occurs upwards of the speaker. In practice, this usually means either towards a higher elevation or upriver (which usually amounts to the same thing in Trung territory):

(271) ə³¹san⁵⁵ni⁵³   pə³¹ŋaŋ⁵⁵   luŋ³¹   ɕɯ³¹.

| tomorrow | IMP-go.up | UP | DU |

'(You two) head up the mountain tomorrow (I'm going today).'

iv. Downards *zaʔ³¹*

The directional morpheme *zaʔ³¹*, which has grammaticalized from the verb *zaʔ⁵⁵*, which at least currently means 'fall (of rain)', is used with actions which occur downwards of the speaker. It pairs with *luŋ³¹* and likewise is used with seemingly equal frequency to refer to actions taking place downriver or downward from the perspective of some higher elevation. Note that the mention of yesterday means, at least in this case, that no tense/aspect/evidential morpheme is needed, although the means by which the speaker learned this information is not overtly specified.

(272) əŋ⁵³   tɕə³¹ɟa⁵⁵ni⁵³   ɕɔm⁵³   zaʔ³¹.

| 3SG | yesterday | come.down | DOWN |

'He came down yesterday (from a village upriver).'

Valency

The Trung verb can be subject to several morphological or periphrastic operations that increase or decrease the valence (i.e. the number of participants) of the verb. Valence can be decreased by the application of the intransitivizing prefix $<ə^{31}->$, the reciprocal prefix $<ə^{31}->$, or the reflexive/middle marker $<-ɕɯ^{31}>$. Valence can be increased with the use of the causative prefix $<sə^{31}->$ or the indirect causative formed periphrastically with the verb *(sə³¹)ʐɯr⁵⁵*.

i.　　Intransitivizer $<ə^{31}->$

For many transitive verbs, like *ɕu⁵⁵* 'take off (pants)', there is an intransitive equivalent *ə³¹ɕu⁵⁵* 'fall off (of pants, by themselves)', where the primary semantic difference is actually around intentionality (intransitivity implies unintentionality). For some speakers, these seem to be two versions of the same verb, and either may given as a citation form. On the other hand, an ambitransitive verb like *kəi⁵³* can be used transitively or intransitively, and the form **ə³¹kəi⁵³* seems not to be attested. Some verbs, like *ə³¹naɹ⁵³* 'protect', have initial *ə³¹* as part of their form (i.e. **naɹ⁵³*).

The intransitivizer prefix $<ə^{31}->$, or $<ɑ^{31}->$ before two-syllable or already prefixed verbs, can be joined to many verb roots to produce an intransitive or passive meaning.

(273)　əŋ⁵³　　mə³¹ʐiŋ⁵⁵.

　　　　3SG　　NEG-pursue-1SG

　　　　'I didn't pursue him.'

(274)　əŋ⁵³　　tən⁵⁵　mɑ³¹ə³¹ʐi⁵⁵.

　　　　3SG　　now　　NEG-INTR-pursue

　　　　'There's no catching up with him now.'

(275)　kən⁵⁵　　　　　pə³¹kɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

vegetable   IMP-cook-R/M

'Cook the vegetables.'

(276) kən⁵⁵   ə³¹kɯt⁵⁵   di³¹.

vegetable   INTR-cook   PRFV

'The vegetables are cooked.'

(277) ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   tək⁵⁵tɕɔn⁵⁵   do³¹   pə³¹xɹɑp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

clothing   porch   LOC   IMP-hang-DU

'You two, hang the clothing on the porch.'

(278) nɑ⁵³   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   tək⁵⁵tɕɔn⁵⁵   do³¹   ə³¹xɹɑp⁵⁵.

2SG   clothing   porch   LOC   INTR-hang

'Your clothing is hanging up on the porch.'

ii.   Reciprocal <ə³¹->

The standard reciprocal marker in Trung is identical in form to the intransitivizer, suggesting a unified reading as reciprocals can be considered naturally intransitive. A dual or plural animate subject, a verb inflected for dual number, or simply the semantics of the situation, can precipitate a reciprocal interpretation. A formal distinction is apparent when an intransitive prefix is part of the standard form of the verb, e.g. *ə³¹kɹaʔ⁵⁵* 'be frightened' > *a³¹kɹaʔ⁵⁵* 'frighten each other'. In some cases, the semantics of reciprocity lead to an unpredictable new lexical item, e.g. *sət⁵⁵* 'beat' > *ə³¹sət⁵⁵* 'fight', *bi⁵³* 'give' > *ə³¹bi⁵³* 'present gifts to each other'. A semantically transparent prefix can be altered as well, e.g. *tə³¹klaʔ⁵⁵* 'kick' > *ta³¹klaʔ⁵⁵* 'kick each other', or *sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* 'help' > *sa³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* 'help each other'. A few examples of the reciprocal prefix in action are below in (279) and (280), along with a First Township example in

(281) of the "optional reciprocal particle" that LaPolla 2017 describes for First Township Trung[90]:

(279) təŋ⁵⁵   nɑ³¹ə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹?

what   MS-RECIP-say-DU

'What are you two saying to each other?'

(280) əŋ³¹nɛ⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɟɑ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹kʷɑn⁵⁵.

3DU   DIST   ALL   PROX   ALL   RECIP-chase

'The two of them are chasing after each other.'

(281) nə³¹ɲi⁵³   ŋɑ³¹ə³¹sət⁵⁵   mɑʔ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹.

2DU   MS-RECIP-fight   RECIP   DU

'You two are fighting with each other.'

ii.   Reflexive/Middle <-ɕɯ³¹>

The reflexive and the middle voice are formally indistinguishable in Trung, covering a whole range of actions that one does for or to oneself, or anything that is part of or related to oneself. Among the typically "middle voice" meanings covered by <-ɕɯ³¹>, notes LaPolla, are "changes in body posture, emotions, cognitive actions, grooming actions and spontaneous events". In these cases, the citation form, sometimes the only form, includes <-ɕɯ³¹> as an integral part of the verb — examples include *ə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'be happy', *ət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'laugh', *tuʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'be pregnant', *xrəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'cover or block (with one's body)' etc.

---

[90] This <mɑʔ⁵⁵> can be used in conjunction with <ə³¹->. LaPolla speculates that it may be the same morpheme as the <-mɑʔ⁵⁵> suffix used to mark human groups, discussed in Chapter 3.

(282) əŋ³¹guɯ⁵⁵   ʐəl⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵.

body   wash-R/M.1SG

'I am washing my body.'

(283) ŋɑ⁵³   mə³¹dɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   xɹən⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹   niŋ³¹.

1SG   car   ALL   move.up-R/M   1.OPT

'I am going to get in the car.'

(284) lə³¹gɹu⁵³   pə³¹tɕiŋ⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹.

shoe   IMP-tie.up-R/M

'Tie your shoes.'

(285) tə³¹mi⁵³   pə³¹luɯm⁵³ɕuɯ³¹   ɹɑ³¹.

fire   IMP-warm-R/M   VEN

'Come warm yourself by the fire.'

(286) nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   nəŋ³¹gəm⁵³   pɑ³¹ə³¹nɑːɹ⁵³.

baby   very.well   IMP-protect.2SG>3

'Do a good job looking after the baby.'

(287) mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   dɔ³¹   nəŋ³¹gəm⁵³   pɑ³¹ə³¹nɑɹ⁵³ɕuɯ³¹.

road   LOC   well   IMP-protect-R/M

'Be careful on the road.'

Where it is a productive suffix, reflexive/middle <-ɕuɯ³¹> goes on transitive verbs and reduces their valency (i.e. makes them intransitive), with other arguments understood as oblique whether they take overt oblique marking. As LaPolla points out, verbs intransitivized by the <-ɕuɯ³¹> suffix are distinct from <ə³¹-> intransitives in that the

latter express unintentionality while the former do not necessarily, e.g. ɟəŋ⁵³ 'see', ə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ 'be seen', ɟəŋ⁵³ɕɯ³¹ 'look at oneself', ə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ɕɯ³¹ 'be visible, be made manifest' (the last with a more stative meaning). LaPolla hypothesizes that <-ɕɯ³¹> was once primarily used for direct reflexives and spread gradually into more "middle" situations, finally taking on more of a "stativizer" function with transitive verbs. As such, the reflexive/middle marker can emphasize that some state of events is general or long-lasting:

(288) Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   ŋə³¹ɹɯʔ⁵⁵   ɹɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.
       Keunding   one   clan   live-R/M
       'And one clan, the Keunding, is settled there.'

iii.   Causative <sə³¹->
Derived from the Proto-Tibeto-Burman *s- prefix, the causative prefix <sə³¹-> is the highly productive, prototypical means of causativizing (and thus raising the valence of) a verb. The resulting transitive verbs can be undertaken by a highly agentive agent (e.g. one marked with *mi³¹*) or take the agentive conjugation in the verb phrase, as in (289) below. Some verbs that begin with <sə³¹-> do not have non-causativized counterparts, at least in today's lexicon, e.g. *sə³¹ɹuʔ⁵⁵* 'fletch (an arrow)', *sə³¹ləp⁵⁵* 'teach' / *sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'learn'. In other cases, the new verb created by causativization is not entirely predictable, e.g. blɑŋ⁵³ 'forage' > sə³¹blɑŋ⁵³ 'put out to pasture', or the "unpredictability" may come from the addition of both the causative and the "stativizing" reflexive/middle suffix, e.g. *kəi⁵³* 'eat' > *sə³¹kəi⁵³* 'feed' > *sə³¹kəi⁵³ɕɯ³¹* 'make a living'.

As with other sesquisyllabic prefixes, <sə³¹-> becomes <sɑ³¹-> before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. By a regular sound change which only applies to this prefix, it also becomes <tə³¹-> before voiceless fricative initials, e.g. *tɕət⁵⁵* 'be tight' >

tə³¹tɕət⁵⁵ 'tighten', *ɕi⁵⁵* 'die' > *tə³¹ɕi⁵⁵* 'kill, cause to die' etc. A certain number of items in the lexicon also begin with *də³¹-* and have a causative meaning, e.g. *bɔʔ⁵⁵* 'explode, make a popping sound' > *də³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵* 'explode', *bɹət⁵⁵* 'die out (of a lineage or group)' > *də³¹bɹət⁵⁵* 'annihilate', *gɔŋ⁵³* 'be dull' > *də³¹gɔŋ⁵³* 'blunt, dull (e.g. a knife) etc. Although neither productive nor morphologically conditioned in Trung, this is clearly related to the much more widespread *<dv->* causative prefix in Rawang.

(289) ɹoʔ⁵⁵   na³¹sə³¹brɛːŋ⁵⁵   luːŋ³¹.

     clothing   MS-CAUS-tear.2>3   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

     'You caused the clothing to tear.'

iv.   Indirect Causative *(sə³¹)ʐuɹ⁵⁵*

Indirect causation, where a purposeful causer in control of the situation makes a primary causee act on a secondary causee, is expressed periphrastically with the verb *ʐuɹ⁵⁵* or its causativized form *sə³¹ʐuɹ⁵⁵*. The proceeding verb must be volitional, as in the examples below, or else the morphological causative will be used. Both a morphological causative (if the verb is intransitive) and a reflexive/middle marker can be added to the preceding verb in this construction, e.g. *sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕuɪ³¹ sə³¹ʐuɹ⁵⁵* 'force someone to study', such that the causer is making the causee do something to him or herself.

(290) mə³¹cit⁵⁵   kɔŋ⁵³   ʐuɹ⁵⁵

     fritillary.bulbs   dig.up   cause

     'make [us] dig up the fritillary bulbs'

(291) ŋa⁵³   na⁵³   lɛ³¹   əŋ³¹za⁵³   kəi⁵³   sə³¹ʐuɹ⁵⁵.

     1SG   2SG   A.AG   food   eat   CAUS-cause

     'I am making you eat the food.'

Directives

i.   Imperative <pə³¹->

The basic imperative in Trung is formed with the prefix <pə³¹->, or <pɑ³¹-> before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs, and is used for any direct command. Dual and plural imperatives use the same prefix but with suffixing morphology: <-n> and <-ɕɯ³¹>, respectively, as in (292) and (293). Venitive or andative morphemes often follow the prefixed command, both to give specific direction and (subjectively) to "soften" the command. Causative morphology can be incorporated into the command too, as in (294) below, where agentive marking on the verb also appears (as frequently in imperatives). As noted above, the Fourth Township prefix is <nə³¹->, not <pə³¹->.

(292) pə³¹bɹin⁵³.

        IMP-write-PL

        'Write, you guys!'

(293) ɕəm⁵³ pə³¹ləng⁵⁵   ɹət³¹   ɕɯ³¹.

        knife   IMP-take.hold   VEN   DU

        'You two take the knife.'

(294) nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   kɹɑʔ⁵⁵   pɑ³¹sə³¹iːp⁵⁵.

        baby   quickly   IMP-CAUS-sleep.2SG>3

        'Quick, make the child go to sleep.'

ii.   Prohibitive <mən³¹->

The prohibitive (or negative imperative) prefix <mən³¹->, sometimes pronounced <məŋ³¹->, is clearly formed from a combination of the negative prefix <mə³¹-> and the marked scenario prefix (indicating second person participation) <nə³¹->. Negative commands must be followed by a sentence-final second-person optative *nɯ³¹* or its dual

equivalent *ɕin³¹* — without it, the command is not grammatical. In the First Township, negative commands can be expressed simply with the negative prefix, the verb, and (sentence-finally) the existential verb *əl⁵³*.

(295) ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   mən³¹tɑp⁵⁵   nɯ³¹.

       MED   LOC   PROH-put.up   2.OPT

       'Don't put your foot up there.'

(296) kɑ⁵⁵   mən³¹ə³¹ʐɔp⁵⁵   niŋ³¹.

       word   PROH-interrupt   1.OPT

       'Don't interrupt me.'

iii.   Jussive (Indirect Directive) <lɑ³¹->

The jussive or indirect directive prefix <lɑ³¹->, or <lɑʔ⁵⁵-> before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs, effectively handles third-person directives in Trung, issuing orders and exhortations to a second person or in some cases, like (299), reporting a directive issued by someone else. The prefix is often followed immediately by a negative marker, thus paralleling the prohibitive, but there is clearly less force to a jussive construction than to an imperative issued directly to a second person to act on someone or something else, if we compare (294) and (297).

(297) əŋ⁵³   lɑ³¹ip⁵⁵.

       3SG   JUSS-sleep

       '(You should) put him to sleep.'

(298) əŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   lɑʔ⁵⁵mə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵.

       3SG   thus   JUSS-NEG-speak

       '(I'd rather you) not let him speak that way.'

(299) əŋ⁵³   laʔ⁵⁵mɑ³¹mə³¹dɯm⁵³   wɑ³¹.

3SG   JUSS-NEG-return   HRS

'(Someone said) he shouldn't go back.'

Modals

i.   Optative *nɯ³¹*

Homophonous with the contrastive focus marker *nɯ³¹*, the optative morpheme *nɯ³¹* expresses requests, wishes, desires, and intentions on the part of the speaker for all but the first-person singular, where *niŋ³¹* fills the same role, as in (296) and (300). It is apparently mandatory following the prohibitive, as seen in (301) below, where it is used together with the dual marker <-ɕɯ³¹>, the optative becomes <-ɕin³¹>. On the other hand, the optative seems to be optional, or even unfavored, with an imperative — in (300) below, the inclusion of *nɯ³¹* could even be seen as making a polite wish sarcastic or insincere.

(300) ŋɑ⁵³   diŋ⁵⁵   bɯŋ⁵⁵   niŋ³¹.

1SG   go-1SG   AND-1SG   OPT.1SG

'I'm going.'

(301) ɛ³¹wɑ⁵³   mən³¹wɑ⁵³ɕin³¹.

thus   PROH-do-DU.OPT

'Don't do that, you two.'

(302) tsɛ³¹   lɑ³¹rɯŋ⁵⁵   (nɯ³¹).

lifespan   JUSS.live   OPT

'May you have a long life.'

160

(303) iŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹di⁵³   nɯ³¹.

     1PL   NEG.go   OPT

     'We're not going.'

(304) ə³¹li⁵³ mi³¹   mər⁵⁵ nə³¹bɹɑi⁵³   ɹɑ³¹   nɯ³¹.

     cat   AGT   face   MS-scratch   VEN   OPT

     'Be careful the cat doesn't scratch your face.'

ii.   Abilitive *ca⁵³*

Trung has several verbs that express an agent's ability to achieve or accomplish some task, but the most standard, idiomatic way to express this is with the versatile and polysemous verb *ca⁵³*, or sometimes *ɟɔr⁵³* in the Fourth Township, used as a complement with the preceding verb.[91]

(305) ŋɑ⁵³   di⁵³   mə³¹cɑŋ⁵³.

     1SG   go   NEG-ABIL.1SG

     'I can't walk.'

(306) ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   mə³¹cɑ⁵³

     person   NEG-ABIL

     'can't fit people'

(307) wɑ⁵³ mə³¹ɟɔr⁵³

     do   NEG-ABIL

     'can't do it'

---

[91] Often, *ca⁵³* can be translated 'happen' or express that some time, age, event, or result has been reached. It can also be used in a phrase like *ze⁵⁵ ca⁵³ ə³¹cəŋ⁵³* 'leper', which could be analyzed "leprosy-happen-person".

iii.   Obligative *gɔl⁵⁵*

Obligation, exhortation, and a range of "must, should, ought" meanings are expressed with the complement *gɔl⁵⁵* following the main verb, or often *mə³¹gɔl⁵⁵* 'no need', which politely indicates that the hearer need not trouble him or herself about the foregoing. Used without an explicit subject, it may imply a first-person inclusive one, as in (309) or in the phrase sometimes used when saying goodbye: *ə³¹nəm⁵³ ə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ gɔl⁵⁵* 'Let's see each other later.' Arguably, a stronger sense of obligation comes from a common double-negative formula with the *ŋi⁵³* 'be allowed', as in *mə³¹bɹi⁵³ mə³¹ŋi⁵³* 'must write'.

(308) ŋɑ⁵³   cɯm⁵³   lɛ³¹   lɔʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   gɔl⁵⁵.
      1SG   home   ALL   return   NOM   OBLIG
      'I have to go home (because something serious has happened).'

(309) kəi⁵³   gɔl⁵⁵
      eat   OBLIG
      'We should eat.'

Existential Verbs

Trung has four verbs which can express possession or existence: *ə³¹da⁵³* 'possess', *ɹaʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* 'possess', *ɹɔŋ⁵³* 'be present', and *əl⁵³* 'have' — the latter is the most common and generic for all types of situations. (The use of a stimulus for eliciting positional verbs and postpositions for a range of objects in a range of positions on different surfaces revealed a wide variety of specific terms, but *əl⁵³* was the only existential verb used). In each case, the possessor does not take any relational marking, and the construction patterns as a simple transitive clause. Deriving originally from the verb 'sit', *ɹɔŋ⁵³* most typically applies to human presence or residence. The distinction between *ə³¹da⁵³* and *ɹaʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹* is less clear, with both used for first- and second-person

162

possession, e.g. of family members and domestic animals. Apparently, these are fixed forms whose valency cannot be increased or decreased and allows for a possessor and a possessee — *da⁵³ and *ɹaʔ⁵⁵ seem not to be permitted forms.

(310) nɑ⁵³   pə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mɑ³¹nə³¹dɑ⁵³?
      2SG   wife   NEG-MS-possess
      'Do you have a wife?'

(311) ŋɑ⁵³   tɕəm³¹ɹɑ⁵³   ə³¹ni⁵³ɟɔʔ⁵⁵,   nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ɹɑʔ⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵.
      1SG   young.child two   CLF   baby   one   CLF   possess-1SG
      'I have two young children and one baby.'

(312) ŋɑ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹lɑŋ⁵³   mə³¹ɹɔŋ⁵³.
      1SG   MED   time   NEG-be.present
      'I wasn't around at the time.'

(313) ɛ³¹wɑ⁵³   lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   məi⁵⁵   əl⁵³.
      thus   story   one   CLF   have
      'There is a story like this.'

Stative Verbs

Expressing relatively ongoing and unchanging states and qualities, stative verbs in Trung can appear either as the predicate (sometimes in a copula clause) or, like adjectives, can directly modify a noun head. They cannot be directly preceded by the imperative prefix. Above, we have seen how this subset of verbs, not otherwise formally distinguished, can take the nominalizer prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək⁵⁵->, derived from the third-person singular personal pronoun. For stative verbs, reduplication means intensification or adverbialization, as we have seen, rather than the perfective reading

163

that dynamic verbs often get. Frequently used adverbs such as *dɔp⁵⁵*, *təi⁵³*, and *tə³¹təi⁵³*, all meaning 'very', are more likely to appear with stative verbs,[92] and some of the morphological marking described above (tense/aspect/evidentials, directionals etc.) will only appear rarely with statives.

(314) tə³¹təi⁵³   də³¹gɹaŋ⁵³   ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ əl⁵³ ɛ⁵³.

  very   beautiful   tree   also   have   COP

  'There are very beautiful trees.'

(315) əŋ⁵³   ba⁵⁵ba⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   təp⁵⁵ gʷa⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

  3SG   thin-REDUP   clothing   one   CLF   wear-R/M

  'He is wearing a very thin piece of clothing.'

Adverbials

Adverbial elements usually appear before the verb, and occasionally after the verb, as LaPolla points out, with a different meaning. These elements are usually followed by the adverbializer particle *wa³¹* — which can have the meaning "like", or "approximately" with a numeral. Another particle that can play an adverbializing role is *tɕɛ³¹*, which can follow an adverb like *tə³¹sa⁵⁵* 'at first', and in some cases can have the meaning "just" or "only".

(316) gəm⁵³tɕɛ³¹   pə³¹rɔŋ⁵³

  good-ADVZ   IMP-dwell

  'Take care now.' [said when leaving someone's house]

(317) ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   di⁵³   di³¹

---

[92] Examples of exceptions include *nəm⁵³ dɔp⁵⁵ zaʔ⁵⁵* 'It's raining very hard' and *tə³¹təi⁵³ mə³¹ɕi⁵⁵* 'almost die'.

one   CLF   ADVZ go   PRFV

'It was only him who came.'

(318) tə³¹wən⁵³   wɑ³¹   mɔŋ⁵⁵

snow   ADVZ white

'white as snow'

(319) əŋ⁵³   pə³¹dəl⁵³   tɔt⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   tə³¹pɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

3SG   earthworm   cut   ADVZ struggle

He struggled like an earthworm cut in two.

Reduplication is behind a colorful class of three-syllable adverbials, some of which are transparently derived from still extant verbs, others of which appear to be onomatapoetic or akin to the elaborate expressions discussed in Chapter 3:

(320) kɔ⁵⁵   pə³¹ma⁵³   u⁵⁵ni⁵⁵   bɯn⁵⁵tɕə³¹bɯn⁵⁵   cɑ⁵³.

DIST   woman   hair   disheveled   become

'That woman's hair is all disheveled.'

More common than epenthetic *-tɕə³¹-*, which bears a resemblance to the adverbializer *tɕɛ³¹*, is the epenthetic element *-lə³¹-*, which is widespread in words like *bal⁵³lə³¹bal⁵³* 'with a continuous twinkling (of light)' — where *bal⁵³* is simply 'twinkle' — and the possibly onomatapoetic *plɯp⁵⁵lə³¹plɯp⁵⁵*, used to describe a chicken struggling to flap its wings. Below are more examples demonstrating the colorful, physically oriented, sometimes onomatapoetic nature of these reduplicated adverbial complements:

tɕəŋ⁵⁵lə³¹tɕəŋ⁵⁵ 'drip drop (of dripping water)'
gɹən⁵⁵lə³¹gɹən⁵⁵ 'dragging and pulling'

ləŋ⁵⁵lə³¹ləŋ⁵⁵ 'swaying back and forth (e.g. due to a wound)'

lɔp⁵⁵lə³¹lɔp⁵⁵ 'opening and closing (like a mouth)'

xɹiŋ⁵⁵lə³¹xɹiŋ⁵⁵ 'with a jingling sound (of metal)'

xʷɑm⁵⁵lə³¹xʷɑm⁵⁵ 'be weak and dispirited', 'fit loosely (e.g. of shoes)'

xʷɑp⁵⁵lə³¹xʷɑp⁵⁵ 'pacing back and forth (stirring up the air)'

ʑɯm⁵⁵lə³¹ʑɯm⁵⁵ 'twinkling (of stars)', 'blinking (of eyes)'

ʑɔŋ⁵⁵lə³¹ʑɔŋ⁵⁵ 'on top and bottom'

ʑɔp⁵⁵lə³¹ʑɔp⁵⁵ 'looking for trouble; stirring up a row'

ʑul⁵⁵lə³¹ʑul⁵⁵ 'flickering (of fire)'

Verbal Classifiers

Trung has a small number of verbal classifiers, where verbs have become transformed into classifiers, usually for counting the number of times an action has occurred or for marking the duration or manner of some action. These include *kət⁵⁵*, *dɔr⁵³,* and *kɔɹ⁵⁵* (from the verb 'turn around'), all of which mean 'time, instance', *laŋ⁵³* 'instance of hitting or kicking', *rə³¹na⁵³* 'little while, pause' (from the verb 'rest') — all are used in practice just like nominal classifiers, e.g.:

(321) ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ni⁵³   kət⁵⁵ ɹi⁵³

      wood two   time   carry

      'make two trips carrying firewood'

Serial Verb Constructions

Many serial verb constructions in Trung use at least one verb from a restricted set — usually it is the last verb in the construction, given that the verb head comes first in such constructions. As seen above, directional markers like venitive *ɹa³¹* and andative *bɯ³¹*, for example, are often found directly after a verb and seem to have originated in serial verb constructions that now may or may not be analyzed as directionals

following a verb head, as in (249). Other common verbal complements in serial constructions have been covered above, such as abilitive *ca⁵³* and *wa⁵³* 'do', which is also used as an auxiliary, e.g. *blu⁵⁵ wa⁵³* 'discuss, negotiate'. Other serial verb constructions are formed with verbs like *sa⁵⁵* 'know, be able', but the most common pattern is for such constructions to express resultative and cause-and-effect completed-action situations with the verb *lɔn⁵⁵* 'find' or with the resultative morpheme *taʔ³¹*, which can chain together any two verbs but often takes *wa⁵³* as the second. In examples like (324), where the first verb is an "adjectival" state, the sense is of the second, dynamic verb occurring until that state has been reached.

(322) tɕa⁵⁵ rə³¹maŋ⁵³   tə³¹ruŋ⁵³   ə³¹cəŋ⁵³   nɯ³¹ gə³¹mɯ⁵³   lɛ³¹
     old.days   Trung   person   FOC god   A.AG

     kəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹sɔː   jəŋ³¹.
     believe   NEG-be.able   PRFV.REMPST.INVIS
     'In the old days, Trung did not know to believe in [the Christian] God.'

(323) tə³¹rɯ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹ mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵   nəm³¹kləŋ⁵³
     count   also NEG-find   raindrop
     'too many raindrops to count'

(324) ŋa⁵³   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ɕaʔ⁵⁵ taʔ³¹ oː⁵³   luŋ³¹.
     1SG   clothing   wet   RES do.3>3   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS
     'Someone got my clothing all wet.'

(325) əŋ⁵³   ŋɯ⁵³ taʔ⁵⁵ sənʔ⁵⁵.
     3SG   cry   RES beat.1SG>3
     'I beat him until he cried.'

(326) əŋ⁵³   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   tɑʔ⁵⁵   di⁵³.

3SG   water   collect   go

'He's going to collect water.'

Chapter 5: The Sentence

Speech acts in Trung can be broadly categorized into statements, directives, and questions. Statements and assertions, by far the most common, take the declarative mood. Directives take the imperative, prohibitive, and jussive moods, detailed above. Questions take the interrogative mood, expressed by a number of different strategies depending on the type of question. Constituent order is broadly similar across different types of clauses but is by no means fixed and can be subject to context- and discourse-based variation.

Simple Clauses

i.   Declarative

The declarative mood is unmarked in Trung, but the sentence-final epistemic particle ε^{53}, apparently grammaticalized from the copula via nominalized clause constructions as in many other Tibeto-Burman languages, frequently marks assertions for which the speaker is willing to claim a relatively high degree of certainty. Not surprisingly, these tend to be declarative assertions, but with a different intonation ε^{53} can also appear with interrogatives, as we will see below. As noted above, this epistemic particle seems less likely to go with other evidential markers which express *un*certainty.

The constituent order for simple declarative clauses is Agent-Object-Verb, but fronting the object is possible, and zero anaphora (where the agent or object need not be specified for any number of reasons,) is normal with pronouns and actors understood from the discourse context. (See the earlier discussion of the hierarchical marking of speech act participants.)

(327) nəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵⁵   ɟɑ⁵³   mi³¹   pə³¹dɔːt⁵⁵.
          door   PROX INS   IMP-prop.open.2SG>3

'Use this to prop open the door.'

(328) əŋ⁵³   nɯt⁵⁵   mi³¹   ɯp⁵⁵.

     3SG   smoke   INS   suffocate

     'The smoke suffocated him.'

One-syllable adjectives follow the noun while two-syllable adjectives (most commonly with the prefix <əŋ³¹-> ~ <ək³¹-> discussed above) can either precede or follow it. The numeral and classifier, in that order and sometimes preceded by a demonstrative, can appear either before or after the noun in a classifier phrase. Adverbs usually appear before the verb, and postpositional phrases appear sentence-initially with some frequency:

(329) də³¹baŋ⁵³   mə³¹təi⁵³

     very   NEG-be.large

     'It's not very big.'

(330) ŋaŋ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹   tɕi³¹dɯt⁵⁵   laŋ⁵³.

     water LOC   water.rat   swim

     'The water rat is swimming in the water.'

(331) nɑ⁵³   əŋ³¹gɯ⁵³   dɔ³¹   bə³¹liŋ⁵⁵   blɔŋ⁵³.

     2SG   body   LOC   insect   crawl

     'There's an insect crawling on you.'

ii.   Directive

As discussed in Chapter 4, directives are marked by prefixes on the verb: <pə³¹-> for imperative, <mən³¹-> for prohibitive, <lɑ³¹-> for jussive. The understood second person agent does not appear, leaving the constituent order as simply Object-Verb, effectively an unmarked topic-comment-type structure.

In a case of raised valency, e.g. a jussive (indirect directive) or an imperative prefixed onto a causative, there is a strong tendency to put another any other arguments, and likewise any adverbials, before the verb, which can be followed by person and number marking, the reflexive/middle marker <-ɕɯ³¹>, and directionals.

iii.   Interrogative

Trung has a wide range of methods for making interrogatives: a prefix that attaches to verbs and a related suffix that attaches to nominals and to clauses; several different sentence-final particles for polar questions and tag questions; A-not-A questions; a number of question-word questions; and rising intonation.

iii.a.   Question Prefix <mɑ⁵⁵->

The question prefix <mɑ⁵⁵->, used for polar ("yes-no") questions, is one of the most frequently used interrogative devices in Trung discourse. It is apparently related to the negative prefix <mə³¹-> ~ <mɑ³¹-> and differentiated from it by vowel length and tone in (332) and by tone and context in (333).

(332) ɕɑ⁵⁵   mɑ⁵⁵min⁵³   luŋ³¹?

      meat   Q-be.ready   PRFV.RECPST.INVIS

      'Is the meat ready [cooked]?'

(333) nɑ⁵³   mɑ⁵⁵nə³¹di⁵⁵   nɯ³¹?

      2SG   Q-MS-go   OPT

      'Are you going or not?'

Deployed as a suffix, with the subtlest shifting of word boundaries, <-mɑ³¹> has an altogether different reading, if you compare (334) and (335). In (335) and (336), the

question is not yes or no, but a choice between two options — one of which is clearly referenced and identifiable, giving the impression that the speaker already knows the answer, while the other option is more theoretical, from some understood subset (e.g. other people in a given group, all the objects at hand etc.). (336) is an example of a question where <-ma³¹> can be followed by the existential verb *əl⁵³*, a common but apparently unique formulation. In (337) and (338), *ma³¹* is used as a clause-final particle in situations that fall somewhere between being rhetorical questions and questions where at least assent is being sought or expected by the speaker. Furthermore, *ma³¹* can appear after any element if the speaker thinks she has misheard or wants to check a word.

(334) nɑ⁵³mɑ³¹   nə³¹di⁵⁵   nɯ³¹?

      2SG-Q   MS-go   2.OPT

      'Are you the one going [or is it someone else]?'

(335) ɟɑ⁵⁵mɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³?

      PROX-Q   COP

      'Is it this one?'

(336) nɑ⁵³   nə³¹nik⁵⁵ɹɑ⁵³   mɑ³¹   əl⁵³?

      2SG   2SG-siblings   Q   have

      'Do you have siblings?'

(337) ɕɯi⁵⁵ bɯm⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   təi⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   mɑ³¹?

      blood much   person   how   ADVZ   fear-R/M   Q

      'In what way should people with a lot of blood [in them] be afraid?'

(338) ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ən⁵³, ɛ⁵³   mɑ³¹?

one   person   have COP Q

'There is one person, right?'

iii.b.   Other Question Particles

There are other particles which often appear sentence-finally in questions but cannot themselves turn a declarative sentence into a question.[93]

Sometimes used together with the question prefix <mɑ⁵⁵->, for added emphasis and generally with rising intonation, is the sentence-final particle *a⁵³*. This could be related to the somewhat similar "confirmation question" usage of Chinese 啊, just as the other usage of *a⁵³* in (339) below may be related to the vocative usage of Chinese 啊. Sentence-initial *a⁵³* is reported by some speakers to express agreement, recognition, surprise, or simply a pause.

(339) nəŋ⁵⁵ ɑ⁵³,   nɑ⁵³   mɑ⁵⁵nə³¹di⁵⁵   ɑ⁵³?
       Nang VOC   2SG   Q-MS-go   Q
       'Nang, are you going or not?'

(340) mɑ⁵⁵tə³¹təi⁵³ sɑʔ⁵⁵duɪ⁵⁵   ɹɑ³¹,   ɑ⁵³?
       Q-very   be.interesting   MIR.FH   Q
       'Is it really interesting?'

Of more limited distribution is the particle *da³¹*, which shares a few characteristics with Chinese 呢 *ne* in its interrogative usage, where it can go in truncated questions with a single noun or pronoun, as in (341), or with a question-word question like (342). The case of (341) differs from (335) above, as the translations show, in that the former

---

[93] For First Township Trung, LaPolla 2017 says that postverbal *(pu⁵⁵) a⁵³* forms a polar question but I have not come across this optional *pu⁵⁵* in the other varieties.

clearly refers to some immediately relevant state or action while the latter presents a choice between at least two options. (342) includes the copula ε^{53}, which seems to reflect that the speaker is seeking confirmation from her interlocutor. It can also appear in question-word questions as a normal predicate nominative or predicative adjective copula, as examples in the next section will demonstrate. (343) is a Fourth Township example where an almost tag-like usage of ε^{53} seems to be common, perhaps similar to the Third Township use of a^{53} in (339) above.

(341) nɑ⁵³ dɑ⁵³?

   2SG Q

   'And you?'

(342) əŋ⁵³ təŋ⁵⁵ wɑʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ dɑ³¹ ɛ⁵³?

   3SG what do person Q COP

   'What's he doing, that person?'

(343) nɑ⁵³ mən³¹di⁵³ ɛ⁵³?

   2SG NEG.MS-go COP

   'You're not going?'

iii.c. Question-Word Questions

The Trung interrogative pronouns, or question words, are identical to the indefinite pronouns listed in Chapter 3 and listed again below:

Third Township

təŋ⁵⁵ ~ ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵ 'what'

təŋ⁵⁵cɑ⁵³ 'why, how'

ə³¹daŋ⁵⁵ 'when'

ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ (dɔ³¹) 'where'

ə³¹mi⁵⁵ 'who'

təi⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵ 'how'

ə³¹ɹɑ⁵⁵ (pɛ⁵⁵) 'which'

First Township

təŋ⁵⁵ ~ ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵ 'what'

təŋ⁵⁵cɑ⁵³ 'why'

ə³¹daŋ⁵⁵ 'when'

kɑ⁵⁵ (dɔ³¹) 'where'

ə³¹ni⁵⁵ 'who'

kər⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵ 'how'

kɑ⁵⁵ (pɛ⁵⁵) 'which'

All appear in the same position as non-question words that have the same grammatical function. They do not require a final particle or any other marking, even intonation, to form a question, but it is common for them to appear followed only by the copula in a particular syntactic configuration like (344). Their use as indefinite pronouns seems primarily to occur when the question is embedded in a declarative sentence or, as in (346), in certain common constructions, e.g. with *ɕɯ³¹* 'ADD'.

(344) nɑ⁵³   tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹bɹiŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ə³¹təŋ⁵³   ɛ⁵³?
      2SG   before   name   FOC   what   COP
      'What is your first name?'

(345) nɑ⁵³   ə³¹daŋ⁵³   nə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵?
      2SG   when   MS-return

'When are you coming back?'

(346) təi⁵⁵wɑ³¹ ɛ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ɕɯ³¹, pə³¹di⁵³ ɹɑ³¹.

how COP LNK also IMP-come VEN

'Come whatever happens.'

iii.d. A-not-A Questions

In Trung, there may be some avoidance of A-not-A Questions, given that the question prefix and the negative prefix can be almost indistinguishable in fluent speech. In (347), the presence of the question prefix is preferred to reinforce that there is a choice and a question here, but *əŋ⁵³ di⁵³ mə³¹di⁵³ wɑ³¹?* appears to have the identical sense, especially with rising intonation. In (348), an embedded question is express with A-not-A, a construction which may be more common than a direct A-not-A question.

(347) əŋ⁵³ mɑ⁵⁵di⁵³ wɑ³¹ mɑ⁵⁵mə³¹di⁵³ wɑ³¹?

3SG Q-go HRS Q-NEG-go HRS

'(He said) he's going or not?'

(348) xɹi⁵³ mə³¹xɹi⁵³ mɑ³¹ə³¹sɑ⁵⁵

appropriate NEG-appropriate NEG-RECIP-know

'don't know if they're compatible [as a couple]'

Clause Combining

Strategies for combining clauses abound in Trung, but as Lidz 2010 writes of Yongning Na, another Tibeto-Burman language of Yunnan, it "is very much a language where clause combining strategies are not always clear-cut examples of coordination or subordination." As in Na, this is at least partly because nominal arguments are often elided if understood from context, as in (349-351), and tense/aspect/evidential

marking is similarly fluid. Some serial verb constructions, discussed at the end of Chapter 4, may be seen as a clause combining strategy as well.

The linking particle *bɛ³¹*, treated immediately below, is probably the most common clause combining strategy, besides asyndesis and parataxis, but like others, it can reflect a wide variety of possible relations between two clauses, depending on discourse context. Prototypically, the particles discussed below, including *bɛ³¹*, come at the end of the intonation contour of the first clause and are followed by a brief pause. Speakers usually suggest a kind of subordination of the first clause to the second, where more verb phrase "slots" are likely to be filled, though at least person and number are generally marked in both clauses. Among the most common relations of subordination are reason, purpose, conditionality, sequentiality, simultaneity, concessiveness, and cause and effect. Nominal postpositions can in many cases be used in the subordination of clauses, with some semantic extension, e.g. *lɛ³¹* in its purposive rather than allative sense, *taʔ⁵⁵* in its resultative rather than terminative sense, and apparently also in several of the cases detailed below. LaPolla writes that *sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵*, a benefactive postposition from the word 'help' in Fourth Township Trung, is a clausal subordinator meaning 'because of (in order to)' in First Township.

The examples in (349-351) demonstrate the common use of parallelism, with a pause, as a primary way of combining clauses, with the elision of the nominal argument in the second clause. (352) and (353) follow up on the earlier discussion of reduplication as a morphological process in the Trung verb phrase, where two clauses can also be related temporally, conditionally, or in some other background-foreground relationship, when the first verb is reduplicated. This may be particularly common, as in (353), where the second clause is imperative.

(349) na³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   ŋa⁵³ lɛ³¹   tɕən⁵³,   kət⁵⁵ mə³¹ta⁵⁵.

child   1SG   ALL   follow   talk   NEG-listen

'The child is following me around, not listening to what I say.'

(350) əŋ⁵³   mɑ³¹də³¹gɹaŋ⁵³,   ɟəŋ⁵³   mə³¹gəm⁵³.

3SG   NEG-beautiful   look   NEG-good

'She is neither beautiful, nor good-looking.'

(351) bə³¹ləi⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   kəi⁵³   ŋi⁵³,   wɑʔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   zi⁵³

plant.type   person   also   eat   be.allowed   pig   ALL   also   give

ŋi⁵³.   [First Township]

be.allowed

'The balei plant is fine for humans to eat, and fine for feeding to pigs.'

(352) kəi⁵³kəi⁵³   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵

eat-REDUP   go

'eat and (then) go'

(353) tə³¹rɯŋ⁵⁵   mi³¹   nɑ³¹ə³¹ʑam⁵³ʑam⁵³   pə³¹kɑi⁵³.

soup   INS   MS-mix.soup.with.rice.REDUP   IMP-eat

'Mix the soup with rice and then eat it.'

In some ways the counterpart to the particles below like *bɛ³¹*, coming at the end of the first clause, is *ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵* 'again, then', which often appears at the beginning of the following (not necessarily final) clause and can be said to simply "move the action along" sequentially. Particularly in narratives, as the narrator is thinking of the next event to mention, an extended chain of events can proceed with one *ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵* after another, with less sequential emphasis than *tɯm⁵⁵* 'after' or *mə³¹nəŋ⁵³* 'when'.

178

(354) tɕa⁵⁵ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ ŋaʔ⁵⁵ bɛŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ə³¹səŋ⁵³   la⁵⁵.

tea   little   drink   finish   FOC   then   thus   person   seek

'After drinking a little tea, we went to find people.'

(355) ə³¹dɯ⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   at⁵⁵   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹nuŋ⁵³

own   place   escape   then   DIST   Nu

mə³¹li⁵³   a⁵⁵pəi⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   lɔʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³

place   HON-Pe   ALL   marry   NEG-see

'She fled her old home and went over to the Nu River valley to marry A Pe, and she wasn't seen (after that)'.

i.   Linking *bɛ³¹*

In normal discourse, the most common use of the clause-linking particle *bɛ³¹* seems to be conditional, in the broad sense that the fulfillment of one situation in the "protasis" results in some occurrence in the "apodosis". This is certainly the case in (356) and (357), but less obviously so in an examples like (358) and (359), where *bɛ³¹* is used as something more like a complementizer, or (360) where, especially used with *ɕɯ³¹*, the meaning is concessive. Nor is *bɛ³¹* needed when other kinds of parallelism or asyndesis, in a given situation, can suggest conditionality. There appears to be no overt irrealis marking or any other indication of conditionality in these sentences, though the protasis-apodosis order is fixed. The distinction between past, present, habitual, and hypothetical conditions can be made on the basis of context and discourse or possibly the use of tense/aspect etc. marking, but such marking seems to be relatively uncommon or unfavored.

(356) əŋ⁵³   di⁵³   bɛ³¹,   ŋa⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   diŋ⁵⁵.

3SG   go   LNK   1SG   also   go.1SG

'If he goes, I'll go too.'

(357) ə³¹xɹəi⁵³   diŋ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹, də³¹baŋ⁵³   di⁵³   mə³¹caŋ⁵³.

foot   go-1SG   LNK   too   go   NEG-ABIL.1SG

'I won't get there if I go on foot.'

(358) na⁵⁵wa⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   nə³¹rɔŋ⁵³   bɛ³¹,   ŋul⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵ bɯm⁵³?

airplane   LOC   MS-sit   LNK   money   what   many

'How much money is it to fly?'

(359) ŋəi⁵³   cət⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   dəŋ³¹bɯm⁵³   mal⁵³.

1SG.AGT   calculate   LNK   MED   how.many   NEG-have

'I reckon there aren't that many.'

(360) əŋ⁵³   təi⁵³   xɹɔŋ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹li⁵³ɕɯ³¹.

3SG   thus   shout   LNK   also   NEG-look.back

'Even when I call after him, he doesn't turn around.'

(361) tɛn⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   tɛn⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   u⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵

use   LNK   use   FOC   NEG-accomplish

'Using them, [you] couldn't use them up.'

Negative conditionals can be formed either simply by adding the negative prefix to the verb in a *bɛ³¹* protasis, or for the meaning 'if not' just using the copula, with a protasis that consists of *mɛ⁵³ bɛ³¹*.

A truncated apodosis of this sort linking clauses or sentences is quite common in the form of what were mentioned above as phrasal "conjunctions". The most common is *ɛ⁵³ bɛ³¹ (ɕɯ³¹)*, where *ɕɯ³¹* 'ADD' is more likely to get a concessive reading like 'but' or 'no matter what'. In Fourth Township, *ɛ⁵⁵ di³¹ (ɕɯ³¹)* is more common, employing the perfective aspect instead of the clause-linking particle:

(362) ɛ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹,   nɑ⁵³   pə³¹di⁵³   bɯ³¹.
      COP   LNK   also   2SG   IMP-go   AND
      'No matter what, you're going.'

(363) ɛ⁵³   di³¹   ɕɯ³¹,   ŋɑ⁵³   mə³¹diŋ⁵⁵.
      COP   PRFV.RECPST.VIS   also   1SG   NEG-go.1SG
      'If that's how it is, I'm not going either.'

ii.   Contrastive Focus *nɯ³¹*

The contrastive focus marker *nɯ³¹* was presented in Chapter 3 as occurring after any noun phrase, typically with a topic-comment-like structure, sometimes for introducing a new topic or setting up a contrastive focus. However, it also plays a major role as a linker of clauses, second only to (and often in concert with) *bɛ³¹*. Again, the prototypical assumption in the linking of two classes seems to reach for a conditional meaning, as in (365), although in an example like (366) — for it is foreordained that the New Year will come — it is clearly a matter of one eventuality setting off another in the most general sense.

(364) əŋ³¹pəi⁵³   əŋ³¹məi⁵³   ɕi⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵ nɯ³¹,   ə³¹dɯ⁵³dɯ⁵³   rɔŋ⁵³   wɑ³¹.
       3SG-father   3SG-mother   die   after   FOC   own-REDUP   live   PST.EVID
       'After his parents died, he lived all by himself.'

(365) nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵   zɑ⁵³   di³¹   nɯ³¹, kɹɑ³¹kɹɑʔ⁵⁵   mən³¹cɯm⁵³

baby   be.sick   PRFV.RECPST.VIS   FOC   fast-REDUP   hospital

lɛ³¹   pə³¹ɕɯl⁵⁵,   mɛ⁵⁵   di³¹   nɯ³¹ zɑ⁵³ mə³¹gəm⁵³.

ALL   IMP-carry   NEG.COP   PRFV.RECPST.VIS   FOC   sick   NEG-be.good

'If the baby gets sick, bring it to a hospital quick, or else the illness may not get

better.'

(366) lɔ³¹səɹ⁵⁵   du⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ nɯ³¹, bə³¹nɑ⁵⁵   ə³¹dɑ⁵³   ə³¹cəŋ⁵³   nɯ³¹

New.Year   arrive LNK FOC   livestock   possess   person   FOC

bə³¹nɑ⁵⁵   sət⁵⁵.

livestock   kill

'When the New Year comes, the person who has livestock will kill it.'

iii.   Causal *mi³¹*

The causal particle *mi³¹* (pronounced closer to *mɛ³¹* in the Fourth Township), possibly
related to or derived from agentive/instrumental *mi³¹* discussed above, links clauses in
an overtly causal relationship. The particle follows the clause that expresses the cause,
and this in turn is followed by the clause expressing what was caused. Used together
with the copula, the set phrase *ɛ⁵⁵mi³¹* can be used to mean "therefore", with the cause
understood from previous discourse, as in (368):

(367) əŋ⁵³   ləŋ³¹lɑ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   əŋ⁵³

3SG   young.man   FOC   drink have.hardship   CAUSAL   3SG

pə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   ŋɯ⁵³ ɛ⁵³.

woman   cry   COP

'Because of the hardship of her husband drinking, the wife cried.'

(368) ɛ⁵³   mi³¹,   pə³¹wəm⁵³   nɯ³¹   mi³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   mɑ³¹dɑ⁵³

COP   CAUSAL   quail   FOC   tail   NEG-possess

jəŋ³¹   wɑ³¹.

PRFV.REMPST.INVIS   HRS

'So that's why the quail has no tail, they say.'

iv.   Concessive *(bɛ³¹) ɕɯ³¹*

As shown above, the phrasal "conjunction" *ɛ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ɕɯ³¹* can itself also function as the entire protasis. One common way to express a concessive relationship between two clauses is to pair the linking particle *bɛ³¹* with *ɕɯ³¹* 'ADD', with the following apodosis often being a single negated verb.

(369) əŋ⁵³   təi⁵³   kluŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹dɑːʔ⁵⁵.

3SG   how   leap   LNK   also   NEG-reach.3>3

'Even with a big leap he couldn't reach [it]'.

(370) əŋ⁵³   sən?⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   mɑ³¹sə³¹ri⁵⁵.

3SG   beat.1SG>3   LNK   also   NEG-learn.lesson

'I hit him but he still didn't learn his lesson.'

(371) əŋ⁵³   lɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹sɔː⁵⁵   do³¹,

3SG   really   also   NEG-know.3>3   TEMP

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   kə³¹sət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹.

thus   boast

'Even though he really doesn't understand, he's still boastful like that.'

v. Sequential *mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵*

In First Township Trung especially, *mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* (originally 'follow') can serve as a comitative postposition, and it appears that this usage has by extension a sequential meaning when *mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵* is used to chain together two clauses. LaPolla has noted that in examples like (372), from a procedural First Township text he collected, there is a pattern where one or more clauses with reduplicated (perfective) verbs will "lead up to the completion of some act or stage of a process, and then V *tɔn⁵⁵ mə³¹nəŋ⁵³* ['having finished V'ing'] will lead into the next series of actions."

(372) puʔ⁵⁵ tɔn⁵⁵ mə³¹nəŋ⁵³,   nɑ³¹tsəi⁵³   nɑ³¹tsəi⁵³   tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵   zɑŋ⁵⁵.
      bore finish SEQ   slowly   slowly   bow   fit
      'After having bored a small hole, (I) slowly fit the bow into the hole.'

Nominalization and Relativization

As discussed in Chapter 3, *sa³¹* can be used for a full range of nominalizer functions — expressing location, purposiveness, participation, focalization etc. — and clausal nominalizations are a major feature of Trung syntax, where the nominalizer effectively marks a generalized boundary between two clauses such that whatever comes before and is being nominalized can be embedded (for instance) within the larger frame of a question, as in (373), or a sentence with a copula, as in (374). As in so many other Tibeto-Burman languages, as first outlined in Matisoff 1972, a single morpheme (*sa³¹*) can mark nominalization, relativization, possession, and independent clause formation (with or without copula) in Trung — a convergence of functions, much discussed in the Tibeto-Burman literature, which Bickel 1999 labeled "Standard Sino-Tibetan Nominalization" and which broadly applies to Trung.

(373) nɑ⁵³   kɑ⁵⁵   ɹɑ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   mɑ⁵⁵   əl⁵³?

     2SG   word   put.dowm   NOM   Q   have

     'Do you want to leave a message?'[94]

(374) əŋ³¹bɹiŋ⁵³   tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   bɹi⁵³   sɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³.

     name   first   TEMP   write   NOM   COP

     'The family name comes first.'

Trung has no relative pronouns, but relative clauses must precede the head noun or noun phrase (which can drop out in rare cases). Any semantic role — agent, patient, recipient, experiencer, instrument, and so on — can be relativized. It is also an option, in unambiguous cases like (376), not to use any complementizer, or to use a verb plus *wa⁵³* 'do', as in (377). (378-379) are examples of lexicalized expressions where no relativization is needed, as is very common in Trung, especially with the copula and the nominal head *ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³* 'person'.

(375) ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹   tsə³¹ri⁵³

     cloth   do   NMLZ   thread

     'thread for making clothing'

(376) ə³¹jɑ⁵³ pɔn⁵⁵   sɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   lɛm³¹bu⁵⁵   sɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

     MED   chief   consider-R/M   lackey   consider-R/M   person

     'those people who prided themselves on being the chiefs and the lackeys'

(377) səɹ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

     thigh   PROL   emerge   do   person

---

[94] Example from Li and Yang 2014.

'the man who emerged from a thigh'

(378) əŋ⁵³   də³¹nət⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ⁵³.

 3SG   stutter   person   COP

 'He's a person who stutters.'

(379) əŋ⁵³   kət⁵⁵   dɛn⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ⁵³.

 3SG   word   speak.convincingly   person   COP

 'He's someone who speaks convincingly.'

Complementation

Complement clauses in Trung generally do not need a complementizer, as in (298) and (299), but quotations that are complements take *wa³¹* before the main verb (typically *guɪʔ⁵⁵* 'say'). Traced by LaPolla to a verb originally meaning 'say', this complementizer appears to be the same as the adverbializer in Chapter 4, perhaps unsurprising given that adverbial clauses (or adjuncts) cannot necessarily be formally distinguished from complements in Trung — in both cases, the function is to add information to the main clause. This same complementizer/adverbializer, exemplified in (382) and (383), also exists in fixed, very common lexical items, such as *taʔ⁵⁵wa³¹* 'with difficulty, reluctantly', *ɛ⁵⁵wa³¹* 'thus, this way', *təi⁵⁵ wa³¹* 'how', of which the latter two also commonly feature as complements linking a verb of speaking (also cognition etc.) to a complement.

(380) əŋ⁵³   ŋɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ɲɯm⁵⁵   ɹɑ³¹.

 3SG   1SG   ANTI   think.filthy   MIR.FH

 'He thinks I'm filthy.'

(381) mə³¹ʐɯ⁵³   sə³¹ləp⁵⁵shɯ³¹   pəŋ³¹wɑŋ⁵³.

more   study   INCH-do.1SG

'I really want to study.'

(382) tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   mə³¹gɑm⁵³   wɑ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵

orphan   be.rich   COMPL   say

'they say the orphan became rich'

(383) tsuɹ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵.

sizzle COMPL   say

'It's making that sizzling sound.'

Information Structure

The pragmatics of how information is structured in natural Trung discourse vary considerably and employ much of the morphology described above — hence the brief treatment here. The relatively free word order allowed in Trung is sensitive to information structure. Topic-comment, in particular, is nearly as common as subject-predicate structure, with the topic introduced by *nɯ³¹*, as discussed above, which can also serve a contrastive function, or bring something into focus. The position immediately before the (typically clause-final) verb is also a focus position where new information can be introduced, as in (384). It is also the position where adverbs, resultative complements, and other elements of the verb phrase will generally, but not uniformly, appear.[95]

(384) nɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵ əl⁵³?

     2SG   LOC what have

---

[95] LaPolla 2017 points out that a few adverbs always follow the verb — and that in some cases an adverbial element can appear either before or after the verb but with a different interpretation: *mə³¹dɔ⁵⁵ ə³¹bɹa⁵³bɹa⁵³ ɟi⁵³* 'The car is going quickly', versus *mə³¹dɔ⁵⁵ ɟi⁵³ ə³¹bɹa⁵³* 'The car goes (can go) quickly'.

'What do you have over there [by you]?'

Cleft constructions are another common way (in statements and in questions) to put the focus on a noun phrase, by ending the sentence with the nominalizer and the copula.

(385) ə³¹gɔ⁵⁵   tɛ³¹   ə³¹mɹɑ⁵³   tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³
      hoe   INS   land   dig   NMLZ   COP
      '… we go dig up [the plants] with hoes.'

Epistemic and Attitudinal Sentence-Final Particles
Particles expressing the attitude or epistemic stance of the speaker vis-à-vis the entire foregoing statement appear at the end of a sentence, and their scope includes the entire clause (or sentence), not just the verb. Arguably some of the morphemes already discussed along with the verbal morphology in Chapter 4 also belong in this section: the two mirative markers (the firsthand *ɹa³¹* and the secondhand *mu³¹*), the marker *tɕi³¹* for statements that the speaker considers customary knowledge, and the "hearsay", or reported speech, particle *wa³¹*.

The copula *ɛ⁵³*, as discussed in Chapter 4, also has a sentence-final epistemic function, at times resembling an indicative mood, expressing the speaker's affirmation of, or relative certainty about, his or her own statement. However, with the insertion in penultimate position of *tɯʔ⁵⁵* or *na⁵⁵* — never by themselves but always in the utterance-final phrases *tɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³* and (*ɛ⁵³*) *na⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³* (apparently more common in the Fourth Township) — the speaker instead asserts probability, possibility, or uncertainty. This, rather than any lexical item, is the prototypical way in Trung of expression the idea of "maybe" or "perhaps".

(386) mɑ⁵⁵lɯm⁵³   nɑ⁵³   ɛ³¹,   nɑ⁵³   nə³¹gɹɯŋ⁵⁵?

Q-warm   DUB   COP   2SG   MS-speak

'You say it should be warm or not?'

(387) ə^{31}sɑn^{55}ni^{53} lɔʔ^{55} tɯʔ^{55} ɛ^{53}.

tomorrow   return   DUB   COP

'Maybe he will be back tomorrow.'

Another set of sentence-final particles[96] — lɔ^{55} and ɔ^{55} ~ jɔ^{55} — are used by a speaker, seemingly interchangeably and usually with some kind of directive, as adhortatives to enjoin or remonstrate with or encourage some course of action on the part of the interlocutor, as in the following Fourth Township example:

(388) ɑŋ^{53} tɕuʔ^{55} nə^{31}bi^{55} jɔ^{55}.

3SG   little   IMP-give   ADH

'Give him a little.'

Not exemplified in my data but mentioned by Liu Juhuang[97] for the (Fourth Township) Muliwang variety is *am^{31}*, which is described as following (and perhaps "softening") both imperatives and indirect directives in sentences such as *na^{53} nə^{31}di^{55} am^{31}* 'You go' and *aŋ^{53} la^{55}di^{53} am^{31}* 'Have him go.'

---

[96] See the useful discussions in Sun 1984, 158, and Liu Juhuang 1991, 221.

[97] Liu Juhuang 1991, 217.

Appendix A: Texts

tɕə³¹ʝɑ⁵⁵ni⁵³ (Yesterday)

1 tɕə³¹ʝɑ⁵⁵ni⁵³   nɯ³¹ ,

    tɕə³¹ʝɑ⁵⁵ ni⁵³   nɯ³¹

    yesterday   TOP

    n   prt

Yesterday,

tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵	sə³¹rɑŋ⁵⁵	kɔk⁵⁵	kɔk⁵⁵	-ɕɯ³¹	-ŋ⁵⁵	ŋɑ⁵³	tɯm⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	dɔ³¹
2 tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ — sə³¹rɑŋ⁵⁵ kɔk⁵⁵kɔk⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵						ŋɑ⁵³	tɯm⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	dɔ³¹
initially	morning	awaken	awaken	R/M	1SG	1SG	after	TOP	MED	LOC
adv	n	v				pro	post	prt	dem	post

after I woke up in the morning, over there

3 lɑm⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵ sɑ³¹   nɯ³¹ .

    lɑm⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵ sɑ³¹   nɯ³¹

    friend   meet   NMLZ TOP

    n   v   prt   prt

I got together with my friends

pi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	pi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³	ŋɑ	ʑin³¹	rɔŋ⁵³
4 pi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ,	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³ ,	pi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹	rɔŋ⁵³
beer	drink	drink	drink	COP	beer	drink	DUR	sit
n	v	v	v	prt	n	v	prt	v

and we all drank and drank a lot of beer, sat around and drank,

5 sə³¹brɛi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³

    sə³¹brɛi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³

    joke   do   DUR   sit

    v   v   prt   v

joked around and sat for a while,

6 mɛ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ .

    m-   ɛ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹

    NEG COP MED   TOP

    v   dem   prt

did some other things.

7 ə³¹ja⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵   linyezhan   lai⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   wa⁵³   lɛ³¹   di⁵³ ,

ə³¹ja⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵   linjezhan   lai⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   wa⁵³   lɛ³¹   di⁵³

MED	after	Forestry Station	work	do	PURP	go
dem	post	n	n	v	post	v

After that I worked for a while in the Foresty Station.

8 lai⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   wa⁵³   diŋ⁵⁵   diŋ⁵⁵   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵

lai⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   wa⁵³   di -ŋ⁵⁵   di -ŋ⁵⁵   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵

work	do	go 1SG	go 1SG	book	a.little
n	v	v	v	n	quant

On the job I did a little writing work,

9 ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³ ,   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   bɛŋ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵ .

ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tɕuʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   bɛŋ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵

book	a.little	do	book	do	book	do	finish	after
n	quant	v	n	v	n	v	v	post

I did a little writing up, and after I was done with the writing up,

10 ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   iŋ⁵⁵   tɕi⁵³ra⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   iŋ⁵⁵   tɕi⁵³ra⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵

again	1PL	leader	COM
adv	pro	n	conn

we went together with our boss,

11 lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵lap⁵⁵caŋ⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   rɔŋ⁵³ .

lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵ lap⁵⁵cəŋ⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   rɔŋ

close.friend		COM	alcohol	drink	DUR	sit
n		conn	n	v	prt	v

a bunch of us friends went and drank alcohol together.

12 nɯ⁵³   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   rɔŋ⁵³   rɔŋ⁵³   tai⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹gəl⁵³

nɯ⁵³   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   rɔŋ⁵³   rɔŋ⁵³   tai⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹gəl⁵³

alcohol	drink	DUR	sit	sit	pool	also	play
n	v	prt	v	v	n	adv	v

We sat around and drank alcohol, had fun and played pool.

13 tɑi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³ ə³¹gəl⁵³

    tɑi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³ ə³¹gəl⁵³

    pool play
    n v

Playing pool...

14 dɔ³¹ ... ti⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵ mi³¹ tɑi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³ rɔp⁵⁵

    dɔ³¹ ti⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵ mi³¹ tɑi⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³ rɔp⁵⁵

    TEMP one person one yuan one yuan INS pool play.game
    post num nclf num nclf num nclf post n v

we each paid one yuan per person to play.

15 rɔp⁵⁵ rɔp⁵⁵ ŋɑ⁵³ ə³¹ni⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵ krɑʔ⁵⁵ rɑ³¹ .

    rɔp⁵⁵ rɔp⁵⁵ ŋɑ⁵³ ə³¹ni⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵ krɑʔ⁵⁵ rɑ³¹

    play.game play.game 1SG two time win MIR.FH
    v v pro num vclf v prt

When I was playing I won twice,

16 ŋɑ⁵³ lɑm⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ni⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵ mə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ rɔp⁵⁵

    ŋɑ⁵³ lɑm⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ni⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵ mə³¹- krɑʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ rɔp⁵⁵

    1SG friend two time NEG win three person play.game
    pro n num vclf v num nclf v

so my friends lost twice, there were three of us playing.

17 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ cɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹ .

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ cɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹

    MED after TOP night reach.time NMLZ
    dem post prt n v prt

By then it was evening.

18 nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ ...

    nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ [...] dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

    alcohol drink night also again alcohol drink INTS FIL
    n v n adv adv n v interj

In the evening, again we were drinking alcohol and

19

kɔʔ⁵⁵	lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵	cɯɯm⁵³	dɔ³¹	nɯɯ⁵³	ŋaʔ⁵⁵	Wang	Jun	，	Mu	Xin	Yong	…	iŋ⁵⁵
kɔʔ⁵⁵	lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵	cɯɯm⁵³	dɔ³¹	nɯɯ⁵³	ŋa	Wang	Jun		Mu	Xin	jong		iŋ⁵⁵
that	friend	home	LOC	alcohol	drink								1PL
dem	n	n	post	n	v	nprop	nprop		nprop	nprop	nprop		pro

ə³¹sɯɯm⁵³	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵
ə³¹sɯɯm⁵³	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵
three	person
num	nclf

we were at my friend's house drinking: Wang Jun, Mu Xinyong... there were three of us.

20 hnnnn

21

lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵	Zhang	suozhang	cɯɯm⁵³	ə³¹gəl⁵³	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵
lam⁵⁵brɔʔ⁵⁵	Zhang	suozhang	cɯɯm⁵³	ə³¹gəl⁵³	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵
friend		head	home	play	go
n	nprop	n	n	v	v

We went to our friend administrator Zhang's house to have a good time,

22

Sifasuo		suozhang	cɯɯm⁵³	ə³¹gəl⁵³	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	dɔ³¹	nɯɯ⁵³
Sifasuo		suozhang	cɯɯm⁵³	ə³¹gəl⁵³	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	dɔ³¹	nɯɯ⁵³
ʐustitsɛ	administratiɔn	head	home	play	go	MED	LOC	alcohol
n		n	n	v	v	dem	post	n

ŋaʔ⁵⁵ŋaʔ⁵⁵	
ŋaʔ⁵⁵	[...]
drink	INTS
v	

we went to the house of the head of Justice Administration to have a good time, and there we kept drinking,

23

sə³¹brɛi⁵⁵	wa⁵³	ʑin³¹	wa⁵³	ʑin³¹	rɔp⁵⁵	pi	—	pu⁵⁵kai⁵³	rɔp⁵⁵	pu⁵⁵kai⁵³
sə³¹brɛi⁵⁵	wa⁵³	ʑin³¹	wa⁵³	ʑin³¹	rɔp⁵⁵	pi		pu⁵⁵kai⁵³	rɔp⁵⁵	pu⁵⁵kai⁵³
joke	do	DUR	do	DUR	play.game			poker	play.game	poker
v	v	prt	v	prt	v			n	v	n

rɔp⁵⁵	rɔp⁵⁵
rɔp⁵⁵	rɔp⁵⁵
play.game	play.game
v	v

just joking around and playing, just playing a lot of poker.

24 pu⁵⁵kai⁵³ mi³¹ mə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ʐəl⁵⁵   .

    pu⁵⁵kai⁵³ mi³¹ mə³¹- krɑʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹- krɑʔ⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ nɯ⁵³ ŋɑʔ⁵⁵ ʐɯr⁵⁵

    poker INS NEG win NEG win NMLZ alcohol drink IND.CAUS

    n post v v prt n v v

Whoever lost at poker had to drink.

25 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ dɔ³¹ duŋ⁵⁵gʷɑ⁵³ kɛi⁵³kɛi⁵³

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ dɔ³¹ duŋ⁵⁵gʷɑ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ [...]

    MED LOC cucumber eat INTS

    dem post n v

There we ate some cucumbers,

26 sɯm⁵³ kɛi⁵³kɛi⁵³   .

    sɯm⁵³ kɛi⁵³ [...]

    peach eat INTS

    n v

we ate some peaches.

27 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵ cɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ mɛʔ⁵⁵sɔr⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹gəl⁵³

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯm⁵⁵ cɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ mɛʔ⁵⁵sɔr⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹gəl⁵³

    MED after reach.time NMLZ a.little be.tipsy NMLZ a.little play

    dem post v prt quant v prt quant v

After that we were a little drunk, we were having a good time,

28 mən³¹ʐu⁵⁵ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³wɑ⁵³   ,

    mən³¹ʐu⁵⁵ tɕuʔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ [...]

    folk.song a.little do INTS

    n quant v

we sang songs for a little while,

29 lɔʔ⁵⁵   .

    lɔʔ⁵⁵

    return

    v

went home after that,

30 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯɯm⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³   .

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɯɯm⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³

MED   after   MED   CUST   COP

dem   post   dem   prt   v

that's how it was.

nɯ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ sɑ³¹ (Making Alcohol)

1 tɑ⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ,

   tɑ⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

   corn   TOP

   n   prt

You take corn,

2 ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   .

   ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹

   which   do   NMLZ   MED   TOP

   interrog v   prt   dem   prt

that's what you use to make it.

3 tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ,

   tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ [...]   nɯ³¹

   initially INTS   TOP

   adv   prt

The very first thing

4 tɑ⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹luŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ə³¹sər⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

   tɑ⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹- luŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ə³¹sər⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

   corn   NOM round.object   MED   TOP   clean   DUR

   n   n   dem   prt   v   prt

is that you do it with corn kernels already prepared,

5 sə³¹kɔl⁵⁵   sə³¹cɑ⁵³   .

   sə³¹kɔl⁵⁵   sə³¹- cɑ⁵³

   boil   CAUS ABIL

   v   v

and you boil them up.

6 sə³¹kɔl⁵⁵kɔl⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,   min⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ,   nɑ³¹tɯ⁵⁵tɯ⁵⁵

   sə³¹kɔl⁵⁵ -kɔl⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   min⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   nɑ³¹- tɯ⁵⁵   [...]

   boil   PRFV   MED   TOP   be.ready   after   up   ALL   MS   pick.up INTS

   v   dem   prt   v   post   adv   post   v

196

ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

MED   TOP

dem   prt

After boiling it all up, when it's ready you take it all out

7 sɛ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   .

   sɛ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   sə³¹-   ca⁵³

   brewer's.yeast   group   sprinkle CAUS ABIL

   n   n   v   v

and then you sprinkle on the yeast.

8 sɛ⁵⁵   nə³¹prɯp⁵⁵prɯp⁵⁵   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   .

   sɛ⁵⁵   nə³¹- prɯp⁵⁵ [...]   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

   brewer's.yeast   MS   sprinkle PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV   MED   TOP

   n   v   prt   dem   prt

You sprinkle yeast all over the corn.

9 ə³¹ja⁵³   kɯʔ⁵⁵   —   ɔ⁵⁵   çul⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   tçɛ³¹   ,   sɛ⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   .

   ə³¹ja⁵³   kɯʔ⁵⁵   ɔ⁵⁵   çul⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   tçɛ³¹   sɛ⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   sə³¹-   ca⁵³

   MED   also   oh   be.cool after   ADVZ   brewer's.yeast sprinkle CAUS ABIL

   dem   adv   interj v   post   prt   n   v   v

And then — oh, it's after letting it cool first that you sprinkle on the yeast.

10 sɛ⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,

   sɛ⁵⁵   prɯp⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

   brewer's.yeast   sprinkle finish.doing   all   MED   TOP

   n   v   v   quant   dem   prt

Once you're done sprinkling all the yeast on,

11 tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   tçɔʔ⁵⁵   ,   suliaodai   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   tçɔʔ⁵⁵   .

   tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   tçɔʔ⁵⁵   suliaodai   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   tçɔʔ⁵⁵

   basket.type LOC   also   be.enough   plastic.bag LOC   also   be.enough

   v   post   adv   v   n   post   adv   v

either in a basket, or in a plastic bag,

12 dən³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   sə³¹ip⁵⁵   sə³¹cɑ⁵³
    dən³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   sə³¹ip⁵⁵   sə³¹-   cɑ⁵³
    FIL   ten   night   approximately   lay.away   CAUS   ABIL
    interj   num   n   prt   v   v
you lay it away for about ten nights

13 xuŋ⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ，   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹
    xuŋ⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹
    smell.alcohol   all   ADVZ   again   MED   TOP   fermentation.jar middle   ALL
    v   quant   prt   adv   dem   prt   n   adv   post
zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹cɑ⁵³   .
zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹-   cɑ⁵³
put.in   CAUS   ABIL
v   v
until you start getting that alcohol smell, then after that you put it into a large jar.

14 waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵
    waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵
    fermentation.jar   middle   LOC   also
    n   adv   post   adv
In one of those large fermentation jars,

15 ti⁵⁵   xingqi   mɛ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹ip⁵⁵ip⁵⁵   di³¹   ，   nɯ⁵³
    ti⁵⁵   xingqi   m-   ɛ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹ip⁵⁵   [...]   di³¹   nɯ⁵³
    one   week   NEG   COP   TOP   ten   night   lay.away   PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV   alcohol
    num   n   v   prt   num   n   v   prt   n
ŋəm⁵⁵   sə³¹ŋəm⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   .
ŋəm⁵⁵   sə³¹-   ŋəm⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹
be.aromatic   CAUS   be.aromatic   MED   TOP
adj   v   dem   prt
for a week, or for ten nights you lay it away until you really have that alcohol smell going.

16 tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ，   dən³¹mɛi⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   nal⁵⁵   mə³¹nal⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹
    tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   dən³¹mɛi⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   nal⁵⁵   mə³¹-   nal⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹
    initially   ADVZ   FIL   do   brew   NEG   brew   MED   all   ADVZ
    adv   prt   interj   v   v   v   dem   quant   prt

ɛ⁵³ma³¹ , pɔʔ⁵⁵ nɑl⁵⁵ mə³¹nɑl⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹ ɛ⁵³mɑ³¹ ,

ɛ⁵³ -mɑ³¹		pɔʔ⁵⁵	nɑl⁵⁵	mə³¹- nɑl⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵	tɕɛ³¹	ɛ⁵³ -mɑ³¹	
COP POL		ferment	brew	NEG brew	MED	all	ADVZ	COP POL	
v			v	v v	dem	quant	prt	v	

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ jəŋ⁵³ sə³¹cɑ⁵³ .

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	jəŋ⁵³	sə³¹- cɑ⁵³
FIL	look	CAUS ABIL
interj	v	v

So then first [by smelling] you have to see or not you can start brewing it, whether or not you can start brewing.

17 pɔʔ⁵⁵ lɑ⁵⁵ nɑl⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ cɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ nɯ³¹ , cɯm⁵³ ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹

pɔʔ⁵⁵	lɑ⁵⁵	nɑl⁵⁵	sɑ³¹	cɑ⁵³	bɛ³¹	nɯ³¹	cɯm⁵³	ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵	lɔk⁵⁵	ɕɯ³¹
ferment	only.then	brew	NMLZ	happen	LNK	TOP	home	middle	LOC	also
v	conn	v	prt	v	prt	prt	n	adv	post	adv

tɕɔʔ⁵⁵ , lə³¹waŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ tɕɔʔ⁵⁵ ,

tɕɔʔ⁵⁵		lə³¹waŋ⁵⁵	lɔk⁵⁵	ɕɯ³¹	tɕɔʔ⁵⁵	
be.enough		outdoor.area	LOC	also	be.enough	
v		n	post	adv	v	

Only when the fermentation has gone far enough can you start brewing, and you can do that inside the house, or you can do it just outside too,

18 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ lɔ³¹tsɔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ sə³¹cɑ⁵³ .

ə³¹jɑ⁵³	lɔ³¹tsɔ⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	sə³¹- cɑ⁵³
MED	stove	do	CAUS ABIL
dem	n	v	v

do it on top of a stove.

19 lɔ³¹tsɔ⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nəm⁵³də³¹gəm⁵³ nɔ⁵³nɔ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ .

lɔ³¹tsɔ⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nəm⁵³də³¹gəm⁵³	nɔ⁵³ [...]	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nɯ³¹
stove	MED	well	make INTS	MED	TOP
n	dem	adv	v	dem	prt

Put together a kind of makeshift stove.

20 tə³¹mi⁵³   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   wər⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   ,

tə³¹mi⁵³   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   wər⁵⁵   sə³¹-   ca⁵³

fire   before   burn   CAUS   ABIL

n   adv   v   v

First you light the fire.

21 tə³¹mi⁵³   wər⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   tɯɯm⁵⁵   ,   tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵

tə³¹mi⁵³   wər⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   tɯɯm⁵⁵   tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵

fire   burn   finish.doing after   initially ADVZ   FIL   cooking.pot   set.down

n   v   v   post   adv   prt   interj   n   v

,   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   nə³¹sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,

çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   nə³¹-   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

cooking.pot   MS   set.down   IMM.VIS.PRFV   MED   TOP

n   v   prt   dem   prt

Then after lighting the fire, you put the wok down on top of it, you set the wok down right on top of the fire,

22 ŋaŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹ca⁵³   ,   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   wa⁵³   zaŋ⁵³

ŋaŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹-   ca⁵³   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   kɯʔ⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   wa⁵³   zaŋ⁵³

water   FIL   put.in CAUS   ABIL   water   also   alcohol do   put.in

n   interj   v   v   n   adv   n   v   v

sə³¹ca⁵³   .

sə³¹-   ca⁵³

CAUS   ABIL

v

then you put water into it, you put water in to make the alcohol.

23 ə³¹ja⁵³   tɯɯm⁵⁵   tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³   tɯɯm⁵⁵   tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

MED   after   initially ADVZ   MED   TOP

dem   post   adv   prt   dem   prt

After that, the first thing you do

24 pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   dɔ³¹   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   ,

pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   dɔ³¹   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   sə³¹-   ca⁵³

bamboo.steamer   FIL   cooking.pot above   LOC   set.down   CAUS   ABIL

n   interj   n   post   post   v   v

çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   na³¹sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵

çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   na³¹- sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵ [...]

cooking.pot   MS   set.down PRFV

n   v

is place a big bamboo steamer on top of the wok, you put down the cooking pot—

25 di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³ — ɔ⁵⁵   pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   na³¹sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹

    di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɔ⁵⁵   pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   na³¹- sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵ -rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹

    IMM.VIS.PRFV   MED   oh   bamboo.steamer   MS   set.down PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV

    prt   dem   interj n   v   prt

I mean you put down the bamboo steamer [there on top of the giant wok].

26 pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵   tsiŋ⁵⁵ əl⁵³   çɯ³¹   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³ pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵

    pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵   tsiŋ⁵⁵ əl   çɯ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³ pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵

    bamboo.steamer   middle   LOC   one   level   have   also   MED   bamboo.steamer

    n   adv   post   num   nclf   v   adv   dem   n

ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ tə³¹sa⁵⁵ tçɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹   ,   nɯ⁵³ ta⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹luŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɔk⁵⁵ tə³¹sa⁵⁵ tçɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹   nɯ⁵³ ta⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹- luŋ⁵⁵

middle   LOC   initially   ADVZ   MED   TOP   alcohol corn   NOM round.object

adv   post   adv   prt   dem   prt   n   n   n

ə³¹ja⁵³ dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

MED   FIL

dem   interj

Now inside the steamer there's a divider, and under that is where you put the corn kernel mush,

27 waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   lu⁵³   ʑin³¹   ,

    waŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   lu⁵³   ʑin³¹

    fermentation.jar   from   PROX   ALL   take   DUR

    n   post   dem   post   v   prt

taking it from the large jar

28 pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹   zaŋ⁵³ sə³¹ca⁵³

    pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹   zaŋ⁵³ sə³¹- ca⁵³

    bamboo.steamer   middle   ALL   put.in CAUS ABIL

    n   adv   post   v   v

and putting it there inside the steamer.

29 ŋɔ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹kəp⁵⁵   ə³¹laŋ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

ŋɔ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹-   kəp⁵⁵   ə³¹laŋ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

up   from   NEG   cover   time   MED   TOP

adv   post   v   n   dem   prt

Then you keep the top uncovered for the time being

30 nɯ⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹lai⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   .

nɯ⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹lai⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

alcohol   FIL   PROX   ALL   come.out   NMLZ   FIL

n   interj   dem   post   v   prt   interj

since it's from there the alcohol is going to come out [dripping out through a hole].

31 u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹cɑ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   lɔk⁵⁵   ,   sɛm⁵⁵   ə³¹wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ,

u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹-   cɑ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   lɔk⁵⁵   sɛm⁵⁵   ə³¹-   wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹

before   FIL   put.in   CAUS   ABIL   MED   LOC   lever   INTRS   do   DUR

adv   interj   v   v   dem   post   n   v   prt

ə³¹ja⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵

MED   after

dem   post

So after first putting the corn mush in there, you get a lever in there just above that [for the alcohol to drip out], and then

32 tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   paŋ⁵⁵   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³

tə³¹sa⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   paŋ⁵⁵   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³

initially   ADVZ   cooking.pot   above   from   again   bamboo.steamer   above

adv   prt   n   post   post   adv   n   post

çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   ,

çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵

cooking.pot   set.down

n   v

you put yet another pot on top of the steamer,

33.1 ɕəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   na³¹sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹   .

    ɕəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   na³¹- sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵ -rɔŋ⁵⁵   di³¹

    cooking.pot   MS   set.down   PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV

    n   v   prt

you set a pot down there.

33.2 pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³

    pɔ⁵⁵za⁵⁵   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³

    bamboo.steamer   and   cooking.pot   MED

    n   conn   n   dem

Then the steamer and that pot will

34 sa⁵⁵duŋ⁵⁵   sa⁵⁵duŋ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   pɛ⁵⁵   mɛi⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   .

    sa⁵⁵duŋ⁵⁵   sa⁵⁵duŋ⁵⁵   lɔk⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   pɛ⁵⁵   mɛi⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

    intersecting.area   intersecting.area   LOC   MED   NUMSUB   thing   TOP

    n   n   post   dem   num   nclf   prt

have an area where they intersect,

35 ta⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵tsi⁵³   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   ,   nə³¹na⁵⁵na⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³

    ta⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵tsi⁵³   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   nə³¹- na⁵⁵   [...]   ə³¹ja⁵³

    corn   FIL   bran   LNK   also   be.enough   MS   be.sealed   PRFV   MED

    n   interj   n   prt   adv   v   v   dem

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ,

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

FIL

interj

and that you want to seal up with bran

36 saʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹ŋan⁵⁵   sa³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ,   ə³¹klət⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   .

    saʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹- ŋan⁵⁵   sa³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ə³¹klət⁵⁵   sə³¹- ca⁵³

    steam   NEG deflate   NMLZ   FIL   spread.in.place   CAUS ABIL

    n   v   prt   interj   v   v

to make sure no steam gets out, you spread the bran there over the intersection with your hand.

37 saʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹waˀ⁵³   taʔ³¹   na³¹klət⁵⁵klət⁵⁵   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,
    saʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹- waˀ⁵³   taʔ³¹   na³¹- ə³¹klət⁵⁵   [...]   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹
    steam   NEG   do   RES   MS   spread.in.place PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV   MED   TOP
    n   v   prt   v   prt   dem   prt

ə³¹ja⁵³
ə³¹ja⁵³
MED
dem

So that steam won't escape, you have to be sure to spread the bran there.

38 çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   ,   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   tsiŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ɔ⁵³   ,   ti⁵⁵   sə³¹lap⁵⁵
    çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   tsiŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ɔ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   sə³¹lap⁵⁵
    cooking.pot   above   again   one   level   MED   TOP   do.AGT   one   level
    n   post   adv   num   nclf   dem   prt   v   num   nclf

ŋaŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵
ŋaŋ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵
water   FIL
n   interj

And on top of that pot, there's still more level, the level where the water goes in,

39 zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹caˀ⁵³   ,   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹zaŋ⁵³zaŋ⁵³   di³¹   .
    zaŋ⁵³   sə³¹- caˀ⁵³   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹- zaŋ⁵³ [...]   di³¹
    put.in   CAUS ABIL   water   MS   put.in PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV
    v   v   n   v   prt

where you keep pouring in the water.

40 dɛ⁵⁵la⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   ə³¹lai⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   ca⁵³   bɛ³¹   ,
    dɛ⁵⁵la⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   nɯ⁵³   ə³¹lai⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   ca⁵³   bɛ³¹
    finally   FIL   alcohol come.out   do.AGT   ABIL   LNK
    adv   interj   n   v   v   v   prt

So then finally the alcohol will start coming out,

41 ŋɔ⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   dɔ³¹   ,   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   ɟit⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵   sə³¹caˀ⁵³
    ŋɔ⁵⁵   çəm⁵³taʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   dɔ³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   ɟit⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵   sə³¹- caˀ⁵³
    up   cooking.pot   above   LOC   water   be.burning.hot   LNK   switch   CAUS ABIL
    adv   n   post   post   n   v   prt   v   v

and when the water on top of the pot starts getting too hot, you switch it out [with cold water],

42 na³¹rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵lɛi⁵⁵   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,

   na³¹- rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵ [...]   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

   MS   switch   PRFV   IMM.VIS.PRFV   MED   TOP
   v   prt   dem   prt

you keep switching the water,

43 təŋ⁵⁵   ɟit⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵   sə³¹ca⁵³   .

   təŋ⁵⁵   ɟit⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   rə³¹lɛi⁵⁵   sə³¹- ca⁵³

   what   be.burning.hot   what   switch   CAUS   ABIL
   interrog v   interrog v   v

changing whenever it starts getting too hot.

44 kɔ⁵⁵   sɛ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹ɟɯ⁵³   wa⁵³   ca⁵³   be³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ,

   kɔ⁵⁵   sɛ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹ɟɯ⁵³   wa⁵³   ca⁵³   be³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

   DIST   side   from   flow   do   happen   LNK   FIL
   dem   n   post   v   v   v   prt   interj

And then it should start flowing out from that hole [in the steamer],

45 shuitong   nə³¹taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵

   shuitong   nə³¹- taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵

   bucket   MS   collect   LNK   also   be.enough
   n   v   prt   adv   v

and you can collect it either in some kind of bucket,

46 laŋ⁵⁵taʔ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵   nə³¹taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   ,   chahu   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵

   laŋ⁵⁵taʔ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵   nə³¹- taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   chahu   əŋ³¹ra⁵⁵

   aluminum.pot   group   MS   collect   LNK   also   be.enough   teapot group
   n   n   v   prt   adv   v   n   n

nə³¹taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵   ,

nə³¹- taʔ⁵⁵   be³¹   çɯ³¹   tɕɔʔ⁵⁵

MS   collect   LNK   also   be.enough
v   prt   adv   v

or else in a big alumnimum wok, or just as well in a large teapot, that sort of thing.

47
nə³¹taʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	gəm⁵³	mə³¹gəm⁵³	ra³¹	ma³¹	—	kɯʔ⁵⁵
nə³¹- taʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	gəm⁵³	mə³¹- gəm⁵³	ra³¹	-ma³¹		kɯʔ⁵⁵
MS collect	time	FIL	be.good	NEG be.good	MIR	POL		also
v	n	interj	v	v	prt	prt		adv

And while you're collecting it, you can see whether it's good or not,

48
shiyan	wa⁵³	dəŋ³¹	，	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	çi	dəŋ³¹	，	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	·
shiyan	wa⁵³	dəŋ³¹		dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	çi	dəŋ³¹		ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	
test	do	merely		FIL	try	merely		so	MED	
v	v	prt		interj	v	prt		adv	dem	

You can test it, you can try a little.

49
ə³¹ka⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	，
ə³¹ka⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	
however	FIL	
conn	interj	

However,

50
ti⁵⁵	pɔʔ⁵⁵	paŋ⁵⁵	çɯ³¹	mɛ⁵⁵		ka⁵⁵bɯ⁵³	mal⁵³		ɛ⁵³	，	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
ti⁵⁵	pɔʔ⁵⁵	paŋ⁵⁵	çɯ³¹	m-	ɛ⁵⁵	ka⁵⁵bɯ⁵³	m-	al⁵³	ɛ⁵³		ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
one	fermentation	from	also	NEG	COP	many	NEG	have	COP		so
num	nclf	post	adv	v		quant	v		v		adv

ə³¹ja⁵³ ，
ə³¹ja⁵³
MED
dem

from just one fermentation process you may not get very much,

51
mɛi⁵⁵	kə³¹tsɛt⁵⁵	wa⁵³	na³¹kɔr⁵³	bɛ³¹	，
mɛi⁵⁵	kə³¹tsɛt⁵⁵	wa⁵³	na³¹- kɔr⁵³	bɛ³¹	
thing	weight.unit	do	MS grind	LNK	
nclf	n	v	v	prt	

maybe for every 20 jin [=10 kilos] of corn you grind up,

52

ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵	ti⁵⁵	wɑ³¹		wɑ⁵³	tɕɛ³¹	ə³¹lɑi⁵⁵	cɑ⁵³	.
ti⁵⁵tsɑl⁵⁵	ti⁵⁵	wɑ³¹		wɑ⁵³	tɕɛ³¹	ə³¹lɑi⁵⁵	cɑ⁵³	
ten	one	approximately		do	ADVZ	come.out	happen	
num	num	prt		v	prt	v	v	

you might only get 10 or 11 jin [=5 kilos] worth of alcohol actually coming out.

53

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	kɔ⁵⁵	pɑŋ⁵⁵	ɟɑ⁵⁵	pɑŋ⁵⁵ ,	gɯ⁵⁵	ə³¹mi⁵⁵	əl⁵³	bɛ³¹ ,	nəm⁵⁵
ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	kɔ⁵⁵	pɑŋ⁵⁵	ɟɑ⁵⁵	pɑŋ⁵⁵	gɯ⁵⁵	ə³¹mi⁵⁵	əl	bɛ³¹	nəm⁵⁵
person	FIL	DIST	from	PROX	from	want	who	have	LNK	sell
n	interj	dem	post	dem	post	v	interrog	v	prt	v

kɯʔ⁵⁵	nəm⁵⁵	dəŋ³¹	ɛ⁵³ ,	rəŋ⁵³	kɯʔ⁵⁵	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	dəŋ³¹	ɛ⁵³	.
kɯʔ⁵⁵	nəm⁵⁵	dəŋ³¹	ɛ⁵³	rəŋ⁵³	kɯʔ⁵⁵	ŋɑʔ⁵⁵	dəŋ³¹	ɛ⁵³	
also	sell	merely	COP	oneself	also	drink	merely	COP	
adv	v	prt	v	pro	adv	v	prt	v	

If there are people around who might want to buy some, you can sell it, or of course you can just drink it yourself!

tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵ (The Story of an Orphan)

1.1

tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵	nəm⁵⁵	brɑʔ⁵⁵	nə³¹sɔ⁵⁵	?
tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵	nəm⁵⁵	brɑʔ⁵⁵	nə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵	
fatherless.orphan.DIM	story	of.course	slightly	MS know.AGT	
n	n	adv	adv	v	

Of course you know a little of that story about the orphan, right?

1.2

tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹ ,	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵ .
tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵
long.ago	fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP	so	COP	clearly
adv	n	prt	adv	v	interj

A long time ago there was an orphan, that's right—

2

hnnnn tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	bi⁵³	wɑ⁵³	ɛ⁵³ ,	sɛ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵ ,
tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	bi⁵³	wɑ⁵³	ɛ⁵³	sɛ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵
fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP	give	do	COP	poor.person	be	clearly
n	prt	v	v	prt	n	prt	interj

an orphan who gave everything, who started out poor, that's right.

3

bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹ ,	tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵	ə³¹lɑŋ⁵³	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	tɕi³¹	wɑ³¹
bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵	ə³¹lɑŋ⁵³	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	tɕi³¹	wɑ³¹
again	fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP	long.ago	time	so	COP	CUST	HRS
adv	n	prt	adv	n	adv	v	prt	prt

gɯʔ⁵⁵	mɛ⁵⁵ .
gɯʔ⁵⁵	m- ɛ⁵⁵
say	NEG COP
v	v

So this orphan, a long time ago this was, this is what they say about him, isn't it.

4 hnnnn

5

ɛ⁵³ ,	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹ ,	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹ hnnnn
ɛ⁵³	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹
COP	fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP	fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP
v	n	prt	n	prt

Yes, there was once an orphan, an orphan.

6 əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵

əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵

3-wife.paternal.uncle

n

It was his aunt [paternal uncle's wife],

7 əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵　　　　　mi³¹　su⁵⁵　wɑ³¹　tɕi³¹　　,　əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵

əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵　　　　　mi³¹　su⁵⁵　wɑ³¹　tɕi³¹　　　əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵

3-wife.paternal.uncle　AGT　rear　HRS　CUST　　3-wife.paternal.uncle

n　　　　　　　　　　post　v　　prt　　prt　　　　n

his aunt who raised him,

8 əŋ³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　　mi³¹　su⁵⁵　wɑ³¹　bɛ³¹　nɯ³¹　,　əŋ³¹mei⁵³　ti⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵　mɛ⁵⁵　　　wɑ⁵³

əŋ³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　　mi³¹　su⁵⁵　wɑ³¹　bɛ³¹　nɯ³¹　　əŋ³¹mei⁵³　ti⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵　m-　ɛ⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³

1-uncle.paternal　AGT　rear　HRS　LNK　TOP　　3-mother　same　　NEG　COP　do

n　　　　　　　　post　v　　prt　　prt　　prt　　n　　　　　adv　　v　　　　v

gɯʔ⁵⁵　sɑ³¹　　,　bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　nɯ³¹　.

gɯʔ⁵⁵　sɑ³¹　　　bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　nɯ³¹

say　　NMLZ　　again　　oneself　oneself　3-child　　TOP

v　　　prt　　　adv　　　refl　　refl　　　n　　　　　prt

and his [paternal] uncle who raised him. But [his aunt] was not like a mother to him, so they say, for she had children of her own.

9 ə³¹dɯ⁵³　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　nɯ³¹　,　nəŋ⁵³gəm⁵³　sə³¹ləp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　ɟaʔ⁵⁵　ɕɯ³¹

ə³¹dɯ⁵³　ə³¹dɯ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　nɯ³¹　　nəŋ⁵³gəm⁵³　sə³¹ləp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　ɟaʔ⁵⁵　ɕɯ³¹

oneself　oneself　3-child　　TOP　　well　　　　teach　　do　　so　　　night　also

refl　　refl　　　n　　　　　prt　　adv　　　　v　　　　v　　adv　　n　　　adv

mə³¹rəp⁵⁵　do³¹　sə³¹ləp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　,　tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³　　　pɛ⁵⁵　　mei⁵⁵　,　kɔ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹

mə³¹rəp⁵⁵　do³¹　sə³¹ləp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　　tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³　　　pɛ⁵⁵　　mei⁵⁵　　kɔ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹

firepit　　LOC　teach　　do　　　fatherless.orphan.DIM　NUMSUB　thing　　DIST　ALL

n　　　　　post　v　　　　v　　　　n　　　　　　　　　　num　　　nclf　　dem　post

kʷan⁵⁵　ʐin³¹　kʷan⁵⁵　ʐin³¹　,

kʷan⁵⁵　ʐin³¹　kʷan⁵⁵　ʐin³¹

expel　　DUR　expel　　DUR

v　　　　prt　　v　　　　prt

They taught their own children well, taught them how to live, at night sitting by the firepit, but the orphan they

209

kept driving off, sending him away.

10 sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹ , ə³¹ra⁵⁵ kɔʔ⁵⁵ nə³¹ram⁵³ dɔ³¹ ,

sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹ ə³¹ra⁵⁵ kɔʔ⁵⁵ nə³¹ram⁵³ dɔ³¹

teach do CUST which that bamboo.fence LOC
v v prt interrog det n post

And while they were teaching, he would go to the livestock fence—

11 kɔ⁵⁵ tal⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹ , kai⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹

kɔ⁵⁵ tal⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹ kai⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹

DIST behind from hear.AGT do CUST VPROX from hear.AGT do LNK
dem adv post v v prt dem post v v prt

nɯ³¹ , ɔ⁵³ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ ca⁵³ luŋ³¹ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹

nɯ³¹ ɔ⁵³ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ ca⁵³ luŋ³¹ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹

TOP do.AGT fatherless.orphan.DIM many ABIL RECPST.PRFV.INVIS do CUST
prt v n adv v prt v prt
.

from just behind the house he would listen, right nearby, and the orphan took in a great deal that way.

12 ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ , tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ ca⁵³ wa⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ ca⁵³ wa⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹

MED after TOP fatherless.orphan.DIM many ABIL do after TOP
dem post prt n adv v v post prt

, ɟaʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ ə³¹da⁵³ wa³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ nɯ³¹ ,

ɟaʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ ə³¹da⁵³ wa³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ nɯ³¹

this 3-mother 3-father possess ADVZ person TOP
det n n v prt n prt

So much did he take in, in fact, that afterwards one of those who had a mother and father said:

13 " ŋa⁵³ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ mə³¹sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ , təŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ," tɕɛ³¹

ŋa⁵³ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ mə³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵ mə³¹- sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕɛ³¹

1SG 3-father 3-mother many NEG teach what ANTIE ADVZ
pro n n adv v interrog post prt

gɯʔ⁵⁵ , təŋ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ " tɕi³¹ wa³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ .

gɯʔ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹ tɕi³¹ wa³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵

say what be.present R/M CUST HRS say
v interrog v prt prt v

210

"My father and mother never taught me so well," was all he could say. "What skill do you have?" he said.

14 tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵   ə³¹laŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³   .

tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵   ə³¹laŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³

long.ago   time   so   COP

adv   n   adv   prt

That was a long time ago.

15 ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   kai⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   ，   Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵   Tar⁵⁵ɕi⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   ，   tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   kai⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵   Tar⁵⁵ -ɕi⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵

again   VPROX   LOC   Tichong   HON   ADD   fatherless.orphan.DIM   and

adv   dem   post   top   nprop   adv   n   prt

ɕɯ³¹ —

ɕɯ³¹

also

adv

There was also [the orphan hero] Tichong Tar, now passsed, who also went off with the orphan,

16 ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   ɔ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   ，   təŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ɔ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵

MED   after   TOP   oh   what   business   do   ALL   go   what

dem   post   prt   interj   interrog   n   v   post   v   interrog

tsuŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵

tsuŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵

business   up

n   adv

after that off to do business, went off to trade,

17 hnnnn Mək⁵⁵pɛi⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ，   təŋ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   —   əŋ⁵³   təŋ⁵⁵

Mək⁵⁵pɛi⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   əŋ⁵³   təŋ⁵⁵

Tibetan   place   business   do   ALL   what   what   3SG   what

nprop   n   n   v   post   interrog   interrog   pro   interrog

lɔn⁵⁵lɔn⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   ，   ŋa   —   ŋɔ⁵⁵

lɔn⁵⁵   lɔn⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   tsuŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   ŋa   ŋɔ⁵⁵

find   find   MED   business   do   ALL   go   up

v   dem   n   v   post   v   adv

to do business up in Tibetan country [Chawalong], he went looking and looking and went off there to do business.

18 dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   rəp⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ,

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   rəp⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   dɔ³¹

FIL   ?   LOC

interj   n   post

Up in those hills,

19 Mə³¹sɛŋ⁵³   Mə³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵   rəp⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ,   na⁵³   mə³¹lu⁵³ləp⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   sə³¹dam⁵⁵

Mə³¹sɛŋ⁵³   Mə³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵   rəp⁵⁵ka⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   na⁵³   mə³¹lu⁵³ ləp⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   sə³¹dəm⁵⁵

Maseng   Masheup   LOC   oh   leaf   do   so   fill.up

top   top   n   post   interj n   v   adv   v

wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³   .

wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³

do   CUST   say   not.be what   COP

v   prt   v   cop   interrog prt

those hills around Maseng Masheup, he filled his baskets with the leaves of the malu plant, isn't that what they say.

20 kai⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   kɔʔ⁵⁵   Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³   Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ,

kai⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   kɔʔ⁵⁵   Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³   Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵³   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹

VPROX   MED   TOP   that   Keunding   Kabeung.clan clan   COP   do   CUST

dem   dem   prt   det   top   nprop   n   prt   v   prt

ə³¹ja⁵³   Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵   Tar⁵⁵rɯm⁵⁵   .

ə³¹ja⁵³   Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵   Tar⁵⁵rɯm⁵⁵

MED   Tichong   Tarreum

dem   top   nprop

He was from Keunding, from the Kabeung clan he was, that Tichong Tareum.

21 ɟa⁵⁵   par⁵⁵tɛi⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ɕin³¹   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   dɔ³¹

ɟa⁵⁵   par⁵⁵tɛi⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ɕin³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   dɔ³¹

PROX   usually   say   MED   be   EMPH   MED   after   TOP   MED   LOC

dem   adv   v   dem   cop   prt   dem   post   prt   dem   post

ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹laʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹gam⁵⁵   wa⁵³   .

ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹laʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹-   gam⁵⁵   wa⁵³

also   rope.bridge INTRS be.blocked do

adv   n   v   v

This is the story that people usually tell, that afterwards they were blocked at the rope bridge [coming back

from Chawalong with all their cattle].

22 ŋɔ⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ tɔt⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹laʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹gam⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ , tɯm⁵⁵
  ŋɔ⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ tɔt⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹laʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹- gam⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ tɯm⁵⁵
  up NUMSUB section person rope.bridge INTRS be.blocked do TOP after
  adv num nclf n n v v prt post

— tɯm⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ gɯ⁵⁵ zu⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ mi⁵⁵tɕɔʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ,
  tɯm⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ gɯ⁵⁵ zu⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ mi⁵⁵tɕɔʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹
  after NUMSUB animal yak also tail LOC
  post num nclf n adv n post

That those people from the next section [up the river] blocked the rope bridge, and after that they had to get across by holding on to the tails of their yaks,

23 kam⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ kə³¹ra⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ —
  kam⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ kə³¹ra⁵⁵ tɕi³¹
  cross.bridge accomplish.action CUST
  v v prt

and so they got across.

24 [ə³¹ja⁵³ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ əŋ³¹brɯŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹sɔ⁵⁵ ?]
  ə³¹ja⁵³ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ əŋ³¹brɯŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵
  MED fatherless.orphan.DIM name MS know.AGT
  dem n n v

[What was the orphan's name?]

25 Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵ Tɑr⁵⁵rɯm⁵⁵ ,
  Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵ Tɑr⁵⁵rɯm⁵⁵
  Tichong Tarreum
  top nprop

Tichong Tarreum.

26 Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵ Tɑr⁵⁵ lən⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ɕin³¹ , kɔʔ⁵⁵ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ɕɯ³¹
  Ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵ Tɑr⁵⁵ lən⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ɕin³¹ kɔʔ⁵⁵ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ɕɯ³¹
  Tichong Tar call MED COP EMPH that Keunding MED MED also
  top nprop v dem prt prt det top dem dem adv

dɔ³¹	kɔʔ⁵⁵	Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵	ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	.
dɔ³¹	kɔʔ⁵⁵	Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵	ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	
LOC	that	Kabeung.clan	clan	so	CUST	
post	det	nprop	n	adv	prt	

He was called Tichong Tar! And he was also from Keunding, from the Kabeung clan.

27 ə³¹jɑ⁵³

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

   MED

   dem

28
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ɛ⁵³	,	u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	tə³¹paŋ⁵³	mə³¹lən⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	,
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ɛ⁵³		u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	tə³¹paŋ⁵³	mə³¹lən⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	
MED	after	TOP	COP		before	time	look.down.on		do	after	
dem	post	prt	prt		adv	n	v		v	post	

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	əŋ⁵³	mə³¹gam⁵³	wɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	,	krɔŋ⁵⁵	ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	sə³¹ŋɯm⁵⁵	wɑ³¹
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	əŋ⁵³	mə³¹gam⁵³	wɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹		krɔŋ⁵⁵	ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	sə³¹ŋɯm⁵⁵	wɑ³¹
so	3SG	be.rich	do	after	TOP		village	person	gather.together	HRS
adv	pro	v	v	post	prt		n	n	v	prt

tɕi³¹

tɕi³¹

CUST

prt

And so after that, those who at first had looked down on him— when he'd gotten rich, he gathered them all together the villagers together, he called them all together,

29
də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	—
də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	
bovine.sacrifice.rite	ALL	
n	post	

for the daru (the bovine sacrifice rite).

30.1 [
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹	,	ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵	,	ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³	nɯ³¹		ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵		ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵
MED	fatherless.orphan.DIM	TOP		which	NUMSUB		which	NUMSUB
dem	n	prt		interrog	num		interrog	num

ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ?]

ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³

clan COP

n prt

[What clan was the orphan from?]

30.2 kɔʔ⁵⁵ Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ , Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ .

kɔʔ⁵⁵ Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ *tɕəl⁵³

that Kabeung.clan Kabeung.clan DIM

det nprop nprop

The old Kabeung clan,

30.3 ɛ⁵³ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³

ɛ⁵³ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³

be Keunding

cop top

you know, that's Keunding.

31 Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ dɔ³¹ , Mə³¹rəŋ⁵⁵ —

Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ *tɕəl⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ dɔ³¹

Kabeung.clan DIM one clan inhabit R/M Keunding LOC

nprop num n v top post

Mə³¹rəŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ka⁵⁵ tɕi⁵⁵ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵

Mə³¹rəŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ rɔŋ⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹ ka⁵⁵ tɕi⁵⁵ Kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵

Marangdam.village one clan inhabit R/M word in.this.way Keunding one clan

top num n v n adv top num n

rɔŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

rɔŋ⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹

inhabit R/M

v

Of the Kabeung clan one group was living in Keunding, and the other was living in Marangdam— so the one living that was living in Keunding,

32.1 ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ma⁵⁵gɯʔ⁵⁵ Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ tɕi³¹ wa³¹ .

ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ ma⁵⁵- gɯʔ⁵⁵ Kə³¹bɯŋ⁵⁵ ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ tɕi³¹ wa³¹

MED MED POL say Kabeung.clan clan be CUST HRS

dem dem v nprop n cop prt prt

215

isn't that what they say, that he was in the Kabeung clan.

32.2 ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   əŋ⁵³   mə³¹gam⁵³   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ．

ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   əŋ⁵³   mə³¹gam⁵³   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

MED   after   TOP   so   3SG   be.rich   do   after   TOP

dem   post   prt   adv   pro   v   v   post   prt

Anyway, after all that, when the orphan was already rich,

33 tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵   ，   "   ə³¹da⁵³   ，   pə³¹rɔŋ⁵³   ran³¹   ，"

tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹da⁵³   pə³¹-   rɔŋ⁵³   ra³¹   -n⁵³

fatherless.orphan.DIM   bovine.sacrifice.rite   come.on   IMP   be.present   VEN   2PL

n   n   interj   v   prt

gɯʔ⁵⁵   ，   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   wa³¹   tɕi³¹   ，   nuŋ⁵⁵ŋʷa⁵³   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵   ．

gɯʔ⁵⁵   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   wa³¹   tɕi³¹   nuŋ⁵⁵ŋʷa⁵³   də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵

say   bovine.sacrifice.rite   do   HRS   CUST   cow   bovine.sacrifice.rite

v   n   v   prt   prt   n   n

he made the bovine sacrifice— "Come on, be there," he said, and he made the bovine sacrifice, he performed the rite.

34 ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，

ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

MED   after   TOP

dem   post   prt

And then after that,

35 mɛ⁵⁵maʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   ɛ⁵³

mɛ⁵⁵   -maʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   ɛ⁵³

not.be   PL   TOP   before   so   fatherless.orphan.DIM.DIM   COP

n   prt   adv   adv   n   prt

tə³¹paŋ⁵³   mə³¹lən⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³wa⁵³   pɛ⁵⁵   mɯŋ⁵³   ．

tə³¹paŋ⁵³   mə³¹lən⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³   [...]   pɛ⁵⁵   mɯŋ⁵³

look.down.on   also   do   DISTR   NUMSUB   type

v   adv   v   num   n

those others, the ones who had looked down on the orphan,

216

36 guɯ⁵⁵ sə³¹raʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ muɯ³¹ , təŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹sɔ⁵⁵ .

guɯ⁵⁵ sə³¹raʔ⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹ muɯ³¹ təŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵

or.not be.shy R/M MIR.SH what MS know.AGT

q v prt interrog v

They might have been feeling a little ashamed, who knows.

37 ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

so

adv

So

38 wɑ⁵³wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ , di⁵³ nɯ³¹ , di⁵³ nɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹ .

wɑ⁵³ [...] tɕi³¹ di⁵³ nɯ³¹ di⁵³ nɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹

do PRFV CUST go TOP go TOP go HRS CUST

v prt v prt v prt v prt prt

that's what he did, and they came, all of them came.

39 di⁵³ nɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵ le³¹ ɕɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹

di⁵³ nɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵ le³¹ ɕɯ³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹

go TOP go HRS CUST MED bovine.sacrifice.rite ALL also go HRS CUST

v prt v prt prt dem n post adv v prt prt

, nəm³¹brɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ , ɕɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ⁵⁵ ɔ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ guʔ⁵⁵ mɛ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ ,

nəm³¹brɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɕɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ⁵⁵ ɔ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ guʔ⁵⁵ mɛ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵

cropland do so raw.meat do.AGT do also say not.be what

n v adv n v v adv v cop interrog

əŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ,

əŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

3SG be.rich do after

pro v v post

All those people came to his bovine sacrifice, everyone who had been working in the fields, and he gave all of them lumps of the raw meat because of how rich he was.

40 nuŋ⁵⁵ŋʷɑ⁵³ le³¹ əŋ⁵³ rɔl⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ , əŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ,

nuŋ⁵⁵ŋʷɑ⁵³ le³¹ əŋ⁵³ rɔl⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ əŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

cow ALL 3SG bump so CUST 3SG be.rich do after

n post pro v adv prt pro v v post

217

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ krɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹suɯ⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹ guɯʔ⁵⁵ mɛ⁵⁵ ·
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ krɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹suɯ⁵³ wɑ³¹ tɕi³¹ guɯʔ⁵⁵ m- ɛ⁵⁵
so   village   person   request   HRS   CUST   say   NEG COP
adv   n   n   v   prt   prt   v   v

And he did the teasing of the bull, and he was so rich he called all the villagers together, isn't that what they say.

41.1 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹ əl⁵³ tə³¹tɕuɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵ ·
      ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹ əl   tə³¹tɕuɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵
      MED   one   thing   TOP   have fatherless.orphan.DIM be.rich   do   say
      dem   num   nclf   prt   v   n   v   v   v

Yes, there once was an orphan who grew rich, they say.

41.2 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nuɯ³¹ , hnnnn
      ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nuɯ³¹
      MED   TOP
      dem   prt

42 u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹ , ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɔi⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ , ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵
    u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɔi⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵
    before   TOP   so   say   just.now say   HRS   so   COP so
    adv   prt   adv   v   adv   v   prt   adv   prt adv

ə³¹duɯ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ nuɯ³¹ nəŋ⁵³gəm⁵³ sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ , bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵
ə³¹duɯ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ nuɯ³¹ nəŋ⁵³gəm⁵³ sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹   bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵
oneself 3-child   3-child   TOP   well   teach   do   CUST   again   DIST
refl   n   n   prt   adv   v   v   prt   adv   dem

Back then it was as I was saying just now, they were teaching their own child so well,

43 hnnnn tə³¹tɕuɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ pɛ⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵ le³¹ kʷɑn⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ kʷɑn⁵⁵ ʑin³¹
          tə³¹tɕuɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ pɛ⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵ le³¹ kʷɑn⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ kʷɑn⁵⁵ ʑin³¹
          fatherless.orphan.DIM NUMSUB thing DIST ALL   expel   DUR   expel   DUR
          n   num   nclf   dem   post v   prt   v   prt

kɔ⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵ pɑŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹ ·
kɔ⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵ pɑŋ⁵⁵ tɔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nuɯ³¹
DIST DIST from   hear.AGT do   after   TOP
dem   dem   post   v   v   post   prt

but they drove off the orphan, so he had to listen from a distance, and after hearing everything

44 ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ rɑ³¹ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ , tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ pε⁵⁵ mεi⁵⁵

ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ rɑ³¹ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ pε⁵⁵ mεi⁵⁵

so think.of MIR after TOP fatherless.orphan.DIM NUMSUB thing

adv v prt post prt n num nclf

u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ , ə³¹cɑ⁵³ wɑ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³ .

u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ ə³¹- cɑ⁵³ wɑ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹- ɟəŋ⁵³ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ wɑ⁵³

before INTRS ABIL HRS say NEG look be.rich do

adv v prt v v v v

he would consider things, that orphan, and he succeeded, they say, disappeared and got rich.

45.1 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ , ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ — təŋ⁵⁵ ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³ pɑŋ⁵⁵ ε⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ pɑŋ⁵⁵ ε⁵⁵

MED after so what so say NMLZ MED from this

dem post adv interrog adv v prt dem post dem

kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵ .

kɔ³¹lɑi⁵⁵

clearly

interj

Then after that, this is what they say, he came back over there, that's right,

45.2 ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ pɯ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ wɑ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ .

ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ mə³¹gɑm⁵³ pɯ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ wɑ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵

so fatherless.orphan.DIM before be.rich afford CUST HRS say

adv n adv v v prt prt v

when eventually the orphan had grown rich and could afford things, they say.

46.1 tən⁵⁵tɯm⁵⁵ — ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ləŋ³¹ ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ bε³¹ ɕɯ³¹

tən⁵⁵ tɯm⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ləŋ³¹ ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ bε³¹ ɕɯ³¹

now after person EMPH so what study LNK also

adv n prt adv interrog v prt adv

mɑ³¹mə³¹gɑm⁵³ .

mə³¹- mə³¹gɑm⁵³

NEG be.rich

v

And since then, when someone learns, don't they get rich—

46.2 u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ε⁵⁵   tɕi³¹   wɑ³¹   .

u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ε⁵⁵   tɕi³¹   wɑ³¹

before   so   this   CUST   HRS

adv   adv   dem   prt   prt

Back then that's what happened!

lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵ mi³¹ kɑ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵ rɔ⁵⁵ (The Message Passed Down by the Lama)

1 ɟɑ⁵⁵   hnnnn Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

    ɟɑ⁵⁵   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

    PROX   Tungmatu   LOC

    dem   top   post

In that place Tungmatu-

2 hnnnn lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   kɑ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵   lɑʔ⁵⁵mə³¹dɔn⁵⁵   ?

           lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   kɑ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵   lɑʔ⁵⁵- mə³¹- dɔn⁵⁵

           Buddhist.religious.figure   AGT   message   set.down   story   JUSS NEG narrate

           n   post   n   v   n   v

well, how about I tell the story of the message passed down by the lama?

3 [Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   dɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³   ?]

    Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   dɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³

    Tungmatu   which   LOC   Q   COP

    top   interrog post   prt   prt

[Where was Tungmatu?]

4 Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   ɟɑ⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   Kɔ — Kɔk⁵⁵sɑŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   bɯ⁵³   dɔ³¹

    Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   ɟɑ⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   Kɔk⁵⁵sɑŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   bɯ⁵³   dɔ³¹

    Tungmatu   PROX   LOC   Gongshan   LOC   log   do.AGT   be.many   LOC

    top   dem   post   top   post   n   v   v   post

, Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   lɑn⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   dən³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵   ·

    Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   dən³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵

    Tungmatu   call   not.be   FIL

    top   v   cop   interj

That place right up near Gongshan where people go gather the logs that float down, it's called Tungmatu—

5.1 tɑ- ə³¹nuŋ⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   pɑr⁵⁵tɛi⁵⁵   nə³¹di⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   lɑʔ⁵⁵mə³¹sɔ⁵⁵   ?

        ə³¹nuŋ⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   pɑr⁵⁵tɛi⁵⁵   nə³¹- di⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   lɑʔ⁵⁵- mə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵

        Nu.ethnic.group   place   usually   MS   go   person   JUSS NEG know.AGT

        nprop   n   adv   v   n   v

A person like you always going over there to the Nu river valley and you don't know it?

5.2 ɟɑ⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   Tɑŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   kɑm⁵⁵   ʐɯr⁵⁵   ，   Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵   ·

ɟɑ⁵⁵	kɛi³¹	Tɑŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	kɑm⁵⁵	ʐɯr⁵⁵	Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵
PROX	LOC	Tangdam	ALL	cross.bridge	IND.CAUS	Mangzeu
dem	post	top	post	v	v	top

It's that place where you have to cross the river near Gongshan — Mangzeu.

6 [ɑ⁵³   ，   Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵   —]

ɑ⁵³	Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵
ah	Mangzeu
interj	top

[Oh, Mangzeu.]

7 Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵   sɛp⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɛ⁵³   ·

Məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵	sɛp⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	ɛ⁵³
Mangzeu	nearby	LOC	be
top	adv	post	cop

It's near Mangzeu.

8 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   lɑn⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵⁵bɛ³¹   ·

ə³¹jɑ⁵³	Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵	lən⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	ɛ⁵⁵ bɛ³¹
MED	Tungmatu	call	MED	be LNK
dem	top	v	dem	conn

It used to be called Tungmatu.

9 tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵   ɔ⁵⁵   ，

tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵	ɔ⁵⁵
long.ago	oh
adv	interj

A long time ago

10 lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   mə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵   mɯ³¹   nɯ³¹   ，   Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵

lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵	mi³¹	mə³¹- krɑʔ⁵⁵	mɯ³¹	nɯ³¹	Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵
Buddhist.religious.figure	AGT	NEG be.formidable	MIR.SH	TOP	Trung.river.valley
n	post	v	prt	prt	nprop

tə³¹kaʔ⁵⁵　sə³¹dɛʔ⁵⁵　mɛ⁵⁵　nɯ³¹　,　ə³¹ja⁵³　lə³¹ma⁵⁵　　　　　mi³¹　ə³¹ja⁵³　,

tə³¹kaʔ⁵⁵　sə³¹dɛʔ⁵⁵　mɛ⁵⁵　nɯ³¹　　ə³¹ja⁵³　lə³¹ma⁵⁵　　　　　mi³¹　ə³¹ja⁵³

clan　　　extinguish　not.be　TOP　　MED　Buddhist.religious.figure　AGT　MED

n　　　　v　　　　　cop　　prt　　dem　n　　　　　　　　　　　　　post　dem

if the lama had not been powerful, the lineage of the Trung people would have died out. That lama,

11　lə³¹ma⁵⁵　　　　　　　　mi³¹

　　lə³¹ma⁵⁵　　　　　　　　mi³¹

　　Buddhist.religious.figure　AGT

　　n　　　　　　　　　　　post

he

12　Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵　Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³　mə³¹li⁵³　sə³¹laŋ⁵³　wa³¹　.

　　Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵　Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³　mə³¹li⁵³　sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵　wa³¹

　　　　　　　　　　Trung　　　place　　dispatch　HRS

　　nprop　　　　　　nprop　　　n　　　　v　　　　　prt

sent Namzeungbru over to the Trung lands,

13　Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³　mə³¹li⁵³　sə³¹laŋ⁵³laŋ⁵³　　wa³¹　nɯ³¹　,　ə³¹ja⁵³　ɛ⁵³　nɯ³¹　.

　　Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³　mə³¹li⁵³　sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵　[...]　wa³¹　nɯ³¹　　ə³¹ja⁵³　ɛ⁵³　nɯ³¹

　　Trung　　　place　　dispatch　INTS　HRS　TOP　　MED　　be　TOP

　　nprop　　　n　　　　v　　　　　　prt　prt　　dem　　cop　prt

sent him over to the Trung River valley, that's right.

14　"　ŋa⁵³　pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³　　nɯ³¹　,　ʐə³¹ʝɛ⁵⁵　tɯ⁵⁵　bɛ³¹　,　tɯ⁵⁵　u⁵⁵mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵　,

　　　ŋa⁵³　pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³　　nɯ³¹　　ʐə³¹ʝɛ⁵⁵　tɯ⁵⁵　bɛ³¹　　tɯ⁵⁵　u⁵⁵　mə³¹-　lɔn⁵⁵

　　　1SG　common.people　TOP　　book　　pick.up　LNK　pick.up　　NEG　get

　　　pro　n　　　　　　　prt　　n　　　　v　　　　prt　　v　　　　　v

tə³¹ma⁵⁵　tɯ⁵⁵　bɛ³¹　,　ʝəp⁵⁵　ʝəm　—　bɛ³¹　ʝəp⁵⁵　u⁵⁵mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵　dəŋ⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵　,　ŋa⁵³

tə³¹ma⁵⁵　tɯ⁵⁵　bɛ³¹　　ʝəp⁵⁵　　　　bɛ³¹　ʝəp⁵⁵　u⁵⁵　mə³¹-　lɔn⁵⁵　dəŋ⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵　ŋa⁵³

arrow　　pick.up　LNK　trigger　　　LNK　trigger　NEG　get　how.much　1SG

n　　　　v　　　　prt　n　　　　　　prt　n　　　　v　　　　　　interrog　pro

pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³　　kɛi⁵³　bɯ³¹　　　　.

pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³　　kɛi⁵³　bɯ³¹

common.people　exploit　REMPST.PRFV

n　　　　　　v　　　prt

"Our people have no books," the lama said, "haven't got them yet. Our people have no looms, no crossbow

triggers, so many things, haven't got them yet, and so they are being raided.

15.1 Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³ pə³¹di⁵³ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʐin³¹ ·

Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³ pə³¹- di⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʐin³¹

Trung place IMP go say DUR

nprop n v v prt

Go to the region of the Trung," he said,

15.2 ə³¹ja⁵³ Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵ sə³¹laŋ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ɛ⁵³ ·

ə³¹ja⁵³ Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵ sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ɛ⁵³

MED nprop dispatch do CUST COP

dem v v prt prt

sending Namzeungbru over there.

16 ə³¹ja⁵³ Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵ sə³¹laŋ⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹ , ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ Nəm⁵⁵zɯŋ⁵³bru⁵⁵ sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

MED dispatch after ADVZ MED after

dem nprop v post prt dem post

And once he had sent Namzeungbru over there, after that

17 Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵

Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵

Trung.river.valley

nprop

in the Trung river valley

18 kɔ⁵⁵lɑʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹kɛi⁵³ mɛ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵ ?

kɔ⁵⁵lɑʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹- kɛi⁵³ m- ɛ⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵

bandit NEG exploit NEG COP what

n v v interrog

the bandits could no longer do their pillaging, isn't that so.

19 ə³¹ja⁵³ prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ le³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ , ə³¹ja⁵³ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ le³¹ di⁵³ wɑ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵

MED common.people exploit PURP go HRS person MED Tungmatu

dem n v post v prt n dem top

lɛ³¹   suɯ⁵³   ，
lɛ³¹   suɯ⁵³
ALL   request
post   v
Because those raiders were coming to pillage the common people, the lama called the Trung people over to Tungmatu,

20 ə³¹suɯ⁵³suɯ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   di³¹
    ə³¹suɯ⁵³ [...]   wɑ⁵³   di³¹
    request PRFV   do   AND
    v   v   prt
he sent word,

21 lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   ə³¹suɯ⁵³suɯ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   di³¹   .
    lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mi³¹   ə³¹suɯ⁵³ [...]   wɑ⁵³   di³¹
    Buddhist.religious.figure AGT   request PRFV   do   AND
    n   post   v   v   prt
the lama called over all of the people.

22 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   tə³¹kruɯm⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ，   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵
    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   tə³¹krum⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵
    MED   Buddhist.religious.figure   struggle.against NMLZ   MED   crossbow   trigger
    dem   n   v   prt   dem   n   n
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹   wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ʐuɯr⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   .
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹   wɑ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ʐuɯr⁵⁵   wɑ³¹
so   crossbow   trigger do   DUR   do   DUR   so   IND.CAUS   HRS
adv   n   n   v   prt   v   prt   adv   v   prt
And the lama made prepared for a fight: he had the poeple making crossbow triggers, one after another, he had our people do this.

23 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ，   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   pɛ⁵⁵   muɯŋ⁵³   nuɯ³¹   ，   təŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹
    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   pɛ⁵⁵   muŋ⁵³   nuɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹
    MED   after   Lisu.ethnic.group NUMSUB   type   TOP   what   do   NMLZ
    dem   post   nprop   num   n   prt   interrog   v   prt

225

ləŋ³¹   wɑ⁵³   ?

ləŋ³¹   wɑ⁵³

EMPH   do

prt   v

And the Lisu people looking on were wondering: what on earth is it they're doing?

24 " zzɔt   wɑ³¹   ", "   zzɔt   wɑ³¹   "   guʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹ ,   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³

    zzɔt   wɑ³¹   zzɔt   wɑ³¹   guʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³

    right   HRS   right   HRS   say   DUR   MED   crossbow   trigger   put.in

          prt   prt   v   prt   dem   n   n   v

wɑ³¹   ,   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   tə³¹kruɯm⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   .

wɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   tə³¹kruɯm⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

HRS   MED   LOC   struggle.against   HRS

prt   dem   post   v   prt

"Right, right", they were saying [in Lisu], and meanwhile our people were putting triggers into their crossbows, preparing for the struggle.

25 ɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹nəm⁵⁵   nuɯ³¹   ə³¹duɯ⁵³rɑ⁵³   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   ləŋ³¹   kɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   .

   ɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹nəm⁵⁵   nuɯ³¹   ə³¹duɯ⁵³   rɑ⁵³   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   ləŋ³¹   kɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹

   oh   of.course   TOP   own   group   Lisu.ethnic.group   EMPH   DIST   ALL

   interj   adv   prt   pro   nprop   prt   pro   post

Yes indeed, those Lisu over on their side over there

26 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   ,   əŋ³¹tuɯi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ,   dəm⁵³dəm⁵³   wɑ³¹

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɑ⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵   ɟəp⁵⁵   zaŋ⁵³   əŋ³¹-   tuɯi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵³   dəm⁵³   [...]   wɑ³¹

   MED   crossbow   trigger   put.in   NOM   be.short   MED   be   be.full   DISTR   HRS

   dem   n   n   v   adj   dem   cop   v   prt

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   .

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

so

adv

Our people were putting their triggers into their crossbows, piece by piece, until all the crossbows had them.

27.1 " ŋɑ⁵³   prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tuɯ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ,   tuɯ⁵⁵   u⁵⁵mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹

     ŋɑ⁵³   prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵   tuɯ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   tuɯ⁵⁵   u⁵⁵   mə³¹-   lɔn⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹

     1SG   common.people   book   pick.up   LNK   pick.up   NEG   get   RES

     pro   n   n   v   prt   v   v   prt

nə³¹kɛi⁵³   .

nə³¹- kɛi⁵³

MS   exploit

v

[And the lama said:] "Our people have no books, haven't gotten them yet, and so they raid us.

27.2   tə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   tɯ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ，   tɯ⁵⁵   u⁵⁵mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹   nə³¹kɛi⁵³   ，"   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

   tə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   tɯ⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   tɯ⁵⁵   u⁵⁵ mə³¹- lɔn⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹   nə³¹- kɛi⁵³   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

   arrow   pick.up   LNK   pick.up   NEG   get   RES   MS   exploit   say   DUR

   n   v   prt   v   v   prt   v   v   prt
.

Our people have no looms, haven't got them yet, and so they raid us."

27.3   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   lɛ³¹

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   lɛ³¹

   MED   LOC   Lisu.ethnic.group   ALL

   dem   post   nprop   post

And so after the Lisu

28   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵

   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵

   Lisu.ethnic.group

   nprop

29   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   gə³¹nɯm⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   .

   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   gə³¹nɯm⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

   Tungmatu   LOC   MED   teach.lesson   do   after

   top   post   dem   v   v   post

had been taught a lesson at Tungmatu,

30   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   Tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹

   MED   after   ADVZ   Trung.river.valley   ALL

   dem   post   prt   nprop   post

and after that the bandits no longer came to the Trung river valley,

31.1 kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹di⁵³   mɛ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹taʔ⁵⁵   ?

kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹- di⁵³   mɛ⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹taʔ⁵⁵

bandit   NEG   walk   not.be   FIL

n   v   v   interj

the bandits stopped coming, isn't that so?

31.2 ŋɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   ŋei⁵³sət⁵⁵   pəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   kɛi⁵³   le³¹   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   wa³¹   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³   .

ŋɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   ŋei⁵³sət⁵⁵   pəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   kɛi⁵³   le³¹   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   wa³¹   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³

up   over   top   under   PURP   exploit   PURP   go   HRS   CUST   COP

adv   post   post   post   v   post   v   prt   prt   prt

Just below Ngaisat, they had been raiding us.

32 ŋei⁵³   sɑ-sɑ — sɑŋ⁵⁵   taʔ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

ŋɛi⁵³   sɑ⁵⁵   -ŋ⁵⁵   taʔ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

1SG.AGT   know   1SG   RES   so

pro   v   prt   adv

I can still remember how it was,

33 gʷi⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ŋaŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹duɯr⁵⁵   ə³¹duɯr⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   kɛi⁵³   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³

gʷi⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ [...]   ə³¹duɯr⁵⁵   ə³¹duɯr⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³

taro   all   water DISTR   drench   drench   DUR   exploit   MED

n   quant   n   v   v   prt   v   dem

sɑŋ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ,   mə³¹li⁵³   le³¹   xrɔl⁵⁵   tɕi³¹

sɔ⁵⁵   -ŋ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   le³¹   xrɔl⁵⁵   tɕi³¹

know.AGT   1SG   DUR   MED   MED   be   field   ALL   hide.something   CUST

v   prt   dem   dem   cop   n   post   v   prt

ləŋ³¹   ɛ⁵³   .

ləŋ³¹   ɛ⁵³

EMPH   COP

prt   prt

how after hurriedly pouring boiling water over all our taro we would eat it, I still remember how we went out to hide, to save ourselves, out in the wild.

34 ŋɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ik⁵⁵   Gət⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ,   ŋɔ⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵   Gət⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ,   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵

ŋɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ik⁵⁵   Gət⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵   kɛi³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵   Gət⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵

up   over   ADVZ   1PL   top   TEMP   up   LOC   up   top   LOC   bandit

adv   post   prt   pro   post   adv   post   adv   post   n

buɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   Gət⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   .

buɯt⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹   Gət⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹

stop   R/M   top   call   MED   LOC

v   v   dem   post

Up there in Gat, our Gat, the bandits halted a bit in that place called Gat.

35   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

   MED

   dem

36   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹

   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹

   exploit   PURP   MED   common.people   exploit   PURP

   v   post   dem   n   v   post

They would come to raid the people,

37   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɕɔm⁵³   lɛ³¹   wɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ,   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   buɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wɑ⁵³

   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɕɔm⁵³   lɛ³¹   wɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   buɯt⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹   wɑ⁵³

   go   PURP   descend   PURP   do   TEMP   MED   LOC   stop   R/M   do

   v   post   v   post   v   post   dem   post   v   v

tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³   .

tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³

CUST   COP

prt   prt

they would came, descending from the mountains, and then for a while they would pause there [in Gat].

38   Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   ɕɯ³¹

   Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   mə³¹li⁵³   ɕɯ³¹

   Mangbli.clan   place   also

   nprop   n   adv

It also happened in the Mangbli area,

39   ŋɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹duɯ⁵³rɑ⁵³   gɔŋ⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵

   ŋɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹duɯ⁵³ rɑ⁵³   gɔŋ⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵

   up   MED   own   group   ridge   from

   adv   dem   pro   n   post

that the raiders would come down from the mountains up there.

40 na⁵³ , kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹dɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ , də³¹bəŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹gɔl⁵⁵ dur⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³
   na⁵³ kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹dɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ də³¹bəŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹gɔl⁵⁵ dur⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³
   oh bandit swarm do MED deaf.person chore pound.corn do
   interj n v v dem n n v v

mi³¹ ləŋ³¹ ,
mi³¹ ləŋ³¹
CAUSAL EMPH
prt prt

Oh, how the bandits would all swarm togther, and it was only because a deaf-mute working was out pounding corn —

41 bɔr⁵³ luŋ³¹ wɑ³¹ .
   bɔr⁵³ luŋ³¹ wɑ³¹
   sound.alarm RECPST.PRFV.INVIS HRS
   v prt prt

he was able to sound the alarm.

42 na⁵³ , əŋ — ŋɔ⁵⁵ taʔ⁵⁵ də³¹buɯm⁵³ kɔ⁵⁵ taʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹dɔn⁵⁵ , guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³
   na⁵³ ŋɔ⁵⁵ taʔ⁵⁵ də³¹buɯm⁵³ kɔ⁵⁵ taʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹dɔn⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³
   oh up over be.many DIST over swarm say DUR MED
   interj adv post quant pro post v v prt dem

ɛ⁵³ , pə³¹gɔl⁵⁵ dur⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ pəŋ⁵³ ləŋ³¹ , bɔr⁵³ luŋ³¹ wɑ³¹
ɛ⁵³ pə³¹gɔl⁵⁵ dur⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ pəŋ⁵³ ləŋ³¹ bɔr⁵³ luŋ³¹ wɑ³¹
be chore pound.corn do start EMPH sound.alarm RECPST.PRFV.INVIS HRS
cop n v v v prt v prt prt

mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ .
mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵
after
post

So many of the raiders were swarming towards us from up over there, that's what they say, and it was because that deaf-mute was out pounding corn, that he sounded the alarm,

43 ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   at⁵⁵   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ·

ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   at⁵⁵   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵

MED   after   escape   do   CUST   so

dem   post   v   v   prt   adv

and with that we all fled.

44 ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ，   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   ə³¹kət⁵⁵   ə³¹kət⁵⁵   pəŋ³¹wa⁵³

ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   ə³¹kət⁵⁵   ə³¹kət⁵⁵   pəŋ³¹- wa⁵³

MED   after   MED   MED   also   Mangbli.clan   time   time   INCH do

dem   post   dem   dem   adv   nprop   vclf   vclf   v

tɕi³¹   ·

tɕi³¹

CUST

prt

After that, they also came to Mangbli several times to raid us,

45 ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ，   ə³¹bra⁵³bra⁵³   ʈuʔ⁵⁵

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹bra⁵³   bra⁵³   ʈuʔ⁵⁵

so   bandit   so   go   do   after   be.fast   be.fast   below

adv   n   adv   v   v   post   v   adv

waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   tɕɛ³¹   at⁵⁵at⁵⁵   wa⁵³   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ，   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   luŋ⁵⁵duŋ⁵³   dɔ³¹

waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   tɕɛ³¹   at⁵⁵   [...]   wa⁵³   di³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   luŋ⁵⁵duŋ⁵³   dɔ³¹

riverside   ALL   ADVZ   escape PRFV   do   AND   MED   riverside   cave   LOC

n   post   prt   v   v   prt   dem   n   n   post

ləŋ³¹   ə³¹ɕiŋ⁵³   ma⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³   ·

ləŋ³¹   ə³¹ɕiŋ⁵³   ma⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³

EMPH   all   hide.oneself   do

prt   quant   v   v

but whenever the bandits come, we would all flee quickly down to the caves by the riverside, and hide down there.

46 " nəm⁵³   nəm⁵³   wa³¹   gaŋ⁵⁵

nəm⁵³   nəm⁵³   wa³¹   gaŋ⁵⁵

sun   sun   ADVZ   shine

n   n   prt   v

"Beautiful as the shining sun,

47   nəm⁵³   nəm⁵³   wɑ³¹   gaŋ⁵⁵   cɯm⁵³ɟɔʔ⁵⁵rɑ⁵³maʔ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕe³¹   ，

    nəm⁵³   nəm⁵³   wɑ³¹   gaŋ⁵⁵   cɯm⁵³   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   rɑ⁵³   -maʔ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕe³¹

    sun   sun   ADVZ   shine   house   person   group   PL   water   ALL   ADVZ

    n   n   prt   v   n   n   post   prt

just as beautiful as the sky above are all these maidens

48.1   tɔm⁵⁵   di³¹   ,"   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   ε⁵³   ， kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε⁵³   .

    tɔm⁵⁵   di³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   ε⁵³   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε⁵³

    pour   AND   say   MED   be   bandit   say   do   CUST   COP

    v   prt   v   dem   cop   n   v   v   prt   prt

pouring down to the river," so the bandits said.

48.2   ə³¹ja⁵³   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   mə³¹lɔn⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   mɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    ə³¹ja⁵³   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   mə³¹- lɔn⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   waŋ⁵³tɕəŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   mɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    MED   riverside   ALL   NEG   find   do   after   riverside   ALL   hide.oneself

    dem   n   post   v   v   post   n   post   v

wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   .

wɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

do   after

v   post

But down there by the riverside they couldn't find us, we were hiding down by the riverside [in the caves].

49   Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   ə³¹ni⁵⁵   kət⁵⁵   kei⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    Məŋ³¹bli⁵³   ə³¹ni⁵⁵   kət⁵⁵   kei⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    Mangbli.clan   two   time   exploit   do   CUST   so

    nprop   num   vclf   v   v   prt   adv

They came to Mangbli to pillage twice,

50   ŋɔ⁵⁵   Luŋ³¹kɔp⁵⁵   kei⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    ŋɔ⁵⁵   Luŋ³¹kɔp⁵⁵   kei⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    up   Lungkop   exploit   do   CUST   so

    adv   top   v   v   prt   adv

and then up there at Lungkop they also went pillaging,

51 guɯʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   dən³¹taʔ⁵⁵   .

   guɯʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   dən³¹taʔ⁵⁵

   say   not.be   FIL

   v   cop   interj

that's what they say, isn't it.

52 ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   Tin⁵⁵sɔŋ⁵⁵   Tin⁵⁵   ən³¹nəm⁵⁵   ,   ə³¹ni⁵⁵ni⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵

   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   Tin⁵⁵sɔŋ⁵⁵   Tin⁵⁵   ən³¹-   ə³¹nəm⁵⁵   ə³¹ni⁵⁵ [...]   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵

   person   Tinsong   second-born.male   3SG.POSS   1-first.cousin   two   DISTR   person

   nclf   nprop   nprop   n   num   nclf

kɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

kɔ⁵⁵   taʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

DIST   over   HRS

pro   post   prt

Down there that person Tinsong Tin and his cousin, the two of them up over there,

53 kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹li⁵³   lɛ³¹   ɕɯl⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   klaŋ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   ,   guɯʔ⁵⁵

   kɔ⁵⁵laʔ⁵⁵   mə³¹li⁵³   lɛ³¹   ɕɯl⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   klaŋ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   guɯʔ⁵⁵

   bandit   place   ALL   bring   person   MED   LOC   ransom   do   say

   n   n   post   v   n   dem   post   v   v   v

mɛ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   .

m-   ɛ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵

NEG   COP   what

v   interrog

were brought by the bandits to their camp, and they had to be ransomed, that's what they say.

54 kɔʔ⁵⁵   ɕɔŋ⁵⁵ɕi⁵³

   kɔʔ⁵⁵   ɕɔŋ⁵⁵   -ɕi⁵³

   that   Shong   HON

   det   nprop

And then there was the late Shong,

55 Təŋ⁵⁵na⁵³   pəŋ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ɕɔŋ⁵⁵ɕi⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ,   ɟa⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

   Təŋ⁵⁵na⁵³   pəŋ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ɕɔŋ⁵⁵   -ɕi⁵³   niŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ɟa⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

   Tangna   under   from   person   Shong   HON   and   person   so   PROX   HRS

   top   post   post   nclf   nprop   prt   n   adv   dem   prt

233

Təŋ⁵⁵nɑ⁵³	pəŋ⁵⁵	əl⁵³	wɑ⁵³	dɔ³¹	,	kɛi⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³	.
Təŋ⁵⁵nɑ⁵³	pəŋ⁵⁵	əl⁵³	wɑ⁵³	dɔ³¹		kɛi⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³	
Tangna	under	have	do	LOC		exploit	do	CUST	COP	
top	post	v	v	post		v	v	prt	prt	

and it was down below Tangna mountain, down there it was, that Shong was killed by the raiders, together with the person he was with.

56

ə³¹jɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	Təŋ⁵⁵nɑ⁵³	,
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	Təŋ⁵⁵nɑ⁵³	
MED	after	MED	Tangna	
dem	post	dem	top	

And after that, over at Tangna,

57

təŋ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³	,	ɕɔŋ⁵⁵ɕi⁵³		əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵rɑ⁵³
təŋ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³		ɕɔŋ⁵⁵	-ɕi⁵³	əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵	rɑ⁵³
what	VOC		Shong	HON	3PL.POSS	group
quant	interj		n		pro	

Shong's siblings —

58

Nəŋ⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	,	Nəŋ⁵⁵		ʑəŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³
Nəŋ⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³		Nəŋ⁵⁵		ʑəŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³
first-born.female	call	do		first-born.female		Janglong	call	do	person
nprop	v	v		nprop		nprop	v	v	n

one called Nang, she was called Nang Janglong,

59

kɔʔ⁵⁵	cəŋ⁵⁵sər⁵⁵	mə³¹li⁵³	du⁵⁵	ɕɯl⁵⁵ɕɯl⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	.
kɔʔ⁵⁵	cəŋ⁵⁵sər⁵⁵	mə³¹li⁵³	du⁵⁵	ɕɯl⁵⁵ [...]	wɑ³¹	
that	Kyangsar	place	arrive	bring PRFV	HRS	
det	top	n	v	v	prt	

and she was hauled away by them over to Kyangsar [in present-day Burma].

60

ə³¹ni⁵⁵	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵	ləŋ⁵⁵lɑ⁵³	Tin⁵⁵	Puŋ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tɯm⁵⁵	,	ɑt⁵⁵
ə³¹ni⁵⁵	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵	ləŋ⁵⁵lɑ⁵³	Tin⁵⁵	Puŋ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tɯm⁵⁵		ɑt⁵⁵
two	person	man	second-born.male	first-born.male	do.AGT	do	after		escape
num	nclf	n	nprop	nprop	v	v	post		v

waɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	,	ɟaʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹dɯ⁵³	mə³¹li⁵³	ɑt⁵⁵	bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵	,	kɔʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹nuŋ⁵³
waɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹		ɟaʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹dɯ⁵³	mə³¹li⁵³	ɑt⁵⁵	bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵		kɔʔ⁵⁵	ə³¹nuŋ⁵³
do	CUST		this	oneself	place	escape	continually		that	Nu.ethnic.group
v	prt		det	refl	n	v	adv		det	nprop

mə³¹li⁵³	ɑ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵	mə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³	·
mə³¹li⁵³	ɑ⁵⁵	pɛi⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵	mə³¹- ɟəŋ⁵³
place	HON	Pei	ALL	marry	NEG look
n	nprop		post	v	v

After having two sons, Tin and Pung, she fled, escaping back to her old home and then later going over to the Nu River valley to marry A Pei, and she never returned.

61
ɑ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	waɑ⁵³	,	ɔ⁵³	ɑ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵	lɑn⁵⁵	waɑ⁵³
ɑ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵	lən⁵⁵	waɑ⁵³		ɔ⁵³	ɑ⁵⁵	pɛi⁵⁵	lən⁵⁵	waɑ⁵³
nprop	call	do		VOC	HON	Pei	call	do
	v	v		interj	nprop		v	v

His name was A Pei, A Pei was his name,

62
ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³	ɛ³¹waɑ⁵⁵	,	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	pə³¹li⁵⁵pə³¹li⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵lɔʔ⁵⁵
ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³	ɛ³¹waɑ⁵⁵		ə³¹jɑ⁵³	pə³¹li⁵⁵ [...]	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵ [...]
person	MED	3-child	so		MED	grandchild DISTR	ALL	return DISTR
n	dem	n	adv		dem	n	post	v

waɑ⁵³	·
waɑ⁵³
do
v

and they had children, and many grandchildren also who got married,

63
pə³¹li⁵⁵pə³¹li⁵⁵	ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵	mɯ³¹	,	dəŋ³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵
pə³¹li⁵⁵ [...]	ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵	pɛ⁵⁵	ɟɔʔ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	lɔʔ⁵⁵	mɯ³¹		dəŋ³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵
grandchild DISTR	which	NUMSUB	person	ALL	marry	MIR		FIL
n	interrog	num	nclf	post	v	prt		interj

nə³¹sɔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹	·
nə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹
MS know.AGT	DUR
v	prt

though which grandchildren then got married to whom I have no idea...

64 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ɑ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ɑ⁵⁵ pɛi⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵

MED 3-child again HON Pei DIST
dem n adv nprop dem

And that girl who went over to A Pei [Nang],

65 ə³¹dɯ⁵³rɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵rɑ⁵³ ɑt⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ɑt⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ , ɕi⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵gɯʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹dɯ⁵³ rɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵ rɑ⁵³ ɑt⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ɑt⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ɕi⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ [...]

own group 3PL.POSS group escape be escape say DUR die say PRFV
pro pro v cop v v prt v v

wɑ³¹ , mə³¹ɕi⁵³ wɑ³¹ .

wɑ³¹ mə³¹- ɕi⁵³ wɑ³¹

HRS NEG die HRS
prt v prt

her own siblings were still alive, it was said, they had fled, it was said, they hadn't died.

66 kɔʔ⁵⁵ cəŋ⁵⁵sər⁵⁵ lɑn⁵⁵ əl⁵³ , gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ , ə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ .

kɔʔ⁵⁵ cəŋ⁵⁵sər⁵⁵ lən⁵⁵ əl gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ ə³¹- gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

that Kyangsar call have say HRS INTRS say HRS
det nprop v v v prt v prt

They were over in that place Kyangsar, that's what people were saying.

67 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

MED one thing so
dem num nclf adv

And another thing —

68 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ hnnnn

ə³¹jɑ⁵³

MED
dem

69 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ kɛi⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ kɔʔ⁵⁵ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ kɛi⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ kɔʔ⁵⁵ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

MED MED so exploit after that Tungmatu LOC
dem dem adv v post det top post

when the pillaging was happened, over there at Tungmatu,

70 pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵ba⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ,
    pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵ba⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   tɕi³¹
    common.people   so   exploit   after   message   set.down   do   CUST
    n   adv   v   post   n   v   v   prt

lə³¹ma⁵⁵   mi³¹   ,
lə³¹ma⁵⁵   mi³¹
Buddhist.religious.figure   AGT
n   post

when the people were being exploited, this message was passed down by the lama:

71 "   tən⁵⁵tɯɯm⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ŋa⁵³   pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   nə³¹kɛi⁵³   ləŋ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ,
        tən⁵⁵ tɯɯm⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ŋa⁵³   pra⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   nə³¹- kɛi⁵³   ləŋ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵
        now   after   TOP   1SG   common.people   so   MS   exploit   EMPH   after
        adv   prt   pro   n   adv   v   prt   post

"From now on, when they try to raid us,

72 ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³   ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵   tɔn⁵³
    ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³   ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵ [...]   tɔn⁵³
    informal.chief   informal.chief   ALL   MED   this   machete   arrow   divide up
    n   n   post   dem   dem   n   n   v

wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³
wa⁵³   tɕi³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³
do   CUST   MED   machete
v   prt   dem   n

there will be machetes for all the leaders, and lots of arrows will be distributed,

73 ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ,   tən⁵⁵tɯɯm⁵⁵   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹
    ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵   tɔn⁵⁵   wa⁵³   tən⁵⁵ tɯɯm⁵⁵   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹
    informal.chief   ALL   arrow   distribute   do   now   after   2PL   exploit   PURP
    n   post   n   v   v   adv   pro   v   post

ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   kɔʔ⁵⁵   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   pa³¹taŋ⁵⁵   ,"
ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   ɕəm⁵³dɯɯ⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   kɔʔ⁵⁵   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   pa³¹taŋ⁵⁵
go   LNK   this   machete   INS   2PL   that   Lisu.ethnic.group   ALL   slaughter
v   prt   det   n   post   pro   det   nprop   post   v

guɯʔ⁵⁵　ʑin³¹　·

guɯʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹
say	DUR
v	prt

arrows distributed for all the leaders, and from now on when they come to raid you, you will slaughter those Lisu," that's what the lama said.

74　ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵　ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹　tɑ³¹laʔ⁵⁵tɑ³¹laʔ⁵⁵　zɔn⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　tɕi³¹　ɛ⁵³　,

ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵	ka⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	tɑ³¹laʔ⁵⁵ [...]	zɔn⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³
orator	orator	ALL	arrow	DISTR	hand.over	do	CUST	COP
n	n	post	n		v	v	prt	prt

And to all the leaders he handed out arrow after arrow,

75　lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵　dɔn⁵⁵　·

lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵	dɔn⁵⁵
story	narrate
n	v

that's the story that's told.

76　ə³¹ja⁵³　dɔ³¹　bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵　Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵　ka⁵⁵　ɔ⁵³　wɑ⁵³　tum⁵⁵　tɕe³¹　,

ə³¹ja⁵³	dɔ³¹	bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵	Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵		ka⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tum⁵⁵	tɕe³¹
MED	LOC	again	Tungmatu		word	do.AGT	do	after	ADVZ
dem	post	adv	top		n	v	v	post	prt

prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³		kɛi⁵³	lɛ³¹	mə³¹di⁵³			wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	,
prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³		kɛi⁵³	lɛ³¹	m-	ə³¹-	di⁵³	wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	
common.people		exploit	PURP	NEG	INTRS	go	do	CUST	so	
n		v	post	v			v	prt	adv	

And after he had said these words at Tungmatu, they no longer came to raid the people,

77　mɛ⁵⁵　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　mɛ⁵⁵　mɯ³¹　guɯʔ⁵⁵　tɕi³¹　,　prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³　gə³¹ŋum⁵³　,　ə³¹məŋ⁵⁵

mɛ⁵⁵	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	mɛ⁵⁵	mɯ³¹	guɯʔ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³	gə³¹ŋun⁵³	ə³¹məŋ⁵⁵
not.be	so	not.be	MIR.SH	say	CUST	common.people	exist	lose
cop	adv	cop	prt	v	prt	n	v	v

luŋ³¹			mɑ⁵⁵mɛ⁵⁵		?
luŋ³¹			mɑ⁵⁵-	m-	ɛ⁵⁵
RECPST.PRFV.INVIS			POL	NEG	COP
prt			v		

so if the lama hadn't said this, our people would no longer exist, isn't that right?

78 tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɕɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɔʔ⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹   kɛi⁵³   mɛ⁵⁵   ?

　　tɕɑ⁵⁵bɛi⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɕɔʔ⁵⁵   [...]   tɑʔ³¹   kɛi⁵³   m-   ɛ⁵⁵

　　long.ago   one   share   DISTR   RES   exploit   NEG   COP

　　adv   num   nclf   prt   v   v

A long time ago we would have been pillaged out of existence, little by little, isn't that so?

79 (mən³¹wɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ，   kɑʔ⁵⁵   bi⁵³   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   !

　　mən³¹-   wɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   kɑʔ⁵⁵   bi⁵³   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

　　PROH   do   OPT   tɕitskɛn   give   NMLZ   MED

　　v   prt   n   v   prt   dem

(Don't do that, that's to feed the chickens!

80 ɛ⁵³   …   mən³¹bi⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   ə³¹dɔi⁵⁵   lɔʔ⁵⁵   rɑ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ，   lɑʔ⁵⁵pə³¹bi⁵³   ɑ⁵³

　　ɛ⁵³   mən³¹-   bi⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ə³¹dɔi⁵⁵   lɔʔ⁵⁵   rɑ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   lɑʔ⁵⁵-   pə³¹-   bi⁵³   ɑ⁵³

　　be   PROH   give   OPT   soon   return   VEN   after   JUSS   IMP   give   okay

　　cop   v   prt   adv   v   prt   post   v   interj

.)

Don't feed it, in a little while when we're back, you can feed it.)

81 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   kɑ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹

　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵   kɑ⁵⁵bɑ⁵⁵   rɔ⁵⁵   tɯm⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹

　　MED   Tungmatu   message   set.down.AGT   after   ADVZ   Lisu.ethnic.group   also

　　dem   top   n   v   post   prt   nprop   adv

rə³¹nɑ⁵³   ，   mɑ⁵⁵mən³¹ɟəŋ⁵³   ?

rə³¹nɑ⁵³   mɑ⁵⁵-   mə³¹-   ɟəŋ⁵³

pause   POL   NEG   look

v   v

And only after this message was passed down at Tungmatu, did the Lisu stop coming, haven't you seen?

82 rə³¹nɑ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ·

　　rə³¹nɑ⁵³   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

　　pause   do   CUST   so

　　v   v   prt   adv

They stopped coming,

83 kɔʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹kɯ⁵³ cɛn⁵⁵çi⁵³ lɛ³¹ ti⁵⁵ klɔŋ⁵³ zɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³

    kɔʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹kɯ⁵³ cɛn⁵⁵ -çi⁵³ lɛ³¹ ti⁵⁵ klɔŋ⁵³ zɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³

    that 1-father-in-law third-born.male HON ALL one long.thin.object hand.over do

    det n nprop post num nclf v v

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ Tin⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ Tin⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

MED 3-child second-born.male AGT so

dem n nprop post adv

And one of those arrows was given [by the lama] to my late uncle Kyen, which his son Tin later used

84 pə³¹su⁵³ ɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ hnnnn ·

    pə³¹su⁵³ ɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    large.flying.squirrel shoot do CUST MED

    n v v prt dem

to shoot a flying squirrel, they say.

85 " tən⁵⁵tɯm⁵⁵ nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ kɛi⁵³ lɛ³¹ di⁵³ bɛ³¹ , ɟɑʔ⁵⁵ çəm⁵³dɯŋ⁵³

    tən⁵⁵ tɯm⁵⁵ nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ kɛi⁵³ lɛ³¹ di⁵³ bɛ³¹ ɟɑʔ⁵⁵ çəm⁵³dɯŋ⁵³

    now after 2PL exploit PURP go LNK this machete

    adv pro v post v prt det n

Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ paŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹dɯm⁵⁵ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ,

Li⁵⁵su⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ paŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹dɯm⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

Lisu.ethnic.group ALL from retaliate say DUR

nprop post post v v prt

"From now on, if the Lisu come to raid you, you will fight back against them with these machetes," so the lama said.

86 tɑ³¹klɔŋ⁵³tɑ³¹klɔŋ⁵³ kɑ⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹rɑ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ zɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ,

    tɑ³¹ klɔŋ⁵³ [...] kɑ⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹rɑ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ zɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹

    DEM long.thin.object DISTR informal.chief group ALL hand.over do CUST

    n n n post v v prt

And to each the leaders and such, he distributed all the arrows,

87 tɔn⁵³ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ·

    tɔn⁵³ wɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

    divide up do CUST MED Tungmatu LOC

    v v prt dem top post

And so at Tungmatu

88 ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mə³¹ɔ⁵³   mɯ³¹   nɯ³¹   ,

   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵   mə³¹- ɔ⁵³   mɯ³¹   nɯ³¹

   so   not.be Buddhist.religious.figure NEG   do.AGT DAY.PRFV.INVIS TOP

   adv   cop   n   v   prt   prt

prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   çɔʔ⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹   mə³¹kɛi⁵³   ·

prɑ⁵⁵sɛ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   çɔʔ⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹   mə³¹- kɛi⁵³

common.people   one   share   RES   NEG   eat

n   num   nclf   prt   v

if it hadn't been for the lama, half our people would have not had more than one share of it all to eat for themselves.

241

plaŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹ẓəl⁵³ (The Man Whose Wife Was a Ghost)

1   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     person   one   person   TOP   FIL

     n   num   nclf   prt   interj

There once was a man,

2   plaŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹ẓəl⁵³   sɑ³¹ə³¹zɔn⁵⁵

     plaŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹ẓəl⁵³   sɑ³¹-   ə³¹-   zɔn⁵⁵

     ghost   female   CAUS   INTRS   hand.over

     n   n   v

who took a she-ghost for his wife,

3   plaŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹ẓəl⁵³   sɑ³¹ə³¹zɔn⁵⁵

     plaŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹ẓəl⁵³   sɑ³¹-   ə³¹-   zɔn⁵⁵

     ghost   female   CAUS   INTRS   hand.over

     n   n   v

who married a she-ghost.

4   bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     again   FIL

     adv   interj

Of course

5   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   mi³¹   nɯ³¹   ,   tɕi⁵³   ɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹sɔ⁵⁵

     ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   mi³¹   nɯ³¹   tɕi⁵³   ɛʔ⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹- sɔ⁵⁵

     person   AGT   TOP   be.big   be   R/M   NEG   know.AGT

     n   post   prt   v   v   v

the man didn't realize, just couldn't imagine that's what had happened.

6.1   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

     MED   all   MED   FIL

     dem   quant   dem   interj

But after a while

6.2 pə³¹ma⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ，   ɲi³¹kʷa⁵³ çi⁵³   xrɯʔ⁵⁵   .

    pə³¹ma⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ɲi³¹kʷa⁵³ çi⁵³   xrɯʔ⁵⁵

    woman   MED   TOP   be.worn.out   be.thin

    n   dem   prt   v   v

his wife started getting terribly thin,

7 xrɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ra³¹   nɯ³¹   ，   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   kri⁵³   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tçi³¹

  xrɯʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ra³¹   nɯ³¹   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   kri⁵³   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tçi³¹

  be.thin   person   VEN   TOP   again   TOP   husband   ask   say   CUST

  v   n   prt   prt   adv   prt   n   v   v   prt

ɛ⁵³   .

ɛ⁵³

COP

prt

she just kept getting thinner and thinner, and so then the husband asked her,

8 kri⁵³   sa³¹   nɯ³¹   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，

  kri⁵³   sa³¹   nɯ³¹   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

  ask   NMLZ   TOP   again   TOP

  v   prt   prt   adv   prt

he went and he asked her,

9 əŋ⁵³   pə³¹ma⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ，

  əŋ⁵³   pə³¹ma⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹

  3SG   woman   ALL   so   say   HRS

  pro   n   post   adv   v   prt

he went to his wife and this is what he asked her:

10 "   a⁵³   ，   na⁵³   na⁵³   nɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵ca⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹xrɯʔ⁵⁵   ，"   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tçi³¹   ，

    a⁵³   na⁵³   na⁵³   nɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵ca⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹- xrɯʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tçi³¹

    ah   2SG   2SG   TOP   why   CAUSAL   MS   be.thin   say   CUST

    interj   pro   pro   prt   adv   post   v   v   prt

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   ，   əŋ³¹ʝɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵   mi³¹   ɔ⁵³   .

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   əŋ³¹ʝɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵   mi³¹   ɔ⁵³

so   say   HRS   husband   AGT   do.AGT

adv   v   prt   n   post   v

"So why is it you're getting so thin?" That's what he said, the husband.

11   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ，   "   ŋɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵pɑr⁵⁵   mi³¹   nɯ³¹   ，   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵pɑr⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ŋɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ -pɑr⁵⁵   mi³¹   nɯ³¹   u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ -pɑr⁵⁵

MED   all   1SG   TOP   before   time   CAUSAL   TOP   before   time

dem   quant   pro   prt   adv   post   prt   adv

nɯ³¹   ，

nɯ³¹

TOP

prt

And after that she replied, "It's because before, before we were married —

12   ə³¹pɛi⁵³   ə³¹mɛi⁵³   mə³¹kɛi⁵³   —   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹kɛi⁵³   mi³¹   xrɯʔ⁵⁵   ，"   gɯʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹pɛi⁵³   ə³¹mɛi⁵³   mə³¹- kɛi⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹- kɛi⁵³   mi³¹   xrɯʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵

1-father   1-mother   NEG   bite   eat   MED   NEG   bite   CAUSAL   be.thin   say

n   n   v   v   dem   v   post   v   v

ʑin³¹   ，   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   .

ʑin³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

DUR   so   say   HRS

prt   adv   v   prt

I didn't eat the things that my mother and father used to eat, that's why I'm getting so thin," that's what she said.

13   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ，

ə³¹jɑ⁵³   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹

MED   all   MED   TOP

dem   quant   dem   prt

And she went on,

14   "   ə³¹pɛi⁵³   ə³¹mɛi⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   pə³¹lɑ⁵³   bɯ³¹   ，"   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   ，   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹pɛi⁵³   ə³¹mɛi⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   pə³¹- lɑ⁵³   bɯ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵

1-father   1-mother   eat   MED   IMP   seek   AND   say   DUR   so   say

n   n   v   dem   v   prt   v   prt   adv   v

ʑin³¹　　sə³¹laŋ⁵³　　wɑ³¹　　ɛ⁵³　　　　·

ʑin³¹　　sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵　　wɑ³¹　　ɛ⁵³

DUR　　dispatch　　HRS　　COP

prt　　v　　　　prt　　prt

"Go find the things my father and mother used to eat," she said, and with that she sent him off.

15　əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵　　lɛ³¹　　　　sə³¹laŋ⁵³　　guʔ⁵⁵　　tɕi³¹　　ɛ⁵³

　　əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵　　lɛ³¹　　　　sə³¹laŋ⁵⁵　　guʔ⁵⁵　　tɕi³¹　　ɛ⁵³

　　husband　　　　ANTIE　　dispatch　　say　　CUST　　COP

　　n　　　　　　post　　v　　　　v　　　prt　　prt

They say she sent her husband off with those words,

16　əŋ⁵³　　pə³¹mɑ⁵⁵mɛi⁵³　　　　　mi³¹　　·

　　əŋ⁵³　　pə³¹mɑ⁵⁵　　*mɛi⁵³　　mi³¹

　　3SG　　wife　　　　female　　AGT

　　pro　　n　　　　　　　　post

that wife of his.

17　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵　　nɯ³¹　，　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　　di⁵³　　guʔ⁵⁵　，　ɔ⁵³　　kɑiɕi　　ɔ⁵³

　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵　　nɯ³¹　　　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　di⁵³　　guʔ⁵⁵　　　ɔ⁵³　　kɑiɕi　　ɔ⁵³

　　MED　　all　　　　TOP　　　seek　　PURP　　go　　say　　　oh　　start　　do.AGT

　　dem　　quant　　prt　　　v　　　post　　v　　v　　　interj　　v　　　v

And with that they say that he started off in search of what she wanted,

18　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　di⁵³　　sɑ³¹　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　nɯ³¹　·

　　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　di⁵³　　sɑ³¹　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　nɯ³¹

　　seek　　PURP　　go　　NMLZ　　MED　　TOP

　　v　　　post　　v　　prt　　　dem　　prt

he went off looking for it,

19　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　di⁵³　　sɑ³¹　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　nɯ³¹　，　ɟɑ⁵⁵ɟɑ⁵⁵　　　　lɛ³¹　　lɔʔ⁵⁵　　guʔ⁵⁵　，

　　lɑ⁵³　　lɛ³¹　　di⁵³　　sɑ³¹　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　nɯ³¹　　ɟɑ⁵⁵　　ɟɑ⁵⁵　　lɛ³¹　　lɔʔ⁵⁵　　guʔ⁵⁵

　　seek　　PURP　　go　　NMLZ　　MED　　TOP　　PROX　PROX　　ALL　　return　　say

　　v　　　post　　v　　prt　　　dem　　prt　　dem　　　　　post　　v　　　v

mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³ dɑl⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ , ɟɑ⁵⁵ɟɑ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ lɔʔ⁵⁵ sa³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ ·
mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³ dɑl⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ ɟɑ⁵⁵ [...] lɛ³¹ lɔʔ⁵⁵ sa³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹
path side from PROX ALL return NMLZ MED TOP
n n post dem post v prt dem prt

He went off to look for her food, and then they say he came back, he came back from the road,

20 mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³ dɑl⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵ sa³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹
mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³ dɑl⁵³ dɔ³¹ ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵ sa³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹
path side LOC arrive NMLZ MED TOP
n n post v prt dem prt

was just off the road arriving back home,

21 tɔm⁵⁵pa⁵⁵ də³¹pɔm⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ nɯ³¹ ·
tɔm⁵⁵pa⁵⁵ də³¹pɔm⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ nɯ³¹
? ? say CUST TOP
n v v prt prt

when he turned over what he had ??

22 ku³¹tɕi⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ri⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹ ·
ku³¹tɕi⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ri⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ nɯ³¹
circular.food.chest LOC so bear MED TOP
n post adv v dem prt

what he'd been carrying this whole way in the bamboo food chest.

23 əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵ mi³¹ puŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ·
əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pɛi⁵⁵ mi³¹ puŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɛ⁵³
husband AGT open.up do COP
n post v v prt

The husband opened up the chest,

24.1 puŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹tsɛi⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ , na⁵³ , ə³¹tsɛi⁵³ , ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ xrɛi⁵⁵
puŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹tsɛi⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ na⁵³ ə³¹tsɛi⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ xrɛi⁵⁵
open.up do be.shocked DUR sit oh be.shocked person lower.leg
v v v prt v interj v n n

246

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ur⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   .

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ur⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

person   arm; hand   MED   TOP

n   n   dem   prt

and opening it up he was shocked, shocked to find a human foot, a human arm.

24.2   ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   xrɯʔ⁵⁵   !

       ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   xrɯʔ⁵⁵

       be.worn.out   be.thin

       v   v

But she was so terribly thin!

24.3   sə³¹ri⁵⁵   ,   gɯʔ⁵⁵   mɛ⁵⁵   ,   sə³¹ri⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   .

       sə³¹- ri⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   m   ɛ⁵⁵   sə³¹- ri⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³

       CAUS   bear   say   NEG   COP   CAUS   bear   do

       v   v   v   v   v

So he'd been made to go get those things.

25   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   —   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,   bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵   cɯm⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹

     ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   bɑ⁵⁵li⁵⁵   cɯm⁵³   lɛ³¹   ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵   sɑ³¹

     MED   all   all   MED   TOP   again   home   ALL   arrive   NMLZ

     dem   quant   quant   dem   prt   adv   n   post   v   prt

ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,   əŋ⁵³   pə³¹ma⁵⁵   mi³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   əŋ⁵³   pə³¹ma⁵⁵   mi³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

MED   TOP   3SG   woman   AGT   MED   TOP

dem   prt   pro   n   post   dem   prt

And after all that, he arrived back at home to his wife.

26   tɕi⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   kɛi⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ,   ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯr⁵³   di³¹

     tɕi⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   kɛi⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯr⁵³   di³¹

     be.small   MED   MED   eat   all   TOP   be.worn.out   be.fat IMM.VIS.PRFV

     v   dem   dem   v   quant   prt   v   v   prt

wɑ³¹   !

wɑ³¹

HRS

prt

She had eaten just a little, and she was becoming so huge!

27 əŋ³¹tuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹rɔŋ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ə³¹krɛp⁵⁵   gəm⁵³   .

    əŋ³¹- tuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹- rɔŋ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ə³¹krɛp⁵⁵   gəm⁵³

    NOM corner   MS   sit   DUR   cut.meat   be.good

    n   v   prt   v   v

You just sit there in the corner chopping up all that meat.

28.1 əŋ³¹tuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹rɔŋ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ə³¹krɛp⁵⁵   sa³¹   ,   ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯɯr⁵³

    əŋ³¹- tuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹- rɔŋ⁵³   ʑin³¹   ə³¹krɛp⁵⁵   sa³¹   ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯɯr⁵³

    NOM corner   MS   sit   DUR   cut.meat   NMLZ   be.worn.out   be.fat

    n   v   prt   v   prt   v   v

di³¹   wɑ³¹   ."

di³¹   wɑ³¹

IMM.VIS.PRFV   HRS

prt   prt

You just sit there in the corner chopping up all that meat, and you're becoming became fatter and fatter!"

28.2 ə³¹ja⁵³   sa³¹   nɯ³¹   ,   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   mɛʔ⁵⁵   ɟəŋ⁵³   mə³¹ʑaʔ⁵⁵çɯ³¹   ,

    ə³¹ja⁵³   sa³¹   nɯ³¹   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   mɛʔ⁵⁵   ɟəŋ⁵³   mə³¹- ə³¹ʑaʔ⁵⁵ -çɯ

    MED   NMLZ   TOP   again   husband   eye   look   NEG   dare   R/M

    dem   prt   prt   adv   n   n   v   v

And the husband didn't dare look at what was right in front of his eyes,

29 mɛʔ⁵⁵   ɟəŋ⁵³   mə³¹ʑaʔ⁵⁵   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ,   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵

    mɛʔ⁵⁵   ɟəŋ⁵³   m-   ə³¹ʑaʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵

    eye   look   NEG   dare   MED   all   again

    n   v   v   dem   quant   adv

he didn't dare believe what he was seeing, and again after all this [he said]:

30 ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯɯr⁵³   sa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ,   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

    ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ çi⁵³   bɯɯr⁵³   sa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   əŋ³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵pei⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵

    be.worn.out   be.fat   NMLZ   MED   TOP   husband   TOP   FIL

    v   v   prt   dem   prt   n   prt   interj

çəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³   ap⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   çin³¹   ,   çəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³   ap⁵⁵   sa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,

çəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³   ap⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   çin³¹   çəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³   ap⁵⁵   sa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹

poison.arrowhead   shoot   say   EMPH   poison.arrowhead   shoot   NMLZ   MED   TOP

n   v   v   prt   n   v   prt   dem   prt

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

again   TOP

adv   prt

She was getting so enormous! And so at last the husband shot a poison arrow at her, that's what they say, and then

31 kaiçi   əŋ⁵³pə³¹ma⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹ , çi⁵³   di³¹   çi⁵³ , ə³¹ja⁵³
    kaiçi   əŋ⁵³ pə³¹ma⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   çi⁵³   di³¹   çi⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³
    start   3SG woman   MED   TOP   die   IMM.VIS.PRFV   die   MED
    v   n   dem   prt   v   prt   v   dem

əŋ³¹pə³¹ma⁵⁵   çi⁵³ di³¹   wa³¹   ·
əŋ³¹-   pə³¹ma⁵⁵   çi⁵³ di³¹   wa³¹
3SG.POSS   woman   die   IMM.VIS.PRFV   HRS
n   v   prt   prt

she started— she started to die, that wife of his finally died.

32 çi⁵³   sə³¹na?⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹ , kaiçi   əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³pɛi⁵³   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹ , gɯ?⁵⁵
    çi⁵³   sə³¹na?⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   kaiçi   əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³   *pɛi⁵³   ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   gɯ?⁵⁵
    die   all   MED   TOP   start   3-son-in-law male   again   MED   TOP   say
    v   quant   dem   prt   v   n   adv   dem   prt   v

lɛ³¹   di⁵³   gɯ?⁵⁵   tçi³¹ , ə³¹kɯ⁵³pɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹   ,
lɛ³¹   di⁵³   gɯ?⁵⁵   tçi³¹   ə³¹kɯ⁵³   *pɛi⁵³   lɛ³¹
PURP   go   say   CUST   1-father-in-law male   ANTIE
post   v   v   prt   n   post

And after she had died, the man set off and went to tell his father-in-law what had happened.

33 " na⁵³   əŋ³¹tçəl⁵³mɛi⁵³   nɯ³¹   çi⁵³   di³¹   ," gɯ?⁵⁵   çin³¹   ,
      na⁵³   əŋ³¹tçəl⁵³ *mɛi⁵³   nɯ³¹   çi⁵³   di³¹   gɯ?⁵⁵   çin³¹
      2SG   3-child   female   TOP   die   IMM.VIS.PRFV   say   EMPH
      pro   n   prt   v   prt   v   prt

"Your daughter is dead," said [the son-in-law],

34 " ŋa⁵³   əŋ³¹tçəl⁵³mɛi⁵³   nɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   nəm⁵³ , ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   mə³¹çi⁵³
      ŋa⁵³   əŋ³¹tçəl⁵³ *mɛi⁵³   nɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   nəm⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   mə³¹- çi⁵³
      1SG   3-child   female   TOP   what   from   reason   so   TOP   NEG   die
      pro   n   prt   interrog post   n   adv   prt   v

249

tɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹ ɛ⁵³ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ,

tɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ³¹	ɛ⁵³		gɯʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹
maybe	be	say		DUR	
prt	cop	v		prt	

"What could have possibly caused my daughter to die? Maybe she isn't dead," said the father-in-law.

35 ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³ , " ŋa⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³mɛi⁵³ nɯ³¹ , təŋ⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ nəm⁵³

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wa³¹	ɛ⁵³		ŋa⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ *mɛi⁵³	nɯ³¹		təŋ⁵⁵	paŋ⁵⁵	nəm⁵³
so	say	HRS	COP		1SG	3-child female	TOP		what	from	reason
adv	v	prt	prt		pro	n	prt		interrog	post	n

mə³¹ɕi⁵³ tɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹ ɛ⁵³ .

mə³¹- ɕi⁵³	tɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ³¹	ɛ⁵³
NEG die	maybe		COP
v	prt		prt

that's what he said. "What could possibly have caused my daughter to die?

36 ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ɕi⁵³ bɛ³¹ nɯ³¹ , ŋa⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³tɕəl⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ , na⁵³ ti⁵⁵ paʔ⁵⁵ ŋa⁵³

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	ɕi⁵³	bɛ³¹	nɯ³¹		ŋa⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ *tɕəl⁵³	ə³¹ja⁵³		na⁵³	ti⁵⁵	paʔ⁵⁵	ŋa⁵³
so	die	LNK	TOP		1SG	3-child DIM	MED		2SG	one	half	1SG
adv	v	prt	prt		pro	n	dem		pro	num	num	pro

ti⁵⁵ paʔ⁵⁵ kɛi⁵³ niŋ³¹ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ , ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³ .

ti⁵⁵	paʔ⁵⁵	kɛi⁵³	niŋ³¹		gɯʔ⁵⁵		ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wa³¹	ɛ⁵³
one	half	eat	OPT.1SG		say		so	say	HRS	COP
num	num	v	prt		v		adv	v	prt	prt

But if she is dead, my dear little child, you eat one half of her and I'll eat the other half," that's what he said,

37 ə³¹kɯ⁵³pɛi⁵³ mi³¹ ɔ⁵³ , ə³¹kɯ⁵³pɛi⁵³ mi³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ , gɯʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹kɯ⁵³ *pɛi⁵³	mi³¹	ɔ⁵³		ə³¹kɯ⁵³ *pɛi⁵³	mi³¹	gɯʔ⁵⁵		gɯʔ⁵⁵
1-father-in-law male	AGT	do.AGT		1-father-in-law male	AGT	say		say
n	post	v		n	post	v		v

ɕin³¹ , gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɕin³¹ ɛ⁵³ .

ɕin³¹		gɯʔ⁵⁵	wa³¹	ɕin³¹	ɛ⁵³
EMPH		say	HRS	EMPH	COP
prt		v	prt	prt	prt

And so the father-in-law did and this is what he said.

38

mɔn⁵⁵	wət⁵⁵	dɔn⁵⁵ ,	əŋ³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵		dɔ³¹ ,	ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ ɕi⁵³	mɔn⁵⁵
mɔn⁵⁵	wət⁵⁵	dɔn⁵⁵	əŋ³¹-	ɕɑ⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ ɕi⁵³	mɔn⁵⁵
divination	practice.divination	read	3SG.POSS	meat	LOC	be.worn.out	divination
n	v	v	n		post	v	n

wət⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³ .
wət⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³
practice.divination	say	CUST	COP
v	v	prt	prt

He did the divination over her flesh, with all his might he was doing the divination, they say.

39

əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³mɛi⁵³		əŋ³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵		dɔ³¹ ,	mɔn⁵⁵	wət⁵⁵	sɑ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³
əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³	*mɛi⁵³	əŋ³¹-	ɕɑ⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	mɔn⁵⁵	wət⁵⁵	sɑ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³
3-child	female	3SG.POSS	meat	LOC	divination	practice.divination	NMLZ	MED
n		n		post	n	v	prt	dem

nɯ³¹	nɯ³¹	nɯ³¹ ,	dɛn⁵⁵		gɯʔ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³ .
nɯ³¹	nɯ³¹	nɯ³¹	dɛn⁵⁵		gɯʔ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³
TOP	TOP	TOP	speak.convincingly		say	do.AGT
prt	prt	prt	v		v	v

Over his daughter's flesh he said the divination, and it spoke the truth.

40

" ŋɑ⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³mɛi⁵³		ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nɯ³¹ ,	ɕəm⁵³ —	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	ɕəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³		mi³¹ ,
ŋɑ⁵³	əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³	*mɛi⁵³	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nɯ³¹	ɕəm⁵³	dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵	ɕəm⁵³dɔŋ⁵³		mi³¹
1SG	3-child	female	MED	TOP	knife	FIL	poison.arrowhead		INS
pro	n		dem	prt	n	interj	n		post

kɯʔ⁵⁵	mɔn⁵⁵	əl⁵³	ɛ⁵³ɛ⁵³ ,"	gɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³ ,	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	sɑ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nɯ³¹ .
kɯʔ⁵⁵	mɔn⁵⁵	əl	ɛ⁵³ ɛ⁵³	gɯʔ⁵⁵	ɛ⁵³	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	sɑ³¹	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nɯ³¹
also	divination	have	be be	say	COP	say	HRS	NMLZ	MED	TOP
adv	n	v	cop	v	prt	v	prt	prt	dem	prt

"My daughter died on someone's poison arrow. There is also a sign!" he said, that's what the father-in-law said.

41

ə³¹jɑ⁵³	sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵ ,	mɔn⁵⁵	dɛn⁵⁵		sɑ³¹	nɯ³¹ ,	əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵
ə³¹jɑ⁵³	sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵	mɔn⁵⁵	dɛn⁵⁵		sɑ³¹	nɯ³¹	əŋ³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵
MED	all	divination	speak.convincingly		NMLZ	TOP	3-stepmother
dem	quant	n	v		prt	prt	n

əŋ³¹kɯ⁵³ — əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³pɛi⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ at⁵⁵ , ə³¹rɑ⁵³du⁵⁵du⁵⁵ at⁵⁵

əŋ³¹kɯ⁵³   əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³   *pɛi⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯ³¹   at⁵⁵   ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵ du⁵⁵ du⁵⁵   at⁵⁵

3-maternal.uncle   3-son-in-law   male   MED   TOP   escape   everywhere   escape

n   n   dem   prt   v   adv   v

gɯʔ⁵⁵ ɕin³¹ ɛ⁵³ ,

gɯʔ⁵⁵   ɕin³¹   ɛ⁵³

say   EMPH   COP

v   prt   prt

And after this, when the divination had spoken true, the — the son-in-law fled wherever he could,

42 at⁵⁵at⁵⁵ wa⁵³ di³¹ nɯ³¹ .

    at⁵⁵   [...]   wa⁵³   di³¹   nɯ³¹

    escape   PRFV   do   AND   TOP

    v   v   prt   prt

he fled and he fled, kept trying to escape,

43 ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵du⁵⁵du⁵⁵ at⁵⁵ wa⁵³ ɛ⁵³ .

    ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵ du⁵⁵ du⁵⁵   at⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ɛ⁵³

    everywhere   escape   do   COP

    adv   v   v   prt

he took in every direction at once.

44 ə³¹ni⁵⁵ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ laŋ⁵⁵ tɕɛm⁵⁵ mə³¹ʑi⁵⁵ wa⁵³ ɛ⁵³ , əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³pɛi⁵³ le³¹

    ə³¹ni⁵⁵   ə³¹sɯm⁵³   laŋ⁵⁵   tɕɛm⁵⁵   m-   ə³¹ʑi⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ɛ⁵³   əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³   *pɛi⁵³   le³¹

    two   three   mile   side   NEG   catch.up   do   COP   3-son-in-law   male   ANTIE

    num   num   nclf   n   v   v   prt   n   post

.

For two, three kilometers on the road the son-in-law stayed ahead, wasn't caught by his father-in-law.

45 na⁵³ tə — dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ , na⁵³ le³¹ — dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵ — ti⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵

    na⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   na⁵³   le³¹   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵

    oh   FIL   2SG   ANTIE   FIL   one   one   person   meet

    interj   interj   pro   post   interj   num   num   nclf   v

ɟɔ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵pɛi⁵³ ti⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ , təŋ⁵⁵ nə³¹tsim⁵³ , ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³ ɟɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

    ɟɔ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵   *pɛi⁵³   ti⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹tsim⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   ɟɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

    elder   male   one   person   what   goatee   so   beard   grow.hair   person

    n   num   nclf   interrog   n   adv   n   v   n

tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ·

tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   ɛ⁵³

meet   do.AGT   COP

v   v   prt

Then he came across an old man, an old man with a goatee, he ran into a man with a long beard.

46   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   ɟɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵xrɯm⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ，   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ，

duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   ɟɔŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tə³¹xrɯm⁵⁵ [...]   wa⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹

beard   grow.hair   person   meet   PRFV   do   so   say   HRS

n   v   n   v   v   adv   v   prt

He ran into an old with a long beard, who asked him this:

47.1   "   na⁵³   ɟa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   na⁵³   ɟa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ，   təŋ⁵⁵ca⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹at⁵⁵   ?"

na⁵³   ɟa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   na⁵³   ɟa⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   təŋ⁵⁵ca⁵³   mi³¹   nə³¹- at⁵⁵

2SG   PROX   TOP   2SG   PROX   TOP   why   CAUSAL   MS   escape

pro   dem   prt   pro   dem   prt   adv   post   v

"You, yes you, why are you running like this?"

47.2   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   ·

gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³

say   HRS   MED

v   prt   dem

that's what he said,

48   ɟɔ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵pɛi⁵³   ɛ⁵³   ·

ɟɔ⁵⁵mɛi⁵⁵ *pɛi⁵³   ɛ⁵³

elder   male   COP

n   prt

that old man.

49   ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ，   "   ŋa⁵³   nɯ³¹   plaŋ⁵⁵   mi³¹   na³¹grəŋ⁵³

ə³¹ja⁵³   sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wa³¹   ŋa⁵³   nɯ³¹   plaŋ⁵⁵   mi³¹   nə³¹- ə³¹grəŋ⁵³

MED   all   so   say   HRS   1SG   TOP   ghost   AGT   MS   stay.close

dem   quant   adv   v   prt   pro   prt   n   post   v

ə³¹ja⁵³ ,   plaŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ na³¹grəŋ⁵³   bɛ³¹ at⁵⁵   ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³   .

ə³¹ja⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ nə³¹- ə³¹grəŋ⁵³   bɛ³¹ at⁵⁵   guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³

MED   ghost AGT MS stay.close   LNK escape   say HRS COP

dem   n post v   prt v   v prt prt

And this is what the younger man replied, "There's a ghost chasing me, that's why I'm trying to get away!"

50 ə³¹ja⁵³ sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ ,   " na⁵³ nɯ³¹ mə³¹gɔl⁵⁵ ,   pə³¹li⁵⁵   a⁵³ ,

ə³¹ja⁵³ sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹   na⁵³ nɯ³¹ mə³¹- gɔl⁵⁵   pə³¹li⁵⁵   a⁵³

MED all TOP   2SG TOP NEG need   grandchild   oh

dem quant prt   pro prt v   n   interj

And then the [old man] said, "Don't be afraid, grandson,

51 na⁵³ nɯ³¹ duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³ nə³¹kaŋ⁵³   nə³¹tsim⁵³ ,   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ləŋ⁵³

na⁵³ nɯ³¹ duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³ nə³¹kaŋ⁵³   nə³¹tsim⁵³   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ləŋ⁵³

2SG TOP beard   1-grandfather   goatee   beard   three   long.flat.object

pro prt n   n   n   n   num   nclf

pə³¹tɛʔ⁵⁵   ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ .

pə³¹- tɛʔ⁵⁵   guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹

IMP pull.out.hair   say HRS

v   v prt

just pull three hairs out of grandpa's beard," he said.

52 " ti⁵⁵ laŋ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ti⁵⁵ ləŋ⁵³   pə³¹çai⁵³ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³   .

ti⁵⁵ laŋ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ti⁵⁵ ləŋ⁵³   pə³¹- çai⁵³   guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɛ⁵³

one mile LOC one long.flat.object   IMP toss   say HRS COP

num n post num nclf   v   v prt prt

"After one mile, put down one hair."

53 ə³¹ja⁵³ sa³¹ nɯ³¹ ,   nə³¹kɛ⁵³ nə³¹kɛ⁵³ mə³¹ʑi⁵⁵   wa⁵³ ,

ə³¹ja⁵³ sa³¹ nɯ³¹   nə³¹kɛ⁵³ nə³¹kɛ⁵³ m- ə³¹ʑi⁵⁵ wa⁵³

MED NMLZ TOP   the.more the.more NEG catch.up do

dem prt prt   adv adv v   v

And then even as he ran further and further, the son-in-law still managed not to be caught,

54 mə³¹ʐi⁵⁵ʐi⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ,   dɛ⁵⁵lɑ⁵⁵ ···

mə³¹- ʐi⁵⁵   [...]   wɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   dɛ⁵⁵lɑ⁵⁵

NEG   chase   PRFV   do   OPT   finally

v   v   prt   adv

he still wasn't caught, until finally —

55 ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   — ,   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   —   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵

ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵

tree   climb   up   ALL   arrive   say   tree   tree   climb   up

n   v   adv   post   v   v   n   n   v   adv

lɛ³¹   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³   ,   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   cɑ⁵³   wɑ³¹   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ·

lɛ³¹   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³   duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   cɑ⁵³   wɑ³¹   sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹

ALL   climb   HRS   COP   beard   FIL   happen   HRS   all   MED   TOP

post   v   prt   prt   n   interj   v   prt   quant   dem   prt

they say he climbed up a tree, up and up he climbed, and after he'd used up the beard hairs -

56 duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   bɛi⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹ ,   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵

duŋ⁵⁵bɯr⁵³   bɛi⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵

beard   be.finished.up   NMLZ   MED   TOP   tree   climb   up   ALL   climb

n   v   prt   dem   prt   n   v   adv   post   v

wɑ³¹   ·

wɑ³¹

HRS

prt

the beard was all used up, but he kept climbing and climbing the tree.

57 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵⁵di⁵⁵nɯ³¹ ,   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵   də³¹rɔŋ⁵³   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³   ,   plɑŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɛ⁵⁵di⁵⁵nɯ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵zəŋ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵   də³¹- rɔŋ⁵³   gɯʔ⁵⁵   tɕi³¹   ɛ⁵³   plɑŋ⁵⁵

MED   if... then   tree   root   CAUS sit   say   CUST   COP   ghost

dem   conn   n   n   v   v   prt   prt   n

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ə³¹kɯ⁵³pɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹   ·

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵   ə³¹kɯ⁵³   *pɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   nɯ³¹

FIL   1-father-in-law   male   MED   TOP

interj   n   dem   prt

But by that time, that ghost— the father-in-law— had chased him to the base of the tree and sat down right there, saying:

58 " na⁵³ çɯ³¹ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ dəŋ³¹mei⁵⁵ çiŋ⁵⁵rɯ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ kɯʔ⁵⁵ , lɔʔ⁵⁵ mən³¹əl⁵³

na⁵³ çɯ³¹ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ dəŋ³¹mei⁵⁵ çiŋ⁵⁵rɯ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ kɯʔ⁵⁵ lɔʔ⁵⁵ mən³¹- əl⁵³

2SG also MED TOP FIL tree.root LOC also return PROH have

pro adv dem prt interj n post adv v v

ɛ⁵³ , çiŋ⁵⁵u⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ kɯʔ⁵⁵ , lɔʔ⁵⁵ mən³¹əl⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ , ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵

ɛ⁵³ çiŋ⁵⁵u⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ kɯʔ⁵⁵ lɔʔ⁵⁵ mən³¹- əl⁵³ ɛ⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵

be treetop LOC also return PROH have be say DUR so say

cop n post adv v v cop v prt adv v

wɑ³¹ .

wɑ³¹

HRS

prt

"Whether you come down the trunk or whether you keep climbing to the top, there'll be no escaping," that's what he said.

59 ə³¹ja⁵³ sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ , ɬu⁵⁵ ə³¹jaʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³pei⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ ,

ə³¹ja⁵³ sə³¹naʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹ ɬu⁵⁵ ə³¹jaʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹səŋ⁵³ *pei⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ nɯ³¹

MED all MED TOP down that 3-son-in-law male MED TOP

dem quant dem prt adv det n dem prt

tçi⁵⁵ kɯʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ʐon⁵⁵ taʔ³¹ pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ ,

tçi⁵⁵ kɯʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹ʐon⁵⁵ taʔ³¹ pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

urine also piss.inadvertently RES fear HRS

n adv v prt v prt

And after all that, the son-in-law could only piss his pants out of fear —

60 ɛ⁵³ tçi³¹ ɛ⁵³ tçi³¹ ɛ⁵³ .

ɛ⁵³ tçi³¹ ɛ⁵³ tçi³¹ ɛ⁵³

be CUST be CUST COP

cop prt cop prt prt

that's how they tell it!

Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵, sər⁵⁵ oŋ⁵⁵ klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ (Ki Sar, the Man Born From a Thigh)

1   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

    MED   person

    dem   n

That man

2   sər⁵⁵   oŋ⁵⁵   klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   .

    sər⁵⁵   oŋ⁵⁵   klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

    upper.leg   from   emerge   do   person

    n   post   v   v   n

was the one who emerged from of a thigh.

3   hnnnn ⋯

4   mə³¹nɯ⁵⁵   mi³¹

    mə³¹nɯ⁵⁵   mi³¹

    long.period.of.time   CAUSAL

    adv   post

After a long time,

5   ti⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   cɑ⁵³   tɕɛ³¹

    ti⁵⁵   niŋ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   cɑ⁵³   tɕɛ³¹

    one   year   approximately   reach.time   ADVZ

    num   n   prt   v   prt

after about a year had passed,

6   tɯi⁵⁵   krɑ⁵⁵pu⁵⁵rɑ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   .

    tɯi⁵⁵   krɑ⁵⁵pu⁵⁵rɑ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    short.time   strongman   become

    adv   n   v

he had long since turned into a giant,

7 ə³¹ja⁵³   kra⁵⁵pu⁵⁵ra⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

   ə³¹ja⁵³   kra⁵⁵pu⁵⁵ra⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

   MED   strongman   become   after

   dem   n   v   post

Once he had become such a giant,

8 əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵

   əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵

   3-father   and

   n   conn

his mother and father

9 əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   bi⁵³   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹

   əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   bi⁵³   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹

   food   give   do   LNK

   n   v   v   prt

would give him food

10 ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   ca⁵³   wa⁵³ ,   ɕa⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵   lɔ⁵⁵kur⁵⁵   .

   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   kɛi⁵³   ca⁵³   wa⁵³   ɕa⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵   lɔ⁵⁵kur⁵⁵

   so   MED   food   eat   ABIL   do   meat   catty   bamboo.basket

   adv   dem   n   v   v   v   n   nclf   n

and he would just eat it all up, a whole big bamboo basket of meat,

11 hnnnn ···

12 əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵   lɔ⁵⁵kur⁵⁵   ŋuʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   .

   əŋ³¹za⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵   lɔ⁵⁵kur⁵⁵   ŋuʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

   food   catty   bamboo.basket   eat.drink.up   do   person   become

   n   nclf   n   v   v   n   v

he had become a person who could wolf down a whole basket of meat.

13 ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

   ə³¹ja⁵³   ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   wa⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

   MED   so   become   do   after   TOP

   dem   adv   v   v   post   prt

So once he'd become like this,

14 <u>hnnnn</u> ‥

15.1 kɔ⁵⁵   tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵   luŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³ ， " plɑŋ⁵⁵   nɛi⁵³   mɛ⁵⁵   ɑ⁵³   ?"
       kɔ⁵⁵   tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ [...]   luŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   plɑŋ⁵⁵   nɛi⁵³   m-   ɛ⁵⁵   ɑ⁵³
       DIST   initially INTS   rock   above   ghost   2SG.AGT   NEG   COP   Q
       pro   adv   n   post   n   pron   v   prt
his father first thought to smash him against a rock, asking "Are you a ghost or not?"

15.2 gɯʔ⁵⁵   ，   əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵ ·
       gɯʔ⁵⁵   əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   dɯp⁵⁵
       say   3-father   so   smash
       v   n   adv   v
and then his father dashed him against the rock.

16 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   luŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹
    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   luŋ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   dɯp⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ɕɯ³¹
    MED   LNK   rock   LOC   smash   do   LNK   also
    dem   prt   n   post   v   v   prt   adv
But when he tried to dash him against that rock,

17 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   luŋ⁵⁵   pɑŋ⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵ci⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹təl⁵⁵   ·
    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   luŋ⁵⁵   pɑŋ⁵⁵   ci⁵⁵ci⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹-   təl⁵⁵
    MED   rock   from   same   do   INTRS   roll
    dem   n   post   adv   v   v
the giant just rolled away from the rock just the same,

18 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³ɔ⁵³   wɑ³¹
    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ɔ⁵³   [...]   wɑ³¹
    MED   LNK   MED   from   do.AGT PRFV   HRS
    dem   prt   dem   post   v   prt
that's just exactly what he did.

19.1 " mə³¹çi⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   təŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   nɛ⁵³   ?"

mə³¹- çi⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   təŋ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   nə³¹- ɛ⁵³

NEG   die   person   what   person   MS   be

v   n   interrog n   v

"What kind of person is it that won't die?"

19.2 gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   .

gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹

say   DUR

v   prt

said the father.

20 ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   lu⁵³lu⁵³   wa³¹   ,   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   tə³¹mi⁵³   dɔ³¹   də³¹grɔŋ⁵³   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹   çɯ³¹

ɟa⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   lu⁵³   [...]   wa³¹   ɟaʔ⁵⁵   tə³¹mi⁵³   dɔ³¹   də³¹grɔŋ   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹   çɯ³¹

PROX   ALL   take   PRFV   HRS   this   fire   LOC   burn   do   LNK   also

dem   post v   prt   det   n   post   v   v   prt   adv

And he took the child and stuck him on a fire to burn,

21 ŋu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   mal⁵³   wa³¹   .

ŋu⁵⁵   duŋ⁵³   tɯm⁵⁵   m-   al⁵³   wa³¹

appearance   be.burned   after   NEG   have   HRS

n   v   post   v   prt

but the child was just as before, not burned at all,

22 ŋu⁵⁵   klɔt⁵⁵   lu⁵³   ə³¹glɛi⁵³çɯ³¹   .

ŋu⁵⁵   klɔt⁵⁵   lu⁵³   ə³¹glɛi⁵³çɯ³¹

appearance   pull.out   take   jump

n   v   v   v

he pulled himself out of it with a jump.

23 ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   tə³¹mi⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵   lu⁵³lu⁵³   wa³¹   .

ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   tə³¹mi⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵   lu⁵³   [...]   wa³¹

MED   LNK   MED   fire   from   take   PRFV   HRS

dem   prt   dem   n   post   v   prt

So then his father took him from the fire,

24 kɔʔ⁵⁵   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɕəm³¹mrɑ⁵³   tɕɑt⁵⁵   .

    kɔʔ⁵⁵   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   tɕəm³¹mrɑ⁵³   tɕɑt⁵⁵

    that   briar   path   so   MED   young.person   throw.away

    det   n   n   adv   dem   n   v

and threw the youth into a patch of briar,

25 bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹tsɔt⁵⁵   tum⁵⁵   mɑl⁵³   ,   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹tsɔt⁵⁵   tum⁵⁵   m-   ɑl⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    briar   path   LOC   also   be.pricked   after   NEG   have   MED

    n   n   post   adv   v   post   v   dem

də³¹ɟɑn⁵³ɟɑn⁵³   wɑ⁵³   .

də³¹ɟɑn⁵³ [...]   wɑ⁵³

climb   PRFV   do

v   v

but somehow not even that briar did anything prick him, and he climbed his way right out.

26 əŋ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   kɯʔ⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ,   kɑ⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ləŋ³¹   rɔŋ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    əŋ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   kɯʔ⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   kɑ⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ləŋ³¹   rɔŋ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    3SG   MED   also   DIST   MED   different   LOC   EMPH   live   person   become

    pro   dem   adv   pro   dem   adv   post   prt   v   n   v

.

Here or there, whatever place it was, the youth went off to live in his own way — somewhere else.

27 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹

    MED   LNK

    dem   prt

28 hnnnn ··· "   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   ,   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   ,   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   nə³¹cɑ⁵³

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕɯ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   nə³¹- cɑ⁵³

    MED   LOC   also   briar   LOC   also   so   MS   ABIL

    dem   post   adv   n   post   adv   adv   v

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ,

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

person

n

"Here too, also on the thorn bush!" [the father had said.] "What kind of person have you become?

29.1 tǝŋ⁵⁵ ǝ³¹tsǝŋ⁵³ nɛ⁵³ ?"

    tǝŋ⁵⁵ ǝ³¹tsǝŋ⁵³ nǝ³¹- ɛ⁵³

    what   person   MS   be

    interrog n   v

What kind of person are you?"

29.2 gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

    gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

    say   DUR

    v   prt

he said.

30 kɔʔ⁵⁵ dahai   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵

    kɔʔ⁵⁵ dahai   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵

    that   large.body.water   water ALL throw.away

    det   n   n   post v

When he threw him into all that water,

31 ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ bɛ³¹ nɯ³¹

    ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ bɛ³¹ nɯ³¹

    water ALL throw.away do   LNK TOP

    n   post v   v   prt   prt

when he threw him into the river,

32 ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ dɔr⁵³ mǝ³¹ɟǝŋ⁵³ .

    ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ dɔr⁵³ mǝ³¹- ɟǝŋ⁵³

    water ALL throw.away do   emerge NEG look

    n   post v   v   v   v

threw him into the river that time, he emerged and disappeared from sight.

33 ǝ³¹ja⁵³ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ dɔr⁵³ mǝ³¹ɟǝŋ⁵³ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹ .

    ǝ³¹ja⁵³ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵   wa⁵³ dɔr⁵³ mǝ³¹- ɟǝŋ⁵³ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹

    MED water ALL throw.away do   emerge NEG look do   LNK

    dem n   post v   v   v   v   v   prt

When he threw him into the river that time, he emerged and disappeared from sight.

34 ŋɔ⁵⁵ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵

ŋɔ⁵⁵ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵

up Buddhist.religious.figure

adv n

That lama up there,

35 tən⁵⁵laŋ⁵³ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³

tən⁵⁵ laŋ⁵³ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³

now time Buddhist.religious.figure do

adv n v

the one who was lama at the time,

36 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹ ŋu⁵⁵ tɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ,

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹ ŋu⁵⁵ tɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³

person ANTIE appearance set.up do

n post n v v

the father went to him to divine the child's whereabouts:

37 " ŋɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ dɔr⁵⁵ mə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ ʑin³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ,

ŋɑ⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ dɔr⁵⁵ mə³¹- ɟəŋ⁵³ ʑin³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

1SG 3-child so water ALL throw.away time NEG look DUR so

pro n adv n post v vclf v prt adv

"After throwing my child in the river that time, I haven't seen him.

38 lu- luŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ , luŋ⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ci⁵⁵ci⁵⁵ ə³¹təl⁵⁵ , tə³¹mi⁵³

luŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ dɯp⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ luŋ⁵⁵ paŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ci⁵⁵ci⁵⁵ ə³¹- təl⁵⁵ tə³¹mi⁵³

rock ALL smash LNK rock from also same INTRS roll fire

n post v prt n post adv adv v n

də³¹grɔŋ⁵³ bɛ³¹ , tə³¹mi⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵

də³¹grɔŋ bɛ³¹ tə³¹mi⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵

burn LNK fire from also DIST ALL go

v prt n post adv pro post v

When I smashed him against a rock, he rolled right away from the rock, just the same, and when I burned him in the fire, he stepped right out of it.

39 bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕat⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   dɔ³¹   ,   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹tsɔt⁵⁵   dəm⁵³

bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕat⁵⁵   bɛ³¹   dɔ³¹   bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ɕɯ³¹   ə³¹tsɔt⁵⁵   dəm⁵³

briar   ALL   throw.away   LNK   TEMP   briar   from   also   be.pricked   be.full
n   post   v   prt   post   n   post   adv   v   v

mɑl⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

m-   əl   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

NEG   have   person   so
v   n   adv

I threw him into a briar patch and yet he came away from there without getting pricked at all,

40 ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕat⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³   mə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³   ."

ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   le³¹   tɕat⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³   mə³¹-   ɟəŋ⁵³

MED   LNK   water   ALL   throw.away   do   MED   3-child   NEG   look
dem   prt   n   post   v   v   dem   n   v

and finally when I threw him in the water the child just disappeared from sight."

41 ɔ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   nɯ³¹   ,

ɔ⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   bɛ³¹   nɯ³¹

VOC   MED   LNK   TOP
interj   dem   prt   prt

So then [the lama said]:

42 "   kɔʔ⁵⁵   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³əl⁵³   ra³¹   wɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³   ,

kɔʔ⁵⁵   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   [...]   ra³¹   wɑ³¹   ɛ⁵³

that   ghost   exist   INTS   MIR.FH   HRS   COP
det   n   v   prt   prt   prt

"There are indeed ghosts in this world, I know it,

43 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³əl⁵³   ra³¹   wɑ³¹   ,   xɔr⁵⁵   lan⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   əl⁵³

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   [...]   ra³¹   wɑ³¹   xɔr⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   əl

person   eat   ghost   exist   INTS   MIR.FH   HRS   Hor   call   one   kind   have
n   v   n   v   prt   prt   nprop   v   num   n   v

,   Dɔʔ⁵⁵   lan⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   əl⁵³

Dɔʔ⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵   əl

Doq   call   one   kind   have
nprop   v   num   n   v

man-eating ghosts, one kind called Hor and one kind called Do.

44 plaŋ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   əl⁵³

plaŋ⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   əl

ghost   so   have

n   adv   v

There are such ghosts,

45 Diʔ⁵⁵   lɑn⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵

Diʔ⁵⁵   lən⁵⁵   ti⁵⁵   ɲə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵

Di   call   one   kind

nprop   v   num   n

and one kind called Di,

46 ŋɔ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   bjɛr⁵³   ʐin³¹   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

ŋɔ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   bjɛr⁵³   ʐin³¹   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

up   from   fly   DUR   eat   MED   person   eat   MED

adv   post   v   prt   v   dem   n   v   dem

who flies down from on high and eats people.

47 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   —   də³¹gɯ⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   ti⁵⁵   də³¹gɯ⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹

person   one   nine   person   ADVZ

n   num   num   nclf   prt

Only after eating nine people

48 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɑ⁵⁵   gəm⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   ."

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   pɑ⁵⁵   gəm⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl

person   belly   be.good   ghost   have

n   n   v   n   v

is the ghost's stomach be good and full."

49 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹   ,

ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵   lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

MED   LNK   up   Buddhist.religious.figure   ALL   so   say   HRS

dem   prt   adv   n   post   adv   v   prt

265

So spoke the lama—

50　əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³　əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³　mi³¹　gɯʔ⁵⁵　wɑ³¹　.

　　əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³　əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³　mi³¹　gɯʔ⁵⁵　wɑ³¹

　　3-father　　3-mother　AGT　say　　HRS

　　n　　　　n　　　　post　v　　prt

and then the father and mother spoke—

51　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　bɛ³¹　,　"　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl⁵³　rɑ³¹　　　,

　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　bɛ³¹　　　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl　rɑ³¹

　　MED　　LNK　　　2SG　3-child　　have　MIR.FH

　　dem　　prt　　　pro　n　　　　v　　prt

[Or no, the lama again:] "Your child is still alive, I know it,

52　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl⁵³　rɑ³¹　　　."

　　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl　rɑ³¹

　　2SG　3-child　　have　MIR.FH

　　pro　n　　　　v　　prt

your child is still alive."

53　ŋu⁵⁵　　　tɑp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　,　"　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl⁵³　rɑ³¹　　　,　ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵　pə³¹lɑ⁵³ɕɯ³¹

　　ŋu⁵⁵　　　tɑp⁵⁵　wɑ⁵³　　　nɑ⁵³　əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³　əl　rɑ³¹　　　ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵　pə³¹-　lɑ⁵³　-ɕɯ³¹

　　appearance　set.up　do　　　2SG　3-child　　have　MIR.FH　where　IMP　seek　12DU

　　n　　　　v　　　v　　　　pro　n　　　　v　　prt　　interrog　v

.

Diving the child's whereabouts, the lama said, "Your child still lives, go seek out your child.

54　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹　nə³¹tɕɑt⁵⁵　　　dɔ³¹　mɑl⁵³　　　bɛ³¹　,　əl⁵³　rɑ³¹　ʝuʔ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　,

　　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹　nə³¹-　tɕɑt⁵⁵　　dɔ³¹　m-　əl　bɛ³¹　　　əl　rɑ³¹　ʝuʔ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵

　　water　ALL　MS　throw.away　TEMP　NEG　have　LNK　　have　MIR　below　water

　　n　　　post　v　　　　　post　v　　　prt　　　v　　prt　adv　　n

Though you threw him in the water, he still lives down there by the river,

55　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　dahai

　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　dahai

　　MED　　large.body.water

　　dem　　n

266

all that water,

56 **hnnnn** ⋯ **tɕɛm⁵⁵** **ɔŋ⁵⁵**

        tɕɛm⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵

        side   from

        n   post

along the river bank,

57 **ə³¹jɑ⁵³** **pə³¹lɑ⁵³ɕɯ³¹**   ,'' **gɯʔ⁵⁵** **wɑ³¹** ·

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   pə³¹- lɑ⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

    MED   IMP seek 12DU   say   HRS

    dem   v   v   prt

go look for him there.

58 **ɔ⁵³**   **ə³¹jɑ⁵³** **hnnnn** ⋯ **Ki⁵⁵** **Sər⁵⁵** **pɛ⁵⁵**   **ɟɔʔ⁵⁵**   , **ɛ⁵⁵** **mə³¹ɕi⁵³** **mə³¹wɑ⁵³** ·

    ɔ⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵   ɟɔʔ⁵⁵   ɛ⁵⁵   mə³¹- ɕi⁵³ mə³¹- wɑ⁵³

    VOC   MED   NUMSUB person   this NEG die NEG do

    interj dem   nprop nprop num   nclf   dem v   v

And indeed that man Ki Sar had not died.

59 **ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵** **ŋaŋ⁵⁵** **dahai**   , **tɕɛm⁵⁵ŋaŋ⁵⁵** **ɔŋ⁵⁵** **lɔn⁵⁵** **wɑ⁵³** , **ŋaŋ⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵**

    ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵ dahai   tɕɛm⁵⁵   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   lɔn⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³   ŋaŋ⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵

    so   water   large.body.water   side   water from find do   waterside

    adv   n   n   n   post v   v   n

ŋaŋ⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵ **ɔŋ⁵⁵** **lɔn⁵⁵** ·

ŋaŋ⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵   lɔn⁵⁵

waterside   from   find

n   post   v

And along the shore of that great river they went searching for him, looking all along the river bank,

60 **ɔ⁵³**   , **ɟuʔ⁵⁵** **tsu⁵⁵mi⁵⁵** **lɛ³¹** **ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵** **wɑ⁵³** **bɛ³¹** , **tsu⁵⁵u⁵⁵** **ɔŋ⁵⁵**

    ɔ⁵³   ɟuʔ⁵⁵   tsu⁵⁵ -mi⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   tsu⁵⁵ u⁵⁵   ɔŋ⁵⁵

    VOC   below lake tail ALL go   do   LNK   lake head from

    interj   adv   n   post v   v   prt   n   post

and when they went downriver, there came from upriver

61 tə³¹luɨi⁵⁵   ɑp⁵⁵   sɑ³¹   .

    tə³¹luɨi⁵⁵   ɑp⁵⁵   sɑ³¹

    bow   shoot   NMLZ

    n   v   prt

an arrow shot from a crossbow.

62 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   .

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵

    MED   Ki   Sar

    dem   nprop   nprop

It was Ki Sar.

63 ɔ⁵⁵   ɟuʔ⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵

    ɔ⁵⁵   ɟuʔ⁵⁵   kɔ⁵⁵

    oh   below   DIST

    interj adv   pro

And down over there-

64 hnnnn ⋯ ŋɔ⁵⁵   tsu⁵⁵u⁵⁵   le³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹

        ŋɔ⁵⁵   tsu⁵⁵ u⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ŋaŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹

        up   lake head   ALL   climb   do   LNK

        adv   n   post   v   v   prt

and then when they went upriver,

65 ɟuʔ⁵⁵   tsu⁵⁵mi⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   ,   tə³¹luɨi⁵⁵   ɑp⁵⁵   luŋ³¹   .

    ɟuʔ⁵⁵   tsu⁵⁵ -mi⁵⁵   paŋ⁵⁵   tə³¹luɨi⁵⁵   ɑp⁵⁵   luŋ³¹

    below   lake tail   from   bow   shoot   UP

    adv   n   post   n   v   prt

from downriver there came an arrow shot from a crossbow.

66 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   əl⁵³   rɑ³¹   mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   ,

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   əl   rɑ³¹   mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹

    MED   LNK   have   MIR.FH think.of

    dem   prt   v   prt   v

He's definitely here, they thought,

67 ə³¹ja⁵³ əl⁵³ ra³¹ mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹ .

ə³¹ja⁵³ əl ra³¹ mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ wa⁵³ bɛ³¹

MED have MIR.FH think.of do LNK

dem v prt v v prt

He must still be alive, they thought.

68 gɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹nəm⁵⁵ .

gɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹nəm⁵⁵

really of.course

adv adv

It was true, of course.

69 ə³¹ja⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ mɯ³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ wa⁵³ , ŋɔ⁵⁵ ɟa⁵⁵ wa³¹ luŋ⁵⁵duŋ⁵³ ɟa⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ mɯ³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ wa⁵³ ŋɔ⁵⁵ ɟa⁵⁵ wa³¹ luŋ⁵⁵duŋ⁵³ ɟa⁵⁵

MED 3-child also MIR.SH sit do up PROX ADVZ cave PROX

dem n adv prt v v adv dem prt n dem

wa³¹ dɔ³¹ ,

wa³¹ dɔ³¹

ADVZ LOC

prt post

Our child must live here [they thought] in this kind of cave,

70 ɕa⁵⁵xrɑp⁵⁵ tɛi⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɔ⁵³ wa³¹ .

ɕa⁵⁵ xrɑp⁵⁵ tɛi⁵⁵ wa³¹ ɔ⁵³ wa³¹

meat hang in.this.way ADVZ do.AGT ADVZ

n adv prt v prt

hanging all his meat up like this.

71 kɛi⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹ wa³¹ , ɟaʔ⁵⁵ ɕa⁵⁵sɯm⁵³ mi³¹ dən⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ʑin³¹ ,

kɛi⁵³ ʑin³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹ wa³¹ ɟaʔ⁵⁵ ɕa⁵⁵sɯm⁵³ mi³¹ dən⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹ ʑin³¹

eat DUR sit MIR.SH ADVZ this animal.hide INS pad R/M DUR

v prt v prt prt pro n post v prt

He must just sit around here eating meat, animal skins covering everything,

72.1 rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹ wɑ³¹ , tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ , ɕɑ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ , rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹

    rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹ wɑ³¹ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ -ɕɯ ɕɑ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ -ɕɯ rɔŋ⁵³ mɯ³¹

    sit MIR.SH HRS bow shoot R/M meat shoot R/M sit MIR.SH

    v prt prt n v n v v prt

wɑ³¹ .

wɑ³¹

HRS

prt

just sitting here, shooting his bow, shooting at game, just sitting here.

72.2 " ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵

    ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵

    person MED from

    n dem post

And indeed from then on, people

73 ɕɑ⁵⁵ sət⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ faming ɔ⁵³ ɛ⁵³ , gɯʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ .

    ɕɑ⁵⁵ sət⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ faming ɔ⁵³ ɛ⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    meat kill NMLZ also MED from invent do.AGT COP say MED

    n v prt adv dem post v v prt v dem

would kill animals and invent this way of living by hunting, so it is said,

74 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɔ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɔ⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    MED Ki Sar AGT do.AGT start MED

    dem nprop nprop post v post dem

and it was Ki Sar who started doing this.

75 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ...

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹

    MED LNK

    dem prt

And so...

76 hnnnn ...

77 ŋɔ⁵⁵ muʔ⁵⁵ [?] ， muʔ⁵⁵ [?] muʔ⁵⁵ [?] lɛ³¹ təp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ [?] wɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵

    ŋɔ⁵⁵ muʔ⁵⁵   muʔ⁵⁵   muʔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ təp⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹ wɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵

    up sky   sky   sky   ALL catch 12DU do LNK 3-father and

    adv n   n   n   post v   v prt n   conn

lɔn⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ ，

lɔn⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

find HRS

v prt

And it was all the way up there, nearly in the sky [??], that his father and mother found him,

78 ɕɑ⁵⁵ kei⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ， ɕɑ⁵⁵xrɑp⁵⁵ luŋ⁵⁵u⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ ·

    ɕɑ⁵⁵ kei⁵³ wɑ⁵³   ɕɑ⁵⁵ xrɑp⁵⁵ luŋ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵ dɔ³¹

    meat eat do   meat hang   rock head LOC

    n   v   v   n   n   post

as he sat there eating meat, in his cave of hanging meat.

79 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ， ɔ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ləŋ³¹ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵ ， mə³¹duʔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³wɑ⁵³ ，

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ɔ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ləŋ³¹ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵ mə³¹duʔ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ [...]

    MED LNK VOC so EMPH 3-father and   go.to.hell do INTS

    dem prt interj adv prt n   conn interj v

tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ kri⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ·

tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ [...] əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ kri⁵³ wɑ⁵³

initially INTS 3-father AGT so   ask do

adv   n   post adv v   v

And so his father and mother were cursing him, and then this is what his father asked him—

80 ɔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ pɛ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ :

    ɔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³ pɛ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

    oh 3-child NUMSUB person so say HRS

    interj n   num nclf adv v   prt

Or no, it was their child who spoke to them thus:

81.1 " ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵ mɑ⁵⁵nɛ⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ ?"

    ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵ mɑ⁵⁵- nə³¹- ɛ⁵³ ɕɯ³¹

    1-wife.paternal.uncle POL MS COP also

    n   v   adv

"You're my aunt, aren't you?

81.2 **gɯʔ⁵⁵** **wɑ³¹** ,

    gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

    say   HRS

    v   prt

he said.

82.1 " **ə³¹wəŋ⁵³**   **mɑ⁵⁵nɛ⁵³**   **ɕɯ³¹**   ?"

    ə³¹wəŋ⁵³   mɑ⁵⁵- nə³¹- ɛ⁵³   ɕɯ³¹

    1-uncle.paternal   POL MS COP   also

    n   v   adv

"You're my uncle, aren't you?"

82.2 **gɯʔ⁵⁵** **wɑ³¹**

    gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ³¹

    say   HRS

    v   prt

he said.

83 " **ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵**   **nəm⁵⁵**   **nɛ⁵³**   **ɕɯ³¹** **bɛ³¹** ,   **ɛ⁵⁵**   **ɛ⁵⁵**   **dəŋ³¹tɛi⁵³**

    ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵   nəm⁵⁵   nə³¹- ɛ⁵³ ɕɯ³¹ bɛ³¹   ɛ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵⁵ dəŋ³¹ tɛi⁵³

    1-wife.paternal.uncle of.course MS be also LNK this this so   be.big

    n   adv   v   adv prt dem dem v

ɕɑ⁵⁵pɯn⁵⁵

ɕɑ⁵⁵pɯn⁵⁵

animal.skin

n

If you're my aunt, you two should go ahead and take a great big animal skin,

84 **ɟɑʔ⁵⁵** **nɛi⁵³**   **ɔŋ⁵⁵** **ɟu⁵⁵** **lɛ³¹** **ə³¹tsɑʔ⁵⁵** **tɑʔ³¹** ."

    ɟɑʔ⁵⁵   nɛi⁵³   ɔŋ⁵⁵   ɟu⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹tsɑʔ⁵⁵   tɑʔ³¹

    this   2SG.AGT   from   down   ALL   fall.down   RES

    pro   pron   post   adv   post   v   prt

take it from the ones that have fallen down there."

85 " **kɛi⁵³** **wɑ⁵³** **ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³** **nɛi⁵³**   **lɑn⁵⁵** ?"

    kɛi⁵³   wɑ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   nɛi⁵³   lən⁵⁵

    eat   do   person   2SG.AGT   call

    v   v   n   pron   v

"You, person eating, what's your name?" [asked the father].

86 " Ki⁵⁵　Sər⁵⁵　lɑn⁵⁵　.

Ki⁵⁵　Sər⁵⁵　lən⁵⁵

Ki　Sar　call

nprop　nprop　v

"My name is Ki Sar.

87 ə³¹jɑ⁵³　bɛ³¹

ə³¹jɑ⁵³　bɛ³¹

MED　LNK

dem　prt

88 ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵　　　ə³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　nɛ⁵³　　ɕɯ³¹　bɛ³¹　,　ɟɑʔ⁵⁵　ŋɑ⁵³　ni³¹ɕi⁵⁵　,

ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵　　　ə³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　nə³¹- ɛ⁵³　ɕɯ³¹　bɛ³¹　　ɟɑʔ⁵⁵　ŋɑ⁵³　ni³¹ɕi⁵⁵

1-wife.paternal.uncle　1-uncle.paternal　MS　be　also　LNK　this　1SG　scraps

n　　　　　　　n　　　　　　　v　　adv　prt　det　pro　n

ə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵　　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　ʑin³¹　pə³¹kɛi⁵³ɕɯ³¹　　.

ə³¹-　krɑʔ⁵⁵　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　ʑin³¹　pə³¹- kɛi⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹

INTRS　quick　MED　DUR　IMP　eat　12DU

v　　　　　dem　prt　v

And if you really are my uncle and my aunt, take a look, you two, come and eat what I have left over.

89 ə³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　ə³¹pɛi⁵³　ə³¹mɛi⁵³　nɛ⁵³　　ɕɯ³¹　bɛ³¹　,　ɟɑʔ⁵⁵　ɕɑ⁵⁵xrɑp⁵⁵　pɑŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹wəŋ⁵³　　　ə³¹pɛi⁵³　ə³¹mɛi⁵³　nə³¹- ɛ⁵³　ɕɯ³¹　bɛ³¹　　ɟɑʔ⁵⁵　ɕɑ⁵⁵　xrɑp⁵⁵　pɑŋ⁵⁵

1-uncle.paternal　1-father　1-mother　MS　be　also　LNK　this　meat　hang　from

n　　　　　　n　　　n　　　v　　adv　prt　det　n　　　　post

If you are my uncle or my father or my mother, from this meat hanging up here,

90 ə³¹grɑ⁵³　　　tɑʔ³¹　nɑ³¹grɑ⁵³ɕɯ³¹　　　　tɑʔ³¹　,　pə³¹kɛi⁵³ɕɯ³¹　　　," gɯʔ⁵⁵　wɑ³¹

ə³¹grɑ⁵³　　　tɑʔ³¹　nɑ³¹- ə³¹grɑ⁵³　-ɕɯ³¹　tɑʔ³¹　　pə³¹- kɛi⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹　　gɯʔ⁵⁵　wɑ³¹

be.full.of.food　RES　MS　be.full.of.food　12DU　RES　IMP　eat　12DU　say　HRS

v　　　　　　prt　v　　　　　　　　　prt　v　　　　　　v　prt

.

eat your fill till your stomachs are full."

273

91 ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ , ŋɔ⁵⁵ la⁵⁵ma⁵⁵   lɛ³¹ luŋ⁵⁵ ,

   ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵   ŋɔ⁵⁵ la⁵⁵ma⁵⁵   lɛ³¹ luŋ⁵⁵

   MED LNK Ki Sar up Buddhist.religious.figure ALL fly.up

   dem prt nprop nprop adv n   post v

And so Ki Sar went to the lama up there.

92 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ plaŋ⁵⁵ əl⁵³ wa³¹ mi³¹ , di⁵³ ra³¹ wa³¹ .

   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ plaŋ⁵⁵ əl wa³¹ mi³¹   di⁵³ ra³¹ wa³¹

   person eat ghost have HRS CAUSAL   go VEN HRS

   n v n v prt post   v prt prt

As soon as he heard there were man-eating ghosts, he showed up right away,

93 ə³¹ja⁵³ lɛ³¹ çaŋliaŋ wa⁵³ lɛ³¹ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ ra³¹ .

   ə³¹ja⁵³ lɛ³¹ çaŋliaŋ wa⁵³ lɛ³¹ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ ra³¹

   MED ALL discuss do PURP go VEN

   dem post v v post v prt

he went there to talk with the lama.

94 ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹

   ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹

   MED LNK

   dem prt

And so

95 ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ , ŋɔ⁵⁵ la⁵⁵ma⁵⁵   dɔ³¹

   ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ nɯ³¹   ŋɔ⁵⁵ la⁵⁵ma⁵⁵   dɔ³¹

   MED Ki Sar TOP up Buddhist.religious.figure LOC

   dem nprop nprop prt adv n   post

and so Ki Sar went up there to the lama,

96 rɔŋ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹

   rɔŋ⁵³   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ lɛ³¹

   be.present person ALL

   v n post

to the person there serving as lama —

97 ɕiŋ⁵⁵dɯɯŋ⁵³   tɕi⁵³

ɕiŋ⁵⁵ -dɯɯŋ⁵³   tɕi⁵³

tree   big   be.big

n   v

and it was as big as a tree

98 hnnnn ··· nɯɯt⁵⁵   pai⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵dɯɯŋ⁵³   dɔp⁵⁵   tɕi⁵³   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ,   ɛ⁵⁵

nɯɯt⁵⁵   pai⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ɕiŋ⁵⁵ -dɯɯŋ⁵³   dɔp⁵⁵   tɕi⁵³   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ɛ⁵⁵

tobacco   rattan.basket   LOC   tree   big   very   be.big   tobacco   this

n   n   post   n   adv   v   n   dem

dəŋ³¹mrəŋ⁵³   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³   —

dəŋ³¹ mrəŋ⁵³   sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ə³¹ja⁵³

so   be.long   set.down   do   MED

v   v   v   dem

it was as big as a tree the cigarette he set down int the basket before the lama, and it was so long

99 kɔ⁵⁵   le³¹   ləŋ³¹   rə³¹mɯɯt⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ca⁵³   taʔ³¹   ,   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   mɯ³¹   wa³¹   .

kɔ⁵⁵   le³¹   ləŋ³¹   rə³¹mɯɯt⁵⁵   wa⁵³   ca⁵³   taʔ³¹   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   mɯ³¹   wa³¹

DIST   ALL   EMPH   cloud   do   ABIL   RES   tobacco   drink   MIR.FH   HRS

dem   post   prt   n   v   v   prt   n   v   prt   prt

that all around there it made a cloud when the lama smoked it.

100 ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹   ,   ə³¹ja⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹   kri⁵³   wa⁵³   ,

ə³¹ja⁵³   nɯɯt⁵⁵   ŋaʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   bɛ³¹   ə³¹ja⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹   kri⁵³   wa⁵³

MED   tobacco   drink   do   LNK   MED   Ki   Sar   AGT   ask   do

dem   n   v   v   prt   dem   nprop   nprop   post   v   v

And while the lama was smoking his cigarette, Ki Sar asked him,

101 " ɉu⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   maʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   sə³¹dɛʔ⁵⁵   pəŋ³¹ɔ⁵³

ɉu⁵⁵   dɔ³¹   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   -maʔ⁵⁵   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   sə³¹dɛʔ⁵⁵   pəŋ³¹- ɔ⁵³

down   LOC   person   nine   nine   PL   person   extinguish   INCH   do.AGT

adv   post   n   num   num   prt   n   v   v

,   də³¹gɯ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   maʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ə³¹gra⁵³   ,   ə³¹gra⁵³   ,

də³¹gɯ⁵³   də³¹gɯ⁵³   -maʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ə³¹gra⁵³   ə³¹gra⁵³

nine   nine   PL   ADVZ   be.full.of.food   be.full.of.food

num   num   prt   prt   v   v

"How can you not know that down below there are ghosts that devour nine people at a time, that will destroy

275

mankind, that only get full after eating nine people?

102.1 **pla̰ŋ⁵⁵** **əl⁵³** ," **gɯʔ⁵⁵** **ʑin³¹** .

pla̰ŋ⁵⁵ əl gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

ghost have say DUR

n v v prt

There are such ghosts," he said,

102.2 " **nɑ⁵³** **mɛʔ⁵⁵** **nə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵** **ɛ⁵³** ?"

nɑ⁵³ mɛʔ⁵⁵ nə³¹- bɔʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³

2SG eye MS be.blind Q

pro n v prt

"Are you blind?"

102.3 **gɯʔ⁵⁵** **ʑin³¹** , " **ə³¹jɑ⁵³** **pə³¹ɟəŋ⁵³ɟəŋ⁵³** ,

gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ pə³¹- ɟəŋ⁵³ [...]

say DUR MED IMP look INTS

v prt dem v

he said, "why don't you have a look, just have a look," he said,

103 **mə³¹ɯ⁵⁵** **sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵** **kɔ⁵⁵** **lɛ³¹** **plɑn⁵⁵** **tɑʔ³¹** **pə³¹ɔ⁵⁵** ," **gɯʔ⁵⁵** , **ə³¹jɑ⁵³** **lə³¹** —

mə³¹ɯ⁵⁵ sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵ kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ plɑn⁵⁵ tɑʔ³¹ pə³¹- ɔ⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³

smoke all DIST ALL scatter RES IMP do.AGT say MED

n quant pro post v prt interj v dem

lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ **mi³¹**

lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ mi³¹

Buddhist.religious.figure AGT

n post

Clear away all this smoke here," he said. And the lama —

104 " **gɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵** " **lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵** **sɛp⁵⁵** **dɔ³¹** **rɔŋ⁵³** **wɑ⁵³** **ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³** **mi³¹** , "

gɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ sɛp⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ rɔŋ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ mi³¹

really Buddhist.religious.figure nearby LOC sit do person AGT

adv n adv post v v n post

276

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɟɑŋ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ , guɯi⁵⁵sən⁵⁵ əl⁵³ wɑ⁵³ plɑŋ⁵⁵ əl⁵³ muɯ³¹ ,
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɟən⁵³ wɑ⁵³ guɯi⁵⁵sən⁵⁵ əl wɑ⁵³ plɑŋ⁵⁵ əl muɯ³¹
so look do really have do ghost have MIR.SH
adv v v adv v v n v prt

"It's true!" said someone sitting next to the lama "It's true! I've seen it and it's true, there are ghosts,

105 ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ də³¹guɯ⁵³ də³¹guɯ⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹ ə³¹grɑ⁵³ wɑ⁵³ ."
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ də³¹guɯ⁵³ də³¹guɯ⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹ ə³¹grɑ⁵³ wɑ⁵³
so person nine nine person ADVZ be.full.of.food do
adv n num num nclf prt v v

ghosts that are only full after eating nine people."

106 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹
ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹
MED LNK
dem prt

So it was,

107 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ muɯ³¹ wɑ³¹ pə³¹rɑi⁵⁵ .
ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ muɯ³¹ wɑ³¹ pə³¹rɑi⁵⁵
MED LNK MED nprop nprop go MIR.SH HRS still
dem prt dem v prt prt adv

so it was that Ki Sar went after all,

108 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ , ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹
ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹ lɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹
MED LNK Buddhist.religious.figure ALL go do MED LNK
dem prt n post v v dem prt

he went up to the lama.

109 " nə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵⁵bɛ³¹ , nɛi⁵³ sət⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ pə³¹ɔ⁵⁵ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵
nə³¹- krɑʔ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ nɛi⁵³ sət⁵⁵ sɑ³¹ pə³¹- ɔ⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵
MS be.formidable be LNK 2SG.AGT kill NMLZ IMP do.AGT say
v conn emph v prt interj v

ʑin³¹   ·

ʑin³¹

DUR

prt

"If you're mighty and powerful, go and do it, go and kill them," said the lama,

110 ə³¹ja⁵³   bε³¹   tɯi⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹rəm⁵⁵ [?]   dəŋ³¹ka⁵⁵ka⁵⁵ [?]   dɔ³¹   ,   hnnnn ···

ə³¹ja⁵³   bε³¹   tɯi⁵⁵   ə³¹ja⁵³   mə³¹- rəm⁵⁵   dəŋ³¹ ka⁵⁵ -ka⁵⁵   dɔ³¹

MED   LNK   short.time   MED   NEG   make.sufficient   ?   ?   LOC

dem   prt   adv   dem   v   post

And then in a little while, that wasn't all, there were other sorts of talk as well [?]....

111 əŋ³¹pεi⁵³   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵   lε³¹   mə³¹duʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³wa⁵³   wa³¹   ·

əŋ³¹pεi⁵³   də³¹gʷan⁵⁵   lε³¹   mə³¹duʔ⁵⁵   wa⁵³ [...]   wa³¹

3-father   and   ALL   go.to.hell   do   INTS   HRS

n   conn   post   interj   v   prt

And Ki Sar went cursing to his father and mother.

112 "   ε⁵³   ,   na⁵³   əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³   nə³¹sɔʔ⁵⁵   bε³¹   ,

ε⁵³   na⁵³   əŋ³¹tɕəl⁵³   nə³¹- sɔʔ⁵⁵   bε³¹

COP   2SG   3-child   MS   consider   LNK

cop   pro   n   v   prt

"If you recognized me as your offspring,

113 təŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   sa³¹   luŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   nə³¹dɯp⁵⁵   ?

təŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   sa³¹   luŋ⁵⁵   mə³¹dəm⁵³   nə³¹- dɯp⁵⁵

what   do   NMLZ   rock   above   MS   bang

interrog   v   prt   n   post   v

what were you doing dashing me against a rock?

114 təŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   sa³¹   tə³¹mi⁵³   nɯ³¹   mə³¹kuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹tɕat⁵⁵   ,   təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹wa⁵³

təŋ⁵⁵   wa⁵³   sa³¹   tə³¹mi⁵³   nɯ³¹   mə³¹kuŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹- tɕat⁵⁵   təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹- wa⁵³

what   do   NMLZ   fire   TOP   firepit   MS   throw.away   what   MS   do

interrog   v   prt   n   prt   n   v   interrog   v

278

bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵   mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³   lɛ³¹   nə³¹tɕɑt⁵⁵   ?

bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵	mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³	lɛ³¹	nə³¹-	tɕɑt⁵⁵
briar	path	ALL	MS	throw.away
n	n	post	v	

What were you doing tossing me into a fire, what were you doing throwing me into a briar patch?

115.1 təŋ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   sɑ³¹   ŋɑŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   nə³¹tɕɑt⁵⁵   ?"

təŋ⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	sɑ³¹	ŋɑŋ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	nə³¹-	tɕɑt⁵⁵
what	do	NMLZ	water	ALL	MS	throw.away
interrog	v	prt	n	post	v	

What were you doing throwing me into the river?"

115.2 gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   gɯʔ⁵⁵   ·

gɯʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹	gɯʔ⁵⁵
say	DUR	say
v	prt	v

that's what he was saying.

116 ɑ⁵³   ,   əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   tɕi³¹   wɑ³¹   ·

ɑ⁵³	əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³	də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ⁵³	tɕi³¹	wɑ³¹
ah	3-father	and	so	say	do	CUST	HRS
interj	n	conn	adv	v	v	prt	prt

Ah! And this is what his parents said,

117 hnnnn ··· plɑŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   ɕɯ³¹   əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³   də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵   sɑ⁵⁵   mɯ³¹   mɛ⁵⁵   əl⁵³   ·

plɑŋ⁵⁵	əl	ɕɯ³¹	əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³	də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵	sɑ⁵⁵	mɯ³¹	m-	ɛ⁵⁵	əl
ghost	have	also	3-father	and	know	MIR	NEG	COP	have
n	v	adv	n	conn	v	prt	v		v

his father and mother who knew that there are ghosts out there in the world.

118 " ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bɛ³¹   luŋ⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵   bɛ³¹

ə³¹jɑ⁵³	bɛ³¹	luŋ⁵⁵	lɛ³¹	dɯp⁵⁵	bɛ³¹
MED	LNK	rock	ALL	smash	LNK
dem	prt	n	post	v	prt

"I dashed you against the rock

279

119 luŋ⁵⁵ wa³¹ la³¹grɛŋ⁵⁵ ri³¹ wa⁵³waŋ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹

luŋ⁵⁵ wa³¹ la³¹- grɛŋ⁵⁵ ri³¹ wa⁵³ [...] -ŋ⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹

rock ADVZ JUSS be.hard EXPER do PRFV 1SG be say 3-father AGT

n prt v prt v cop v n post

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ə³¹nɑn⁵³ .

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ə³¹nən⁵⁵

so reply

adv v

to make you as hard as a rock," so his father replied to him,

120 " tə³¹mi⁵³ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ be³¹ , ɟaʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹mi⁵³ əŋ³¹saʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ mə³¹lai⁵³

tə³¹mi⁵³ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ ɟaʔ⁵⁵ tə³¹mi⁵³ əŋ³¹saʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ mə³¹lai⁵³

fire ALL throw.away LNK this fire strength ADVZ blaze

n post v prt det n n prt n

wa³¹

wa³¹

ADVZ

prt

"As for throwing you into the fire, that was to make you as blaze with strength like a fire,

121 laʔ⁵⁵nə³¹kraʔ⁵⁵ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ , əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ .

laʔ⁵⁵- nə³¹- kraʔ⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ tɕi³¹

JUSS MS be.formidable say CUST 3-father so say CUST

v v prt n adv v prt

so that you would be mighty," so his father said.

122 " bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ be³¹ , ɟaʔ⁵⁵ bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵ wa³¹ plaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹

bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ bɛ³¹ ɟaʔ⁵⁵ bəŋ⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵ wa³¹ plaŋ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹

briar ALL throw.away LNK this briar ADVZ ghost ALL

n post v prt det n prt n post

la³¹xrɯ⁵⁵ bɯ³¹ wa⁵³ tɕat⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ," guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ .

la³¹- xrɯ⁵⁵ bɯ³¹ wa⁵³ tɕat⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ guɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

JUSS chafe AND do throw.away COP say DUR

v prt v v prt v prt

Throwing you into the thorn bush — that was so the ghost would prick itself on you, that's why we threw you in.

123 " ŋaŋ⁵⁵ le³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ be³¹ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹saʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ laʔ⁵⁵nə³¹tɛi⁵³ ri³¹

ŋaŋ⁵⁵ le³¹ tɕat⁵⁵ be³¹ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹saʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ laʔ⁵⁵- nə³¹- tɛi⁵³ ri³¹

water ALL throw.away LNK water strength ADVZ JUSS MS be.big EXPER

n post v prt n n prt v prt

wa⁵³ ， tɕat⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

wa⁵³ tɕat⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

do throw.away COP say DUR

v v prt v prt

And throwing you into the river, that was for you would become huge and bold the way a river is."

124 ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ le³¹ ， ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ le³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹pɛi⁵³ mi³¹

so say HRS Ki Sar also ANTIE so say 3-father AGT

adv v prt nprop nprop adv post adv v n post

gɯʔ⁵⁵ .

gɯʔ⁵⁵

say

v

That's what he said to Ki Sar, and that's what his father said.

125 " ə³¹ja⁵³ be³¹ ," hnnnn ， " ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ɛ⁵⁵be³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³ be³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ɛ⁵⁵ be³¹

MED LNK so be LNK

dem prt adv conn

[And Ki Sar replied]: "So if that's how it is,

126 mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ gɯ⁵⁵ pa³¹tə³¹tɕɔn⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ，

mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ gɯ⁵⁵ pa³¹- tə³¹tɕɔn⁵³ -ɕɯ³¹

horse one animal IMP prepare.item 12DU

n num nclf v

prepare a horse for me,

127 hnnnn ....

281

128
çəm⁵³	ti⁵⁵	lap⁵⁵	le³¹	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	xʷɑʔ⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	ti⁵⁵	çɑ⁵⁵	ə³¹tɔŋ⁵⁵	çəm⁵³
çəm⁵³	ti⁵⁵	lap⁵⁵	le³¹	ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	xʷɑʔ⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	ti⁵⁵	çɑ⁵⁵	ə³¹tɔŋ⁵⁵	çəm⁵³
knife	one	side	ANTIE	so	hack.down	LNK	one	hundred	fall.over	knife
n	num	nclf	post	adv	v	prt	num	n	v	n

ti⁵⁵	bləŋ⁵³	pɑ³¹tə³¹tɕɔn⁵⁵çɯ³¹	,"	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	,
ti⁵⁵	bləŋ⁵³	pɑ³¹- tə³¹tɕɔn⁵³ -çɯ³¹		gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	
one	instrument	IMP prepare.item 12DU		say	HRS	
num	nclf	v		v	prt	

prepare a sword that with one slash can make a hundred men fall,

129
" plɑŋ⁵⁵	sət⁵⁵	le³¹	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	pəŋ⁵³	niŋ³¹	,"	gɯʔ⁵⁵	,
plɑŋ⁵⁵	sət⁵⁵	le³¹	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	pəŋ⁵³	niŋ³¹		gɯʔ⁵⁵	
ghost	kill	PURP	go	start	OPT.1SG		say	
n	v	post	v	v	prt		v	

and I will set off to kill the ghosts,"

130
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	.
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	
so	say	HRS	
adv	v	prt	

that's what he said.

131
" ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ə³¹pɛi⁵³	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵	kɑ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ə³¹zu⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	bɛ³¹
ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵	ə³¹pɛi⁵³	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	nə³¹- gɯʔ⁵⁵	kɑ⁵⁵	nɯ³¹	ə³¹zu⁵⁵	ə³¹jɑ⁵³	bɛ³¹
so	1-father	MED	MS say	word	TOP	be.correct	MED	LNK
adv	n	dem	v	n	prt	v	dem	prt

"If what you're saying is true, father,

132
plɑŋ⁵⁵	sət⁵⁵	le³¹	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	pəŋ⁵³	niŋ³¹	,"	gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	.
plɑŋ⁵⁵	sət⁵⁵	le³¹	ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵	pəŋ⁵³	niŋ³¹		gɯʔ⁵⁵	wɑ³¹	
ghost	kill	PURP	go	start	OPT.1SG		say	HRS	
n	v	post	v	v	prt		v	prt	

I will set off this instant to kill the ghosts."

282

133 ə³¹ja⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   sət⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   ,   guɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵

   ə³¹ja⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵   sət⁵⁵   lɛ³¹   ə³¹guɯi⁵⁵   guɯi⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵

   MED   ghost   kill   PURP go   really

   dem   n   v   post   v   adv

This story of his going to kill the ghosts really happened.

134 xɔr⁵⁵

   xɔr⁵⁵

   Hor

   nprop

Hor! [ghost name]

135 Di?⁵⁵

   Di?⁵⁵

   Di

   nprop

Di! [ghost name]

136 Dɔ?⁵⁵

   Dɔ?⁵⁵

   Do

   nprop

Do! [ghost name]

137 ə³¹suɯm⁵³   jɔ?⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl⁵³

   ə³¹suɯm⁵³   jɔ?⁵⁵   ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵   plaŋ⁵⁵   əl

   three   person so   ghost   have

   num   nclf   adv   n   v

These were the names of the three ghosts,

138 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵

   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   plaŋ⁵⁵

   person   eat   ghost

   n   v   n

man-eating ghosts,

139 ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ plaŋ⁵⁵ əl⁵³ bɛ³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ kɛi⁵³ plaŋ⁵⁵ əl bɛ³¹

MED person eat ghost have LNK

dem n v n v prt

and these were man-eating ghosts.

140 ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ mɛi⁵⁵

MED Ki Sar NUMSUB thing

dem nprop nprop num nclf

And so the man named Ki Sar —

141 hnnnn ⋯

142 jueding niŋ⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹wa⁵³ muɯ³¹ wa³¹ , ə³¹sət⁵⁵ sa³¹ .

jueding niŋ⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹- wa⁵³ muɯ³¹ wa³¹ ə³¹sət⁵⁵ sa³¹

decision and ghost and RECIP do MIR.SH HRS fight NMLZ

n prt n prt v prt prt v prt

he and the ghosts had decided to go to war, to fight it out,

143 ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹ kɔ⁵⁵ lap⁵⁵ ɟa⁵⁵ lap⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹ kɔ⁵⁵ lap⁵⁵ ɟa⁵⁵ lap⁵⁵

MED LNK DIST side PROX side

dem prt dem n dem n

And so from this side and from that side,

144 ta³¹gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ niŋ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ wa³¹ .

ta³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ niŋ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ wa³¹

each.separately from MED horse and so so climb HRS

adv post dem n prt adv adv v prt

each on their own, they rode up with their houses, climbing up the mountain.

145 ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ ɕuɯ³¹ dɔp⁵⁵ gɔt⁵⁵ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ra³¹ ʑin³¹ .

ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ ɕuɯ³¹ dɔp⁵⁵ gɔt⁵⁵ mə³¹guɯ⁵³ ɛ⁵³ ra³¹ ʑin³¹

MED horse also very be.smart horse COP MIR DUR

dem n adv adv v n v prt prt

And that horse of his was also a very obedient, responsive horse!

146 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹

ə³¹jɑ⁵³ bɛ³¹

MED LNK

dem prt

And then [Ki Sar said]:

147 " ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ pə³¹sət⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ rɑn³¹ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ pə³¹- sət⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ rɑ³¹ -n⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵

three person AGT 2PL before IMP kill OPT VEN 2PL say

num nclf post pro adv v prt prt v

wɑ³¹ ,

wɑ³¹

HRS

prt

"You three [ghosts], go ahead and kill me first!", so he said.

148 " nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ pə³¹ɑp⁵⁵ rɑn³¹ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹ ·

nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ pə³¹- ɑp⁵⁵ rɑ³¹ -n⁵³ gɯʔ⁵⁵ ʑin³¹

2PL before bow INS so IMP shoot VEN 2PL say DUR

pro adv n post adv v prt v prt

"You go first and shoot at me with your bow!"

149 mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɑ³¹gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵ , plaŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵

mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ tɑ³¹gɔŋ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵

horse MED each.separately from go ghost also one ridge from

n dem adv post v n adv num n post

ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ ·

ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ wɑ³¹

three person climb HRS

num nclf v prt

And each went with their own horse, the three ghosts climbing up together on one slope,

150 bɛ³¹ — ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ ·

bɛ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ ŋaŋ⁵⁵

LNK person Ki Sar also one ridge from climb

prt n nprop nprop adv num n post v

while the man Ki Sar went climbed up the opposite slope.

151 ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ʝɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹

ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ʝɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ta³¹laʔ⁵⁵ [...] tɕɛ³¹

three person AGT arrow DISTR ADVZ

num nclf post n prt

And the three ghosts had one arrow each,

152 Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ laŋ⁵³ tɕɛ³¹ tə³¹ma⁵⁵ ri⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ wa³¹ ·

Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ laŋ⁵³ tɕɛ³¹ tə³¹ma⁵⁵ ri⁵⁵ -ɕɯ wa³¹

Ki Sar also three hit ADVZ arrow bear R/M HRS

nprop nprop adv num vclf prt n v prt

and Ki Sar had just three arrows he was carrying.

153 hnnnn ⋯

154 (dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ me⁵⁵ ma⁵⁵ɛ⁵³ ?

dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵ gɯʔ⁵⁵ m- ɛ⁵⁵ ma⁵⁵- ɛ⁵³

FIL arrow say NEG COP POL COP

interj n v v v

(Arrows, you know, right?

155 u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵ ·)

u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵

before bow arrow

adv n n

The old bows and arrows.)

156 ə³¹ja⁵³ le³¹ kɔʔ⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ tɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
     ə³¹ja⁵³ le³¹ kɔʔ⁵⁵ plaŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ə³¹sɯm⁵³ tɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
     MED ANTIE that ghost AGT three person AGT so
     dem post det n post num nclf post adv

And so this is what those three ghosts did:

157 tə³¹sa⁵⁵ pe⁵⁵ tɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɕɯ³¹ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³ ,
     tə³¹sa⁵⁵ pe⁵⁵ tɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɕɯ³¹ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³
     initially NUMSUB person AGT also shoot do
     adv num nclf post adv v v

the first one sent off a shot like this,

158 ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹
     ə³¹ja⁵³ Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹
     MED Ki Sar so grab.hold
     dem nprop nprop adv v

and Ki Sar grabbed the arrow midair.

159 hnnnn ⋯ nəm⁵³tsər⁵³ ə³¹laŋ⁵³ ŋɔ⁵⁵ lə³¹ka⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ le³¹ , nəm⁵³tsər⁵³ mə³¹pɔŋ⁵³
     nəm⁵³tsər⁵³ ə³¹laŋ⁵³ ŋɔ⁵⁵ lə³¹ka⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ le³¹ nəm⁵³tsər⁵³ mə³¹pɔŋ⁵³
     sunrise time up mountain ridge ALL sunrise little.while
     n n adv n n post n adv

By then the sky was just growing light as they climbed up to the mountain peak, and as soon as dawn appeared,

160 ə³¹xraŋ⁵⁵ taʔ³¹ ə³¹sət⁵⁵ di⁵³ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ .
     xraŋ⁵⁵ taʔ³¹ ə³¹sət⁵⁵ di⁵³ ŋaŋ⁵⁵ nɯ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹
     arrive.at.top RES fight go climb TOP say HRS
     v prt v v v prt v prt

they got to the top, climbed up and begin to fight, that's what people say.

161 ə³¹ja⁵³ be³¹
     ə³¹ja⁵³ be³¹
     MED LNK
     dem prt

And then

162 **hnnnn** ...

163 " ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ pə³¹sət⁵⁵ , ŋɑ⁵³ pə³¹sət⁵⁵ , Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵

    ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ u⁵⁵zu⁵⁵ pə³¹- sət⁵⁵   ŋɑ⁵³ pə³¹- sət⁵⁵   Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵

    three   person   AGT   before   IMP   kill   1SG   IMP   kill   Ki   Sar

    num   nclf   post   adv   v   pro   v   nprop   nprop

pə³¹sət⁵⁵ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ ,

pə³¹- sət⁵⁵   gɯʔ⁵⁵

IMP   kill   say

v   v

[Ki Sar said]: "So go head, you three, go ahead and kill me, kill Ki Sar," he said,

164 ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ sət⁵⁵ rɑn³¹ ," ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ,

    ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ mi³¹ sət⁵⁵ rɑ³¹ -n⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³

    three   person   AGT   kill   VEN   2PL   MED

    num   nclf   post   v   prt   dem

"come on and attack me, you three."

165 ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ plɑŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɕɯ³¹ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ pɑŋ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    ə³¹sɯm⁵³ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ plɑŋ⁵⁵ mi³¹ ɕɯ³¹ tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ti⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵³ pɑŋ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵

    three   person   ghost   AGT   also   bow   MED   one   ridge   from   so

    num   nclf   n   post   adv   n   dem   num   n   post   adv

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɑp⁵⁵ , ɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɑp⁵⁵ .

ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ ɑp⁵⁵   ɑp⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ ɑp⁵⁵

so   shoot   shoot   do   shoot

adv   v   v   v   v

And the three ghosts shot at him with their crossbows, shooting from the opposite ridge,

166 ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹gɯ⁵³ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹dɯ⁵³ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ , dɔk⁵⁵tɑ⁵⁵dɔk⁵⁵tɑ⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹

    ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹gu⁵³ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹dɯ⁵³ tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹   dɔk⁵⁵tɑ⁵⁵ [...] tɕɛ³¹

    MED   so   horse   grab.hold   oneself   grab.hold   ?   DISTR   ADVZ

    dem   adv   n   v   refl   v   n   prt

pəŋ⁵³ rət⁵⁵ rət³¹ .

pəŋ⁵³ rət⁵⁵ rət³¹

start   cut.down   VEN

v   v   prt

and Ki Sar, holding on tight to his horse, cut off the saddle [?].

167 ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹gɯ⁵³ , " ə³¹bra⁵³ ə³¹bra⁵³ ɟuʔ⁵⁵ pa⁵⁵ ɔŋ⁵⁵

ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ə³¹bra⁵³ ə³¹bra⁵³ ɟuʔ⁵⁵ pa⁵⁵ ɔŋ⁵⁵

MED after MED horse be.fast be.fast below belly from

dem post dem n v v adv n post

pə³¹lɛi⁵⁵çɯ³¹ ," gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ , ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ra³¹ rɛp⁵⁵ .

pə³¹- lɛi⁵⁵ -çɯ³¹ gɯʔ⁵⁵ wa³¹ ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ra³¹ rɛp⁵⁵

IMP overcome R/M say HRS again again VEN stand.up

v v prt adv adv prt v

And then the horse said to Ki Sar, "Quick now, flip yourself over and go under my belly", so said the horse, and then again and again Ki Sar would pull himself back up.

168 ŋɔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ çɔl⁵⁵çɯ³¹ wa³¹ .

ŋɔ⁵⁵ dɔ³¹ çɔl⁵⁵çɯ³¹ wa³¹

up LOC slide.oneself.along HRS

adv post v prt

And the horse started sliding down the mountain,

169 kai⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ ə³¹zən⁵³ pɛ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³ , plaŋ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³ ,

kai⁵⁵ pɛ⁵⁵ ə³¹zən pɛ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³ plaŋ⁵⁵ ap⁵⁵ wa⁵³

VPROX NUMSUB middle NUMSUB person shoot do ghost shoot do

dem num v num nclf v v n v v

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ — ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵ ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵

again again

adv adv

and then the ghost closes to them was shooting, the one in the middle was shooting, again and again,

170 dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵ tçɛ³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ tit⁵⁵çɯ³¹ dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵ tçɛ³¹ rət⁵⁵ tçi³¹ wa³¹ .

dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵ [...] tçɛ³¹ ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ tit⁵⁵çɯ³¹ dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵ tçɛ³¹ rət⁵⁵ tçi³¹ wa³¹

? DISTR ADVZ so grab.hold ? ADVZ cut.down CUST HRS

n prt adv v n prt v prt prt

and Ki Sar was just barely holding on to his saddle [?], which he had cut down.

171

ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵	ə³¹sɯm⁵³	jɔʔ⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	bɛ³¹	pɛ⁵⁵	jɔʔ⁵⁵	mi³¹	,	ɑp⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹
ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵	ə³¹sɯm⁵³	jɔʔ⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	bɛ³¹	pɛ⁵⁵	jɔʔ⁵⁵	mi³¹		ɑp⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹
again	three	person	LOC	LNK	NUMSUB	person	AGT		shoot	LNK	also
adv	num	nclf	post	prt	num	nclf	post		v	prt	adv

,	plaŋ⁵⁵	mi³¹	ɑp⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹	,
	plaŋ⁵⁵	mi³¹	ɑp⁵⁵	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹	
	ghost	AGT	shoot	LNK	also	
	n	post	v	prt	adv	

And among the three ghosts, there was still one shooting at him, still one ghost left to shoot at him,

172

ə³¹ja⁵³	dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵	tçɛ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
ə³¹ja⁵³	dɔk⁵⁵ta⁵⁵	tçɛ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵
MED	?	ADVZ	so
dem	n	prt	adv

but just with his saddle [?]

173

hnnnn	⋯	rət⁵⁵	.
		rət⁵⁵	
		cut.down	
		v	

Ki Sar cut it down.

174

ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹	ɟuʔ⁵⁵
ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	çɯ³¹	ɟuʔ⁵⁵
MED	LNK	also	below
dem	prt	adv	adv

And then down below,

175

pa⁵⁵	ɔŋ⁵⁵	lɛi⁵⁵çɯ³¹		lɛi⁵⁵çɯ³¹		ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵	rɔŋ⁵³	.
pa⁵⁵	ɔŋ⁵⁵	lɛi⁵⁵	-çɯ³¹	lɛi⁵⁵	-çɯ³¹	ba⁵⁵li⁵⁵	rɔŋ⁵³	
belly	from	overcome	R/M	overcome	R/M	again	sit	
n	post	v		v		adv	v	

from the horse's belly down below, Ki Sar righted himself, sat back up on his horse:

176.1 " təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nə³¹waˀ⁵³   ,   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   ,   lɔi⁵³   ?"

təŋ⁵⁵   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nə³¹- waˀ⁵³   nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   lɔi⁵³

what   2PL   shoot   MS   do   2PL   shoot   OPT   okay

interrog   pro   v   v   pro   v   prt   interj

"What kind of shooting have you been doing? Now how about I start shooting at you, okay?"

176.2 gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   waˀ³¹   ,

gɯʔ⁵⁵   ʑin³¹   waˀ³¹

say   DUR   HRS

v   prt   prt

he said to them.

177 ə³¹sɯm⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nɯ³¹   .

ə³¹sɯm⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵   ap⁵⁵   nɯ³¹

three   person   shoot   OPT

num   nclf   v   prt

And he shot at the three ghosts.

178 ə³¹ja⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹

ə³¹ja⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹

MED   Ki   Sar   AGT

dem   nprop   nprop   post

And that Ki Sar shot at

179 ə³¹sɯm⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵

ə³¹sɯm⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵

three   person

num   nclf

the three of them,

180 hnnnn ⋯ taˀ³¹laʔ⁵⁵taˀ³¹laʔ⁵⁵   tɕɛ³¹   ap⁵⁵   ,   ɛ³¹waˀ⁵⁵   tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵   mi³¹   ɛ³¹waˀ⁵⁵   kɔʔ⁵⁵

taˀ³¹laʔ⁵⁵   [...]   tɕɛ³¹   ap⁵⁵   ɛ³¹waˀ⁵⁵   tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵   mi³¹   ɛ³¹waˀ⁵⁵   kɔʔ⁵⁵

arrow   DISTR   ADVZ   shoot   so   bow   INS   so   that

n   prt   v   adv   n   prt   adv   det

shooting one arrow after another, the man shooting just so with his crossbow as

291

181　pɛ⁵⁵　　　gɔŋ⁵³　ɔŋ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³　,　ə³¹ja⁵³　plaŋ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　ə³¹ja⁵³

　　　pɛ⁵⁵　　　gɔŋ⁵³　ɔŋ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³　　　ə³¹ja⁵³　plaŋ⁵⁵　ŋaŋ⁵⁵　ə³¹ja⁵³

　　　NUMSUB　ridge　from　climb　person　　　MED　ghost　climb　MED

　　　num　　　n　　　post　v　　　n　　　　　dem　n　　　v　　　dem

he climbed up the mountain along the ridge, while the ghosts were riding up as well,

182　ə³¹ja⁵³　tə³¹luɯi⁵⁵　ap⁵⁵　wa⁵³　bɛ³¹　　　.

　　　ə³¹ja⁵³　tə³¹luɯi⁵⁵　ap⁵⁵　wa⁵³　bɛ³¹

　　　MED　　bow　　　shoot　do　　LNK

　　　dem　　n　　　　v　　　v　　　prt

and he shot at them with his crossbow,

183　kɔʔ⁵⁵　pɛ⁵⁵　　　kɔʔ⁵⁵　pɛ⁵⁵　　　gɔŋ⁵³　lɛ³¹　tɕɛ³¹

　　　kɔʔ⁵⁵　pɛ⁵⁵　　　kɔʔ⁵⁵　pɛ⁵⁵　　　gɔŋ⁵³　lɛ³¹　tɕɛ³¹

　　　that　NUMSUB　that　NUMSUB　ridge　ALL　ADVZ

　　　det　num　　　det　num　　　n　　　post　prt

shooting thataway, over to the opposite ridge,

184　əŋ³¹u⁵⁵　kɔ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹　ə³¹tɕat⁵⁵　　　wa⁵³　ɛ⁵³　,　ɟaʔ⁵⁵　pə³¹ɟɔŋ⁵³　pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵　pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵

　　　əŋ³¹u⁵⁵　kɔ⁵⁵　lɛ³¹　ə³¹tɕat⁵⁵　　　wa⁵³　ɛ⁵³　　　ɟaʔ⁵⁵　pə³¹ɟɔŋ⁵³　pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵　pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵

　　　head　　DIST　ALL　jump.forward　do　　COP　this　neck.front　cut　　cut

　　　n　　　pro　post　v　　　　　　v　　prt　pro　n　　　　　v　　　v

tə³¹luɯi⁵⁵　mi³¹　tu⁵⁵　　　　,

tə³¹luɯi⁵⁵　mi³¹　tu⁵⁵

bow　　　　INS　hit.target

n　　　　　post　v

and their heads lurched forwards as the arrows cut right into their necks, passing from one side through to the other, that's how accurate his bow was.

185　ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵　ca⁵³　tɕi³¹　　　.

　　　ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵　ca⁵³　tɕi³¹

　　　so　　　happen　CUST

　　　adv　　v　　　prt

that's what happened.

186 ə³¹sɯɯm⁵³sɯɯm⁵³   jɔʔ⁵⁵   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

   ə³¹sɯɯm⁵³ [...]   jɔʔ⁵⁵   ε³¹wɑ⁵⁵

   three   DISTR   person   so
   num   nclf   adv

And he hit the three of them, the three of those ghosts,

187 tu⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   pə³¹jɔŋ⁵³   pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵   pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵   tu⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   ,

   tu⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³   pə³¹jɔŋ⁵³   pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵   pə³¹tɔt⁵⁵   tu⁵⁵   wɑ⁵³

   hit.target do   neck.front   cut   cut   hit.target do
   v   v   n   v   v   v   v

rights into their necks, cutting from one side to the other, that's how he hit them. And after this happened,

188 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵   ,   hnnnn ···

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵

   MED   after
   dem   post

And after that,

189 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   Ki⁵⁵   Sər⁵⁵   mi³¹

   MED   Ki   Sar   AGT
   dem   nprop   nprop   post

after that Ki Sar said,

190 ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bε³¹   ,   "   təp⁵⁵tɕɔn⁵⁵nɛi⁵³dɔ³¹   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   lɑʔ⁵⁵mɑl⁵³   mɯ³¹

   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   bε³¹   təp⁵⁵tɕɔn⁵⁵nɛi⁵³dɔ³¹   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   kɛi⁵³   ə³¹jɑ⁵³   lɑʔ⁵⁵- m-   ɑl⁵³   mɯ³¹

   MED   LNK   world [?]   person   eat   MED   JUSS   NEG   have   MIR.SH
   dem   prt   n   n   v   dem   v   prt

,   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tɕε³¹   lɑ³¹əl⁵³   mɯ³¹   .

   ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³   tɕε³¹   lɑ³¹- əl⁵³   mɯ³¹

   person   as   JUSS have   MIR.SH
   n   adv   v   prt

"There won't be man-eating things anymore in this world, only people will exist.

191

ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	hnnnn ···	plaŋ⁵⁵	laʔ⁵⁵mal⁵³	muɯ³¹	ɛ⁵³	,"	guɯʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹	.
ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹		plaŋ⁵⁵	laʔ⁵⁵- mal⁵³	muɯ³¹	ɛ⁵³		guɯʔ⁵⁵	ʑin³¹	
MED	LNK		ghost	JUSS not.have	MIR.SH	COP		say	DUR	
dem	prt		n	v	prt	prt		v	prt	

And there will be no more ghosts," so he said.

192

taŋ⁵³	də³¹guɯ⁵³	kɔʔ⁵⁵
taŋ⁵³	də³¹guɯ⁵³	kɔʔ⁵⁵
hemlock.tree	nine	long.thin.object
n	num	nclf

And then nine pine trees [he cut down],

193

taŋ⁵³	mi³¹
taŋ⁵³	mi³¹
hemlock.tree	INS
n	post

and with that pine wood

194

ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	rɯ⁵⁵zuŋ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³ɔ⁵³		,	lɔʔ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³	.
ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	rɯ⁵⁵zuŋ⁵⁵	ɔ⁵³	[...]		lɔʔ⁵⁵	tɕi³¹	ɛ⁵³	
so	trench	do.AGT	PRFV		return	CUST	COP	
adv	n	v			v	prt	prt	

he made them coffins, and then he left.

195

ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	ɛ⁵⁵	taŋ⁵³	də³¹guɯ⁵³	kɔʔ⁵⁵	mi³¹
ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	ə³¹laŋ⁵³	ɛ⁵⁵	taŋ⁵³	də³¹guɯ⁵³	kɔʔ⁵⁵	mi³¹
MED	LNK	SO	MED	time	this	hemlock.tree	nine	long.thin.object	INS
dem	prt	adv	dem	n	dem	n	num	nclf	post

,	ə³¹sɯm⁵³sɯm⁵³	jɔʔ⁵⁵	,	ti⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	,	hnnnn ···
	ə³¹sɯm⁵³ [...]	jɔʔ⁵⁵		ti⁵⁵ -dəm⁵⁵	dɔ³¹	ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵		
	three	DISTR		one place	LOC	so		
	num	nclf		n post	post	adv		

And that's how it was done, [entombing the ghosts in those] nine pine trees, three ghosts in each, all together in that one place.

196　dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵　　tə³¹puɯn⁵⁵　ɔ⁵³ɔ⁵³　　　　　　　lɔʔ⁵⁵　　ɛ⁵³　　　　．

　　　dəŋ³¹mɛi⁵⁵　　tə³¹puɯn⁵⁵　ɔ⁵³　　　[...]　　lɔʔ⁵⁵　　ɛ⁵³

　　　FIL　　　　　tomb　　　　do.AGT　PRFV　return　COP

　　　interj　　　　n　　　　　　v　　　　　　　　v　　　　prt

He made them a tomb, and then he left.

197　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　bɛ³¹　　　，　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　bɛ³¹

　　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　bɛ³¹　　　　　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　bɛ³¹

　　　MED　　　LNK　　　　　　MED　　　LNK

　　　dem　　　prt　　　　　　　dem　　　prt

And so then [he said again]:

198　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　"　plaŋ⁵⁵　　lɑ³¹əl⁵³　　　mɯ³¹　　bɛ³¹　　，　ŋɑ⁵³　wɑ³¹　Ki⁵⁵　Sər⁵⁵

　　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　　　plaŋ⁵⁵　　lɑ³¹-　əl⁵³　　mɯ³¹　　bɛ³¹　　　　ŋɑ⁵³　wɑ³¹　Ki⁵⁵　Sər⁵⁵

　　　MED　　　MED　　　　ghost　　JUSS　have　MIR.SH　LNK　　　1SG　ADVZ　Ki　　Sar

　　　dem　　　dem　　　　n　　　　v　　　　　prt　　　　prt　　　pro　　prt　　nprop　nprop

"If there are ghosts in the future, other ghost-killers like me, the one named Ki Sar,

199　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　　əl⁵³　　，　　lən⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　kraʔ⁵⁵　　　　ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³　　lɑ³¹əl⁵³　　　mɯ³¹　　ɛ⁵³

　　　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　　əl　　　　　　lən⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹　ɛ³¹wɑ⁵⁵　kraʔ⁵⁵　　　　ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³　　lɑ³¹-　əl⁵³　　mɯ³¹　　ɛ⁵³

　　　so　　　　have　　　　be.named　　so　　　　be.formidable　person　　　JUSS　have　MIR.SH　COP

　　　adv　　　v　　　　　　v　　　　　　adv　　　v　　　　　　　n　　　　　v　　　　　　prt　　　prt

，"　guɯʔ⁵⁵　ʑin³¹　　，　"　lɑ³¹əl⁵³　　　　lɑ³¹ɛ⁵³　　　　mɯ³¹　　，"　guɯʔ⁵⁵　ʑin³¹　　　．

　　　guɯʔ⁵⁵　ʑin³¹　　　　　lɑ³¹-　əl⁵³　　　lɑ³¹-　ɛ⁵³　　mɯ³¹　　　　guɯʔ⁵⁵　ʑin³¹

　　　say　　　DUR　　　　　JUSS　have　　JUSS　COP　MIR.SH　　say　　　DUR

　　　v　　　　prt　　　　　　v　　　　　　v　　　　　　　prt　　　　v　　　　prt

other mighty people will emerge to deal with them," he said. "May it be so," he said, "may it be thus."

200　ə³¹jɑ⁵³

　　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³

　　　MED

　　　dem

201　wɑ⁵³　　mə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　plaŋ⁵⁵

　　　wɑ⁵³　　mə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵　　ə³¹jɑ⁵³　plaŋ⁵⁵

　　　do　　　in.passing　　MED　　ghost

　　　v　　　adv　　　　　　dem　　n

And at the same time as he was putting the ghosts in their tombs,

202 tə³¹puɯn⁵⁵ wa⁵³ mə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵ ， ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵ guɯʔ⁵⁵ wa⁵³ tɕi³¹ ， " ə³¹ja⁵³ tuɯm⁵⁵

tə³¹puɯn⁵⁵	wa⁵³	mə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵		ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵	guɯʔ⁵⁵	wa⁵³	tɕi³¹		ə³¹ja⁵³	tuɯm⁵⁵
tomb	do	in.passing		so	say	do	CUST		MED	after
n	v	adv		adv	v	v	prt		dem	post

this is what [Ki Sar] had to say, "From now on

203 plaŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹ja⁵³ mi³¹ sət⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹ ，" guɯʔ⁵⁵ ka⁵⁵ ， " Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ lan⁵⁵ sa³¹

plaŋ⁵⁵	ə³¹ja⁵³	mi³¹	sət⁵⁵	-ɕuɯ	guɯʔ⁵⁵	ka⁵⁵		Ki⁵⁵	Sər⁵⁵	lən⁵⁵	sa³¹
ghost	MED	CAUSAL	kill	R/M	say	word		Ki	Sar	call	NMLZ
n	dem	post	v		v	n		nprop	nprop	v	prt

sət⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹ ， plaŋ⁵⁵ sət⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹ ."

sət⁵⁵	-ɕuɯ	plaŋ⁵⁵	sət⁵⁵	-ɕuɯ
kill	R/M	ghost	kill	R/M
v		n	v	

this is how ghosts will be dealt with, the one named Ki Sar will kill them, will kill the ghosts."

204 ə³¹ja⁵³ ə³¹ja⁵³ bɛ³¹ ə³¹ja⁵³ mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵ ，

ə³¹ja⁵³	ə³¹ja⁵³	bɛ³¹	ə³¹ja⁵³	mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵
MED	MED	LNK	MED	after
dem	dem	prt	dem	post

And so from then on,

205 ɟaʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹li⁵³mə³¹dəm⁵³ dɔ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ rɔŋ⁵³ sa³¹ ， ə³¹ja⁵³ paŋ⁵⁵ ca⁵³ tɕi³¹

ɟaʔ⁵⁵	mə³¹li⁵³ mə³¹dəm⁵³	dɔ³¹	ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³	rɔŋ⁵³	sa³¹		ə³¹ja⁵³	paŋ⁵⁵	ca⁵³	tɕi³¹
this	world	LOC	person	live	NMLZ		MED	from	happen	CUST
det	n	post	n	v	prt		dem	post	v	prt

ɛ⁵³ ， guɯʔ⁵⁵ ka⁵⁵ .

ɛ⁵³	guɯʔ⁵⁵	ka⁵⁵
COP	say	word
prt	v	n

from then going forward, people have lived in the world, that's what has happened, that's what people say.

206.1 ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ tɕɛ³¹ əl⁵³ sɑ³¹ cɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹ .

ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ tɕɛ³¹ əl sɑ³¹ cɑ⁵³ tɕi³¹

person as have NMLZ happen CUST

n adv v prt v prt

Now there are no ghosts, only people, that's what happened.

206.2 [tɛi⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ lɑn⁵⁵ ?]

tɛi⁵⁵ wɑ³¹ lən⁵⁵

how ADVZ call

adv prt v

[What was his name?]

206.3 Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ lɑn⁵⁵ .

Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ lən⁵⁵

Ki Sar call

nprop nprop v

He was called Ki Sar.

206.4 [Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵] ɛ⁵³ .

Ki⁵⁵ Sər⁵⁵ ɛ⁵³

Ki Sar COP

nprop nprop v

[Ki Sar.] Yes.

207 sər⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ , əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ piŋ⁵⁵ ɔŋ⁵⁵ mɑ³¹rɛŋ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ , ɟɑʔ⁵⁵ sər⁵⁵

sər⁵⁵ ə³¹jɑ⁵³ ɔŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹mɛi⁵³ piŋ⁵⁵ ɔŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹- rɛŋ⁵⁵ -ɕɯ³¹ ɟɑʔ⁵⁵ sər⁵⁵

upper.leg MED from 3-mother vagina from NEG tear 12DU this upper.leg

n dem post n n post v det n

ə³¹klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³ .

ə³¹- klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³

INTRS emerge person

v n

He came out of his mother's thigh, wasn't torn from her vagina. He was a person who seemed to be born right out of a thigh!

Appendix B: Trung-English Lexicon

A a

a₁ /ɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) boil; cook 煮 2) stew 炖 | *nga sha ang.* I am stewing meat. 我在炖肉.

a₂ /ɑ⁵³/ 1) *interj* 感叹 okay (expresses agreement or recognition) 唉（表示答应）| *a, nga mvding.* Okay, I won't go. 唉，我不去了. 2) *interj* 感叹 ah (expresses surprise) 噢（表示惊讶）| *a, vtvng nvchung e?* Hm? What are you saying? 噢，你说什么啊？ 3) *interj* 感叹 oh (used to make a deliberate pause) 啊（用来做故意停顿）| *nvng a, na manvdi a?* Nang, are you going or not? 娜啊, 你去吗? 4) *prt* 助词 question 吗（疑问）| *matvtei saqdeu ra, a?* Is it really interesting? 是不是很有趣？

A /ɑ⁵⁵/ *prt* 助词 honorific (expressing affection or intimacy) 阿 | *A Tin* Dear Second Brother 阿二

am /ɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) eat 吃 (Used in Maku and border areas. 马库国边使用.) 2) food 食物 (Child language. 儿语)

an /ɑn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 pick 采 | *vng waqza an di.* She's going to pick [plants for] pig feed. 她去采猪食了.

ap /ɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 release weapon; shoot (bow, gun) 射（弓枪）

aq /ɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 duck 鸭子

at /ɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 escape 逃跑

B b

ba /bɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) be thin; be fine 薄；细 | *gya gyoq dop ba.* This piece of clothing is very thin. 这件衣服很薄. | *vng baba gyoq ti tvp guaqsheu.* He's wearing a very thin piece of clothing. 他穿着薄薄的衣服. 2) be shallow 浅 | *ngang ba* the water is shallow 水浅

  svba *vt* 及物动 make thin 弄薄

ba'kling /bɑ³¹kliŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 cicada 土蝉 |（一乡）ba'kleung /bɑ³¹klɯŋ⁵³/

ba'tu /bɑ³¹tu⁵³/ *n* 名 barrel; vat 大桶 | *ngang ba'tu* water bucket 水桶

baicheur /bɑi³¹tɕɯr⁵³/ *n* 名 oak tree epiphyte (produces a liquid that animals drink, presenting an opportunity for hunters) 栎树附生植物（野生动物来喝里面产生的液体，猎人等在附近）|（一乡）**maicheur** /mɑi³¹tɕɯr⁵³/

bailung /bɑi³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 acorn 栎果 | Literally "oak stone", a traditional food. 直译"栎石"，传统的食物.

baisan /bɑi³¹sɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of hunting trap 一种扣子 | Involves a sweetened acorn dangling from a string attached to a tree branch, used for catching small creatures. 用从树枝上绳线叼着的甜橡子来捕捉小动物.

baishing /bɑi³¹ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 oak tree 栎树 | Used for making crossbows. 可作为弩身. |（一乡）**baisheung** /bɑi³¹ɕɯŋ⁵⁵/

bakuar /bɑ³¹kʷɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 butterfly 蝴蝶

bal₁ /bɑl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be thirsty 渴 | *nga saq bal.* I'm thirsty. 我口渴.

bal₂ /bɑl⁵³/ *v* 动 twinkle 闪亮 | *chvngbal bal* lightning flashes 打闪

bal₃ /bɑl⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 push aside (e.g. plants) 扒开（草）| *shin bal*

bal'lv'bal /bɑl⁵³lə³¹bɑl⁵³/ *adv* 副 with a continuous twinkling (of light)（光）一闪一闪地 | *ko do tvng bal'lv'bal kyaq e?* What's twinkling over there? 那儿一闪一闪的是什么？

bali /bɑ³¹li⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) again; another 又；再 | *vng bali di rvt.* He's come again. 他又来了. | *na bali pvdi beu.* You should go again. 你再去一次. 2) continually 不断地 | *vpei bali vmra wa di.* Father keeps on doing farm work. 父亲继续干活了. |（一乡）**oloq** /ɔ³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/

ban /bɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bucket; basin; plate; dish 盆子

Ban /bɑn⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Ban village (Kelaolong River valley) 班（克劳洛河谷村名）

banda /bɑn³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 barnyard millet 鸡爪谷；稗子 | Other types are zai, zvtan. 其他种类包括 zai, zvtan.

bang /bɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be light-colored; faded; washed out 浅色 | *bang wa pvsai* pink 粉红色 | *ko gyoq bangbang kya hreq vkon.* That piece of clothing has already faded to a light color. 那件衣服已经褪色成浅褐色了.

banggu /bɑŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) shadow 影子 2) soul 灵魂 | （一乡）**manggu** /mɑŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/

bangkop /bɑk⁵⁵kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rattan threads, coated in lacquer, formerly worn tightly over the calf by men (in the southern part of the valley) 脚镯

banyi /bɑ³¹ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 steamer (for cooking food, made of bamboo) 蒸器 | *banyi mi vngza puq.* Use the steamer to steam the rice. 用蒸子蒸饭. | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

baq /bɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) step over 跨 | （四乡）*peur nvbaq pvng'o.* Be sure to step over the bowl. 你的（脚）要跨碗了. 2) stride over 跨过

basi /bɑ³¹si⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mosquito 蚊子 | *gya do basi dop kei ra.* The mosquitoes here really bite. 这里蚊子很咬人.

be /bɛ³¹/ *prt* 助词 clause-linker (often conditional); if 联系（条件法）| *vng di be, nga sheu ding.* If he goes, I'll go too. 他去的话，我也去. | *nawa do nvrong be, ngul tvng beum?* How much money is it to fly? 坐飞机要多少钱？

bei /bəi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be finished up; used up 用完；尽 | *nga neut bei di.* My cigarette is done. 我的烟（吸）完了. | *vngning le suli bei taq bing.* I gave them all of the pears. 梨子全都给他们了. | (四乡) **vbai** /ə³¹bɑi⁵⁵/

ben₁ /bɛn⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 1) sheet (flat, thin object: paper, flag etc.) （一）片、张（纸，旗）| *jvgye ti ben pvbing rang.* Give me one piece of paper. 给我一张纸吧. | 2) page number （一）页码

ben₂ /bɛn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be infected; catch (a disease) 传染（疾病）| *vng keuq moq mi ben ri.* He has also caught a cold. 他也被传染感冒了. | (一乡) **ku** /ku⁵³/

svben *vt* 及物动 infect 使被传染

beng /bɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) finish 完成 | *vng mi laika mawa beng di?* Is his work done? 他的工作做完了吗？ 2) be able 能 | *gya ri mvbeng.* I can't carry this. 这个我背不动.

beq /bɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be chipped 缺（口）| *wvr beq di.* The axe is chipped. 斧子缺了口了. 2) be smashed 打碎

svbeq *vt* 及物动 chip 使缺口

beu₁ /bɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 snake 蛇

beu₂ /bɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 go (andative deictic, from speaker's point of reference) 去（动作向外，说话人所处位置）| *na pvdi beu.* You go ahead. 你去吧. | *nga ding beung ning.* I'm going. 我去吧. | *singho sot sot gvm taq laqvpoq beu.* It will make life better and better. （这会）让生活变得更美好.

beu₃ /bɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 remote past perfective 完成体（很久以前完成或发生）| *vng Peching le dii beui.* He went to Beijing (a long time ago). 他（很久以前）去北京了. | *toi v'mlo beu* forgot long ago 早就忘了 | *na nvgreung beui ka pvmit.* Remember your own words. 记住你自己的话.

beu₄ /bɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 flush; float away (on water) （水流）冲走 | *nga gyoq ngang mi beu luung.* My clothing was apparently carried off by the water. 我的衣服被水冲走了.

beu kvlang /bɯ⁵³ kə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of very small, glossy, black snake, sometimes poisonous 一种光滑，细小的蛇

beu pvla /bɯ⁵³ pə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snake venom 蛇毒

beu pvshing /bɯ⁵³ pə³¹ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of very small, poisonous snake 毒蛇（小）| Literally "green snake". 直译"绿蛇". |（一乡）**beu pvsheung** /bɯ⁵³ pə³¹ɕɯŋ⁵⁵/

beu svri waq /bɯ⁵³ sə³¹ri⁵³ wɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lizard 四脚蛇

beu svrvng /bɯ⁵³ sə³¹rəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of short, thin snake 一种细短的毒蛇 | Around one foot long, particularly poisonous and dangerous, able to climb trees. 约一尺，特别有毒和危险，能爬树.

beu tvlang /bɯ⁵³ tə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tiny, non-poisonous snake 蛇

beu'leum /bɯ³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 snake egg 蛇卵

beu'naq /buɯ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of dark-colored snake 一种黑色的蛇

beu'toq /buɯ³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of black and white, non-poisonous snake 一种黑白色环相间的无毒蛇

beubyer /buɯ³¹bʲɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flying snake 飞蛇 Chryseopelea

beudung /buɯ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 snake nest 蛇窝 | Also called beu mvrvp, literally "fire pit snake". 也叫做 beu mvrvp，直译"火塘蛇".

beugang /buɯ³¹gɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 big snake 大蛇

beujing /buɯ³¹ʑiŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of large, non-poisonous black snake 一种无毒的大黑蛇 |（一乡）**beujeung** /buɯ³¹ʑuɯŋ⁵³/

beul'lv'beul /buɯl⁵⁵lə³¹buɯl⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 shaggy; all hairy 毛茸茸 | Negative connotation. 贬义.

beum₁ /buɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 1) be many 多 | *ka mvnbeum neu.* Don't talk so much. 话不要多. 2) more | *gya chuq beum.* A little more here. 这多了一点.

beum₂ /buɯm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) lie; crouch 卧 | *dvgeui dvmbong lok beum.* The dog is lying down in the yard. 狗在院子里卧着. 2) (hen) incubate (an egg)（母鸡）孵（蛋）| *kaq kaqdung do beum.* The chicken is in the coop hatching an egg. 鸡在鸡窝里孵蛋.

　svbeum *vt* 及物动 put (a child) to sleep 使（孩子）躺下（睡觉）

beumbeum /buɯm⁵⁵buɯm⁵⁵/ *quant* 数量 very many 许多 |（四乡）*shinggeung do pvchiq beumbeum rong.* There are lots of birds on this tree here. 树上有许多鸟. |（一乡）**beubeu** /buɯ⁵⁵buɯ⁵⁵/

beun /buɯn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be soft; pliable 泡软 2) be make soft and pliable 使泡软 | *tashiq ngang mi chuq pvbeeun.* Soften the crispy rice crackers in water for a little while. 锅巴在水里泡软了.

　svbeun *vt* 及物动 make spongy soft 使泡软

beun'chv'beun /buɯn⁵⁵tɕə³¹buɯn⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 messily; dishevelled 蓬蓬松松；乱蓬蓬 *ko pvma uni beun'chv'beun kya.* That woman's hair has gotten all dishevelled. 那个女人头发乱蓬蓬. > chvbeun

beup /buɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be spoiled; rotten (because of dampness)（因潮湿）腐烂 | *binma beup* wound rots 伤口烂 2) be half-cooked (of boiled rice)

（煮的米）夹生 | *vngza beeup luung.* The rice is half-cooked. 米饭夹生了.

beur /buɯr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be fat (person or animal) 胖 | *waq tvtei beur.* The pig is pretty fat. 猪很肥. | *vng beur beur e.* He's very fat. 他很胖.

　svbeur *vt* 及物动 fatten 使肥

beuren /buɯ³¹rɛn⁵³/ *n* 名 type of serpent mentioned in mythology 传说的一种龙

beurong /buɯ³¹rɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 roundworm (ascaris lumbricoides) 蛔虫

beusheur /buɯ³¹ɕuɯr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of brightly colored, poisonous snake 一种红色的毒蛇 | Lives near people's homes. 住在家附近.

beusop /buɯ³¹sɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snakeskin （蛇蜕的）皮 | Literally "snake shell". 直译"蛇壳".

beut /buɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 lose 损失 | *ngul beumbeum beut di.* A lot of money has been lost. 钱损失了很多.

　beutsheu *vi* 不及物动 perish 遇难

　svbeut *vt* 及物动 cause loss; punish 使损失；罚

beutei /buɯ³¹təi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 python (mentioned in mythology) 传说中的巨蟒

beutsheu /buɯt⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 die in a violent accident 遇难 | *vng gya do beutsheu e.* He perished here. 他是在这儿遇难的. | Examples include drowning, falling off a cliff. 如：掉水里，从悬崖滚下等意外灾祸. > beut

bi /bi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) give 给 | *gya pvbing rang.* Give me that. 把这个给我吧. | *gya neu vpei mi nvbing svra e.* This is the gift my father gave me. 这是爸爸送给我的礼物. |（一乡）*na le zeung ning.* I am giving it to you. 我给你. 2) offer 提供 3) marry (a man) 嫁（女）|（一乡）**zi** /zi⁵⁵/

Bingdvm /biŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Bingdam (Third Township village) 丙当（三乡村名）2) *nprop* 专有名 Bingdam clan 丙当家族

binma /biŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wound 伤口 | *binma rvseq* scab 疤 |（四乡）**bilma** /bil³¹mɑ⁵⁵/

bit'lv'bit /bit⁵⁵lə³¹bit⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) weakly 软弱无力；有气无力 2) trembling; shivering 发抖地

bla /blɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 image 雕像；塑像 | Includes pictures, drawings, statues etc. 包括画幅、雕像等等.

blakpei /blɑk⁵⁵pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of monkey 一种猴子

blang /blɑŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) crawl; creep 爬行 2) forage (of animals) （动物）觅食 | *vmra do kaq blang ra.* In the field there are chickens scrounging around. 地里有鸡在觅食. 3) breed (of animals) （动物）放养

  svblang *vt* 及物动 put out to pasture 使觅食

blaq /blɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lie on all fours （四肢张开着）趴 | *vsa do mvnblaqsheu neu.* Don't lie flat on the floor. 别趴在地上.

blem /blɛm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 overflow; spill 溢 | *ngang blem pvngwa.* The water is going to overflow. 水要溢出来了.

  svblem *vt* 及物动 cause to overflow 使溢出

bleuqbleuq /blɯ⁵⁵blɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 have a fishy smell 有腥气

blon /blɔn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 survive; be alive 活过来 | *kaq blon di.* The chicken is alive. 鸡活了. |

  svblon *vt* 及物动 revive 救活

blong /blɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) crawl; slither (of worms, insects) （虫）爬 | *na vnggeu do bvling blong.* There's an insect crawling on you. 你的身上有虫（爬）. 2) slide down (something long and thin) （长条形的）滑下 | *shing gyu le blong di.* Slide down the log. 木头往下滑了.

  svblong *vt* 及物动 cause to crawl; make slide down 使爬；使滑下

bloqbloq /blɔ⁵⁵blɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be filthy; very dirty 脏兮兮

blu /blu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 discuss; talk over; negotiate 商量；商议 | *ing blu chuq waai neu.* Let's discuss it a bit. 我们商量一下.

blung /bluŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 billow; surge （水往上）溅（起水柱）| *ngang ngo le blung.* The water is billowing up. 水往上溅起.

  svblung *vt* 及物动 splash 使溅起

bluq /bluʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be punctured; have a hole (in a basket or other receptacle) （篮子等有眼的容器）破（洞）| *dong bluq di.* There's a hole in the bamboo tube. 竹筒破了洞. 2) leak 漏

  svbluq *vt* 及物动 break through 弄破

blvng /bləŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 instrument (object with handle) （一）把 | *shvm ti blvng* one knife 一把刀

blvng'lv'blvng /bləŋ⁵³lə³¹bləŋ⁵³/ *adv* 副 be frivolous; be flighty 轻浮；不稳重

blvt /blət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) braid (hair) 发辫 | *vng unei blvtsheu.* She's braiding her hair. 她编着头发. 2) weave (bamboo items) 编（竹具）| *nga hra blvt.* I'm weaving a basket. 我在编篮子.

bo /bɔ⁵³/ *v* 动 write 写 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

bo'ka /bɔ³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pen (writing instrument) 笔 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

bolei /bɔ³¹ləi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wooden plane 刨子

bong /bɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be ash-colored 灰白

bong ji li /bɔŋ⁵⁵ ʑi⁵³ li⁵³/ *n* 名 measles 麻疹 |（一乡）**brong ji li** /brɔŋ⁵⁵ ʑi⁵³ li⁵³/

bongbong /bɔŋ⁵⁵bɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be pale; wan 苍白 | *ko gyomeira za mi mvr bongbong kya.* That old man's face is wan from illness. 那个老人因病脸色很苍白. |

bop /bɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be mushy; soft (of fruit) （水果）软 | *gya seum dop bop.* That peach is very soft. 这个桃子很软.

bopcheq /bɔp⁵⁵tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large gong (used by Buddhist lamas) 锣（藏佛喇嘛用的）| Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

boq₁ /bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be blind 瞎 | *meq boq* 眼瞎

boq₂ /bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) explode; blast to pieces 爆炸；爆裂 | *tvng boq di e?* What's that explosion? 是什么爆炸了？| *lung dvboq* blast rock to pieces 炸石头 2) go pop; make the sound of popping 啪 | *kam vboq* popping sound of bamboo 竹啪 3) sprout; bud 出芽；发芽 | *vmra do shin beumbeum boq.* On the ground there are lots of plants sprouting. 地里长出了许多草. | *vnoq boq* beans are sprouting 豆子发芽 | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

  dvboq *v* 动 explode 炸

boq₃ /bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 near at hand 附近；旁边（挨近身体处）| *kyeum boq do seum beumbeum kat.* There are lot of peach trees planted near the house. 房子旁边种了很多桃树. | *boq kei* | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

bor /bɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 sound the alarm 发警声

bot /bɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 expand (in volume); inflate （体积）增大；膨胀 | *gya ngang shaaq mvnvng bot tvcha e.* After soaking in water, this thing is going to expand. 这个被水湿了以后会膨胀.

svbot *vt* 及物动 cause to expand; increase; exaggerate 使膨胀；增多；夸大

Bowar /bɔ³¹wɑr⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Bowar (First Township village) 部旺（一乡村名）

bra'ngvm /brɑ³¹ŋəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mountain rodent 山鼠的一种

brabraq /brɑ³¹brɑʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 slightly; gradually 有点；稍微 | *za brabraq gvm.* My illness is a little better. 我的病好了一点. | chuqchuq is used more commonly. chuqchuq 比较常用.

bracem /brɑ³¹tsɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 garlic chives 韭菜

brai /brɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scratch (with a claw) （爪子）划 | *vli mi mvr nvbrai ra neu.* Be careful the cat doesn't scratch your face. 小心猫抓你脸.

brakyi /brɑ³¹ci⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chili pepper 辣椒 | (四乡) **ba'kri** /bɑ⁵³kri⁵⁵/

bral /brɑl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) relax; feel relieved 解乏 | *chuq rvna sa e, gyong chuq labral.* Rest a little bit, take a load off if you're tired. 休息一会儿，解一下乏. 2) sober up 酒醒 | *vng neu bral di, loq neu.* He sobered up and went back. 他酒醒了，回去了.

brang /brɑŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 split off; split up; separate 分别；分手 | *gya do vbraang neu.* Let's split up here. 我们在这里分手吧.

brap /brɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ice; icicle 冰；冰锥

braq /brɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 take (in arms or hands); carry （抱着）拿 | *shing chuq pvbraaq rvt.* Take some firewood. 拿点柴来. 2) *nclf* 名量 armful （一）抱

braqsheu *v* 动 take up 端起

svbraq *vt* 及物动 hold 使拿

braqsheu /brɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 take up (with both hands) 端起 | *shong nvbraqsheu* hold the chopsticks (with both hands) 端起筷子 > braq

brasi /brɑ³¹si⁵³/ *n* 名 very small mosquito 一种很细小的蚊子 | Archaic. 古代.

brem /brɛm⁵³/ *v* 动 toast (in the flames) （在火焰上）烤 | *mvdeum chuq pvbreem.* Let the torch burn (in the flames) a bit. 把火把烤一下. | (四乡) **prem** /prɛm⁵³/

breng /brɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) tear; be torn (of clothing, thread) （衣服、布条）破裂 | *gyoq breng di.* The clothing is torn. 衣服破了. 2) break (of bottles etc.) 打破 | (四乡) **breq** /brɛʔ⁵⁵/

svbreng *vt* 及物动 tear 弄破

breq /brɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have sharp pain (e.g. from a thorny plant) 辣疼 | *ur breq* sharp pain in the arm 手辣疼

svbreq *vt* 及物动 cause searing pain 使辣疼

breum /brɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 smallpox 天花

breut /brɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 collapse (of a house) （房屋）倒塌；垮 | *kyeup breut pvngwa.* The house will collapse. 房子要倒塌了.

svbreut *vt* 及物动 bring down 弄垮

bri /bri⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 write 写

bring /briŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 long, thin object （一）条（绳子） | *i ti bring* one hemp thread 一条麻 | (四乡) **breung** /brɯŋ⁵⁵/

brom /brɔm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) expand; swell 膨胀 | *ngo le brom* swell up 膨起 2) pluck up (one's courage) 鼓起

svbrom *vt* 及物动 cause to swell 使膨胀

brong /brɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 develop; grow (of a population) （人口）发展 | *vng kaq beumbeum brong.* Her chickens have developed a lot. 她的鸡发展了很多. 2) *vi* 不及物动 be overgrown (of plants) （植物）太繁

bruqshi /bru³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pea-sized, green-blue wild fruit which birds eat 一种鸟爱吃的野果，青色，黄豆般大小 | Fruit of the bruq tree. bruq 树的水果.

brvksa /brək⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 outdoor sleeping place (plants laid down somewhere flat) 睡处（野外）

brvm /brəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be mildly spicy 微辣 | *brakyi brvm ra.* The chili pepper is a little bit spicy. 有点辣椒辣.

brvngnaq /brəŋ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of black fly 一种的蝇虫 | Smaller than an ordinary house fly, lays its eggs in burned swidden land. 比苍蝇略小，在灰土里产卵.

brvt₁ /brət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scratch (with a claw) （用爪子快速）抓 | *chuq nvbrat rang.* It scratched me a bit. 抓了我一下. | (四乡) **huai** /xuɑi⁵³/

brvt₂ /brət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 die out 灭绝 | *nga kaq brvt pvngwa.* My chickens are going to die out. 我的鸡要灭绝了.

  dvbrvt *v* 动 annihilate 消灭

bu₁ /bu⁵³/ *n* 名 walnut 核桃 | *bushing* walnut tree 核桃树

bu₂ /bu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 burn (injury) （火伤）灼痛 | *nga ur tvmi mi nvwvr chuq bu.* I burned my arm a bit in the fire. 我的手在火里有一点灼痛.

bu₃ /bu⁵³/ *v* 动 moo （牛）叫 | *ko oong nungngua bu ra.* From over there I hear a cow mooing. 那儿有牛叫.

bu tvmvr /bu⁵³ tə³¹mər⁵³/ *n* 名 walnut oil 核桃油

budor /bu³¹dɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 walnut oil 核桃油

bugreng /bu³¹grɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hard-shell walnut （硬壳）核桃

buloq /bu³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soft-shell walnut （软壳）核桃

bung /buŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cease (of rain) （雨）停 | *nvm bung di.* It stopped raining. 雨停了.

bung'lv'bung /buŋ⁵³lə³¹buŋ⁵³/ *adv* 副 pow pow; booming sound of fighting 咚咚 | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

buq /buʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bubble up (of spring water) （水）冒出 | *wang buq* | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

bvl /bəl⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 go ahead 来（语气词）| *bvl pvpaang rvt.* Go ahead and start. 来，开始吧.

bvlei /bə³¹ləi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant, used as pig feed and human food 一种植物，猪食，人也可以吃 | （一乡）*bvlei vcvng sheu kei nyi, waq le sheu zi nyi.* bv³¹lvi⁵⁵ is edible for humans and can be fed to pigs. 这种植物可以人食，也可以喂猪.

bvling /bə³¹liŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) insect (general) 虫（总称）2) worm | （一乡）**bvleung** /bə³¹luŋ⁵⁵/

bvn₁ /bən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) empty (of household utensils) （器皿）空 | *ban mabvn?* Is the plate empty? 盆子是空的吗？2) have free time 有空 | *tvnni vtei ewa gya le di nvban e?* How do you have free time to go out today? 今天怎么有空出来呀？

bvn₂ /bən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wear (earrings) 戴（耳环）| *gya pvbaan.* You wear this. 你戴上这个.

bvna₁ /bə³¹nɑ⁵³/ *post* 后置 comitative (with) 随伴格（和、与）| *ing bvna tikat* together with us 和我们

一起 | *nga bvna nvdi.* Come with me. 你根我去. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

bvna₂ /bə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 livestock; domesticated animals 牲畜 | *bvna su* raise animals 养牲畜 | Cf. bvna sha, pangdong sha.

bvneq /bə³¹nɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flab (around the midsection) 油肚

bvneu /bə³¹nuu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of thorny plant with seeded wild fruit, very red when ripe 一种刺梅（红红的）

bvng /bəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 blow away; float away (on the wind) （风）飘；刮 | *nga umoq baang di.* My hat blew away. 我的帽子被刮走了.

  svbvng *vt* 及物动 make something blow away 使飘

bvng'lot /bə³¹lɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of grass with thorny oval-shaped leaves, grows in bamboo groves 一种叶子椭圆形的草，叶上有刺，生长在箐沟

bvnghreu /bə³¹xruu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) briar; bramble (e.g. blackberry vine) 荆棘；黑刺梅 2) thorn 刺 | Much used in traditional medicine and tattooing. 用于传统医学、文面.

bvngkang /bək⁵⁵kaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of caterpillar (white body, red head, lives undeground, likes to eat potatoes) 一种虫子（白色，红头，住在地下，喜欢吃土豆）

bvngma /bə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dregs (of alcohol) 酒渣

bvngmi /bə³¹mi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of tiny mosquito 一种很细小的蚊子；飞蛾

bvngnga /bə³¹ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Rhizoma Paridis (medicinal herb) 重娄（药材）

bvngnvm /bə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) trade partner 贸易伙伴 2) diehard follower 死党

Bvngnvm /bə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 ninth-born male 老九（男）| （四乡）**Bvnvm** /bə³¹nəm⁵⁵/

Bvngpot /bək⁵⁵pɔt⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Bangpot (Bapo) village 巴坡（四乡村名）

bvngseup /bək⁵⁵suup⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mosquito 野外的一种蚊子

bvngteu /bək⁵⁵tuu⁵³/ *n* 名 short-tailed rodent 短尾鼠

bvngtuq /bək⁵⁵tuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tattooing 文身 | *bvngtuq ru* get tattooed 做文身

bvnibvna /bə³¹ni⁵⁵bə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 domestic animals 家禽家畜

bvnri /bən³¹ri⁵³/ *n* 名 1) rope; string 绳 2) reins 缰绳

bvring /bə³¹riŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be old; elderly (person or animal) 老（人或动物）| (一乡) **bvreung** /bə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/

bvt /bət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) dry up (of water) （水）干；枯竭 | *ngang bvt di.* The water dried up. 水干了. 2) recede (of a river's water level) （河道水位）下降
  svbvt *vt* 及物动 make dry 使干

bvttvng /bət⁵⁵təŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟 | *bvttvng geuq be kam le cu.* When the bvttvng bird starts calling, the bamboo begins to grow. 报春鸟鸣叫时出竹笋. | Known for announcing the arrival of Spring. 宣布夏天的到来.

byan /bʲɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) melt (slowly, of something solid) （慢慢）融化 2) dissolve (slowly) （慢慢）融解 | *kua byan pvngwa.* The sugar is going to dissolve. 糖要融化了.
  svbyan *vt* 及物动 make melt or dissolve slowly 使融化

byaq /bʲɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) splash 泼 | *gya ngang pvbyaaq.* Splash this water. 把这水泼了. 2) pour 倒 3) spill （水）泼 4) rain 下雨 (Fourth Township. 四乡话.) | (一乡) zaq /zɑʔ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **yaq** /jɑʔ⁵⁵/

byer /bʲɛr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 fly 飞；飞翔 | *ko do vtvng byer ra e?* What's that flying over there? 那儿飞的是什么？| (一乡) **zer** /zɛr⁵³/

byeuq /bʲɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) melt (quickly) 融化（快）2) dissolve (quickly) 融解（快）| (一乡) zuq /zuʔ⁵⁵/
  svbyeuq *vt* 及物动 make melt or dissolve (quickly) 使融化

C c

ca₁ /tsɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pulse 脉搏

ca₂ /tsɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of relatively large wildfowl 一种野鸡（比较大）

cagar /tsɑ³¹gɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lime 石灰 | (一乡) **lungci** /luk⁵⁵ci⁵³/

cai /tsɑi⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 fish out; dredge up 捞 | *ing shing caai.* We're dredging up firewood. 我们在捞柴. | (四乡) **kuai** /kuɑi⁵³/

cakuen /tsɑ³¹kʷɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 young male wildfowl (that has not yet mated) 未交配的公野鸡

cangma /tsɑŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be clean 干净 | *cangma mvkya* dirty 脏 | *vngza cangma pvwa.* Clean the food a little. 粮食要弄干净点. 2) be pure 纯 | (一乡) **chvngma** /tɕəŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/

caplvng /tsɑ³¹pləŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 young female wildfowl (that has not yet mated or laid an egg) 未下蛋交配的母野鸡

caq /tsɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) sift (with a sieve) （用筛子）筛 | *gya pvseu pvcaaq rvt.* You come sift these noodles. 你来筛这面. 2) strain (tea) （茶）滤 | *cha caq*

car /tsɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 local lineage 家族

ce /tsɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 life span 寿命 | *ce larong* May you have a long life. 祝你长寿. | (一乡) **ci** /tsi⁵⁵/

cekvr /tsɛ³¹kər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of white cotton thread or yarn 一种白色的棉线

cem /tsɛm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 pin 别（针）| *wvp umoq do pvceem.* Pin the needle on the hat. 把针别在帽子上.

ceqceq /tsɛ⁵⁵tsɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scream of terror (of a sleeping infant) 娃娃熟睡时突然惊吓时说的话 | | *ceqceq ceq.*

cereung /tsɛ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 longevity 长寿 | | *celareung.* May you have long life. （祝你）长寿.

Cereung /tsɛ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Cereung 自楼 | Near present-day Gongshan. 在贡山县城附近.

ceu /tsɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sharpen (by scraping) 削（尖）| *gya kam pvceu rvt.* You sharpen this bamboo by scraping. 你把这个竹子削尖.
  vceu *vi* 不及物动 be pointy 尖

ceu'v'ceu /tsɯ⁵⁵ə³¹tsɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be very pointy and sharp 尖尖的

ceumceum /tsɯm⁵³tsɯm⁵³/ *adv* 副 1) well-behaved (of children) 规规矩矩的 | *na ceumceum pvrong.* You sit and be well-behaved. 你规规矩矩地坐着. 2)

honestly and sincerely 老老实实地

Ceun /tsun⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 fourth-born male 老四
（男）| Term of address: Keuru. 称呼:Keuru.

cha₁ /tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wait 等；等候 | *vmi nvcha?* Who are
you waiting for? 你在等谁？| *nga mudo chang.* I'm
waiting for the car. 我等车子. | *chuq pvchoo!* Wait
a bit. 等一下.

cha₂ /tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tea 茶

cha₃ /tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) dye; color 染 2) smear; daub 涂 |
gya mi pvcha sheu. Smear it with this. 用这个染.

cha'kru /tɕɑ³¹kru⁵³/ *n* 名 butter tea 酥油茶 | Mixture of
strong tea, salt, rendered pork fat or vegetable oil
(lacquer sap), and, in contemporary times, powdered
milk purchased in shops. 浓茶、盐、猪油或植物油
（漆油）混合在一起.当代也用商店购买的奶粉.

cha'rap /tɕɑ³¹rɑp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 ancient times 古代；古时候

cha'raq /tɕɑ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 friend 朋友 | Often a partner in
goods exchange. 经常来往交换物品的.

Cha'u'dvm /tɕɑ³¹u⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Chawudam village 村
名

chabei /tɕɑ³¹bəi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 a long time ago 很久以前 |
chabei vcvng ancient people 古代人 | *chabei vlang*
formerly 从前 |（一乡）**chapar** /tɕɑ³¹pɑr⁵⁵/ |（四乡）
cha rvmang /tɕɑ⁵⁵ rə³¹mɑŋ⁵³/

chagyet /tɕɑ³¹ɟɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 trivet (tripod for holding pots
over the fire pit)（火塘上支锅的）三脚架 | Same
term used by neighboring Nu and Tibetans. Cf.
mvgreu. 当地怒族藏族也用.

chai /tɕɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 clothing 服饰；服装

chaima /tɕɑi³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 saliva 口水

chaka /tɕɑ³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of traditional hoe made of
naturally warped wood, similar to gola, except for the
addition of a metallic piece at the head 小弯锄（带金
属头）

chakang /tɕɑ³¹kɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mug; cup 茶缸；口缸；杯子
| Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

chakeu /tɕɑ³¹kɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hot water (for tea) 没有打过茶
水

chaling /tɕɑ³¹liŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crawl space (under a house)
（房屋）底下 |（一乡）**chaleung** /tɕɑ³¹lɯŋ⁵⁵/

chama /tɕɑ³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 flint 火石 | *chama lung*

chan /tɕɑn⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 stretch; extend (thread) 伸展
（线）

  chansheu *vi* 不及物动 straighten oneself; grow 伸
  腰；增长

chansheu /tɕɑt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) stretch oneself
(of people, animals); lean forward 伸腰；探身 |
vnggeu chansheu stretch one's body 身伸腰 2)
grow; creep (of plants, vines) 增长（植物、瓜藤）>
chan

chap /tɕɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 open wide (mouth) 张开（嘴）

chapar /tɕɑ³¹pɑr⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 formerly; in the past; once
upon a time 以前 | Often used in mythological and
legendary stories. 经常用于神话故事.

chaq₁ /tɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 come down (from upriver);
arrive from above （从上游方）到达 | *vng tvnche
chaq rvt.* He just now arrived (from upriver). 他刚刚
（从上游）到了.

chaq₂ /tɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stay put (willingly) 愿意待（在某个
地方）

chaq₃ /tɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foxtail millet (Setaria italica) 小米

chaqwa /tɕɑʔ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/ *adv* 副 secretly 秘密地

charlam /tɕɑr³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gutter (under the eaves of a
house) 屋檐下房屋四周的水沟 | *charlam do ngang
beumbeum vdeum.* There's a lot of water in the
gutter. 屋檐下房屋四周的水沟里积水很多. |

chasong /tɕɑ³¹sɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 tea dregs (used tea leaves) 茶
渣（泡过的茶叶）

chasu /tɕɑ³¹su⁵⁵/ *n* 名 milk tea （打出来的）奶茶

chasu dong /tɕɑ³¹su⁵⁵ dɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 wooden churner for
making milk tea or lacquer tea 作酥油茶的工具

chat /tɕɑt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 discard; throw away 丢弃；扔；撒 |
vya pvchaat. Throw that out. 把那个扔了. |
mvcheu chat throw wherever you like 随便撒

chatsheu /tɕɑt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 jump 跳

chaweq /tɕɑ³¹wɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tea brick 茶块

che /tɕɛ³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) adverbializer (-ly) 地 | *gvmche
pvrong* take care now 好好地住吧 | *na ewa che
nvchung?* Why are you always saying that? 你为什
么总是这样说？2) as; just; only 只；就 | *ti gyoq
che di di* It was only him who came. 只有他一个人
来了. | Attaches as a suffix to certain words. 能当后
缀.

chem /tɕɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 side; edge 边 | *v'mra chem* side of the land 地边 | *mvlong chem* roadside 路边

cheng /tɕɛŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 percussion instrument (usually large drum hit with a mallet) 芒锣

cheq₁ /tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be shabby; used 破旧 2) old (item); used 旧（物品）| *landa cheq* an old shoulder bag 旧包

tvcheq *vt* 及物动 make shabby 弄破旧

cheq₂ /tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 little piece (of meat) （一）块（肉）

cheq₃ /tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small bamboo hunting trap for birds, which works by strangling them 一种捕捉鸟的工具（扣子）

cheqsheu /tɕɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 open wide (mouth) 张（开）| *neui cheqsheu* gape 张嘴

cher /tɕɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 kernel (husked grain) 颗粒（脱壳后的粮食）| *vmbeu cher* rice grain 大米颗粒 | *tabong cher* corn kernel 包谷颗粒 | *zaicher* pearl millet kernel 小米颗粒

chetuq /tɕɛ³¹tuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn porridge 浓香包谷稀饭 | Young corn dried and stewed together with bone and pig trotter. 青玉米晒干后保留起来，用骨头、猪脚等一起炖.

cheu /tɕɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 catch (with a fishing net) （用夹网）夹（鱼）| *ngvplaq cheu beung ning.* I'm going to catch fish. 我去夹鱼. 2) *n* 名 fishing net (hung on two long bamboo canes) 夹网

cheu'meq /tɕɯ³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishing net mesh 夹网眼

cheu'plang /tɕɯ³¹plaŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spirit takes that possession of shamans or those in an alcoholic frenzy (also called u'plang) 一种神灵（着魔巫师，发酒风的人）|（四乡）**chi'plang** /tɕi³¹plaŋ⁵⁵/

cheudor /tɕɯ³¹dɔr⁵³/ *n* 名 fishing net pole 夹网竿

cheugyvng /tɕɯ³¹ɟəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 fishing net 鱼网

cheum /tɕɯm⁵³/ *quant* 数量 1) more; much 多 | *cheum pvluu rvt.* Take a little more. 多拿一点来. | *na cheum ta so.* You understand quite a bit (of what's being said.) 你还是很听得懂. |（四乡）*chvnuq gvm taq rong* live pretty well 好好地生活 2) comparatively; quite 比较 |（四乡）**chunuq** /tɕu³¹nuʔ⁵⁵/

*cheum /tɕum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) maternal aunt 姨妈 2) aunt (wife of paternal uncle) 叔母；伯母 3) stepmother 后母 |（四乡）**nyanya** /ɲɑ⁵⁵ɲɑ⁵⁵/

nvcheum *n* 名 (your) maternal aunt; aunt (wife of paternal uncle); stepmother （你/你们的）姨妈；叔母；伯母；后母

vcheum *n* 名 (my/our) maternal aunt; wife of paternal uncle; stepmother; older woman （我的）姨妈；叔母；伯母；后母；阿姨

vngcheum *n* 名 (his/her/their) maternal aunt; wife of paternal uncle; stepmother （他/她/他们的）姨妈；叔母；伯母；后母

cheup /tɕup⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 chew; gnaw (sugar cane, corncob) 啃（甘蔗、玉米杆）

cheuq /tɕu ʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *interj* 感叹 damn (expresses displeasure or pain) 哎哟（表示被淋湿）| *cheuq, nvshaq rang.* Damn, you soaked me. 哎哟，我被淋湿了. 2) *v* 动 serve (someone) right, expressing schadenfreude 活该（表示幸灾乐祸）| *wei, tvcheuqcheuq.* Serves him right! 活该！

chi₁ /tɕi³¹/ *prt* 助词 past evidential 经验示征 | *vng rvngtong do vblaq raq chi e.* (At that time) he arrived in winter. （当时）他是冬天到来的. | *hra neu eqwa blat chi.* This is how you weave a basket (based on our experience). 篮子要这样编. | *ewa mv'oo chi.* You don't do that (according to us). （咱们的习惯）不能那样做. | Especially used in stories, followed by wa. 专门用于故事，随后有 wa.

chiwa *prt* 助词 supposedly 据说

chi₂ /tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 urine 尿 | *chi chor* pee 小便 | *chi vjon* pee in one's pants 尿裤子

chi'kip /tɕi³¹kip⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bottom beam: part of a loom, consisting of a piece of wood in two parts, for winding the fabric, with a tension device at the ends 低轴（织布机）

chi'klung /tɕi³¹kluŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo cane used in divination 占卜拐杖

chi'klung mon /tɕi³¹kluŋ⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cane divination 拐卜

chi'klvng /tɕi³¹kləŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 bladder 膀胱

chicheung /tɕi³¹tɕɯŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be very small 小小的 | *mvdur chicheung cu* put forth tender little

shoots 吐出点点嫩芽

chichot /tɕi³¹tɕɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of reddish-colored, wild rodent 一种红色的野鼠

chichvl /tɕi³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be small 小

chideut /tɕi³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 water rat 水鼠 | *ngang do chideut lang.* The water rat is swimming in the water. 水里有水鼠在游. |

Chidvm /tɕi³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Jindang (Second Township village) 金当（二乡村名）

chiglam /tɕə³¹glɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl (black body, red mouth, very strong) 一种水鸟（黑身，红嘴，力气大）

chikua /tɕi³¹kʷɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 pumpkin 南瓜 |（一乡）**kyikua** /ci³¹kua⁵³/

chilang dvnggu /tɕi³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵ dəŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chilep /tɕi³¹lɛp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 loincloth 遮羞布 | Worn by men, held at the waist by a thread belt. 以前男子穿的，在腰部一线带举起.

chin /tɕin⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 tie up 系 | *lvgru pvchinsheu.* Tie up your shoes. 把鞋系上. 2) *n* 名 laces 带子 | *lvgru chin* shoelaces 鞋带

Chin /tɕin⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 fifth-born female 老五（女） | Cf. Nun. Term of address: Chvnvng. 称呼: Chvnvng.

ching /tɕiŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be small; tiny 小 | *vngsaq ching* quiet 轻声 2) be thin; fine 瘦；细 | *vnggeu ching* He's small (in stature). 个子小. 3) be cramped; narrow 窄 |（一乡）**cheung** /tɕɯŋ⁵³/

ching'ra /tɕiŋ³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 younger sibling 弟弟；妹妹

chinit /tɕi³¹nit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of water rat 鼠（生活在水中）

Chinreuidvm /tɕin³¹rɯi⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Chinreuidam (Fourth Township village) 钦浪当（四乡村名）

chipkor /tɕip⁵⁵kɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 watermill 水车

chiq₁ /tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) light (a fire) 点（火）；打（火）| *tvmi pvchiqsheu.* You two light the fire. （你俩）点火. 2) strike a light 打（火）|（一乡）**cheuq** /tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

pvchiq₂ *v* 动 kindle 点（火）

chiq₂ /tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pinch 掐 | *aang nvchiq rang.* He's pinching me. 他掐我. 2) wash (hands) 洗（手）|

ur pvchiqsheu. Wash your hands a bit. 洗一下手吧. 3) suckle (at a breast) 吃（奶）| *nung chiq* suckle at a breast 吃奶 |（一乡）**cheuq** /tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

chireuq /tɕi³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chit /tɕit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) blame (someone) 怪（别人）| *nga le mvnchitsheu neu.* Don't blame me. 你们俩别怪我. 2) be angry at 气 3) make angry 使生气

chitang /tɕi³¹tɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild fowl 一种野鸡

chitaq /tɕi³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 diaper 尿布

chiwa /tɕi³¹wɑ⁵³/ *prt* 助词 supposedly (according to hearsay) 据说 | *geuq chiwa* supposedly 据说 | Cannot be used in isolation. 不能单独用. > chi₁, wa₂

chol /tɕɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 porch; outer area of house for sitting and entering 门廊；入口处 > tvngchon |（四乡）**chol** /tɕɔl⁵⁵/

cholopa /tɕɔ⁵⁵lɔ³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird that appears in winter (similar to a dove in size) 一种冬季出现的鸟（约鸽子大）

cholotagar /tɕɔ⁵⁵lɔ⁵⁵tɑ³¹gɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chom /tɕɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rob (on the road) （土匪或者坏人来途中）抢劫 | *vng svra choom wa.* (I heard) his things were stolen. 说他被抢了. | Archaic. 古代.

chongnga /tɕɔŋ³¹ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chop /tɕɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be satisfied 满意 | *mit chop*

choq /tɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be enough; be sufficient 够

chor₁ /tɕɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 1) rush (of water) （水柱）涌出 2) urinate; piss 尿（尿）| *vng chi chor di.* He went to take a piss. 他去小便了.

chor₂ /tɕɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 mold 长（霉）| *wa chor*

Choridvm /tɕɔ³¹ri⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Choridam village 村名

choseu /tɕɔ³¹sɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 classroom 教室 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

chot /tɕɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make ritual aspersions (throwing or sprinkling, e.g. water, flour, alcohol) （仪式当中）洒（酒、水、面）| *vshi chot* funeral aspersions 丧礼仪式 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

chotpa /tɕɔt⁵⁵pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 aspersion ritual 洒仪式 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

chotsheu /tɕɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 take 拿

chul /tɕul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) Chinese mahogany tree (Cedrela chinensis) 椿树 2) camphor tree 樟树 Cinnamonum

camphara | (四乡) **chun** /tɕun⁵⁵/

chung /tɕuŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) point 指 2) say 说 | *tvng nvchungsheu?* What are you two saying? 你俩说什么？

chung pvri /tɕuŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹ri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 swallow 燕子 | (一乡) **charzi** /tɕɑr³¹zi⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **chaibyeu** /tɕɑi³¹bʲɯ⁵⁵/

chung pvting /tɕuŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl 一种水鸟 | (一乡) **chung pvteung** /tɕuŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tuŋ⁵⁵/

chung'lem /tɕuŋ³¹lɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wooden stirrer (for food) （拌锅里食物的长）木片、竹片

chuq /tɕuʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *quant* 数量 a little （一）点 | *chuq pvbing.* Give me a little. 给我一点. 2) *nclf* 名量 | *ti chuq pvkei* Eat a little (more). 多吃一点. | Commonly reduplicated: chuqchuq. 平常重叠: chuqchuq.

Chuqdi /tɕuʔ⁵⁵di⁵³/ *top* 地名 Chudi (Second Township village) 求迪（二乡村名）

chut /tɕut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pull out (hair) 拔（头发） | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

chv'huamhuam /tɕə³¹xʷɑp⁵⁵xʷɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 yawn 打呵欠

chv'kloq /tɕə³¹klɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wave 波浪 | *ngang chv'kloq*

chv'lam /tɕə³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 irrigation canal 水渠（人做的） | *ngang chv'lam*

Chv'lingdvm /tɕə³¹liŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Chalingdam village 村名（四乡） | (一乡) **Chv'leungdvm** /tɕə³¹luŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/

chv'nyong ni /tɕə³¹ɳɔŋ⁵³ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 day before yesterday 前天 | (四乡) **chvgyin ni** /chv³¹gyin⁵³ ni⁵³/

chv'nyong par /tɕə³¹ɳɔŋ⁵³ pɑr⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 not long ago 前不久 | *vng chv'nyong che loq di.* He returned not long ago. 他前不久才回去的. | (四乡) **chv'nyong vlang** /tɕə³¹ɳɔŋ⁵³ ə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/

chv'peu'peup /tɕə³¹pɯ⁵⁵pɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chv'prai /tɕə³¹prɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 wild grass (used as pig feed) 野草（猪食）

chvben /tɕə³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be flat 扁

chvbeun /tɕə³¹bɯn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be unkempt (of hair) 头发乱蓬蓬

chvbu /tɕə³¹bu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 boil (on one's body) 疔 | *chvbu da* develop a boil 起泡

chvgreup /tɕə³¹grup⁵⁵/ *n* 名 skirt 裙子

chvgreut /tɕə³¹grut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wrinkle 起皱

chvgri₁ /tɕə³¹gri⁵³/ *n* 名 hoof (horse, pig, goat etc.) 蹄（马、猪、羊等） | *waq chvgri* pig's foot 猪脚

chvgri₂ /tɕə³¹gri⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be curly (of hair) 卷卷的

chvgya /tɕə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 not long ago (within the last 10 or so days) 前不久（大概几天到十天左右之前） | *vng chvgya shvng do vl ra.* Not long ago he was in the county capital. 他前不久在县里.

chvgya ni /tɕə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 yesterday 昨天 | *nga chvgya ni lok.* I came back yesterday. 我昨天回来. | (四乡) **chvgya jvn** /tɕə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵ ʑən⁵³/

chvgyaq vhreui /tɕə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹xrui⁵⁵/ *n* 名 last evening (before dark) 昨晚（天黑之前时分）

chvgyeq /tɕə³¹ɟɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tight (of clothing) 窄（衣服） | *gya gyoq tei chvgyeq.* This piece of clothing is very tight. 这件衣服很窄.

chvhrai /tɕə³¹xrɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 pebble (by the riverside) 江边的小石头 | *ngang chvhrai* beach 沙滩 | (四乡) **chvhai** /tɕə³¹xɑi⁵³/

chvhraq /tɕə³¹xrɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 throat (interior) 嗓子（口腔内部）

chvhraq sop /tɕə³¹xrɑʔ⁵⁵ sɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Adam's Apple 喉结 | Literally "throat shell". 直译"喉咙壳".

chvhreu /tɕə³¹xrɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 horn (of an animal) （动物）角 | It was traditionally prestigious to hang cattle horns in one's home. Hunters may also hang them as trophies. 作为猎人的战利品. | (四乡) tvheu /tə³¹xɯ⁵⁵/

chvhri /tɕə³¹xri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gall bladder 胆 | （四乡）*sheui tvhi* bear gall 熊胆 | （四乡）*vsvr tvhi* bharal bladder 岩羊胆 | Animal gall bladders are commonly used as medical remedy. The size of a slaughtered animal's gall bladder is a sign of the slaughterer's future prosperity. 经常用于药材. 屠宰动物的胆囊大小是屠夫的未来繁荣的标志. | (四乡) **tvhi** /tə³¹xi⁵⁵/

chvhrop /tɕə³¹xrɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 palate 上颚 | *neuigong chvhrop za.* My palate is all sore. 嘴的上颚疼痛.

chvkang pung /tɕə³¹kɑŋ⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of spider (which spins big round webs) 一种蜘蛛（织圆形网）

chvkeui /tɕə³¹kɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 burial objects (used by the deceased during their lifetime, left on top of the burial site, e.g. crossbow, loom) 坟墓上挂的死者物品（如弩弓、织布机）

chvkong /tɕə³¹kɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mire; bog 泥潭

chvkop /tɕə³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) turtle 乌龟 2) water beetle 一种水生的甲虫

chvkor /tɕə³¹kɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 whirlpool (formed because of some obstruction) 河流因地形的阻拦，影响形成的漩涡 | *ngang chvkor* |（一乡）**ngangkor** /ŋaŋ³¹kɔr⁵⁵/

chvkua /tɕə³¹kʷɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earthen pot 土锅

chvkung /tɕə³¹kuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 roof 屋顶

chvkuq /tɕə³¹kuq⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pool (of water); well 水塘 | *ngang chvkuq*

chvkut /tɕə³¹kut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) shrink 缩成 | *vng vngpong kya hreq chvkutsheu.* It shrunk into something round. 他缩得象个圆型. 2) bend; warp 弯曲

chvkyeng /tɕə³¹tseŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 cockroach 蟑螂；灶蚂蚁

chvl /tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 baby 娃娃 | *chvl al* be pregnant 怀孕 |（四乡）chvn /tɕən⁵³/

*chvl /tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 1) dimunitive 子（表示小的语尾） | *Kvbeungchvl* descendants of the Kabeung clan 肯顶家族的子孙 2) baby (human and other animals) 小（动物）；崽 | *pvchiqchvl* baby bird 小鸟 | *pvmachvl* baby girl (daughter) 女儿（女孩子） | *shinchvl* little plant 小草 |（四乡）chvn /tɕən⁵³/

 nvchvl *n* 名 (your) child （你/你们的）孩子

 vchvl *n* 名 (my/our) child （我/我们的）孩子

 vngchvl *n* 名 (his/her/their) child （他/她/他们的）孩子

chvleum /tɕə³¹lɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wasp (small in size, with a dark purple body) 土蜂的一种（体型较小，身紫黑色）

chvlneum /tɕəl³¹nɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 womb; uterus 子宫

chvm /tɕəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 trample 踹（踢） | *vng mi nvchvm rang.* He trampled me. 他踹了我.

chvma /tɕə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) irrigated field 水田 2) rice paddy; paddy field 稻田

chvmra /tɕəm³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 child; young person 小孩

chvn /tɕən⁵³/ *v* 动 follow 跟着；跟随 | *nagoq nga le chvn, kvt mvta.* The child is following me around, not doing what I say. 孩子跟着我，不听话.

chvnen /tɕə³¹nɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of black and yellow bird 一种鸟，黄色黑色 | *nvm'leum nvm du, chvnen geuq ra.* The warm season is here, the birds are calling. 春天到了，听见春鸟在叫.

chvng₁ /tɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 section (of river) （一）节（河） | *ngo pe chvng* the section upriver 上面的一节（河） | Formerly, particular sections of river were reserved fishing areas for particular clans. 以前，氏族是各有各的钓鱼地方.

chvng₂ /tɕəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 press out liquid (e.g. when making tofu) 济水；使（水）滴下（如制豆腐时） | *ngang chvng* |

 tvchvng *vt* 及物动 cause (liquid) to drip down 使滴下

chvng'lv'chvng /tɕəŋ⁵⁵lə³¹tɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 sound of dripping water 水滴的样子 | *ngang chvng'lv'chvng vtoq.* The water goes drip drop. 水"哗哗"地滴落. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

chvngba /tɕəm³¹bɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 mud 泥巴 |（四乡）chvkong /tɕəŋ³¹kɔŋ⁵³/

chvngbal /tɕəm³¹bɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 lightning 闪电 | *chvngbal bal* lightning flashes 打闪

chvngdung₁ /tɕəŋ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 brick 砖

chvngdung₂ /tɕəŋ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl 一种水鸟

chvnggyan /tɕəŋ³¹ɟan⁵³/ *n* 名 lower back; small of the back 后腰 |（四乡）**dvmching** /dəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵³/

chvngkeu /tɕək⁵⁵kɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rice wine moonshine 水酒

chvngma /tɕəŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant, with sour seeds, used to make a tofu-like food 一种籽酸，可做豆腐的植物

chvngmit /tɕəŋ³¹mit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of fruiting bramble (edible red fruit, small seeds, small thorns) 刺果（红色，果粒小，可食） | Also used in traditional tattooing. 也用于传统文身. |（一乡）**chunggit** /tɕuŋ³¹git⁵⁵/

chvngmitmit /tɕəŋ⁵⁵mit⁵⁵mit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sneeze 打喷嚏

Chvngnai /tɕəŋ³¹nɑi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Changnai clan (in Burma) 家族名（在缅甸境内）

chvngngu /tɕəŋ³¹ŋu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chvngnvm /tɕəŋ³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ear of grain 穗

chvning ning /tɕə³¹niŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 year before last 前年

chvningwang /tɕə³¹niŋ⁵⁵waŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 last year 去年 |（一乡）**chvneungwang** /tɕə³¹nuŋ⁵⁵waŋ⁵³/

chvpanchvl /tɕə³¹pɑt⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 illegitimate child 私生子 |（一乡）**pattoq** /pɑt⁵⁵tɔʔ⁵⁵/

chvt₁ /tɕət⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be tight 紧 | *nvmbu chuq chvt ra.* The pants are a little tight. 裤子有点紧. | *chvtchvt* very tight 紧紧 2) *v* 动 keep close; draw near; keep on a leash 握得拢

　svchvt *vt* 及物动 tighten strap 使（背带）紧

　tvchvt *vt* 及物动 tighten 使紧

chvt₂ /tɕət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 have a stomach virus 翻肠子 | *pvgyeu chvt*

chvtar /tɕə³¹tɑr⁵³/ *n* 名 waterfall 瀑布

chvtartar /tɕə³¹tɑr⁵⁵tɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

chvteng /tɕə³¹tɛŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 thunder 雷声 | *chvteng teng* the crash of thunder 打雷

chvteung /tɕə³¹tuɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 deep spot (good for fishing); still pool of water (in a river) （江流）深水潭（可以钓鱼的）

Chvwa'long /tɕə³¹wɑ⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Chawalong 察瓦龙 | Town in Southeast Tibet, close to Trung territory, whose rulers formerly exerted their power over many Trung. 西藏东南部的镇子，藏族人统治独龙江时期的首都.

ci /tsi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 calculate (number) 计（数）

*ci /tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) grandmother (maternal or paternal) 奶奶；外婆 2) great-aunt 姨祖母；姑祖母

　nvci *n* 名 (your) grandmother; great-aunt （你/你们的）奶奶；外婆；姨祖母；姑祖母

　vci *n* 名 (my/our) grandmother; great-aunt （我/我们的）奶奶；外婆；姨祖母；姑祖母

　vngci *n* 名 (his/her/their) grandmother; great-aunt （他/她/他们的）奶奶；（他/她/他们的）外婆；（他/她/他们的）姨祖母；（他/她/他们的）姑祖母

ciciri /tsi⁵⁵tsi⁵⁵ri⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird, very small and black 一种鸟（斑黑色）

cin /tsin⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pluck (e.g. hairs from a beard) 拔出（毛发）

ciq /tsiʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 build by laying bricks, stones etc. 砌；垒 | *vngning lung ciq ra.* They are laying stones (for a building). 他们在砌石块. 2) *n* 名 pile (firewood, stone) 堆（柴堆、石墙）|（一乡）**ceuq** /tsɯʔ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**cuq** /cuʔ⁵⁵/

cit /tsit⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 grip; clutch (hair) 揪（头发）| *unei cit* clutch hair 揪头发 2) *n* 名 trap string | *cit kvlaq* string holder (for hunting)

co'ceuq /tsɔ³¹tsɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 table 桌子 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

co'naq /tsɔ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 direction in which spirits face, and towards which a dead person should be facing in order to become a spirit 一种鬼灵存在的方向 |（一乡）*mvr co'naq lai le maqvpoq hreq pvwasheu.* Don't turn your face in the direction of the spirits. 不要把脸朝向鬼灵存在的那个方向. | After a person dies and his face is in the spirit direction, he will remain dead (unable to become a spirit). 人死后如果脸朝向"朝拿"，就会继续死人.

cong /tsɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *vt* 及物动 pile up; stack; heap 堆 | *shing gya lok lacoong.* Pile up the firewood here. 把柴堆这儿. | *congkyeum* concrete (block) houses 水泥房 2) *nclf* 名量 pile 堆

coq /tsɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of spirit 一种鬼灵 | After someone dies, their body should be made to face east immediately, so that the coq spirit can see it, otherwise it will continue to be merely dead. 人死后要立即使其面朝东，让这种鬼灵看到，否则会继续死人.

cot /tsɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) time 时间；时候 |（一乡）*vng loq cot do pvgi.* Go there when he comes back home. 你在他回来（到家）的时间去. 2) moment 时刻 | (四乡) **sot** /sɔt⁵⁵/

cu₁ /tsu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lake (usually up in the mountains); sea 大湖（平常在山上）；海

cu₂ /tsu⁵³/ *v* 动 grow (of a tender shoot) （嫩芽）长 | *vmra do vngza cu.* The grains in that field are growing shoots. 田地里粮食发芽.

cu₃ /tsu⁵³/ *v* 动 graze; put out to pasture (cows, sheep) 放（牛、羊）| *nungngua cu* put the cow out to pasture 放牛

cu₄ /tsu⁵³/ *v* 动 shock (of electricity) 触（电）｜（一乡）*tyen te nyvcu.* The electricity shocked me. 电来触着了.

cu bv'ling /tsu⁵⁵ bə³¹liŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shrimp 虾｜Literally "lake insect". 直译"湖虫". ｜(一乡) **cu bv'leung** /tsu⁵⁵ bə³¹luŋ⁵⁵/

cul /tsul⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 fill in (a hole)（往洞里）塞｜*vngdong do pvcul.* Fill in the hole. 在洞里塞住.

cung₁ /tsuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 business 生意｜*cung wa do* business 做生意｜(四乡) **sung** /suŋ⁵⁵/

cung₂ /tsuŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 household（一）户｜Unit of taxation during period of Tibetan rule. 藏族人统治时期的征税单位.

cung wa /tsuŋ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 engage in commerce; buy and sell 做买卖｜*cung wa vcvng* merchant, businessman 生意人｜*cungwa kyeum* small shop 小卖部

cungba /tsuŋ³¹bɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 merchant 生意人｜Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

cunvm /tsu³¹nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 rain that falls when hunters are soon to return 猎人要回来时下的雨

cur /tsur⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 sizzling sound of deep frying 油炸的声音, 象声词｜*cur wa geuq.* It's making that sizzling sound. "嘁"地响. ｜Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

cut₁ /tsut⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) suck 吮吸 2) smoke 吸；抽｜Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

  svcut *vt* 及物动 make suck 使吮吸

cut₂ /tsut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 notice; pay attention 理｜*vng nga le macut.* He doesn't pay attention to me. 他不理我.

cvm₁ /tsəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 curse 诅咒

cvm₂ /tsəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) be sociable; get on well with others 和群｜*vng lambroq le mvcvm vcvng e.* He's not very sociable with friends. 他（跟朋友）是个不和群的人. 2) muster; gather up completely 集中（全部）｜*nungngua cvm* herd all of the cattle together (so that none are missing) 把牛集中起来｜(四乡) **rvm** /rəm⁵⁵/

cvm₃ /tsəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 an edible variety of bracken (with an edible pointy top that curls up) 一种蕨菜（尖头卷起，食尖头）

cvmgyoq /tsəm³¹ʝɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 a person who curses others at will 随意诅咒人的人

cvmnai /tsəm³¹nɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 container with five different types of seed, used for divination purposes during the mvsoq ritual 种子容器（保命延寿仪式）

cvng /tsəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 mate (of animals)（动物）交配｜*gya pe geu cang.* This animal is mating. 这个动物正在交配.

  svcvng *vt* 及物动 cause to mate 使（牲畜）交配

cvngjoq lunggang /tsəŋ³¹ʑɔʔ⁵⁵ luŋ³¹gɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 a mythological stone slab where god made men 神话传说中天帝造人的石板

cvngzi wa /tsəŋ³¹zi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be drunk 醉

cvnma /tsən³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 propriety 分寸｜*vng cvnma mal vcvng e.* He's a person without a sense of propriety. 他是个（做事）没有分寸的人.

cvnvt₁ /tsə³¹nət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 reed: part of a loom, consisting of a bamboo rod with heddle rings of thread or plastic, keeping the warp threads separate 筘（织布时上下交线用的线）

cvnvt₂ /tsə³¹nət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wasp that makes its nests underground 一种在土里造巢的野蜂

cvp₁ /tsəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) repay (a debt or indemnity) 还（债）｜*vng pvlon cvp jin.* I paid back his debt. 他的债我还了. 2) lose (one's life) 损失（生意）

cvp₂ /tsəp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) bake; heat by fire 烘｜*gya pvcap rvt.* Bake this a little bit. 把这个烘一下. 2) roast 烤

cvr /tsər⁵³/ *v* 动 rise (of the sun)（太阳）出｜*nvm cvr di.* The sun is out. 太阳出来了. ｜(四乡) **svr** /çər⁵³/

cvr'lv'cvr /tsər⁵³lə³¹tsər⁵³/ *adv* 副 excitedly 滋滋地

cvri /tsə³¹ri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thread (usually of plant or cotton fiber for weaving) 线｜*gyoq wa sa cvri* thread of woven cloth 织布的线｜*cvri svteum* knotted cord formerly used for counting (especially days), with each node representing one unit 以前算数（算天）的工具

cvt /tsət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 estimate; reckon 估计；估量｜*ngei cvt be vya dvngbeum mal.* I reckon there aren't that many. 我估量没那么多.

-cvt /tsət⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 such (an extent) 多么（程度）｜（四乡）*yasvt vli lungdeung* such a heavy rock 这么重的石头｜（四乡）*ya dvngsvt tei lungdeung* such a large rock 这么大的石头｜*dvngcvt?* About

how many? 大概多少？ | (四乡) **-svt** /sət⁵⁵/

cvte /tsə³¹tɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scissors 剪刀 | (四乡) **svte** /sə³¹tɛ⁵⁵/

cvwaq /tsə³¹wɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sand 沙子 | *cvwaq mvdvm do vgvl* play on the sand 在沙滩上玩耍 | (四乡) **vpi** /ə³¹pi⁵⁵/

D d

da₁ /dɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) inflate; expand 膨胀 2) swell (stomach)（肚子）胀 | *nga pa dang.* My stomach is swollen. 我肚子胀.

  svda *vt* 及物动 cause swelling 使膨胀

da₂ /dɑ³¹/ *prt* 助词 question 疑问（呢）| *vng tvng waq vcvng da e?* What's he doing, that person? 他是干什么的人？ | *na da?* And you? 你呢？

da₃ /dɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scarecrow 稻草人

da₄ /dɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 gaze; stare at blankly （呆）看 | *vtvng le nvda?* What are you staring at? 你呆看什么？

daba /dɑ³¹bɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 strong man; heroic warrior 体力强壮的人；英雄

dadvm /dɑ³¹dəm⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 compete 竞争 2) *n* 名 competition; contest 比赛

dagrong /dɑ³¹grɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be burning; be in flames 被烧着；燃烧着

dai /dɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 person 人 | *vng vmi dai?* Who is he? 他是谁？ | （四乡）*vng vta dai e ra.* So that's the kind of person he is. 他原来是这样的人. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

dajeu /dɑ³¹ʐɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be set up (of a target)（靶子）摆放着

dala /dɑ³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 reward; remuneration （劳动的）报酬 | *dala ngul*

dalsheu₁ /dɑl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 stand (leaning) （斜靠着）站 | *vya do mvndalsheu neu.* Don't stand leaning there. 别站在那儿.

dalsheu₂ /dɑl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 admit; acknowledge 承认

dam /dɑm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be lost 迷路 | *vng daam luung.* He's lost. 他迷路了.

  svdam *vt* 及物动 cause to be lost 使迷路

dang₁ /dɑŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 1) lean (an object) 靠 | *gya ko do pvdangsheu.* Lean this over there. 把这个靠在那儿. 2) rely; depend 依靠；依赖 3) do for; do in the name of 以…名义 | *nga vpei dang wei svlvpsheu.* I study for my dad. 我为爸爸读书. | *nga na dang wei kvsvnshing.* I am proud of him. 我为你骄傲.

  dangsheu *vi* 不及物动 lean 倚靠

dang₂ /dɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 steep slope 陡坡

dangsheu /dɑk⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 rest against; lean on (of a person) 倚靠 | *vya do mvndangsheu neu.* Don't lean there. 别靠在那儿. > dang₁

daq /dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 reach; get to 够得着 | *vya le mvdaqsheu.* The two of us can't reach there. 那儿我俩够不着.

daq lashe /dɑʔ⁵⁵ lɑ³¹she⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 forget it 算了 | *ewa e meu be, daq lashe.* Even if that's the way it is, forget it. 既然这样，那就算了.

dar₁ /dɑr⁵³/ *n* 名 riverbank （江、河）岸 | *neup dar* west bank (of a river) 西岸

dar₂ /dɑr⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 fever 发烧 | *dar kya* catch fever 2) *n* 名 flu or severe cold 流行性感冒

dar₃ /dɑr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) mark (with tool or item) （用利器）划破 | *gya gyoqpuq pvdaar rvt.* Use this string to mark it. 把这布条划开. 2) scratch | *vng mvr do dar.* His face is scratched. 他脸划破了.

dareu /dɑ³¹rɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 argue; fight 吵架 Fourth Township. 四乡话. > dvreu

dei /dəi⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be sharp (knife) （刀）快 2) *v* 动 chop 砍得动 3) *v* 动 bite off 咬得动 | *gya sha mvdei.* This meat I can't bite off. 这肉我咬不动.

demsheu /dɛp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 communicate; be in touch (with someone) 于（某人）联系 |（一乡）**lvnsheu** /lət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ | (四乡) **tepsheu** /tɛp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

den₁ /dɛn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 speak convincingly 讲道理 | *vng kvt den vcvng e.* He's someone who speaks convincingly. 他是讲道理的人. | *ka mvden* unconvincing words 讲的没有道理

den₂ /dɛn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be weary; exhausted 疲劳 | *vng tvtei den wa.* He says he's exhausted. 他说他很疲劳.

　svdeng *vt* 及物动 tire someone out 使劳累

deq /dɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be destroyed; die out (of a lineage) 灭亡 | *tvkaq deq* the clan dies out 家族灭绝

　svdeq *vt* 及物动 extinguish 消灭

der₁ /dɛr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bare 光秃 | *u der* bald-headed (naturally) 光头（自然的） | *mvli derder* the land is bare 地上不长草

der₂ /dɛr⁵³/ *v* 动 fart; break wind 放（屁） | *pi der* 放屁 | （一乡） *ci vhu* | (一乡) **vhu** /ə³¹xu⁵³/

dermu /dɛr³¹mu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 claw (of an animal) 爪子

deu /dɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be dark; gloomy 暗 2) darken (of the sky)（天）黑 | *nvm deu di.* The sky is getting dark. 天黑了.

　svdeu₂ *vt* 及物动 dim 使阴暗

deu mvda /dɯ⁵³ mə³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ 1) be surprised (unexpectedly, suddenly) 惊讶 | *deu mamvda?* Are you surprised? 你惊讶吗？ 2) seem strange 奇怪 3) be confused 不知道是怎么回事

deum /dɯm⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 pool (water) 使水聚集 2) *n* 名 midstream where current is gentler because of a blockage 江河中水流因受阻，比较平缓处

deumching /dəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 lower back 后腰 | Fourth Township. 四乡话. | (一乡) **deumcheung** /dvp⁵⁵tɕɯŋ⁵³/

deun /dɯn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) use to pen (animals) 以…围起来 2) spring (a trap or tool for catching animals) 下（捕捉猎物的工具）

deung /dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 thump; thud 咚咚 | Onomatopoetic. 象声词.

-deung /dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 augmentative marker (big, large) 大的 | *kyeumdeung* big house 大房子 | （四乡） *vsvng deung* giant 巨人

deup /dɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) bang; hit 碰撞 | （一乡） *vng te nya'vdeup rang.* He banged into me. 他撞了我. 2) dash; smash 摔；砸 | *lung le pa'vdeupsheu.* Smash it on the stone. （把它）摔到石头上.

　vdeupsheu *v* 动 bump into; collide 撞；碰撞

deuqsheu /dɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 reflect (mentally) 反思 | *mit nvnggvm pvdeuqsheu.* You think hard on it. 你好好想（反思）一下.

deursheu /dɯr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 shake (from loud noise) 震动 | *pvshin le deursheu taq dvreung.* The rumbling is shaking my heart. 响的震动心.

deut /dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mouse; rat 老鼠 | (四乡) **dit** /dit⁵⁵/

deutdeung /dɯt⁵⁵dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large mouse or rat 大老鼠

deutdung /dɯn³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mouse burrow 老鼠洞

deutgrong /dɯt⁵⁵grɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 rodent path 老鼠道（草丛里老鼠爬行留下的路）

deutna /dɯt⁵⁵nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bait (for rodents)（老鼠）诱饵

deutplu /dɯt⁵⁵plu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild rodent (medium-sized, with a white stomach) 野鼠（体型中大，肚子白色）

deutsai /dɯt⁵⁵sai⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of rodent 一种啮齿目的动物 | A kind of deuttei. 一种 deuttei.

deuttei /dɯt⁵⁵təi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large type of rodent 一种啮齿目的动物（大）

di₁ /di⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) walk 走 2) go 去 3) come 来 | *na pvdi ra.* You come here. 你过来. | (一乡) **gyi** /ɟi⁵³/

　svdi *vt* 及物动 make walk 使走

di₂ /di³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) go (andative deictic marker from any point of reference, often the speaker) 去（动作向外，可能是说话人正处的位置，兼表亲见意义） | *vng shing ri le dii di.* (I saw that) he went to carry firewood. （我看见）他去背柴了. | *nga sheng le ding di wa geuq kleup e.* Someone said I went to the county capital, but he was lying. （某人说）我去县城了，是谎话. 2) immediate past perfective (visual evidential) 完成体（刚刚完成，兼表亲见意义） | *ngang vsu di.* The water is boiled. 水（烧）开了. | In both senses, typically not used with a first-person agent, unless reporting someone else's statement about the speaker. Speaker is directly reporting a

witnessed event. 一般不用于第一人称做施事，除非表示说话人转述他人的话. 动作的发生是说话人亲眼目睹的. | (一乡) **gyi** /ji³¹/

di₃ /di⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be able (to do) 有办法；能（做）| *ewa wa lep mvdi.* It can't be done this way. 这样没法做. | *na mi peui nvso di e?* Can you memorize it? 你会背诵吗？

　mvdi *vi* 不及物动 be incapable (of doing) 无法做的

dilam /di³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 custom; propriety; standards 礼仪；规矩；习惯 | Literally "walk the path". 直译"走路".

Dinggeu /diŋ³¹gu⁵³/ *top* 地名 Dinggeu (Second Township village) 丁给（二乡村名）| (一乡) **Deunggeu** /Duŋ³¹gu⁵³/

diq /di⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 cook until soft 饭煮软 | *vngza diq di.* The rice has been cooked until tender. 饭煮软了. | (一乡) **deuq** /duɯ⁵⁵/

do₁ /dɔ³¹/ *post* 后置 1) locative (at, on) 在（表示方位和方向）| *gya do pvrong.* Sit here. 坐这里. 2) temporal (at, when) 在（时间）| (四乡) **kei** /kəi³¹/

do₂ /dɔ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 let's go 走吧 | *do, loq shin.* Let's go, let's head back (the two of us). 走吧，我俩回去吧.

dokci /dɔk⁵⁵tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 wild grass (used as pigfeed) 一种野草（猪食）

dokshang /dɔk⁵⁵ɕɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of taro (with long tuber) 一种芋头（块茎较长）

dol₁ /dɔl⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 tie on; wrap (legging, puttee) 扎（绑腿）| *hreidol pvdolsheu.* You two tie on the puttees. 你俩把绑腿扎上. 2) *nclf* 名量 roll （一）团 | *gyoq ti dol* a roll of cloth 一团布

dol₂ /dɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 storm off（因生气）出走；气走

domu /dɔ³¹mu⁵³/ *v* 动 praise; bless 赞颂

don₁ /dɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) narrate; tell out aloud 讲 | *vng jvgye don ra.* He's reading a book. 他在念书. 2) read 念 3) attend school 上学；读书

don₂ /dɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stand (a ladder) 搭（梯子）

dong₁ /dɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bamboo tube 竹筒 | *dong do ngang kvp.* Put water in the bamboo tube. 竹筒里打水. 2) bottle 瓶子 | Cf. svkvm, heu, pangcheuq for other types of containers, based on the contents they hold. 根据他们持有的内容，也有其他的容器.

dong₂ /dɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 drink (continuously and in huge gulps)（大口地，连续地）喝 | *neu svnaq doong di.* The

alcohol has all been guzzled up. 酒都喝光了.

　svdong *vt* 及物动 make drink 使喝

dong₃ /dɔŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 river （一）条（河）| *wangdong ti dong* one river 一条河 | *ti wangdong* one river 一条河

dongnaq /dɔŋ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wilderness 野外

dongnaq deu /dɔŋ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵ duɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lush jungle （茂盛的）野外丛林

dop₁ /dɔp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 very 很 | *gya ngang doop rvnaq.* This water is very deep. 这水很深. | (四乡) **tvtei** /tə³¹təi⁵³/

dop₂ /dɔp⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 physical strength 力气 2) *v* 动 exert oneself; use all one's strength 使劲；用力 | *doop pvhroong* Use all your strength to call out. 使劲喊.

dop₃ /dɔp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 wrap (e.g. with thread) 包扎（布条）| *gya mi pvdopsheu.* Use this to wrap it. 你用这个包扎. | Fourth Township. Also used in personal names to indicate a tangled umbilical cord at birth, e.g. Pung Dop. 四乡话. 也用于人命指出生时脐带纠结，如：Pung Dop.

dopma /dɔp⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 woman who practices voodoo poisoning 做放蛊的女人 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

doppa /dɔp⁵⁵pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 man who practices voodoo poisoning 做放蛊的男人 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

doq /dɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) scoop 舀 | *tvn chuq pvdooq rvt.* Scoop a little more. 再舀一点来. 2) fill up (a bowl with rice) 装满（一碗饭）

dor₁ /dɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) oil （炒菜的）油 2) lard 动物油

dor₂ /dɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 emerge 冒出来 | *ko mvli le dor* emerge from there 从那边冒出来的 | (四乡) **ben** /bɛn⁵⁵/

dor₃ /dɔr⁵³/ *vclf* 动量 time (instance) 次

dor₄ /dɔr⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 bamboo pole; rod 竹竿 | *shvnju dor / shvnju dang* fishing rod 鱼竿 2) *vi* 不及物动 have an erection 勃起

　svdor *vt* 及物动 cause an erection 使勃起

dot /dɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 prop up 顶；抵住 | *nvpching gya mi pvdoot.* Use this to prop open the door.

门用这个抵住.

du₁ /du⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) arrive 到达 | *ang maduu rvt?* Has he arrived? 他到了吗？ 2) reach (a certain time, someone's turn) 论到；到（时间）| *vng le du* reach his turn 论到他 | *tical ti deum du di.* It's 11 o'clock. 十一点了.

du₂ /du⁵³/ *v* 动 excavate; dig up (something in particular) 掘开；挖（找某个东西）

Du /du⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 fourth-born female 老四（女）| Term of address: Duna. 称呼：Duna.

duduq /du³¹duʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 vomit （呕吐的）秽物 2) *v* 动 vomit 呕吐 | *nga duduq pvgeung.* I want to vomit. 我想吐. | *duduq duq* vomit 呕吐

dul /dul⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 occur (of a natural disaster) 发生（灾害）| *gya do duul gyang.* There was a landslide here. 这里滑坡了. | Rockslide, flooding, mudslide etc. 滑坡洪水泥石流等.

　svdul *vt* 及物动 cause landslide 使滑坡

dung₁ /duŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) hole (in roof, in clothing, nostril etc.) 洞 2) natural source of salt water, where takins go to drink 盐水的源头

dung₂ /duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 cave; hole 洞穴

dung₃ /duŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) beat; play (drum) 敲打（鼓）| *ngeu dung* play the drum 敲鼓 2) butt (with one's head) 以头或角抵撞

dung₄ /duŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be burned 被烧 | *na gyoq dung di.* Your clothing was burned. 你的衣服被烧了. | *tvmi mi dung lung mvlon* a wildfire could not consume it all 野火烧不尽

dung₅ /duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 wild bamboo leaf vegetable 竹叶菜 |（一乡）*deyeungwang lvka do dung tei vcong.* This year up on the mountain the bamboo leaf vegetables are flourishing. 今年山上竹野菜很茂盛.

dungbeur /duŋ³¹buur⁵³/ *n* 名 facial hair; beard 胡子

dungbli /duŋ³¹bli⁵³/ *n* 名 wooden pestle (for pounding rice)（舂米的）木杵

dunggua /duŋ³¹gʷɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 cucumber 黄瓜

dungma /duŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 largest of the ritual banners, traditionally used during the Kralchang festival 幡（卡雀哇节使用）| Ritual expression la dungma means "the highest summit of a mountain". la dungma 意味着"最高峰".

duq /duʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 vomit; throw up 呕吐；吐 | *vng duuq luung.* He threw up. 他呕吐了.

　svduq *vt* 及物动 make vomit 使呕吐

dur /dur⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pound corn (with pestle) 舂 | *nga tabong dur.* I am pounding corn. 我舂玉米. | *pvgol dur* working in the fields (pounding corn) 做农业

dv- /də³¹/ *v* 动 causative 使动态 | *vpraq dvboq* blow up the cliff (to repair the road) 炸悬崖（修路）| Apparently not a productive affix, but goes before certain monosyllabic roots with voiced initial consonants. Related to Rawang dv-. 显然不是一个派生词缀，可以加在浊辅音声母的单音节动词前，跟日旺语 dv- 有关系.

dvbang /də³¹bɑŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 too; really 太；不怎么 | *vhrei ding be, dvbang di mvkyang.* We won't get there by walking. 走路的话，走不起. | *dvbang mvtei.* It's not very big. 不是很大. | Often used with negative. 常常用于否定句.

dvbeq /də³¹bɛʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 spit 唾 | *kyeul dvbeq* spit 吐痰 2) *n* 名 spit 唾

dvbeqsheu /də³¹bɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 fall; drop 坠落 | *vng kyeum'u pang dvbeqsheu.* He fell down from the roof. 他从屋顶摔下来. |（四乡）**dvbleqsheu** /də³¹blɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

dvbeum /də³¹bum⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 pile up 堆 | *hvbiq gya do padvbeumsheu.* Pile up the potatoes here. 把土豆堆在这儿. 2) *n* 名 pile 堆 | *kam ti dvbeum* a pile of bamboo 一堆竹子 3) *v* 动 plus; add (numbers) 加

dvbiq /də³¹biʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be flexible; not rigid 松软；不坚硬 |（一乡）**dvbeuq** /də³¹bɯʔ⁵⁵/

dvbleu /də³¹blɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 wormwood (a type of plant) 蒿子（一种草）| Common plant, with a foul odor, can be boiled and rubbed inside the anus to ease diarrhea. Source of a river name in Burma, Dvbleu rvmei. 常见的植物，有难闻的气味，可煮揉肛门内缓解腹泻. 缅甸河名的来源.

dvblung /də³¹bluŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 throw (numerous things) 扔；抛（数量大的东西）| *svra svnaq mvli le dvbluung di.* The things were all thrown out

of the house. 东西都扔到（屋）外面了.

dvbluq /də³¹bluʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tell; narrate 讲；叙述 | *kvt dvbluq* chat 聊天

dvblvng /də³¹bləŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) speak quickly （快速地）说 2) yammer; jabber 讲（含贬义） 3) speak without stopping 不停的讲话

dvbon /də³¹bɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 present to a superior 敬 | Archaic expression shu dvbon refers to the buying and selling of slaves. 古代说法 shu dvbon 指的是买卖努力.

dvboq /də³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 explode 炸；使爆炸 | *nga tabong dvbok.* I'm making (popping) popcorn. 我在炸爆米花. > boq₂

dvbra /də³¹brɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 rattan bridge 藤桥

dvbra tvng /də³¹brɑ⁵³ təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foot of the bridge 桥头

dvbram /də³¹brɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 flutter around (of bees and insects) （蜂群、蚊虫）纷飞

dvbreq /də³¹brɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) set off firecrackers 放鞭炮 2) shoot weapons in a series 一连串的打枪声

dvbrvt /də³¹brət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 annihilate; put an end to 消灭 > brvt₂

dvbu₁ /də³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bandit 强盗

dvbu₂ /də³¹bu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cook; bake 烧；烙

Dvbvleu /də³¹bə³¹lɯ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Dabaleu village (Kelaolong River valley) 迪布里（克劳洛河谷村名）

Dvbvleu rvmei /də³¹bə³¹lɯ⁵³ rə³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Dabaleu river 迪布里河（克劳洛河谷村名）

dvbvm /də³¹bəm⁵³/ *n* 名 type of grass (used as pigfeed) 田草（猪食）

dvbvn /də³¹bən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thumb 拇指
  ur dvbvn *n* 名 thumb 手拇指

dvbvng /də³¹bəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) deaf person 哑巴 2) fool; idiot 傻子

dvbvr /də³¹bər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 goiter 溜子

dvbyeu /də³¹bʲɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 refine (oil) 炼（油）

dvbyu /də³¹bʲu⁵³/ *n* 名 pus 脓 |(一乡) **seuzeu** /sɯ³¹zu⁵³/

dvdeu /də³¹dɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 boil; pan-fry (large chunks of meat) 熬；煮；煎（大块肉） | *sha dvdeu* boil (large chunks of) meat 熬肉

dvdeum /də³¹dum⁵³/ *n* 名 pond 池塘；水池 | *ngang dvdeum*

Dvdung /də³¹duŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Dadung (Fourth Township village) 独都（四乡村名）

dvgang /də³¹gɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) fry 烤 | *pvleq padvgaang.* Fry the bread a little bit. 把粑粑烤一下. 2) dry by fire 烤干

dvgaqsheu /də³¹gɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 perform the ritual of protection invoking the spirit Gramla 执行保护仪式（呼吁守护神 Gramla）

dvgeu₁ /də³¹gɯ⁵³/ *num* 数 nine (9) 九

dvgeu₂ /də³¹gɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 cover up 遮；遮掩；遮盖 | *gya mi padvgeusheu.* Use this to cover yourself up. 用这个遮住你自己. 2) *n* 名 covered item 遮蔽物

dvgeui /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dog 狗 |(一乡) **dvgi** /də³¹gi⁵⁵/

dvgeui kvt /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 expletive; curse words 脏话；淫秽的话 | Literally "dog talk". 直译"狗语".

dvgeui meul /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ mul⁵³/ *n* 名 dog fur 狗毛

dvgeui sa /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ sɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 incisor (tooth) 犬齿；门牙

dvgeui tvng /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 puppy 小狗

dvgeui wa /də³¹gɯi⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 commit adultery 通奸；私通 | Literally "act like a dog". 直译"像狗".

dvgeung /də³¹guŋ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be willing 愿意 2) *v* 动 want 想（做、说） | *nga wa madvgeung.* I don't want to do it. 我不想做. 3) *v* 动 consent (to certain conditions) 答案（条件）

dvgeung dvgeung /də³¹guŋ⁵⁵ də³¹guŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 slowly 慢慢地

dvgeup /də³¹gup⁵⁵/ *v* 动 prick 刺；刺痛

dvglai /də³¹glɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 throw away 丢弃

dvgleum /də³¹glum⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mass (for an attack) 集中主攻 | （一乡）*tvleum te dvgleum.* The wasps are massing for an attack. 群峰来叮.

dvgleup /də³¹glup⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) insert 插入 2) integrate 使嵌入

dvgleut /də³¹glut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 swallow whole (a large chunk of something) （把大块的东西）囫囵吞下 | *shacheq dvgeuitvng mi vya keuq dvgleeut di.* The little dog directly swallowed whole a chunk of meat. 小狗把肉块直接吞了.

dvglot /də³¹glɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 push 推 | *padvglot.* Push forward. 往前推.

dvglvng shi /də³¹gləŋ⁵³ çi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small sweet fruit of the dvglvng tree 树果

dvgol /də³¹gɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hinder; obstruct 挨得着；管得着 | *na le tvng dvgol che?* What's hindering you? 妨碍你什么了？

dvgong₁ /də³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 blunt; dull 弄钝 *shvm dvgoong luung.* The knife got dull. 刀弄钝了. > gong₃

dvgong₂ /də³¹gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) fang 犬齿 2) animal tusk 獠牙

dvgoq /də³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be hunchbacked; be all hunched over 驼背 | *gong dvgoq vcvng* hunchback 驼背的人 | *vnggeu dvgoq.* He is all hunched over. 他驼背. 2) *vi* 不及物动 be bent 弯 | *svr dvgoq* curved legs 弯曲的腿 | *mit dvgoq* have hatred or resentment 怨恨 3) *v* 动 bend 弄弯

dvgra /də³¹grɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) hear the sound of activity （听到）有动静 | *madvgra* peaceful 安静 2) ring; sound 响 | *tvng dvgra raq e?* What's that ringing? 是什么在响？

dvgrang /də³¹grɑŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be beautiful 漂亮；美丽 | *vng tvtei dvgrang.* She's very beautiful. 她很漂亮. 2) be attractive 好看

dvgreung /də³¹gruŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) sway; rock 摇晃 | *gya tvrung dvgreung ra.* This pillar is swaying. 这柱子摇晃了. 2) waver 动摇 3) cause to waver 使动摇

dvgrol /də³¹grɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 speak nonsense 胡说 | *tvng nadvgrol?* What nonsense are you talking? 你在说什么？

dvgrong /də³¹grɔŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 burn; set afire 烧 | *gya shing svnaq padvgrong.* Burn all this firewood. 把这些柴都烧了.

dvgru /də³¹gru⁵³/ *n* 名 1) muscle 筋 2) vein 血管

Dvgru /Də³¹gru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Sturdy (personal name) 劲（名字）

dvgu /də³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 single-plank bridge (over river rapids or across a cliff) 独木桥（悬崖峭壁上、激流上）| (四乡) **mvgu** /mə³¹gu⁵⁵/

dvgua /də³¹gʷɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishing area (reserved for a particular clan) 渔场；鱼口（限于家族）

dvguan /də³¹gʷɑn⁵⁵/ *conn* 连 and; with 和；跟 | *nit dvguan neu wen vcvng beum.* Cigarettes and alcohol are the most popular products. 烟和酒人买的比较多. | *pvli dvguan* two grandchildren 两个孙子 | *Nvng dvguan* Nang and her partner [Pung] 女的老大跟男的老大 | Joins two people or two items, only one of which has to be stated explicitly. Cannot include the speaker. 连接两个人或两个项目，其中只有一个要明确规定. 不能包括说话者.

dvgui /də³¹gʷi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 twist; wind (of a road) 弯曲 | *mvlong dvguisheu.* This road twists and turns. 道路弯弯曲曲.

dvgul /də³¹gul⁵³/ *v* 动 fidget (e.g. under a quilt) 微微移动（在被窝里）| *mvndvgul neu ipgyeu ma'vgyong.* Stop fidgeting, I'm exhausted but can't fall sleep. 别动，我睡不着. | *vya svra mvndvgul.* Don't move that thing around at all. 别动那个东西。

dvgung /də³¹guŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 draw (a bow) 弯；弓起 | *vngdvgung* bow-shaped object 弓形（的东西）

dvgvng₁ /də³¹gəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 upper leg muscle 大腿的筋

dvgvng₂ /də³¹gəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be stubborn; be obstinate 倔强 | *tvng le nadvgvng?* What are you being stubborn about? 你倔强什么？ What are you fretting over? 你急什么？

dvgyan /də³¹ɟɑn⁵³/ *v* 动 climb; clamber 攀缘

dvgyeq /də³¹ɟɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dry (over a firepit or under the sun); smoke （在火塘上或阳光下）熏，烤干 | *rvmvng dvgyeq* dried and smoked bamboo shoots 干竹笋

dvgyeuqsheu /də³¹ɟɯʔ⁵⁵çɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 moan 感叹 | *tvkya nadvgyeuqsheu?* Why are you moaning that way? 你为什么感叹？

dvgyi /də³¹ɟi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small wildfowl 最小的野鸡

dvgyu /də³¹ɟu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bullet 子弹 | (四乡) **di'u** /di³¹u⁵⁵/

dvjer /də³¹ʐɛr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 array; arrange in a line 排列 | *kyeum pvng do shing geung vngdvjer rong,* There is a row of trees down below the house. 屋后树成行. | *vngdvjer wa* form a line 排着队 |

vngdvjerjer meu pvchiq row after row of wild geese 一排排大雁

dvjeu /də³¹ʐu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 set up (a target) 摆放（靶子）| *langga dvjer*

Dvjeulong /də³¹ʐu⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Dajeu river valley 河谷名

dvjeum /də³¹ʐum⁵³/ *v* 动 wink; blink 眨（眼）

dvjeup /də³¹ʐup⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crop 庄稼

Dvjeuwang /də³¹ʐu⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Dajeu river 河流名

dvji /də³¹ʑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snowcock (Tetraogallus tibetanus) 雪鸡

Dvjingdvm /də³¹ʑiŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Dajingdam (Third Township village) 迪京当（三乡村名）|（一乡）**Dvjeungdvm** /Də³¹ʐuŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/

dvjitsheu /də³¹ʑit⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 bunch together (of woven fabric) 挤在一处（编织品）> jit

Dvlan /də³¹lɑn⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Dalan (Second Township village) 迪兰（二乡村名）

Dvlandvm /də³¹lɑn⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 1) Dalandam (Fourth Township village) 迪兰当（四乡村名）2) Dalandam clan 迪兰当家族

dvldung /dəl³¹duŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stretcher (temple): part of a loom, consisting of a hollow piece of bamboo slipped between two layers of the warp, to keep cloth stretched to a proper width during weaving 型板（织布机）

dvleq /də³¹lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 infant; baby 婴儿；娃娃 | Less common than nagoq, sometimes referring only to newborns. 没有 nagoq 常用，尤其是新生婴儿.

dvling /də³¹liŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shake head 摇头 |（一乡）**dvleung** /də³¹lɯŋ⁵⁵/

dvlong /də³¹lɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) wiggle 蠕动 | *shiq dvlong ra.* The lice are wiggling. 虱子瘙痒. 2) cause to itch 瘙痒

dvlop /də³¹lɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 move (lips) 嘴上下蠕动 | *neuigong marvna dvlop.* The lips keep moving. 嘴唇不停地蠕动.

dvlu /də³¹lu⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 almost 差一点；差不多

dvlu che /də³¹lu⁵⁵ tɕɛ³¹/ *adv* 副 almost; nearly 差点 | *tvnni dvlu che shing.* Today I almost died. 今天我差点死了.

dvlvm /də³¹ləm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bracken (Pteridium aquilinum) 蕨子

dvlvm dvgreq /də³¹ləm⁵⁵ də³¹grɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird (which hoots inside the bracken) 一种鸟，在蕨草中鸣叫的鸟

Dvlvmmei /də³¹ləm⁵⁵məi⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Dalammei (Second Township village) 迪拉梅（二乡村名）2) *nprop* 专有名 Dalammei clan 迪拉梅家族

dvlvng /də³¹ləŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 wave; flutter 飘扬 | *hongchi dvlvp* the red flag waves 红旗飘扬 |（四乡）**dvlvp** /də³¹ləp⁵⁵/

dvlvt /də³¹lət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slide around (this way and that) 上下左右滑动

dvm₁ /dəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be full 满 | *ngang dvm di.* It's full of water. 水满了. | *vngza mvdvm* food not filled (to the top) 饭不满 |（一乡）*kei dvm laqnyvvl!* May you eat your fill! 祝你能吃得饱！| *rong dvm sheu mal* can't seat any more (fit) 坐不下，坐不成 2) increase 加 | *cheum vkat dvm* make it a little hotter 加热一点 3) compare 对比

　svdvm₁ *vt* 及物动 fill up 使满

dvm₂ /dəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be flat (level) 平 | *dvm mvli* flatland 平地；坪坝

dvm₃ /dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hour 小时 | *vtvng dvm du di?* What time is it? 几点了？

dvm₄ /dəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 float (on water) 浮；漂在（水上）| *ngang do shing dam.* There's wood floating on the water. 水上漂着木头.

　svdvm₂ *vt* 及物动 make float 使漂浮

dvm₅ /dəm⁵⁵/ *prt* 助词 inchoative (be about to) 将要 |（四乡）*Mvningwang Bvngpot le di dvm e ra, na vtei wa dvm?* When you go to Bapo next year, what will you do? 明年去巴坡你要怎么办？|（四乡）*lambroq me neu ngaq dvm svlon.* His friends are encouraging him to drink. 他的朋友劝他喝. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

-dvm /dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 place 处 | *shindvm ti dvm* a grassy field 一块草地 | *rvnaq dvm* deep area (in water) 深处 | Used in many village names, such as Krongdvm. 用于各种村名如 Krongdvm.

dvma /də³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 betrothed young woman (not yet married or moved in with her in-laws)（未过门的）媳妇 | *dvma lu* integrate a daughter-in-law into her in-laws' household 欢迎新媳妇进家庭

dvmbong /dəm³¹bɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 yard (flat area just outside the house) 院子（屋外的平地）

dvn /dən⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 pad; cushion; mat 垫子；席子 2) *v* 动 lay (cushions or padding) 垫 3) *v* 动 pave (road) 铺（路）

dvna /də³¹nɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 recover a little; improve (in health)（病情）减轻；稍好 | *tvnni chuq manadvna?* Are you a little better today? 你今天好一点了吗？

dvnai /də³¹nɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 submontane river valley 山下河谷区 | *dvnai le shom* go down into the valley 下山

dvnan /də³¹nɑn⁵³/ *v* 动 sound like movement or activity 有动静 | *ko do tvng dvnan raq e?* What's that sound of activity coming from over there? 那儿是什么在动？

dvng /dəŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 merely 光 | *vtvng sheu mawa kei dvng so* doing nothing but eating 光吃不做

dvng- /dəŋ³¹/ *adv* 副 1) so (to such a degree) 这么（程度） | *dvngtei* so big 这么大 2) several 几 | *vdvng ni* several days 几天 | *dvngmei* several [filler word] 几个

dvng'lvt /dəŋ³¹lət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small knife (used for making arrows)（制箭的）小刀

dvngbeum /dəm³¹bum⁵⁵/ *quant* 数量 how much; how much; how many 多少 |（一乡）*na ngul dvngbeu vl?* How much money do you have? 你有多少钱？ |（一乡）*ngang dvngbeu rvnaq?* How deep is the water? 水有多深？ | *gya dvngbeum e?* How much is this? 这是多少？ |（一乡）**dvngbeu** /dəŋ³¹bɯ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**tabeum** /tɑ³¹bum⁵⁵/

dvnggang /dəŋ³¹gɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) large, wide knife （面宽的）大刀 2) sheath; scabbard 刀鞘

dvnggrvl /dəŋ³¹grəl⁵³/ *n* 名 process of clearing the remaining tree stumps in a scorched field, in swidden agriculture 刀耕火种（火山地）里砍平烧剩余的树枝的过程 | *vng vmra do dvnggrvl wa.* He's on the land clearing the stumps. 他在地里清理地.

dvnggu₁ /dəŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rooster 公鸡 | *kaq dvnggu*

dvnggu₂ /dəŋ³¹gu⁵³/ *n* 名 plank; board 木板 | *dvnggu kyeum* plank house (walls made of large wooden planks placed horizontally) 木板房

dvngmei /dəŋ³¹məi⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 filler word 填空 | Literally "several". 直译"几个".

dvngsheu /dək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 hover (of birds on rising currents in the sky)（飞禽靠上升的气流在空

中）停滞

dvngshi /dək⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dagger 匕首

dvnvt /də³¹nət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) stutter; stammer 结巴；口吃 | *vng dvnvt vcvng e.* He's a person who stutters. 他是个结巴的人. 2) hiccup 打嗝

dvp /dəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) nail; hammer in 钉 | *gya lok pvdap.* Hammer here. 钉在这儿. | 2) stick 贴 3) go with; fit well; match (in appearance or status) 配得上

dvreu /də³¹rɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 scold; abuse 骂（人） | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

dvreung /də³¹rɯŋ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be noisy 吵闹；（人声）嘈杂 | *vngning ti gyaq dvreung ra.* They were noisy all night. 他们嘈杂了一夜. | *ko pe cangko dvreung ra.* The noisy sound of singing is coming from over there. 那边传来唱歌的声音. 2) *v* 动 boom; rumble; resound 轰鸣 | *muq dvreung* there's the sound of thunder 有雷声

dvreup /də³¹rɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be blocked 封闭；封山 |（一乡）*lvka tvwvn te dvrit gyi.* The mountains are blocked by snow. 山被雪封了. |（一乡）**dvrit** /də³¹rit⁵⁵/

dvri /də³¹ri⁵³/ *n* 名 type of frog 一种青蛙

dvruq /də³¹ruʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) group of people (forming a circle)（围成圈坐着的）人群 | *vcvng ti dvruq* 2) Trung rite of bovine sacrifice traditionally associated with the lunar New Year 剽牛仪式 | *dvruq wa*

dvt /dət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 snap off; break (e.g. of rope, thread etc.) 断 | *tvlvt dvt di.* The bow-string is snapped. 弩弦断了. | *soq dvt* die 丢命

 svdvt *vt* 及物动 snap 使断

dvwal /də³¹wɑl⁵³/ *v* 动 flash (of a reflection or silhouette)（影子或身影）晃

dvwat /də³¹wɑt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of hunting trap, usually made of bamboo and activated when an animal steps on a string 一种扣子（地弩）

dvzeung /də³¹zuŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be falling 正在下 | *tvwvn dvzeung.* Snow is falling. 雪正在下.

Dvzeungdvm /də³¹zuŋ⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Dazeungdam (First Township village) 迪政当（一乡村名）

E e

e₁ /ɛ⁵³/ 1) *cop* 系 be 是 | *vtvng e, manvso?* Do you know what they are? 你知道他们是什么？ | *vng vmi e?* Who is he? 她是谁？ 2) *prt* 助词 sentence-final 吧（句末助词） 3) *prt* 助词 question marker 吗（疑问） | *na mvndi e?* You're not going? 你不去吗？(Fourth Township. 四乡话.)

e₂ /ɛ⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 this 这

e be sheu /ɛ⁵⁵ bə³¹ ɕɯ³¹/ *conn* 连 1) in that case 这样的话…也 2) no matter what 无论如何 | *e be sheu, na pvdi beu.* No matter what, you're going. 无论如何，你去吧. 3) but 可是 | (四乡) **e di sheu** /ɛ⁵⁵ di⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹/

e di /ɛ⁵⁵ di³¹/ *interj* 感叹 enough; okay 够了；好了

e di neu /ɛ⁵⁵ di⁵⁵ nɯ³¹/ *conn* 连 if... then 如果…就

e di sheu /ɛ⁵⁵ di⁵⁵ ɕɯ³¹/ *conn* 连 1) that being the case 这样的话…也 | *e di sheu nga mvding.* If that's how it is, I'm not going either. 这样的话，我也不去. 2) no matter what 无论如何 | *vtei wa edisheu no matter what* 不管怎么样；无论如何 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

ekek /ɛk⁵⁵ɛk⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 sound of cracking 碎裂声 | *ekek wa geuq tvng geuq da e?* What is making that cracking sound? "哎哎"地叫，什么东西在叫？ | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

emi /ɛ⁵⁵mi³¹/ *conn* 连 because 因此；因为 | (四乡) **mangkei** /mɑŋ³¹kəi³¹/

eng /ɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 seed 籽

eq₁ /ɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shell (very small in size)（微小的）壳 | *dunggua eq* cucumber seed shell 黄瓜籽壳

eq₂ /ɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 crack open (with one's teeth) 嗑开（瓜子壳） | *gya eq jin pvkai.* Crack this open and eat it. 把这个磕开了吃. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

eqwa /ɛʔ⁵⁵wa³¹/ *adv* 副 this way 这样 | *eqwa pv'oo rvt.* Come, do it this way. 你（来）这样做.

et /ɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mock; jeer 嘲笑 | *nga le et raq e ra.* Seems to be mocking me. 看来是在笑我.

etsheu /ɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) smile 笑 2) laugh | *tvkya nv'etsheu?* Why are you laughing? 你为什么笑？ | (一乡) **gyetsheu** /ɟɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

eu /ɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) turn millstone 推磨 | *vng rvngtaq eu.* He's turning the millstone. 他在推磨. 2) turn; twist (bending) 扭弯 | *vng mvtep ti klong eu.* He's bending a pair of bamboo fire tongs. 他在扭弯一把竹子火夹.

eum /ɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 thump (with a stick)（用粗棍）打 | *vng talaq mi vng eum.* He's pummeling him with a stick. 他用棍子打他.

eup /ɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 suffocate (from smoke)（烟）呛 | *vng neut mi eup.* He was suffocated by the smoke. 他被烟呛着了.

　sv'eup *vt* 及物动 be suffocated with smoke 使被（烟）呛

ewa /ɛ³¹wa⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 so; thus 那样 | *ewa mvnwa neu.* Don't do it that way. 别那样做. | *ewa emi* therefore 因此 | (一乡) **yawa** /jɑ³¹wɑ⁵⁵/

G g

ga₁ /gɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) brighten 亮 | *nvm ga* The sky is brightening. 天亮了 2) be bright | *ko do tvng ga e?* What's so bright over there? 那儿是什么亮？

　svga *vt* 及物动 illuminate 照亮

ga₂ /gɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 horse saddle 鞍子 | *gagyeung* saddle bag 马搭子

ga₃ /gɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rice worm 米虫

gai /gɑi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) open (eyes) 睁（眼）| *meq gaisheu* 2) tear open 掀开

gal /gɑl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be delicious 美味 | *gya tvtei gal.* This is very good (delicious). 这个很好（吃）.

galei /gɑ³¹ləi⁵³/ *v* 动 exchange 交换 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gam₁ /gɑm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be blocked (of a route)（路）被阻 | *vngning ngang do gam.* They were blocked by water. 他们被水阻了. 2) be stopped up 堵

　svgam *vt* 及物动 impede 使不能通行

gam₂ /gɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lack (items) 缺乏（物品）| *tvmvr tvtei gaam.* The thing we lack most is oil. 最缺乏油料. |

Gam'lei /gɑm³¹ləi⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Gamlei (Fourth Township village) 嘎莫赖（四乡村名）2) *nprop* 专有名 Gamlei clan 嘎莫赖家族

gan /gɑn⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 step 迈（步子）| *vng hrei ti gan gansheu.* He took one step. 他迈了一步. 2) *nclf* 名量 step （一）步

　gansheu *vi* 不及物动 start walking 开始起步

gang /gɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) roast; warm in the sun 烤 | *tvmi gang ra.* The fire is too hot. 火太烤了. 2) shine (of the sun)（太阳）照 | *nvm bali gang di.* The sun is shining again. 太阳又照（出来）了.

-gang /gɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large and broad 大的 | *lunggang* large stone 大石头 | *shvmgang* broad knife 大刀

gangnvm /gɑŋ³¹nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 1) sunny day; clear day 晴天 2) hot day 热天

gangzar /gɑŋ³¹zɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 love handle; flank 侧腹

gansheu /gɑt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 start walking (of toddlers) 开始起步 | *nagoq tvsa gansheu.* The baby just started walking. 娃娃刚刚起步. > gan

gap /gɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 jam 卡住；窄 | *vng hrei gap di.* His foot is jammed. 他的脚卡住了.

　vgap *vi* 不及物动

gaq₁ /gɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 split open 裂开 | *seum gaq taq min.* The peach is ready to split open. 桃子熟得裂（透）了.

　svgaq *vt* 及物动 make split open 使裂开

gaq₂ /gɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 place; soil 地方；土地 | *vdeu gaq le vnitsheu* miss one's hometown 思念自己的故乡 |

Mvngku gaq Maku 马库 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gaqdvm /gɑʔ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 street 街道

gar /gɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 forge 锻炉

gar'v'gar /gɑr⁵⁵ə³¹gɑr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 (walk) with legs splayed out (considered unattractive)（脚）岔开地；缝隙大地（走路）| *ko pvma hrei gar'v'gar, gyvng mvgvm.* That woman is bow-legged, not very attractive. 那个女的脚岔开的不好看.

garwa /gɑr⁵⁵wɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 blacksmith 铁匠

gaweng /gɑ³¹wɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large cicada 一种大蝉

geu₁ /gɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 want 要 | *nga mvgeung.* I don't want it. 我不要.

geu₂ /gɯ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 animal （一）只（动物）；头；匹 | *pvchiq ti gung* one bird 一只鸟 | (四乡) **gung** /guŋ⁵⁵/

geu₃ /gɯ⁵⁵/ *prt* 助词 tag question 是否问句（是不是）| *vng gya geu e?* Is he Chinese or not? 他是不是汉人？| (四乡) **gung** /guŋ⁵⁵/

geu₄ /gɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 nominalizer 名物化 |（一乡）*shingwvt lang geu vcvng* the person who brought flowers 送花的那个人 | First Township. 一乡话.

geu'ra /gɯ³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 diligence; work ethic 勤劳 | *geura vl*

geui₁ /gɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 shoot; fire 射

geui₂ /gɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 call (of rooster)（公鸡）啼

geui₃ /gɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 lift 掀 | *dvnggu pvgeuisheu.* Lift open the wooden plank. 把木板掀开.

geuisvng /gɯi³¹səŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) really; truly 真的；确实；果然；果真 2) definitely 一定 |（一乡）**gyesvng** /ɟɛ³¹səŋ⁵⁵/

geul /gɯl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be stuck at an impasse, with no way forward 无路可走 |（一乡）*gi tvp mal geul gi.* Can't go any further, we're at an impasse. 走不成了，无路可走.

　svgeul *vt* 及物动 force; teach lesson 逼；教训

geumsheu /gɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) bend down; crouch 弯腰；蹲踞 2) lie face down 趴下

geung /guŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 tree （一）棵（树）| *shing ti geung* one tree 一棵树

geup /gɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sink down; extend down 凹下去

geuq /gɯɪʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) say; speak 说 | *tvng nvgeuq pvngwa?* What are you going to say? 你要说什么？ | *geuq mazu* speak wrongly 说错 2) call over (people) 叫（人）| *vngning chuq nvgeuq beu.* Go call over them here for a minute. 去叫一下他们. 3) call (of animals) 叫（动物）4) make a sound 响

  svgeuq *vt* 及物动 make ring 使响

geur /gɯr⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 sweat 汗 | *geur vpuq* can't help but sweat 忍不住出汗 | *nga pvreq mi geur vpuk.* I'm sweating from fear. 我害怕得冒汗了. | *geur vlai* give off sweat 冒汗 2) *v* 动 sweat 出汗 | *nga geur ding.* I'm sweating. 我出汗了.

geurhuap /gɯr³¹xʷɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fan 扇子 | Literally "sweat fan". 直译"汗扇".

geurti /gɯr³¹ti⁵³/ *n* 名 sweat 汗水

geut₁ /gɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) carry with both hands 扛 2) be able to lift 抬得动 | *gya ma'vgeut.* This can't be lifted. 这个背不动.

geut₂ /gɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be crowded 拥挤 | *geut ra, koko taq pvrep.* It's too crowded, move (stand) over a bit. 太挤了，站过去一点. | *geut kei, ko taq pvrong.* It's too crowded, move (sit) over a bit. 太拥挤了，坐过去一点. 2) be tight 挤 | *lvgru geut* the shoe is tight （鞋子）挤

  svgeut *vt* 及物动 squeeze crowd 挤；使感觉拥挤

giruget /gi³¹ru⁵⁵gɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

gisheuq /gi³¹ɕɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bedbug 臭虫

gla /glɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 fall 落下 | *ngang wang'lu le gla di* fell into a vat of water 掉进了大水缸

  svgla *vt* 及物动 cause to fall 使掉下

glaq /glɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have hole 通洞 | *gyeung glaq ra.* The bag is leaking (because there's a hole). 袋子漏了.

  svglaq *vt* 及物动 make hole 使（底）破（洞）

glem /glɛm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slice into round pieces 切（成圆片）| *hvbiq pvglem rvt sheu.* You two slice up the potato (into round pieces). 你俩来切土豆（成圆片）.

gleugleu /glɯ⁵³glɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 smell fishy 有腥气

gleup /glɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) get stuck in 陷进 2) disappear gradually 渐渐消失 | *vng ruq do gleup di.* He disappeared into the gully. 他消失在山沟里

了.

  svgleup *vt* 及物动 implant 嵌进

gligli /gli⁵⁵gli⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be smooth; sleek (like the walls of a cave) （洞穴四壁）光滑 | *gligli lung tvlong* very smooth stone pillar 滑溜溜的石柱 |

gliq /gliʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be razed; be torn down; be knocked down 折 2) split 断 | *tvngol gliq di.* The bamboo cane is split. 竹杖断了. |（一乡）**gleuq** /glɯʔ⁵⁵/

  svgliq *vt* 及物动 raze 折

glom /glɔm⁵³/ *v* 动 set (of the sun, stars) （太阳）落（山）| *nvm glom di.* The sun just set. 太阳落山了.

glu /glu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 reed 芦苇

glvng /glən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be cold; cool 凉

  svglvng *vt* 及物动 cool down 使凉

gol /gɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) need 需要 | *nga kyeum le loq sa gol.* (Something serious has happened) I have to go home. 我得回家（出事了）. | *mvgol mit mvntvsha neu.* Don't be nervous, don't grieve. 不要紧，别伤心. | *mvgol* you're welcome (don't bother) 不客气；没事 2) let (hortative) 激励 | *kei gol* let's eat 吃吧 | *vtvng svna sei gol* what are you doing getting angry 干吗生气呢？

gola /gɔ³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of traditional hoe, small in size, made with a warped piece of wood as its head 一种小木锄头

gong₁ /gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) back (of the body) 脊背 | *gong dvgoq* be hunchbacked 驼背 2) body; health 身体

gong₂ /gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mountain ridge; slope 山脊；山坡 | *lvka gong*

gong₃ /gɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be dull; blunt 钝 | *shvm gong di.* The knife is dull. 刀钝了.

  svgong *vt* 及物动 make blunt 使钝

-gong /gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 tall; long （长条形）大 | *shinggong* tall tree 大木头 | Different from -gang. 根 -gang 不一样.

gong'riq /gɔŋ³¹riʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 backbone; spine 脊梁；脊椎骨 |（一乡）**gong'reuq** /gɔŋ³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵/

gonggrai /gɔŋ³¹grɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 caterpillar 毛虫

gonggvm /gɔŋ³¹gəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be healthy 身体健康

gongmei /gɔŋ³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 focus; core 重点 | *gongmei vngza* staple food 主食 | *nga neu bri jvgye do gongmei ing.* As long as only I am the main character in that piece of writing. 只有我才是文章的主角.

Gongmeq /gɔŋ³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Gongme clan 家族名

goq /gɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sate (baby's appetite) 娃娃肚子饱 | （一乡）*nagoq goq gi.* The baby is sated. 娃娃喂饱了.

gor /gɔr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be completely bald 秃头 | *u gor* bald-headed 秃头

　svgor *vt* 及物动 make bald 使光秃

gorla /gɔr³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 very common type of black and white bird 田鸟 | *v'mra do gorla vjar.* There are gorla birds on the field. 田地里有田鸟.

got /gɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be smart 聪明 | *mitgot* 2) be sensible 懂事 | *vng mvgot vcvng e.* He is not a sensible person. 他是个不懂事的人. 3) be attentive; obedient (of a child) 乖 | *gya chvmmra tei got.* This child is very well-behaved. 这孩子很乖.

grai /grɑi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 die (by freezing or starving) （冻、饿）死 | *vng lvka do grai wa.* I hear he died up on the mountain (of unnatural causes). 说他死在山上了.

　svgrai *vt* 及物动 freeze; starve to death 使冻；饿死

gram /grɑm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 dry up; wither (of leaves) （叶子）枯 | *kvn graam meu.* (I understand) the plant is withering. 菜枯了.

　svgram *vt* 及物动 cause wither 使（树木）枯死

Gram'la /grɑm³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 spirit protector, with a martial aspect, invoked with swords during the dvgaqsheu ritual 守护神（武术方面，dvgaqsheu 仪式过程中用剑向他祈愿）

grang /grɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) burn; scald 烫 2) have a fever 发烧 | *nagoq grang ra.* The child has a fever. 孩子发烧了.

　svgrang *vt* 及物动 warm up 加热

grang'chv'grang /grɑŋ⁵⁵tɕə³¹grɑŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 bristling; standing on end (of animal hair when an animal is angry) （动物如猪由于发怒）毛发竖立 | *meul grang'chv'grang wa.* The hair is standing on end. 毛发竖立起来.

grapci /grɑp⁵⁵tsi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sparrow (or similar bird) 麻雀（之类的鸟）| （四乡）**gapci** /gɑp⁵⁵ci⁵⁵/

grel /grɛl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be scorched (of hair or dry grass) （毛发、干草）被烧 | *v'mra grel di.* The field is scorched. 田地烧着了. |

greng /grɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be hard 硬 | *lung wa greng* hard as a rock 和石头一样固执 | （一乡）**chizvng** /tɕi³¹zəŋ⁵³/

　svgreng *vt* 及物动 harden 使变硬

gret /grɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slice (hard material) 切（硬材料）

greum /grɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 smell deliciously (of burning meat) 焦味 | *sha greum ra.* The meat smells good. 肉香味.

greumgyaq /grɯm³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) argue 吵架 2) scold; get angry; be bad-tempered 骂；发怒；脾气暴躁 | *greumgyaq wa* abuse or scold someone 斥责；骂 | *vng vcvng greumgyaq e.* He's a person with a bad temper. 她是个脾气暴躁的人. | （四乡）**geumgyaq** /gɯm³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/

greung₁ /grɯŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 speak; tell; say (humans only) 讲；说（人）| *nga mi greung.* I'll speak now. 我来说了. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

greung₂ /grɯŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) cry; howl (of wolves) （狼）叫 2) cry; chirp （鸟）叫

greup /grɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 reduce （量）缩小；减少 | （一乡）*vngza chuq gyeup ri, vcvng te keu ri me vl?* Is the reason there's less food that someone stole it? 粮食少了一点是不是有人偷掉了？

gri /gri⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be scorched; be burnt (by overcooking) 烧焦 | *pvleq grii luung.* The fried bread got burned. 粑粑烧焦了.

　svgri *vt* 及物动 scorch 使烧焦

grol /grɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 rot; corrode 腐蚀

grom /grɔm⁵³/ *n* 名 coffin 棺材

grong /grɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wizened; shrivelled 瘦得干瘪 | *vng tei grong.* She's all shrivelled. 她瘦得干瘪.

grop /grɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 crack (of bamboo tubes or bottles) （竹筒、瓶）破裂 | *dong grop di.* The bamboo tube cracked. 竹筒破了.

groq /grɔʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 pile 堆 | *lung gya do grooq neu.* Pile up the stones here. 这里把石头堆积起来. 2) *n* 名 | *shinggroq* wood pile 柴堆

groqsheu /grɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 wedge mouth between the front legs (of a dog while sleeping) （狗睡觉时把嘴）夹（在两只前腿间）

gru /gru⁵³/ *v* 动 bark; yap （狗）叫；吠

grvn'lv'grvn /grən⁵⁵lə³¹grən⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 dragging and pulling 拉拉扯扯 | （一乡）*grvn'le'grvn tvng'la nyv'o?* What are you doing with all this dragging and pulling? 拉拉扯扯搞什么?

grvng₁ /grəŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 winnowing pan (household receptacle woven from bamboo, with large holes on all four sides and a small base) 一种竹编的四方形口较大，底较小的容器 2) *nclf* 名量

grvng₂ /grəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) freeze (e.g. meat) （肉）冻 2) be frozen stiff （人）冻僵

  svgrvng *vt* 及物动 freeze 使冻僵

grvng₃ /grəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 stay close; follow closely 握得拢 | (四乡) **chvt** /tɕət⁵⁵/

grvt /grət⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 bite 咬 | *dvgeui mi nvgrvt rang.* The dog bit me. 狗咬了我. 2) *nclf* 名量 bite; instance of biting （一）咬

  mvgrvt *v* 动 grip; pinch 揪；抓

  svgrvt *vt* 及物动 make bite 使咬

gu₁ /gu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) guess 猜 2) guess correctly (of a riddle) 猜中

gu₂ /gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 coffin 棺材

gu₃ /gu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 surrender; capitulate 投降 | *gu taqsheu*

-gu /gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 male (animal) 公的 | *waq vnggu* male pig 公猪

gu'ngaq /gu³¹ŋaʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 egg (from a chicken) 鸡蛋 | Child language. 儿语.

gua /gʷɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 put on (clothing); wear 穿（衣服）

  guaqsheu *v* 动 be wearing (clothing) 穿着（衣服）

  svgua *vt* 及物动 make (someone) put on clothing 使穿

guai /gʷɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stop by one place (in order to go to another) （为了去一个地方）先去另一个

guaqsheu /gʷɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 be wearing (clothing) 穿着（衣服） > gua

guar /gʷɑr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be yellow 金黄色

svguar *vt* 及物动 turn yellow; heat until red 使黄；使烧

guat /gʷɑt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 snatch 攫夺

gubeut /gu³¹buːt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 finish 完成 | *ngul cvp gu mvbeut* haven't finished paying a debt 还没有还完钱

gugu /gu⁵⁵gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 owl 猫头鹰

gui₁ /gʷi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 wear (shoes or pants) 穿（鞋、裤）

  svgui *vt* 及物动 put on (shoes, pants) 使穿（鞋，裤）

gui₂ /gʷi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 taro (general) 芋头（总称）

guigor /gʷi³¹gɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of taro 一种芋头

guina /gʷi³¹nɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of taro 一种芋头

guiplu /gʷi³¹plu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of taro 一种芋头

guitongge /gʷi³¹tɔŋ⁵⁵gɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of wild goose 一种大雁

Guizungtuq /gʷi⁵⁵zuk⁵⁵tuʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Guizungtu (Fourth Township village) 坤中土（四乡村名） | *Guizung nyvreuq* Guizung clan 坤中家族

guka₁ /gu³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 door 门 | Used in ritual language. 用于仪式语言.

guka₂ /gu³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 riddle 谜语

gul /gul⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 lay (egg) 孵出 | *kati gul pvng'oo.* The chick is going to lay an egg. 小鸡要孵出来了. | *vng'leum gul* lay an egg 鸟蛋孵出来

gulung /gu³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 loop; circuit 圈 | *vseum vbli gulung vkorsheu* rotate three or four times 三四次转动 | *gulung gulung* circle around (looking) 一圈一圈地（寻找）

gulvp /gu⁵⁵ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual of the opening of the door during the construction of a new house 开门仪式（建房时）

gunatshuq /gu⁵⁵nɑt⁵⁵ɕuʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 dead drunk; in a drunken stupor 喝醉地

gung /guŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be mature (of seeds) （籽）成熟 | *tabong tvntaq mvgung.* The corn seeds are not yet mature. 玉米（籽）还没成熟.

guqsheu /guʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 doze (of a dog by the firepit) （狗）睡（在火塘边） | *dvgeui mvkung tung do guqsheu.* The dog is dozing in the corner by the firepit. 狗睡在火塘边.

gurmet /gur³¹mɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 star 星 | (一乡) **gunyit** /gu³¹ɲit⁵⁵/

gvdeu /gə³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hedgehog 刺猬

gvdoq /gə³¹dɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 porridge 稀饭

gvgyeum /gə³¹ɟɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 smash (using a huge stone)（用巨石）砸

Gvla /gə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Western countries (especially England or France) 西方国家（英国和法国）| *Gvla mvli* | English loanword "England". Also by extension the area west of the Dulong river, i.e. Burma, during the era of British imperial activity. 英语借词（英格兰）.也包括殖民地时代独龙江的西部（缅甸等）.

gvla shin /gə³¹lɑ⁵³ ɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of grass (supposedly came with the English) 一种草（据说英国人到了读组地区以后才有）

gvlei /gə³¹ləi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) alter 改 2) change 换 | *svra gvlai* change something (for something else) 换东西 | *gvleisheu* change clothing 换衣服 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gvleum /gə³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 young bamboo, from which rattan strips can be peeled 当年生长的幼竹，可用来剥竹篾

gvleuq /gə³¹lɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 taro flower (edible after cooking) 芋头花（食物）

gvlung /gə³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) fuss with 折腾 | *Pung chichi gvlung.* Pung is fussing with the machine (trying to repair it). 阿普在折腾（修理）机器. 2) wrangle with 闹腾 | *dvgeui nvpching gvlung.* The dog is wrangling with the door (because he wants to get out). 狗在闹门（要出去）.

gvlvn /gə³¹lən⁵³/ *v* 动 pacify (a crying baby, by humming or rocking)（用手轻拍或轻声哼着）安抚（啼哭的婴儿）

gvm₁ /gəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be good 好 | *gya mvgvm* This is no good. 这个不好. | *vgvl gvm* fun 好玩

　svgvm *vt* 及物动 heal 治好

　vgvm *n* 名 good feeling 好感

gvm₂ /gəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 box; trunk 箱子

gvm₃ /gəm⁵³/ *v* 动 wear (headgear) 戴（帽子、包头巾）

gvmche /gəp⁵⁵tɕɛ³¹/ *adv* 副 really (do something); resolutely 好好地 | *gvmche pvrong.* You take care now [when leaving someone's house]. 好好地住吧[离开某人的家].

gvmei /gə³¹məi⁵³/ *adv* 副 very 很；非常；十分 | *vng gvmei tvhrvl.* He's very mischievous. 他很调皮.

Gvmeu /Gə³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 God (traditional religion); omniscient celestial divinity and creator 天神；造物主

Gvmeu mvjvl /Gə³¹mɯ⁵⁵ mə³¹ʑəl⁵³/ *n* 名 celestial feminine spirit 天神子女

Gvmeu mvli /Gə³¹mɯ⁵⁵ mə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 celestial dwelling place (traditional religion) 神住居的地方（传统宗教）

gvmgvm /gəm⁵³gəm⁵³/ *adv* 副 1) carefully 小心地 2) thoroughly 好好地；认真地

gvmon /gə³¹mɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 disturb; harass 骚扰

gvmotsheu /gə³¹mɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 move back and forth 动来动去

gvmuq ruq /gə³¹muʔ⁵⁵ ruʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 thunder 打雷 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gvneum /gə³¹nɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 household; whole family 一家人

gvneun /gə³¹nɯn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) tangle up (a ball of string) 弄乱（线团）2) teach (someone bad) a lesson （对坏人）教训 (Fourth Township. 四乡话.) 3) work with (trying to fix) 摆弄（修理）(Fourth Township. 四乡话.)

gvng /gəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 swell (of body parts) 肿 | *vng mvr gvng ra.* His face is swollen. 他脸肿了.

　svgvng *vt* 及物动 make swell 使肿

gvnvng /gə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 praying mantis 螳螂

gvp₁ /gəp⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 carve; engrave 刻 | *gya do chuq pvgvpsheu.* Carve a little here. 这儿刻一下. 2) *nclf* 名量 step (e.g. on a ladder) 阶 | *malgvp* series of steps (on a ladder) 台阶 3) *nclf* 名量 floor (of a building); story 楼

gvp₂ /gəp⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 tael (traditional unit of measurement (equivalent to 50 grams)（一）市两 |（一乡）*vngza kyegvp vl.* There's one tael of food. 粮食有一两. | 10 gvp equals 1 kyi. 十 gvp 等于一 kyi.

Gvre /Gə³¹rɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 God (Christian)（基督教）上帝

gvrolsheu /gə³¹rɔl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 lie down 躺

gvt₁ /gət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shop 小商店 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gvt₂ /gət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be hoarse (from making torturous, agonizing sounds)（因过度痛哭声音）沙哑

gya₁ /ɟɑ⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 1) this (proximal) 这 | *gya do* here 这里 2) | (四乡) **ya** /jɑ⁵⁵/

gya₂ /ɟɑ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 here (when giving someone something)（语气词）给 | *gya na gyoq.* Here is your clothing. 给，你的衣服.

Gya /ɟɑ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Han Chinese ethnic group 汉族

Gya mvli /ɟɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 1) interior (land) 内地 2) Han Chinese territory 汉人住的地方

Gya vcvng /ɟɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Han Chinese people 汉人；汉族人

gyadeu /ɟɑ³¹dɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 night 晚上 | *gyadeung gyala* all night long 整夜

gyai /ɟɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual figure made of buckwheat flour 野禽塑像 | Generic term cf. gyonggu, plongbla, shabla, torma. 总称.

Gyakvt /ɟɑ³¹kət⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Chinese language 汉语

gyang /ɟɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 prosperity; wealth 幸运 | Similar to Tibetan yang. 像藏语 yang.

gyangblan /ɟɑŋ³¹blɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual to embed prosperity in a house, performed on many different occasions (construction, funerals, the New Year), which includes tossing a bit of flour on the exterior and interior walls, and in the hearth area 繁荣仪式（建房，丧礼，新年的时候，把面粉撒在炉床里，内外墙上）| *gyangblan wa*

gyangmu /ɟɑŋ³¹mu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be prosperous (honorific) 幸福 | Feminine ending -mu is used with certain items in ritual language. 女性后缀用于仪式语言某些词.

Gyangmu Kvwakarpu /ɟɑŋ³¹mu⁵⁵ kə³¹wɑ⁵³kɑr³¹pu⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Great Kawagebo mountain (in the Gaoligong mountains near Gongshan) 卡瓦格博（贡山境内高黎贡山最高峰）Holy mountain where a brother and sister took refuge from an ancient flood, and from which mankind then spread out and the nations of the world emerged. 圣山，传说远古时洪水淹没大地以后，只有两兄妹在山顶幸免于难，后来婚配繁衍人类，形成世界上的各个民族. > Kvwakarpu

Gyangmuglung /ɟɑŋ³¹mu⁵⁵gluŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Gyangmuglung 仰目谷陇 | Another name for Gyangmu Kvwakarpu. Gyangmu Kvwakarpu 的另一个名称.

gyangten /ɟɑk⁵⁵tɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chant and dance for conserving prosperity, performed during funerals 福舞（丧礼时）| Literally "holding the prosperity". 直译"拿福".

gyapsheu /ɟɑp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 1) open wide 敞开 |（一乡）*vyeung te nvkcheung gyapsheu ge.* It's the two of us who opened the door wide. 是我两把门敞开的. 2) dig open 掘开

gyaq₁ /ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 night 夜

gyaq₂ /ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be happy 幸福 2) be rich 富有 | First Township. 一乡话.

gyenaq /ɟɛ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be fortunate 幸福 | *gyenaq kya* | *gyenaq gyesom* thriving 繁华

gyeq /ɟɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tie up (an animal) 拴（动物）| Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gyeu₁ /ɟɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tree-spring hunting snare 扣子（捕猎工具）| *sha gyeu lei.* Set the noose for the prey. 下野兽的扣子.

gyeu₂ /ɟɯ⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 sound for calling dogs 叫狗声

gyeumbrai /ɟɯm³¹brɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 sweet buckwheat 甜荞

gyeumbrai pi /ɟɯm³¹brɑi⁵⁵ pi⁵³/ *n* 名 sweet buckwheat flour 甜荞面 | *gyeumbrai pi mi pvleq pvnai.* Knead the sweet buckwheat flour into fried bread. 用甜荞面来捻粑粑.

gyeung /ɟɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large bag 袋子 | *cv'lyo (suliao) gyeung* plastic bag 塑料袋子

gyeuq /ɟɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 twist together (rope) 搓（绳）| *gya pvgyeuq rvt sheu.* You two twist this together. 你俩来搓这个.

gyi /ɟi⁵⁵/ First Township. 一乡话. > di₂

gyinnei dung /ɟin³¹nəi⁵³ duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 straw (for drinking) 吸管

gyit /ɟit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be burning hot 烫
  svgyit *vt* 及物动 boil 烧（水）

gyol /ɟɔl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be easy; simple 容易 | *gya wa mvgyol.* Doing this isn't easy 这个不容易做. | *geuq sa gyol* easy to say 容易说 |（一乡）**la** /lɑ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**yon** /jɔn⁵³/

gyomeira /ʝɔ³¹məi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 elder; old person 老年人 | *gyomeipei* older man 年纪大的男人 | *gyomei ti gyoq* one old man 一位老头儿 | Usually over 45 years old, but also relative to the speaker's age. 经常四十五岁以上，而且相对于说话者的年龄. | (四乡) **yomei** /jɔ³¹mɛi⁵⁵/

gyong₁ /ʝɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tired; exhausted 累；疲劳 | *tei gyong, wa mvkyang.* I'm too tired, can't do it. 太累了，干不动了.

  svgyong *vt* 及物动 tire out 使累

gyong₂ /ʝɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) produce 生长 | *gya do tvng gyong e?* What's growing here? 这里长的是什么？2) grow (hair, moss) 长出（头发、青苔）

Gyong /ʝɔŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 seventh-born male 老七（男）

gyonggu /ʝɔŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual figurine made of buckwheat flour paste 野禽塑像 | Cf. gyai, plongbla, shabla, torma.

gyoq₁ /ʝɔʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 person （一）位（人）| (四乡) **yoq** /jɔʔ⁵⁵/

gyoq₂ /ʝɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) cloth 布料 2) clothing; article of clothing 衣服 | (四乡) **yoq** /jɔʔ⁵⁵/

gyoqbeuq /ʝɔ³¹bɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thick quilt (used on top) 被窝 | Thick, used on top. 比较厚，用在上面.

gyoqnam /ʝɔ³¹nɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 belt 领带；束腰带 | （一乡）*gyoqnam te pa'vhrvk.* Fasten up that belt. 束腰带来系好.

gyoqpel /ʝɔ³¹pɛl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 blanket; sheet 毯子 | Thinner than, and used below, a gyoqbeuq. 比 gyoqbeuq 还薄，使用在下面. | (一乡) **yopel** /jɔ³¹pɛl⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **yopen** /jɔ³¹pen⁵⁵/

gyoqrachichi /ʝɔ³¹rɑ⁵³tɕi⁵⁵tɕi³¹/ *n* 名 Chinese loom 织布机（汉族的）| Partial Chinese loanword. "机器"是汉语借词.

gyor /ʝɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 completive marker (accomplish, be able) 得了（能做）| *wa mvgyor* can't do 做不了 |

Fourth Township. 四乡话.

gyu₁ /ʝu⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 down (in the downstream direction) 下面（下游方）| *gyuu* further down 最下面 | *vng gyu le di di.* He's walking down that way (downstream). 他往下面去了. | (四乡) **yu** /ju⁵⁵/

gyu₂ /ʝu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be correct 正确 2) be appropriate 合适 | *mvgyu kop* hide what is inappropriate 不合适隐藏 3) be permitted 允许

gyuq /ʝuʔ⁵⁵/ *det* 限定 below; down there 下面（定语）| *gyuq shing* that tree down there 下面的树

gyvm /ʝəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be even (length) （长短）齐 | *gya shong mvgyvm.* The chopsticks are not the same length. 这筷子不齐.

gyvng₁ /ʝəŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 watch; look; see 看 | *tvng nvgyvng?* What are you looking at? 你看什么？| *pvgyvng* take a look (for example) 你看（比如）| (四乡) **yvng** /jəŋ⁵³/

  svgyvng *vt* 及物动 cause to look 使看

  vgyvngsheu *vi* 不及物动 be visible 看得见

gyvng₂ /ʝəŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 semi-remote past perfective 完成体（十多天以前完成，兼表非亲见意义）| *kyeum vdang nvton gyvng sheu?* When did you (two) finish covering the house? （你俩）房子什么时候盖好的？

gyvnggvm /ʝəŋ³¹gəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be beautiful; pleasant to the eyes 漂亮；好看 | (四乡) **yvnggvm** /jəŋ³¹gəm⁵³/

gyvp₁ /ʝəp⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 dig 挖 | *v'mra gyvp* dig up (a field) 挖地 2) *vt* 及物动 lock 锁（门）| *nvpching gvmche pvgyvp.* Be sure to lock the door. 请锁门. 3) *vt* 及物动 inject 注射 | *mvn gyvp* have an injection 打针 4) *n* 名 switch; trigger (e.g. for crossbow) 开关（弩机）

gyvp₂ /ʝəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fight; make war 打（仗）| *maq gyvp* make war (fight each other) 打仗

H h

hai /xɑi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be acrid (flavor of sprouting potatoes, certain liquids, corn or taro going bad) 涩；

（绿洋芋）麻嘴

heu₁ /xɯ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 minute 分钟 | *tvn nali ti heu kya di.* Now there's aleady a minute (gone by). 现在已有一分钟了.

heu₂ /xɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 poke; pierce 戳

heu₃ /xɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be rough; coarse 粗糙

hoce /xɔ³¹tsɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 firewood 火柴 | Chinese loanword. 中文借词.

hra₁ /xrɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 basket, made of woven bamboo strips 篮子 | *hratvng* small basket 小篮子 2) *nclf* 名量 load or basketful （一）蓝

hra₂ /xrɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be gluttonous; greedy 馋 | *neui hra* to love good food 嘴馋

　svhra *vt* 及物动 make gluttonous 使馋

hrai /xrɑi⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 smear; daub 涂 | *gya do tvng hraai e?* What's smeared here? 这里涂的是什么？

hral /xrɑl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 whet; sharpen (knife) 磨（刀） | *vng shvm hral.* He's sharpening the knife. 他在磨刀.

hrang /xrɑŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) lift 举 | *ngo le pvhraang.* Lift it up. 往上举. 2) raise (level) 提高 | (四乡) **hang** /xaŋ⁵³/

hrap₁ /xrɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 hang (objects) 搭 | *gyoq tvngchon do pvhrapsheu.* You two hang the clothing on the porch. （你俩）把衣服搭在走廊上.

hrap₂ /xrɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) arrive from downriver （从下游方）到达 2) arrive at the top 到（上面）

hraq /xrɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be foul-tasting (of food gone bad, experienced after swallowing) 涩；（芋头）麻嘴 | (四乡) **haq** /xaʔ⁵⁵/

hraqsheu /xrɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 get angry and respond defiantly (especially of an animal when provoked) （动物受刺激）发怒；顶嘴

hrei /xrɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foot; lower leg (from knee to toes) 脚；小腿 | (四乡) **hi** /xi⁵⁵/

hrei dvbvn /xrəi⁵⁵ də³¹bən⁵³/ *n* 名 big toe 脚拇指

hrei mvboq /xrəi⁵⁵ mə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lower leg muscle (calf) 小腿肚；腿肌

hrei mvchung /xrəi⁵⁵ mə³¹tɕuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 tiptoe 脚尖

hrei mvlong hram /xrəi⁵⁵ mə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵ xrɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 middle toe 中趾

hrei svri hram /xrəi⁵⁵ sə³¹ri⁵⁵ xrɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 little toe 小趾

hreiben /xrəi³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sole (of foot) 脚掌

hreichiq /xrəi³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ankle (joint) 脚关节；脚踝 | (一乡) **hreicheuq** /xrɛi³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **hichiq** /xi³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/

hreidol /xrəi³¹dɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 puttee 布制绑腿

hreigan /xrəi³¹gɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 footstep 脚步

hreigong /xrəi³¹gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 shin 小腿的前部

hreihram /xrəi³¹xrɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 toe 脚趾 | Literally "digit of the foot".

hreimal /xrəi³¹mɑl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 footprint 脚印

hreimeq /xrəi³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ankle (bony part) 脚踝（跗骨部位） | Literally "eye of the foot". 直译"脚眼.

hreiteun /xrəi³¹tɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foot of the bed 床尾 | (一乡) **hreitin** /xrɛi³¹tin⁵⁵/

hreitot /xrəi³¹tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) leg amputation 断腿；断腿的人 2) leg amputee 断腿的人

hrem /xrɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 roast (on a fire) （火上）烤 | *gya sha chuq pvhrem.* Roast this meat a little bit. 这肉在火上烤一下. |

hreq /xrɛʔ⁵⁵/ *prt* 助词 until (terminative) 才（表示终结） *"vpei vmei" geuq so hreq oo chiwa.* [The baby] did this until it could say "mommy, daddy". （婴儿）这样做，直到它可以说"妈妈，爸爸". *ko hreq pvgyi.* Go over there (and no further). 走到哪儿（为止）. First Township. 一乡话. > taq₁

hret /xrɛt⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 saw off 锯 | *dvnggu chuq pvhret rvt.* Saw this plank a bit. 这个木板锯一下. 2) *vi* 不及物动 be sharp (knife) （刀）快 3) *vi* 不及物动 be stingy; miserly 吝啬 | *vya vcvng tei hret.* That person is very stingy. 这个人很吝啬.

hreu₁ /xrɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cut into one's body (uncomfortably) 硌 | *tvng hreu raq e?* What is this thing cutting into my body? 是什么东西硌我？ | (四乡) **heu** /xɯ⁵³/

hreu₂ /xrɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo internode (used as a cup for drinking) 竹节（喝饮料）；竹杯

hreujen /xrɯ³¹ʐɛn⁵³/ *n* 名 strap for basket carried on the back (usually made of woven rattan strips) 背篓绳（藤篾编的） | (四乡) **svjen** /sə³¹ʐɛn⁵³/

hreujen weq /xrɯ³¹ʐɛn⁵³ wɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 centipede 蜈蚣 | (四乡) **kajan beq** /kɑ³¹ʐɑn⁵⁵ bɛʔ⁵⁵/

hreul /xrɯl⁵³/ *n* 名 charcoal 炭 | Used for smelting iron or for burning in a brazier. 用于炼铁或在火盆里烧

的.

hreuma /xrɯ³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 basket of woven bamboo strips 一种篮子

hreuq /xrɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be thin; be lean 瘦 | *na nvhreuq ra.* You got thin. 你瘦了. | (四乡) **cheui** /tɕɯi⁵⁵/

  svhreuq *vt* 及物动 make emaciated 使瘦

hri /xri⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be appropriate; compatible (of something long term) 适合 | *hri mvhri ma'vsa* don't know if they're compatible or not (of a couple) 不知道他们是不是合适

hrin /xrin⁵⁵/ *v* 动 touch bottom (in deep water) （深水中脚）触到水底 | *gya deum tei rvnaq hreq te mvhrin.* This water is very deep, feet can't touch the bottom. 这水很深，脚无法触地. |

hring'lv'hring /xriŋ⁵⁵lə³¹xriŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 with a jingling sound (of metal) 金属叮叮当当的声音 | （一乡）*vngser guisheu, mvlong gi be "hring'le'hring" geuq.* She's wearing metal jewelry, when she walks it makes a jingling sound. 她身带金属饰品，走路时叮叮当当地响. | Onomatopoetic. 象声词. | (一乡) **hreung'le'hreung** /xrɯŋ⁵⁵lɛ³¹xrɯŋ⁵⁵/

hrol₁ /xrɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hide (something, e.g. stolen goods) 藏（东西）| *gya gyuq lok pvhrool.* Hide this down below (on the side of a path). 把这个藏在下面（路边）. | Negative connotation. 贬义. | (四乡) hol /xɔl⁵⁵/

  hrolsheu *vi* 不及物动 hide oneself 躲藏

hrol₂ /xrɔl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) fit right 合适 2) be medium-sized 中等

hrolsheu /xrɔl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 hide oneself (urgently or degradingly) 躲藏（紧急、下贱）| *vng vra le hrolsheu e?* Where did he hide himself? 他躲哪儿去了？ > hrol₁

hrong₁ /xrɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 have a hole 有（洞）| *gya do dung hrong.* Here there's a hole. 这里有个洞.

hrong₂ /xrɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shout; cry out 喊 | *tvng le nvhrong?* What are you shouting? 你喊什么？ | *na vtvng le nvhrong e?* What are you shouting about? 你喊什么？

hrong'long /xrɔŋ³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

hrop /xrɔp⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 slurp; drink (porridge) 喝（粥）| *tupa hrop* 2) *nclf* 名量 gulp; mouthful (of liquid) （一）口（水）| *nga mi ngang ti hrop ngvk.* I drank a mouthful of water. 我喝了一口水. | *ti hrop pv'ngaq.* Drink it down in one gulp. 干杯. | (四乡) **hop** /xɔp⁵⁵/

hroq /xrɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) scrape out (e.g. with a spoon) （用调羹）刮 | *tombu mi tasheuq hroq* (use a spoon to) scrape out the crust of cooked rice （用调羹）刮锅巴 2) singe (textiles, to remove loose fibers) 烧毛

hrot /xrɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shave (hair) 刮（毛）| *gya mi pvhroot.* Shave it off with this. 用这个刮.

hru /xru⁵⁵/ *v* 动 roast in the flames (e.g. meat, peeled potato, taro, or corn) （把去皮的熟食）烤（在火炭上）| *gya gui chuq pvhru rvt.* Roast this taro for a while. 这芋头烤一下. | (四乡) **tvhu** /tə³¹xu⁵⁵/

hrvm /xrəm⁵³/ *n* 名 second level of the sky, to which the lives of men and women are connected 天空中的第二级，以其中男女性的生命连接 | Cf. hrvmmei

hrvmchi /xrəp⁵⁵tɕi⁵³/ *n* 名 small drying area just above the hearth, made of bamboo and suspended from the hrvmmei, used to dry wood and meat 火塘上方的架子，用来晒干东西

hrvmmei /xrəm³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 large storage area under the roof, covering the space above the hearth and serving for cereal storage, notably those for alcohol 火塘上方的存放东西的大架子 | Symbolically represents the second level of the sky (hrvm). 象征天空中的第二级.

hrvmsheu /xrəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 cover or block (with one's body) （用身体）扑盖；盖住

hrvn /xrən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 move up (to a higher level) （往高架上）搬 | *gya pvhran rvt.* Move this up there. 把这个搬上去.

  hrvnsheu *vi* 不及物动 climb up; board (vehicle) 爬（高处）；上(车)

  tvhrvn *vt* 及物动 move up 搬移

hrvng /xrəŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 piece (of swidden land) （一）块（火山地，刀耕火种）| *tabong mra ti hrvng* one (swidden) corn field 一块玉米地理

hrvngsheu /xrək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 look up; hold head high 仰头，抬起头；昂首，抬头 |

pvhrvngsheu. Lift up your head. 抬起头来.

hrvnsheu /xrət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** climb up 爬（高处）| *shing le pvhrvnsheu ra.* Climb on up the tree. 爬树上来. **2)** board (vehicle) 上（车）| *nga mudo le hrvnsheu ning.* I want to get in the car. 我想上车. > hrvn

hua /xʷɑ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 large group （一）群；（一）拨 | *vcvng ti hua* a group of people 一群人 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

huahua wa /xʷɑ⁵⁵xʷɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 welcome; greet 欢迎 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

huahui /xʷɑ³¹xʷi⁵³/ *n* 名 fertilizer 化肥 | *tabong le huahui tap.* Put some fertilizer on the corn. 包谷上施化肥. | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

huai /xʷai⁵⁵/ *v* 动 split (by chopping) 划（破）| *bvngtuq huai* incomplete tattoo 不完整的纹身

huam'lv'huam /xʷɑm⁵⁵lə³¹xʷɑm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 **1)** be weak and dispirited 有气无力 | （一乡）*ko vcvng huam'le'huam neq kvlang geu e.* That person seems listless, maybe he's drunk. 那个人有气无力的，可是酒醉了. **2)** loosely (e.g. of shoes) 松松地（穿鞋子）

huap'lv'huap /xʷɑp⁵⁵lə³¹xʷɑp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 pacing back and forth (stirring up the air) 人走来走去（产生的风尘）| （一乡）*huap'le'huap mvwa vl, vngza vpeur.* Don't keep moving back and forth, dust is falling in the food and getting it dirty. 不要动来动去，灰尘掉进饭里不干净.

huapsheu /xʷɑp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 fan oneself 扇动

huaq /xʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 small section of land 块（地）| *gya pe huaq uzu tvkoq gol.* Let's dig this section of land first. 让我们先挖这一边吧. | **2)** *nclf* 名量 row (field) 行（地）

hucheq /xu³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 silk 丝 | *hucheq gyoq* silk cloth 丝布 |（一乡）**gukye** /gu³¹cɛ⁵⁵/

huit /xʷit⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 whistling sound 哨声 **2)** *v* 动 make a whistling sound with the fingers （用手）吹口哨 | Onomatopoetic. 象声词.

hul /xul⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have bad breath 口臭 | *na svni nvhul.* You have bad breath. 你口臭.

hung₁ /xuŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 smell (of alcohol) 酒气味 | *neu hung ra.* It smells like alcohol. 有酒气味. |

hung₂ /xuŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 garment （一）件（衣服）

hvbiq /xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 potato 土豆；洋芋 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

hvng₁ /xəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be dazed; stare into space 发呆

hvng₂ /xəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 smell bad (e.g. stink bugs, lacquer oil) 有（难闻的怪味，如漆油，臭大姐）

hvr₁ /xər⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be foul-smelling (of feces)（屎）臭 | *ni hvr ra.* It smells like crap. 有屎臭味.

hvr₂ /xər⁵³/ *v* 动 rave; bark wildly (of dogs) （狗）怒吼

hya /xʲɑ⁵⁵/ **1)** *num* 数 hundred (100) 百 | *vni hya* two hundred 二百 | *vnghyahya* several hundred 几百 **2)** *nclf* 名量 cent （一）分（钱）| *ngul ti hya* one cent 一分钱 |（一乡）**sha** /ɕɑ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**sha** /ɕɑ⁵⁵/

hyaq /xʲɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** shovel 铲 | *gya ko le pvhyaaq.* Shovel this away. 把这个铲走. | **2)** sweep 扫 |（四乡）**shaq** /ɕɑʔ⁵⁵/

hyarung /xʲɑ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be diligent; hard-working 勤奋 |（四乡）**sharung** /ɕɑ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/

hyi₁ /xʲi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 neigh （嘴）吹的声 | *tvng geuq ra da e, hyi?* What's making that neighing sound? 什么叫声，"嘿"？

hyi₂ /xʲi⁵³/ *v* 动 remain; be left over 剩下 | （一乡）*svnaq shi beui, e be geu cheq hyi.* They all died, leaving only one alive. 全死掉了只剩下这一只.

hying /xʲiŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 have a strong smell 有（气味）| *tvng hying e?* What is that strong smell? 是什么气味？ |（四乡）**hing; shing** /xiŋ⁵⁵; ɕiŋ⁵⁵/

hyit /xʲit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 push; slide over (something that remains on the ground) （底部不离地面地）挪动；移动 | *panteu koko nvhyit.* Push the chair over there. 推椅子吧. |（四乡）**shit** /ɕit⁵⁵/

hyitsheu *vi* 不及物动 slide oneself over 移动

hyitsheu /xʲit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 scoot oneself over （臀部不离地）移动；挪动 > hyit |（四乡）**shitsheu** /ɕit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

hyung /xʲuŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 leak out (air from a room or a mattress) （房屋、被窝）漏（风）| *gya lap lok hyung ra.* Air is leaking out here. 这边漏风了. |（四乡）**shung** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵/

hyvng /xʲəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be adept; skilled 娴熟 | *vng wa mvhyvng ra.* He did it unskillfully. 他干得不娴熟. | (四乡) **shvng** /çəŋ⁵⁵/

hyvngwa /xʲəŋ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/ *adv* 副 directly; straight (without stopping or tarrying) 直接；不停顿地 | （四乡）vgui lai ong shvngwa pvdi. Straight ahead on the left. 一直走，在左边。| (四乡) **shvngwa** /çəŋ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/

hyvt /xʲət⁵⁵/ *num* 数 eight (8) 八 | (四乡) **kyvt** /cət⁵⁵/

I i

i /i⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 wild hemp (Urtica and Boehmeria), used for weaving handmade traditional clothing 麻（用来织传统服装） 2) *n* 名 hemp thread 麻线 3) *v* 动 weave (hemp) 纺（麻）| *vng i i.* She is weaving hemp. 她在纺麻线.

igyeuq /i³¹ɟɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) string; thread 线 2) rope 麻绳；绳子 | (四乡) **bvng'ri** /bəŋ³¹ri⁵³/

ik /ik⁵⁵/ *poss* 物主 our (first-person plural possessive) 我们的（领属）| *ik Pung* our older brother 我们的老大（阿普）| *gya neu ik kyeum e.* This is our home. 这是我们的家.

ikeui /i³¹kui⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hemp thread 麻线 > keui₁

ing₁ /iŋ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 first-person plural, three or more (we) 我们（三以上）| (一乡) **vyeung** /ə³¹juŋ⁵³/

ing₂ /iŋ⁵⁵/ *cop* 系 am (first-singular of "be") 是（1单）> **Irregularly Inflected Form** 屈折变体 e₁

ingne /iŋ⁵⁵nɛ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 1DU INCL (first-person dual inclusive); we two (inclusive); 咱们俩

ip₁ /ip⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 sleep 睡觉 | *vng ip di.* She's sleeping. 她睡觉了. | （一乡）nvm deu gi pvgyeup yeung. It's getting dark, you guys go to sleep. 天黑了，你们睡吧. | (一乡) **gyeup** /ɟɯp⁵⁵/
  sv'ip *vt* 及物动，*v* 动 put to sleep 使睡觉

ip₂ /ip³¹/ *prt* 助词 while sleeping 睡觉发生 | *kaq vmaang ip.* During the night we lost the chicken. （昨夜）鸡丢失了（我睡之前还在的）. | Action must have taken place at night, presumably when speaker was asleep, and was not directly witnessed. 动作是在夜间发生的，兼表非亲见意义.与 ri 相比，强调是在说话人入睡后完成的.

ipgyeu /im⁵⁵ɟɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) nap; doze off 瞌睡 | *ipgyeu vgyoong* 冲瞌睡 2) be drowsy 困 | (一乡) gyeupgyeu /ɟɯp⁵⁵ɟɯ⁵⁵/

ipong /i³¹pɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 ball of string 线团

ishing /i³¹çiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hemp plant 麻树 | (一乡) **isheung** /i³¹çuŋ⁵⁵/

J j

ja₁ /ʐɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 measure (size) 量（尺寸）| *v'mra ja.* Measure the land. 量田地. 2) *n* 名 measurement 尺寸 3) *n* 名 ruler (measurement tool) 尺寸

ja₂ /ʐɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fill up (something empty) 装满

jai /ʐɑi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 wash (clean)（洗）干净 | *gyoq mvjai ra.* The clothing has not been cleaned. 衣服没（洗）干净.
  svjai *vt* 及物动 make clean (by washing) 洗净

jaman /ʐɑ³¹mɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bracelet 手镯 | (一乡) **yaman** /jɑ³¹mɑn⁵⁵/

jan₁ /ʐɑn⁵³/ *n* 名 spider 蜘蛛

jan₂ /ʐɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be bearable 忍受得了 | *pa zang mi mvjan.* My stomach hurts so much I can't take it. 肚子疼得受不了拉.

jan pvgya /ʐɑn⁵³ pə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spider web 蜘蛛网

jang /ʐɑŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 song, story, dance （一）首（歌、故事、跳舞）| *mvnju ti jang* one folksong 一首民歌

Jang /ʐɑŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Naxi 纳西族

jaq /ʐɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 prick 刺 | *mvgreung mi nungngua jaq.* Prick the bull with the spear. 用矛来刺牛.

jaqsheu /ʐɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be brave or courageous 勇敢 | *vng wa jaqsheu vcvng.* He's brave. 他敢干. > vjaq

Jarong /ʐɑ³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Jarong village (Kelaolong River valley) 甲若（克劳洛河谷村名）

jat /ʐɑt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 give birth 生孩子 | *nagoq jat*

jatni /ʐɑt⁵⁵ni⁵³/ *n* 名 birthday 生日 | (四乡) **jatjvn** /ʐɑt⁵⁵ʐən⁵³/

jen /ʐɛn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 lie down 躺
  svjen *vt* 及物动 make lie down 使躺下

jesheu /ʐɛ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 quibble 狡辩 | *keu jin keu jin jesheu.* Though it's stolen, they're still quibbling. 偷了还狡辩.

jet /ʐɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 squeeze (between one's fingers) 两指甲夹挤 | *shiq jet.* Squeeze the louse. 捻虱子.

jeu₁ /ʐɯ⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 sugar 糖 2) *vi* 不及物动 be sweet 甜 | *ur jeu* sweet hands (of a good brewer) 甜手（酿酒人）

jeu₂ /ʐɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wash (face) 洗（脸）| *mvr jeusheu*

jeum₁ /ʐum⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be enough 够 2) *v* 动 quench (one's thirst) 解渴 | *saq bal jeum* quench one's thirst 解口渴 3) *v* 动 relieve (an itch)（痒）消除 | *pvsaq jeum ding.* I'm not itchy (since you scratched it).（你抓一抓后现在）我不痒了.

jeum₂ /ʐum⁵³/ *v* 动 wink; blink 眨眼睛 | *meqjeum jeum'lv'jeum wa* you're blinking (or winking) 你眨眼睛

jeum'lv'jeum /ʐum⁵⁵lə³¹ʐum⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 twinkling (stars); blinking (eyes) 一闪一闪（星星、眼睛）| *gurmet jeum'lv'jeum* the stars twinkling 星星闪烁

jeung /ʐuŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) rise (of smoke)（炊烟）升 2) make smoky（烟）熏 | *nga le mv'eu jeung ra.* I'm getting all smoky. 烟熏我了.

jeup₁ /ʐup⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cicada 蝉

jeup₂ /ʐup⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be ground up (or fine-ground); be broken up (into little bits) 碎；细碎 | *tabong mvjeup ra.* The corn has not been ground up into pieces. 玉米没有（磨）碎.
  svjeup *vt* 及物动 grind 使碎

jeup₃ /ʐup⁵⁵/ *v* 动 roof; put up (a roof); thatch （用茅草等）盖（屋顶）| *vngning kyeum jeup ra.* The two of them are putting a roof on the house. 他们在盖

房子.

jeupchvl /ʐup⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 small cicada 小蝉 |（一乡）*jeupchvl kyegeu reup.* Catch a small cicada. 抓着一只小蝉.

jeupnvm /ʐup⁵⁵nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 monsoon season (heavy rains) 蝉鸣叫时下雨的季节 | Literally "cicada days", approximately from April to June, divided into jeupchvl and jeupmei. 直译"蝉天",大概在四、五、六月份左右，分 jeupchvl 和 jeupmei.

jeur₁ /ʐur⁵⁵/ *v* 动 indirect causative (force; cause; allow; make someone do something) 役使（让；使；叫）| *nga na le vngza kei svjeur.* I am making you eat the food. 我让你吃饭. | *pu rong jeur.* There was an owl in there (revealed by someone poking around a tree). 原来有猫头鹰在那里. | Preceding main verb must be volitional, or else morphological causative is used. In control and purposeful, the causer makes one object act on another. 前一个动词只能是自主动词. 主题役使第一个客体致使第二个客体.

jeur₂ /ʐur⁵³/ *v* 动 sound the alarm 发警声 | *kaq tvng le jeur e?* Why is the chicken sounding the alarm? 鸡为什么发警声？| Used of particular small animals, e.g. chicks or mice. 好像专用于小鸡遇见一些小虫或老鼠等它恐惧的事物时发出的警声.

ji₁ /ʐi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 chase; pursue 赶；追上 | *vng mvjing.* I didn't pursue him. 我没赶上他.

ji₂ /ʐi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small shop 小卖部 | Fourth Township. Lisu loanword. 四乡话.傈僳借词.

jibeu /ʐi³¹bɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 guitar 吉他

jikyeum /ʐi³¹cum⁵³/ *n* 名 airplane 飞机

jili /ʐi³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 savage (person) 野人

jili mvjvl /ʐi³¹li⁵³ mə³¹ʐəl⁵³/ *n* 名 savage female clan 野人氏族

jin₁ /ʐin³¹/ *prt* 助词 durative (while) 现行体 | *laika wa jin rong* make a living 做工作生活 |（四乡）*kei chaq rong* sitting and eating 坐着吃 | Links two simultaneous actions. 连同助词. |（四乡）**chaq** /tɕaʔ⁵⁵/

jin₂ /ʐin³¹/ *prt* 助词 recent past perfective (visual evidential) 完成体（刚刚完了，亲见）| *mvn kei jin.* I just took the medicine. 药我刚吃了. | Only used with first-person agent. 只用于第一人称做施事

的动词后.

jin₃ /ʑin⁵⁵/ *v* 动 soak; immerse 泡 | *gya gyoq pvjin sheu.* You two soak that clothing. 你俩把这衣服泡了.

jin₄ /ʑin⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 already 已经 | (一乡) **jeur** /ʑɯr⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **jvn** /ʑən⁵⁵/

jin₅ /ʑin⁵³/ *n* 名 type of edible taro 野毛芋（可食）

jing /ʑiŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 occur (of a solar eclipse) 发生（日食）| *nvmjing jing* a solar eclipse occurred 发生日食 | *nvm jing* the sky is getting dark 天黑 | (一乡) **jeung** /ʑɯŋ⁵³/

jiq /ʑiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 ache (of the head)（头）疼 | *vng u jiq wa.* He says it's a headache. 他说头疼. | (一乡) **jeuq** /ʑɯʔ⁵⁵/

jiqjiq /ʑiʔ⁵⁵ʑiʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 thinly; finely 细细地 | *jiqjiq pa'vjiiq.* Chop it very finely. 把它切得细细地. | (一乡) **jeuqjeuq** /ʑɯʔ⁵⁵ʑɯʔ⁵⁵/

jit /ʑit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be dense 密
　dvjitsheu *vi* 不及物动 bunch together 挤在一处

jitjit /ʑit⁵⁵ʑit⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 densely; thickly 密密地 | *jitjit mvnkvt neu.* Don't plant too close together. 别种得太密了.

jiwa /ʑi³¹wɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 power; authority 权力

jong /ʑoŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be oval; oval-shaped 椭圆形的 | *lungjong* oval-shaped stone 椭圆形的石头

jong'lv'jong /ʑoŋ⁵⁵lə³¹ʑoŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 on top and bottom 一上一下 | *pvcheuq jong'le'jong lungplang do rong.* The birds are sitting in rows on the flagstones. 鸟在石板上一上一下地坐着.

jongnga /ʑoŋ³¹ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird which lives in groups and has a long, upright hair on its head 一种鸟，群居，头上有竖立的长毛

jop'lv'jop /ʑɔp⁵⁵lə³¹ʑɔp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 look for trouble; stirring up a row 参杂混乱的样子（捣乱）|（四乡）*na jop'le'jop mvwa vl.* You don't want to stir up trouble. 你不要捣乱了.

joq /ʑɔʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be inauspicious (due to some type of phenomenon or omen appearing)（通过某种现象显示的）不吉利 | *ewa kya jooq e.* This kind of thing happening is unlucky. 发生这样的事不吉利. 2) *n* 名 strange phenomenon 怪事

jorjit /ʑɔr³¹ʑit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sunbird (Nectariniidae) 太阳鸟

jot /ʑɔt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 squeeze 挤 | *nung jot* squeeze out breast milk 挤奶

jotsheu /ʑɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) ride (horse, bicycle etc.) 骑（马、自行车等）| *vgeui vchit do jotsheu.* The monkey is riding the goat. 猴子骑羊. 2) straddle 跨上

ju₁ /ʑu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) extend; stretch 伸 | *ur jusheu* extend a hand 伸手 2) pass 递 | *ko pvjuu rvt.* Pass that over. 把那个伸过来.

ju₂ /ʑu⁵³/ *v* 动 fish with hook and bait 钓 | *ngvplaq ju* go fishing 钓鱼

jul'lv'jul /ʑul⁵⁵lə³¹ʑul⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 flickering (of fire)（火）一暗一亮 |（一乡）*tvni nvdeum jul'le'jul* the torch flickering 火把一亮一暗 | First Township. 一乡话.

juq /ʑuʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 decrease; be reduced 缩小
　svjuq *vt* 及物动 reduce 使缩小

jv'gua'pla /ʑə³¹gʷɑ⁵⁵plɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 cauliflower 花椰菜

jvgrim /ʑə³¹grim⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of dark-colored waterfowl 一种黑色的水鸟 |（一乡）**zegreum** /zɛ³¹grum⁵⁵/

jvgye /ʑə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) character; letter; writing 字 | *jvgye vseum meq* three characters 三个字 2) book 书 | *jvgye vseum peung* three books 三本书 3) paper 纸 | *jvgye vseum ben* three sheets of paper 三张纸 | (四乡) **dvge** /də³¹gɛ⁵⁵/

jvk /ʑək⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pierce; puncture (a hole) 戳 |（一乡）*mvgreung te jvk.* I'm puncuting it with a spear. 我用矛戳.

jvl₁ /ʑəl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pay (money); repay (debt) 付（钱）；还（债）| *pvlon jvl* repay a debt 还债 2) buy 买

jvl₂ /ʑəl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wash 洗 | *gyoq cangma jvl* wash clothes 洗衣服洗得干净 | *vnggeu jvlshing.* I am washing my body. 我在洗澡.

jvl₃ /ʑə³¹li⁵⁵/ *v* 动 accumulate 积累

jvli /ʑə³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant, edible, with a bitter flavor 一种味苦，可食用的植物

jvma /ʑə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rush (tall grass) 苎麻

jvmdaq /ʑəm³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 master god of the hunt, who resides in the mountains 猎神（住在山上）

jvmeu /ʑə³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be overcast 阴 | *nvm jvmeu* cloudy day 阴天

jvmom /ʑə³¹mɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant 一种植物

jvn /ʐən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be elastic; be capable of stretching 有（伸弹性）| *gya jvn ra tvcha e.* This thing can really be stretched. 这是有伸弹性的东西.

  svjvn *vt* 及物动 stretch out 使伸长

jvng₁ /ʐəŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 drink (continually)（连续地）大口喝 | *vng ngang jvng ra.* He is drinking water (continually). 他在大口喝水.

  svjvng *vt* 及物动 ply with drink 使（大口）喝

jvng₂ /ʐəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be sore; achy (of limbs)（脚、手）酸 | *vng hrei jvng.* His foot is sore. 他脚酸.

K k

ka₁ /kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) word 词 *mondi ka* curse; bad words 诅咒 *ka meq* vocabulary word 单词 2) language 话；语言 First Township. 一乡话. > **kvt₂**

ka₂ /kɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bitter 苦

ka₃ /kɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 spin (thread) 纺（线）

kachi /kɑ³¹tɕi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be happy; wonderful; be in high spirits 高兴；奇妙；兴致高 | *vng tvtei kachi.* He's very happy. 他很高兴. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

Kachinlong /kɑ³¹tɕin⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Kachinlong 卡级洛

kachiq /kɑ³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 resolution; sense; bargain (in a dispute or situation) 道理；（处理某种纠纷或事件时，作为约定的）话 | *ka ti chiq* one argument; one point 一条道理 | (一乡) **kacheuq** /kɑ³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

kaci /kɑ³¹tsi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bran 米糠；麦麸 | *tabong kaci* corn bran 玉米面

kadvngsop /kɑ³¹dəŋ⁵³sɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small black bird, which would build its nests in (thatch) roofs 一种在（茅草）房屋上筑巢和活动的黑色小鸟

kahor /kɑ³¹xɔr⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 brag; boast 吹嘘 2) *n* 名 braggart 爱吹嘘的人

kahyaq /kɑ³¹xʲɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hoe (with metallic heads purchased in commercial exchanges) 锄头 | (四乡) **kasha** /kɑ⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵³/

kai₁ /kɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 come true (of sayings or curses)（话、诅咒）灵验 | *mondi ka kei chi.* The curse will come true. 诅咒会灵验的.

kai₂ /kɑi⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 this right here (very proximal) 这（旁指）

kajon /kɑ³¹ʐɔn⁵³/ *v* 动 babble 说话不算数

kaka /kɑ⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) different; by itself 不一样的；单独 | *kaka mvli vcvng* outsider 外地人 | *kaka vpoq* major change 巨大的变化 2) special 特别

kakreum /kɑ³¹krɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 law 法律 | kreum derives from Tibetan "rule". 源于藏语"统治".

kalop /kɑ³¹lɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be talkative; be garrulous 多嘴；话多的习惯 | (四乡) **kabeum** /kɑ⁵⁵bɯm⁵³/

kam₁ /kɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo 竹子 | (四乡) **rvmvng** /rə³¹məŋ⁵⁵/

kam₂ /kɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 1) defend 维护 | （一乡）*vng te vng tei kam.* She really defends him. 她最维护他了. 2) justify (someone)（为谁）辩解

kam'la /kɑm³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl, similar to a chicken in size, dark blue-green in color with a white head 一种水禽，约家鸡大，青黑色，白头

kam'lvp /kɑm³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo leaf 竹叶

kam'reu /kɑm³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo root (used to make tobacco pipe bowls) 竹根（可制造烟锅）

kamcheq /kɑp⁵⁵tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) thin strip (of bamboo or other wood) 小竹签；竹片；小木条 2) stick 棍子 3) crosspiece 横木

kamdeu /kɑm³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo forest 竹林

kamklvp /kɑm³¹kləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thin bamboo strips used for weaving 竹蔑

kamkuang /kɑm³¹kʷɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 bamboo harvesting area 收割竹子的地方

kampla /kɑp⁵⁵plɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 place where large bamboo stands grow 生长大片竹子的地方

kampom /kɑp⁵⁵pɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo bundle 竹捆

kamsaq /kɑp⁵⁵sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo cross-section 竹膜 | （一乡）*kamsaq te lemu meut.* Play that piece of bamboo like a flute. 用竹膜来吹笛子.

kamseum /kɑp⁵⁵sɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 seeds produced when bamboo blooms 竹子开花结的籽

kamsheu /kɑp⁵⁵ɕu³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 traverse; cross (bridge, river) 过（桥、河）| *na uzu pvkamsheu beu.* You cross the bridge first. 你先过桥吧.

kan /kɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 call; summon (especially domestic animals) 唤（家畜）| *dvgeui pvkaan rvt.* Call the dog over. 把狗唤过来.

kang₁ /kɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 open up 翻开；揭开；掀开 | *gya jvgye nvkang.* Open the book 把书打开

kang₂ /kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 big cat (leopard, tiger) 老虎（豹子、老虎）

*kang /kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) grandfather (maternal or paternal) 爷爷；外公 2) great-uncle 舅祖父；从祖父 3) master 师傅

  kangkang *n* 名 grandpa 爷爷

  nvkang *n* 名 (your) grandfather; great-uncle （你/你们的）爷爷；外公；舅祖父；从祖父

  vkang₁ *n* 名 (my/our) grandfather （我/我们的）爷爷；外公；舅祖父；从祖父

  vngkang *n* 名 (his/her/their) grandfather; great-uncle （他/她/他们的）爷爷；外公；舅祖父；从祖父

kang'reu /kɑŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tiger bone 虎骨

kangdeung /kɑŋ³¹dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 big tiger 大虎

kangji /kɑŋ³¹zi⁵³/ *n* 名 golden leopard 金钱豹 | (四乡) **gong** /gɔŋ⁵⁵/

kangkang /kɑŋ⁵⁵kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 grandpa 爷爷 | Child language. 儿语. > **kang*

kangseum /kɑk⁵⁵suum⁵³/ *n* 名 tiger skin 虎皮

kap /kɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of spirit that lives in rocky places, has a human appearance, supposedly was originally human, both male and female versions are very attractive, causing humans to lose consciousness and forget the way home 居住在岩石上的一种神灵，相貌像人，传说是由人变成的，男女都十分俊美，但经常使人神志不清，迷茫忘返回家

kapcaq /kɑp⁵⁵tsɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pit (e.g. of peach); stone （桃等的）核 | *seum kapcaq* peach pit 桃子核

kaphyeur /kɑp⁵⁵xʲɯr⁵³/ *n* 名 meteor; shooting star 流星；扫把星 |（一乡）*kapsheur zer gi.* A shooting star went by. 流星飞过去了. |（一乡）**kapsheur** /kɑp⁵⁵ɕɯr⁵³/

kapi /kɑ³¹pi⁵³/ *n* 名 flour 面粉

kaq₁ /kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken 鸡

kaq₂ /kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) untie; undo 解开 | *lvgru chin pvkaqsheu.* Untie your shoes. 把你的鞋带解开. | *vlaq kaq* undo the rope bridge 揭开流索 2) take off; remove (e.g. clothing) 脱（衣服）

kaq₃ /kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 obstruct 阻拦 |（一乡）*vng te nvkaq e?* He's blocking you? 他不让你走嘎？| *kri kaq* "block tax" (historically, when a Trung chief would refuse to hand over taxes to a non-Trung overlord) 阻拦税（过去头人拒绝向土司纳税）

kaq dvng'rong /kɑʔ⁵⁵ dəŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 coop (hung behind the house, long and round in shape, for chickens to sleep in)（挂在屋子背后，圆条形的鸡睡觉的）笼子

kaq nvpom /kɑʔ⁵⁵ nə³¹pɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken crop (pouch in the gullet where food is stored) 鸡嗉子 | Literally "chicken stomach". 直译"鸡胃".

kaqbu /kɑ³¹bu⁵³/ *n* 名 large chicken 体形大的鸡

kaqchit /kɑ³¹tɕit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of disease that affects chickens, the main symptom of which are ulcers growing on the head 一种鸡病，主要症状是在头部长疮

kaqdur /kɑ³¹dur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 featherless chicken at egg-laying time 孵出时尾部光秃的鸡

kaqdvng /kɑ³¹dəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 chicken coop; henhouse 鸡窝

kaqhrei /kɑ³¹xrəi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken foot 鸡脚

kaqkyer /kɑ³¹cer⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) chicken wing 鸡翅 2) fletching (feathers for an arrow) 箭羽

kaqleum /kɑ³¹lum⁵³/ *n* 名 chicken egg 鸡蛋

kaqleum mon /kɑ³¹lum⁵³ mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of divination practiced with eggs 蛋卜

kaqma /kɑ³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 hen 母鸡

kaqmei /kɑ³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 mother hen 母鸡（孵过小鸡的）

kaqmeq /kɑ³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken eye 鸡眼睛

kaqmeul /kɑ³¹mul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken feather 鸡毛

kaqmon /kɑ³¹mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken divination 鸡卜 | The movements of the chicken are watched for divination purposes. 为了占卜都看鸡的动作.

kaqni /kɑ³¹ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken droppings 鸡屎

kaqpit /kɑ³¹pit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small chicken 体型小的鸡

kaqra /kɑ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 brood of chickens (from the same mother) 一群鸡

kaqreum /kɑ³¹rum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken plague 鸡瘟

kaqrung /kɑ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken shed 鸡棚

kaqshiq /kɑ³¹ɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken louse 鸡虱 | (一乡)
　kaqsheuq /kɑ³¹ɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

kaqti /kɑ³¹ti⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chick 小鸡

kaqu /kɑ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chicken head 鸡头

kar /kɑr⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 pull apart; separate (livestock, people or animals in conflict) 分开（家畜或发生冲突的人，动物）；劝架

karan /kɑ³¹rɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slather; smear 乱涂

kari /kɑ³¹ri⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 rotate (by itself) 转动

karmu /kɑr⁵⁵mu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 four-pronged spinning wheel 四管齐下纺车

karsheu /kɑr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 open up 张开 | *vngwvt karsheu* flower opens up 花朵张开

kasaq /kɑ³¹sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) tone; manner of speaking 口气；语气 | *kasaq vtvng* echo (of a voice) 回声 2) message 消息 | Literally "word sound". 直译"词声".

kasvng /kɑ³¹səŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) headman; chief (informal) 头人；领袖 2) spokesman; good orator 口才好的人；能说会道的人

kata /kɑ³¹tɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 apron 围裙；围腰 | Article of clothing in daily use for many minorities in Yunnan. 云南少数民族日常生活穿的服装.

katam /kɑ³¹tɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shelf (for chicken to sleep in their coop)（鸡睡觉的）架子

kateq /kɑ³¹tɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 button 纽扣

kei₁ /kəi⁵³/ 1) *vt* 及物动 eat 吃 | *nga mvkei.* I'm not eating. 我不吃. 2) *vt* 及物动 bite 咬 | *nvkei rang.* I was bitten (by a dog). 我被（狗）咬了. 3) *v* 动 exploit; invade; raid 剥削；侵略
　svkei *vt* 及物动 feed; make eat; invite over to eat 喂；使吃；请吃饭
　svkeisheu *vi* 不及物动 make a living 生活

kei₂ /kəi³¹/ *post* 后置 1) locative (in; on; at) 在（表示方位和方向）|（四乡）*lvka kei shingwvt beumbeum vl.* On the mountains there are many flowers. 山上有很多花. 2) temporal (at, when) 在（时间）|（四乡）*ip wa vlang kei* while sleeping 睡觉的时候 |（四乡）*vya svnaq kei neu* after all that

那个以后 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

kei₃ /kəi⁵³/ *adv* 副 soon 一会儿要 | *kyeum kei breut pvngwa.* The house will collapse soon. 房子一会儿要倒塌.

keigvm /kəi³¹gəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be tasty; delicious 好吃

keisa /kəi³¹sɑ³¹/ *n* 名 food 食物

keu /kɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 rob; steal 偷；偷盗 | *vng keu ra.* He's stealing. 他在偷.
　svkeu₁ *vt* 及物动 cause to steal 使偷

*keu /kɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) maternal uncle 舅舅 2) uncle (husband of paternal aunt) 姑丈 3) father-in-law 岳父
　nvkeu *n* 名 (your) maternal uncle; uncle (husband of paternal aunt); father-in-law （你/你们的）舅舅；姑丈；岳父
　vkeu *n* 名 (my/our) maternal uncle; uncle (husband of paternal aunt); father-in-law （我/我们的）舅舅；姑丈；岳父
　vngkeu *n* 名 (his/her/their) maternal uncle; uncle (husband of paternal aunt); father-in-law （他/她/他们的）舅舅；姑丈；岳父

keui₁ /kɯi⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 long thin objects (thread, rattan) （一）根（线、藤）| *cvri ti keui* one thread 一根线 | *vngkeui ti keui* one length of rope 绳子一根 | (四乡) **bring** /briŋ⁵⁵/
　ikeui *n* 名 hemp thread 麻线

keui₂ /kɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 snuggle up to; hug (someone's neck, especially when they're asleep) 搂（他人的脖颈，多指睡觉时）

keuleu /kɯ³¹lɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 inveterate thief; kleptomaniac 惯偷

keuma /kɯ³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 thief 贼

Keunding /kɯn³¹diŋ⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Keunding (Third Township village) 肯顶（三乡村名）2) *nprop* 专有名 Keunding clan 肯顶家族 | (一乡) **Keundeung** /kɯn³¹dɯŋ⁵³/

keung /kɯŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 go stale; harden （叶子因老）变硬 | *gya kvn keung.* This vegetable is stale. 这菜硬了.

keuq₁ /kɯʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 also 也 | *nga keuq Pung Svr e.* I'm also Pung Svr. 我也是 Pung Svr. | *vpei keuq di.* Dad is also going. 爸爸也去.

keuq₂ /kɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lead; bring along 领 | *nagoq keuq* lead along the child 领小孩

　tvkeuq *vt* 及物动 pull; tug 拉出

keut₁ /kɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cook; boil 煮（菜）| *kvn pvkeutsheu.* Cook the greens. 把菜煮上.

keut₂ /kɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 squeak （蛇）叫 | *beu keut ra.* The snake is squeaking. 蛇在叫. | In fact the noise made by the rodent the snake attacks. 实际上是老鼠发的警声.

ki /ki⁵⁵/ *v* 动 grow 生长 | *zvngngu ki.* The seedlings are growing. 禾苗长出来了.

kizinzin /ki³¹zin⁵³zin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flood; deluge 洪水 | *kizinzin wa vlang.* It was the time of the Great Flood. 是洪水的时间. | Said to derive from the sound produced by a bird spirit announcing the rising waters. By itself, kizin can designate something abnormally large, or the idea of colossal size. Also ngang kizinzin, ngang kizin, kizin ki. 据传说来自宣布洪水鸟神做的声音.单独用可以指定异常大，巨大的概念.

klanklan /klɑn⁵⁵klɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be smooth 平滑的 |（一乡）*vya sheungkoq neu klanklan e.* That log is very smooth. 那根木头很光滑.

klaq₁ /klɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 peel (fruit skin) 削（皮）| *vng seum klaq.* He is peeling a peach. 他在削桃子.

klaq₂ /klɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 drown 淹死 | *ngang le klaq*

klei /kləi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 exchange; change; substitute 交换；换；替代 | *gya mi klei ning.* I'm going to exchange it for this one. 我用这个换. |（一乡）*gya te klei yeung.* I'm going to exchange it for this one. 我用这个换. |(四乡) **gvlei** /gə³¹lɛi⁵³/

klep /klɛp⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 level; flatten 铲平 | *vngning dvm klep.* They're leveling the ground. 他们在铲平地. 2) *nclf* 名量 strip; pelt (of an animal) （一）长条；长条

kleum /klɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 chop (something soft) 用力砍（软质的东西）|（一乡）*shvm te pvkleum.* Chop it forcefully with the knife. 你用力猛砍.

kleup /klɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) lie 撒谎 2) cheat; deceive 骗；诈骗；哄骗 | *kleup vcvng* liar 骗子 | *kleupka* rumor 谣言

kleut /klɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove (hairs from an animal) 褪（毛）| *vngning waq kleut.* They're removing the

hairs (in the process of killing a pig). 他们在（杀猪）褪猪毛.

　kleutsheu *vi* 不及物动 shed （蛇）蜕皮

kleutsheu /klɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 slough off; shed (of a snake) （蛇）蜕皮 > kleut

kli /kli⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tickle 哈痒；痒痒

kling /kliŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 clear off (household utensils) 腾（器皿、容器）| *gya ban pv'kling rvtsheu.* (You two) clear this plate off a bit. （你俩）把这盆腾一下. |（一乡）**kleung** /klɯŋ⁵⁵/

kliqson /kli³¹sɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 have a jaw ache 腮子疼 |（一乡）**kleuqson** /klɯ³¹sɔn⁵⁵/

klong /klɔŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 long, thin, inflexible object （一）支；把；根 | *neut ti klong* one cigarette 一支烟 |(四乡) **dvm** /dəm⁵⁵/

klot /klɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pull out (of a pocket, hole etc.) （从衣兜、口袋、洞、小口的容器）取；拿 | *tvng e pvkloot?* What's that you're pulling out? 是什么你拿出来？

　klotsheu *vi* 不及物动 struggle free; emerge 挣脱；出来

klotsheu /klɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) throw off; struggle free of 挣脱 2) spring from; emerge 出来 > klot

klung₁ /klɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 plantain 芭蕉

klung₂ /klɯŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 toss (upwards) （往上）抛 | *pvkluung lung.* You toss it up. 你抛上来. | *pvkluung rvt.* You toss it up. 你抛上来.

　klungsheu *vi* 不及物动 leap （往上）跳

klungsheu /kluk⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 leap （往上）跳 | *vng tei klungsheu be sheu mvdaaq.* Even with a big leap he couldn't reach. 他怎么跳也够不着. > klung₂

kluq /kluʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dig (pit or hole) 挖（坑）| *tvng wa sa nvkluuq?* What are you digging (a pit) for? 你挖（坑）来做什么？

klvn /klən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mend (sewing torn clothes) 补（衣物的破洞）| *nvmbu pv'klvn wang.* Help me mend the pants. 你帮我补一下裤子.

klvng /klən⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 drop (of liquid) （一）滴 | *ngang ti klvng* a drop of water 一滴水 | *mvgyu nvm klvng* spring rain 春雨

klvp /kləp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 peel (thin bamboo strips used for weaving) 削（竹蔑）| *vng kam klvp.* He's peeling bamboo. 他削竹蔑.

ko /kɔ⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 that; those (distal) 那；那个；那些 | *koo* that one (even further) 那（还更远）| *ko vmi e?* Who is that? 那是谁？ | *ko mvli vcvng* outsider 外地人 | *ko do* there 那边 | *ko lap* that side; over there 那边 | *ko meung gya meung* all kinds 各种各样

ko le gya le /kɔ⁵⁵ lɛ³¹ ɟɑ⁵³ lɛ³¹/ *adv* 副 1) here and there; everywhere 到处 2) each other; on both sides 两边；互相；彼此 | *ko le gya le svlvpsheu* teach each other 互相教

kocha /kɔ³¹tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 country 国家 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词. |（一乡）**ko'kya** /kɔ³¹cɑ⁵⁵/

kolai /kɔ⁵⁵lɑi⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 clearly (expressing frustration with someone who seems to think otherwise) 嘛（就是这样，对别人疑问捎带不满）|（四乡）*vng vsvng ni looq kolai.* He'll clearly be back tomorrow. 他明天会回来的嘛. | *ewa e kolai!* That's clearly how it is! 肯定是这样的嘛.

kolang /kɔ³¹lɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 grasshopper 蚂蚱

kolaq /kɔ³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bandit 土匪 | *kolaq vblaq.* The bandits are coming to pillage. 土匪强盗来了. 2) raids of pillaging, especially those of the Lisu in former times 袭击；强盗 |（四乡）**dvbu** /də³¹bu⁵⁵/

kom /kɔm⁵³/ *v* 动 fry (eggs etc.) 煎（鸡蛋等）

kon /kɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 gather up (drying clothing, fishing net) 收（晒的衣服、下的渔网等）| *gyoq pvkon beu.* You go gather up the clothing. 你去收衣服.

kong₁ /kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 help up; cause to get up 扶起；使起来 | *vng chuq pvkoong.* Help him up a bit. 扶他（起来）一下.
　kongsheu *vi* 不及物动 awaken; stand up 起（床）；起来

kong₂ /kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 price 价格

kong₃ /kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 peck (dry measure for grain equal to ten sheng)（一）斗

kong₄ /kɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 dig up (food) 挖出（食物）|（一乡）*ki kong sa gye.* You should dig up the Chinese yams. 应该把山药挖出来. | *hvbiq kong* dig up potatoes 把土豆挖出来 2) *nclf* 名量 terrace (of rice

paddy)（一）块（水田）| *chvma ti kong*

kong'lu /kɔŋ³¹lu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

kong'roq /kɔŋ³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 trough; trench 沟；槽

kongching /kɔk⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be cheap 便宜 |（一乡）**kongcheung** /kɔk⁵⁵tɕuŋ⁵³/

kongdang /kɔŋ³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 steep slope 坡地；陡坡

kongkraq /kɔk⁵⁵krɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be expensive 贵

Kongsang /kɔk⁵⁵sɑŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Gongshan (county capital, in the Nu River valley) 贡山县城（怒江）| Cf. Tangdvm.

kongsaq /kɔk⁵⁵sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 life 生命

kongsheu /kɔk⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) wake up 起（床）| *vng tvntaq mvkoksheu.* He still hasn't gotten out of bed. 他还没起床. 2) stand up 起来 > kong₁

kongshi /kɔk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 boat (usually a wooden raft) 船（木头的）| *kongshi ti lung* one boat 一只船

kongsvng /kɔk⁵⁵səŋ⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 reputation; fame and prestige 名声；名望 2) *vi* 不及物动 be well-known 有名望；出名

kongtei /kɔk⁵⁵təi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be expensive 贵

kongteng /kɔk⁵⁵tɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) foot-powered wooden pestle 脚踏的木杵 2) seesaw 翘翘板 | *kokteng do vgvl* play on the seesaw 玩翘翘板

kongtung /kɔk⁵⁵tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 somersault 跟斗 | *kongtung leisheu* do a somersault 翻跟头 | *kongtung v'ngaq* fall during a somersault 翻跟头摔跤

konkvn /kɔk⁵⁵kən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 orphan (fatherless child) 孤儿 | *tvcheu konkvn* destitute orphan 孤苦伶仃的孤儿 | Literary language. 文学语言.

kop /kɔp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cover 盖；遮盖 | *zvguaq pvkoop.* Cover up the vegetables 把菜盖上. | *jvgye nvkop* close the book 关书

*kop /kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) great-grandparent 曾祖父母 2) great-grand-uncle or aunt 曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹
　nvkop *n* 名 (your) great-grandparent; great-grand-uncle or aunt （你/你们的）曾祖父母；曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹
　vkop₁ *n* 名 (my/our) great-grandparent; great-grand-uncle or aunt （我/我们的）曾祖父母；曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹

vngkop *n* 名 (his/her/their) great-grandparent; great-grand-uncle or aunt （他／她／他们的）曾祖父母；曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹

koq₁ /kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 grow (e.g. plants, leaves) 长；生长（叶子、植物等）| *tvng koq, pvgyang?* What do you see growing? 你看长的是什么？

svkoq *vt* 及物动 lengthen 使长（东西）

koq₂ /kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 long, thin object (e.g. blade of grass) （一）根 | *rvmvng ti koq* one green bamboo stem 一竿翠竹 | （一乡）*sheung kyekoq* one tree 一根树

kor₁ /kɔr⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 turn around 转弯 | *gya ong korshin.* Let's (the two of us) take an indirect route from here. 我俩从这里迂回吧. **2)** *v* 动 go around (by a circuitous route) 迂回 **3)** *vclf* 动量 time （一）次 (First Township. 一乡话。)

kor₂ /kɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 grind (using a grindstone) （用磨）磨 | （四乡）*lata kor* turn a millstone 推磨 | *vng pvseu kor ra.* He is grinding up noodles to fry. 他在磨炒面.

korong /kɔ³¹rɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 windpipe 气管

krai /krɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 **1)** spread out; unfold 展开；张开 | *gyoq pvkraai.* Unfold the cloth. 把布展开. **2)** open up 撑开

krakraq /krɑ³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 immediately 马上；立即

Kralchang /krɑl³¹tɕɑŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 traditional New Year celebration 卡雀哇节（新年仪式）| Tibetan loanword (Kraltshang). 藏语借词.

kralkral /krɑl⁵³krɑl⁵³/ *adv* 副 messily 稀巴烂；混乱 | *svra ewa kralkral mvra shvl.* Don't make such a mess putting things down. 东西不要这样乱七八糟的放着.

kram /krɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 go together (in a group) 一起去（群体）| Possibly archaic. 可能是古代.

krangkrang /krɑŋ⁵⁵krɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be crystal clear 清清楚楚

krapura /krɑ³¹pu⁵⁵rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 strongman 强人

kraq /krɑʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 win 赢 | *vng kraq di.* He won. 他赢了. **2)** *vi* 不及物动 be formidable; awesome 厉害 | *vng mvgyvl wa le tvtei kraq.* He is good at the work he does. 他做工作做得很厉害. **3)** *vi* 不及物动 be severe; fierce 尖；狠 **4)** *adv* 副 quick 快 | *kraq pvgeuq.* Say it quick. 快说.

vkraq *vi* 不及物动 be surprised; be frightened 吃惊；吓

kraqsheu /krɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 shake; shake out 抖；抖落 | *na gyoq chuq pvkraqsheu.* Shake your clothing a bit. 把你的衣服抖一下.

kre /krɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of tree, whose nuts are used to make a sour tofu 一种树（野果用来做苦味的豆腐）| （一乡）*vnoq ju zusa kye pvreup beu!* You go that pick that kye tree to make tofu. 你去摘下制造豆腐的野果"开". | (四乡) kye /cɛ⁵⁵/

kreq /krɛ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be emaciated (because undernourished) （因营养不良）瘦小长不大 | *gya chvmmra kreq ra.* This child is emaciated. 这孩子长不大.

svkreq *vt* 及物动 thin out 使瘦

kreshi /krɛ³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild nut, black after ripening, has a sour taste, can be made into tofu 一种成熟后黑色的野果，味酸，可以制豆腐

kreun /krɯn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 withstand; bear (someone's temper) 忍受得了（怪脾气）| *vng mvkreun.* I can't stand him. 我受不了他了.

kreup /krɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sew 缝 | *nga gyoq kreup.* I am sewing clothing. 我缝衣服.

kri₁ /kri⁵³/ **1)** *v* 动 ask; inquire 问；询问 | *vng le pvkrisheu.* You two ask him. 你俩问他. **2)** *n* 名 question 问题

kri₂ /kri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** tax 税 **2)** tribute, especially that given in former times to Tibetan and other authorities 贡物（尤其以前给藏族和其他统治者）

krolaq /krɔ⁵⁵lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** be a shame 可惜 | *krolaq kya.* That's too bad. 太可惜了. **2)** be a waste 浪费 | *dop krolaq nvdi.* You made such a waste. 太可惜，你浪费了吧. | (四乡) **kolaq** /kɔ³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/

krom /krɔm⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 jump; hop 蹦跳 | *sha gyu le krong di.* The prey got away by hopping down. 猎物往下面蹦跳（跑）了. **2)** *nclf* 名量 jump 跳

krong /krɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 village 村子

Krongdvm /krɔŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Krongdam (Third Township village) 孔当（三乡村名）

Kronggra /krɔŋ³¹grɑ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Kronggra (Third Township village) 孔嘎（三乡村名）

Krongmei /krɔŋ³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Krongmei (Third Township village) 孔美（三乡村名）

Krongmu /krɔŋ³¹mu⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Krongmu (Third Township village) 孔木当（三乡村名） 2) *nprop* 专有名 Krongmu clan 孔木家族

kruq₁ /kruʔ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 six (6) 六

kruq₂ /kruʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 churn (tea) 打（茶）| *cha pvkruqsheu.* You two go churn some tea. （你俩）打茶. | Traditional method of making lacquer oil tea. 传统打漆油的方式.

krvm /krəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be congealed; solidify (of liquid) （液体）凝固 | *tvmvr krvm di.* The oil has congealed. 油凝固了.

  svkrvm *vt* 及物动 congeal 使凝固

krvng /krəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be strong (e.g. like a bow) 有劲的（弓）| *gya tana tvtei krvng.* This bow is very stiff. 这弩弓很硬. 2) be hale and hearty; in robust health （身体）硬朗 | *vng vnggeu tvtei krvng.* His body is very healthy. 他的身体很好.

krvt /krət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be tart flavor (of unripe fruit) 涩 | *gya seum krvt ra.* This peach is tart. 这桃子涩. 2) be sharp-edged (not smoothed down) 不光滑 | *uneuq krvt* smart 聪明

  tvkrvt *vi* 不及物动 tart 涩

ku₁ /ku⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be circular; round 团状的

ku₂ /ku⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 chunk (of soil) （一）块（土）| *vsa ku* chunk of soil 土块

ku₃ /ku⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 transmit; infect with (disease) 传染（疾病）| *ku za* 2) *vi* 不及物动 be inflamed (of the ears) （耳朵）发炎 | *vna ku* ear infection 耳朵发炎（因进水）

ku'nyeum /ku³¹ɲeum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of tree, looks similar to Korean pine 一种树（有点像红松树）

kua /kʷɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bee; honeybee 蜜蜂 2) honey 蜂蜜 3) sugar 糖

kua vkang /kʷɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹kaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 queen bee 蜂王 | Literally "master bee". 直译"蜂师傅".

kuakua nungngua /kʷɑ⁵⁵kʷɑ⁵⁵ nuŋ³¹ŋʷɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 snail 蜗牛

kuan /kʷɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) chase; run after 追求 | *sha kuan* hunting 打猎 2) expel; drive out 赶出

  svkuan *vt* 及物动 give chase 使追

-kuang /kʷɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 place (where a particular activity takes place) 处（专门来做谋事的地方）| *neneq sa kuang* place for pooping 大便的地方 | *kamkuang* place for harvesting bamboo 收割竹子的地方

kuaq /kʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scoop out (a hole in dirt) 挖（坑）

kuar /kʷɑr⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 hoe; rake; harrow 耙 2) *v* 动 hoe 耙

kuchi /ku³¹tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 circular food chest with cover, woven from very thin straps of bamboo 食品盒（圆形，竹编的）

Kuen /kʷɛn⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 third-born male 老三（男）

kui₁ /kʷi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 suffer losses; come to grief 亏；吃亏 | *nga kui gyaq kui.* I've suffered too much. 我太亏了.

kui₂ /kʷi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 twist (thread) 绞（线）

kui₃ /kʷi⁵³/ *v* 动 hook 勾（过来）| *gya mi kui ning.* I'll use this to hook it. 我用这个勾吧. | *kakui* fighting words （让我们争论的）话

kuk /kuk⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cluck (of a broody hen) （母鸡召唤小鸡）叫

kulu /ku³¹lu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wheel 轮；轱辘 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

kun /kun⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) be able to endure （能）忍受 2) tend to; not turn one's back (on the old or chronically ill) 不嫌弃（年老或长时间卧病在床的人）

kungma /kuŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 emperor 皇帝 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

kuq₁ /kuq⁵⁵/ *v* 动 enclose; close in on 圈起来

kuq₂ /kuq⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 ferment （酒）酿成 | *neu kuq pvngwa.* The alcohol is about to ferment. 酒要酿成了.

  svkuq *vt* 及物动 cause to ferment 使酿成

kura /ku³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 vegetable plot surrounding a house (may also contain corn, taro etc.) 房屋四周的园地（也能有玉米，芋头，等等）| (四乡) **kuru** /ku³¹ru⁵³/

kureu /ku³¹reu⁵³/ *n* 名 donkey 驴子

kurkyang'ra /kur³¹cɑŋ⁵³rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lad; young, unmarried man 小伙子

kurvp /ku³¹rəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 beeswax 蜂蜡

kusur /ku³¹sur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 beehive 蜂箱 | *kua kusur*

kut /kut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 whittle; shave 削制 | *nga tvma kut.* I'm whittling arrows. 我在制箭.

kv'nyi /kə³¹ɲi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 nearby (home) 附近 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

kv'nyong /kə³¹ɲɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 nod off (hanging forward) 打瞌睡（垂着头）| *gya do mvnkv'nyong neu, pv'ip beu.* Don't nod off here, go off and get some sleep. 你别在这儿打瞌睡，去睡觉.

kv'nyot /kə³¹ɲɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sway (while dozing off)（因瞌睡身体来回）摇晃 | *ipgyeu kv'nyot*

Kvbeung /kə³¹buŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Kabeung clan 家族名

kvbu₁ /kə³¹bu⁵³/ *v* 动 1) shout （大声地）说 2) ramble (usually drunkenly) 讲（多指醉酒的人）| *kvt kvbu*

kvbu₂ /kə³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gruel; porridge 粥 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

kvcet /kə³¹tsɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 unit of weight (small container of ground corn, approximately 20 jin) 重量单位（约二十斤）

kvcheup /kə³¹tɕɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tie up (animals or items to put inside a cage or basket)（把动物，物品装入笼子，篮子里）捆紧

kvchvt wa /kə³¹tɕət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make an arrangement 约定 | *kvchvt wa*

kvdan /kə³¹dɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 swing (a seat for swinging) 秋千

kvgyol /kə³¹ɟɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 hang; suspend (up in a high place) 吊（在高处）

kvkal /kə³¹kɑl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be slippery (of ground) 地滑 | *gya vsa tei kvkal.* The ground here is very slippery. 这个地很滑.

kvkyvng /kə³¹cəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be crippled (by injury)（因受伤）跛脚

kvl /kəl⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 carry; bear (usually of a horse) 驮（多指马）| (四乡) **kvn** /kən⁵⁵/

  svkvl *vt* 及物动，*n* 名 burden 使驮

kvlakyeng /kə³¹lɑ⁵³cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small type of eagle; eaglet 小鹰

kvlang₁ /kə³¹lɑŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be drunk 醉 | *vng kvlang di.* He's drunk 他醉了. | *meq kvlang* very drunk (literally "eyes drunk") 很醉

kvlang₂ /kə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 plant stalk 秆 | *tabong kvlang* corn stalk 玉米秆

kvlap /kə³¹lɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cover 盖子

kvlaq /kə³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small stirring spoon 小勺

kvleq /kə³¹lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 call (of a happy hen after laying her egg)（母鸡下蛋后）叫

kvlong /kə³¹lɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) roll up 卷 | *gyoqbeuq pakvlongsheu.* You two roll up the blanket. 你俩把被子卷起来. | *neut kvlong* roll a cigarette 卷烟 2) spread paste (e.g. onto fry bread) 涂敷（浆糊）

kvlop /kə³¹lɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wrap (with strips of material)（用片状物）包 | *gya mi pakvloop.* Use this to wrap it. 用这个包.

kvloq /kə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) lily 百合 2) type of large fritillary bulb 一种果实很大的贝母

Kvloqlong /kə³¹lɔ⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 1) Kelaolong river valley 克劳洛河谷 2) Kelaolong clan 克劳洛家族

kvlvm /kə³¹ləm⁵³/ *v* 动 1) hurl (a long distance)（往远处）扔 | *vng mi taq kvlvp gyu le kvlam di.* He threw down the pot cover. 他把锅盖往下面扔了. 2) fling (something disc-shaped) 抛（片状物）

  kvlvmsheu *vi* 不及物动 run 跑

kvlvmsheu /kə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 run 跑 | *pakvlvmsheu beu.* You go run by. 你跑着过去. > kvlvm

kvlvp /kə³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pot lid 锅盖

kvm₁ /kəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be dry 干 | *gyoq kvm di.* The clothing is dry. 衣服干了.

  svkvm₂ *vt* 及物动 dry roast 使干；烤

kvm₂ /kəm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 even; no matter (emphatic) 怎么也（强调）| *vng kvm tei wa geung mvta.* He doesn't listen no matter what I say. 我怎么说他也不听.

kvn /kən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of leafy green vegetable 菜；蔬菜；青菜

kvn'gyeu /kən³¹ɟɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 vegetable seed 菜种子

kvnbeq /kən⁵⁵bɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant 一种植物

kvngja /kən³¹ʐɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be crippled; lame 跛脚 | *hrei kvngja kya* foot is crippled 脚有点跛 2) *n* 名 lame or crippled person 跛脚的人

kvnlvp /kən³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 vegetable leaf 菜叶

kvnmra /kən³¹mrɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 vegetable field 菜地

kvnti /kət⁵⁵ti⁵³/ *n* 名 vegetable soup 菜汤

kvp₁ /kəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** cover (the tops of household utensils, or other things that have a cover) 盖住（器皿口）| *dong pvkap.* Cover the bamboo tube. 把筒盖上. **2)** fill up (hole) 塞满（口）

kvp₂ /kəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fetch; draw (water) 打（水）| *vng ngang kvp di.* He's going to fetch water. 他去打水了.

kvpong /kə³¹pɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 loop (thread)（把线）绕成团

kvpoq /kə³¹pɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** change; cause to change 改变；使变化 | *nga mi vya lvgyit keuq kvpoq sang.* I can edit this story. 我能编这个故事. **2)** invent 发明

kvppom /kəp⁵⁵pom⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cuckoo bird 布谷鸟

kvpsheu /kəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 rely on; depend; trust 依赖；依靠；信任

kvra /kə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ **1)** *quant* 数量 all 所有 | *vya, kvra e svra* everything we had 我们所有的东西 **2)** *prt* 助词 accomplish (an action) 完成 | *kamsheu kvra chi* they made it across (the river) 他们过江了(Follows another verb. 加在另一个动词的后面.)

kvrai /kə³¹rɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 smear (sticky substance)（胡乱）涂抹

kvran /kə³¹rɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scribble messily (of characters written carelessly) 乱涂（字写得潦草）| *gya do tvng nakvransheu?* What are you two scribbling? 你俩在这儿涂的事什么？

kvrang /kə³¹rɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 firefly 萤火虫

kvraq /kə³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pocket (in clothing) 衣兜 |（一乡）**guraq** /gu³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**chitou** /tɕi³¹tou⁵⁵/

kvrel /kə³¹rɛl⁵³/ *v* 动 develop; evolve (of something large) 推移（巨大的物体）

Kvreng /kə³¹rɛŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 first-born female 老大（女）

kvreng sung /kə³¹rɛŋ⁵⁵ suŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 seven-spotted ladybug (Coccinella septempunctata) 七星瓢虫

kvri /kə³¹ri⁵³/ *v* 动 **1)** turn; turn around; rotate 转 | *ewa pakvrii.* Turn this way. 这样转. **2)** drive (a vehicle) 开（车）

  kvrisheu *vi* 不及物动 stroll; turn oneself; be dizzy 转悠；转动；头晕

kvrisheu /kə³¹ri⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** wander; take a stroll 转悠；游荡 | *vra le nakvrisheu meu?*

Where are you wandering off to today? 你今天到那儿转悠了？ **2)** take a turn 转动 **3)** be dizzy 头晕 | *meq kvrisheu* > kvri

kvrji /kər³¹ʑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 luck; good fortune 运气 | *kvrji kraq* great good fortune 很好的运气 | Cf. svnam.

kvrtop /kər³¹tɔp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 arrogantly 狂妄 | *kvrtop wa jin kri* ask arrogantly 傲慢地问

kvrut /kə³¹rut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** dig out (with finger or sharp object)（用手指，尖物）抠 | *dvngshi mi pakvruut.* Use the small knife to dig it out. 你用小刀抠. **2)** fish out 掏

kvrwa /kər³¹wɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pancake usually made from sweet buckwheat, often less chunky than pvleq 粑粑（甜荞麦）

kvseqsheu /kə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** boast 自夸（含贬义）**2)** brag 吹牛

kvsiq /kə³¹siʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 itch 痒 | *kvsiq, ewa mvnwa neu.* It itches, don't do that. 痒，别那样做. |（一乡）**kvseuq** /kə³¹suɯʔ⁵⁵/

kvsvn /kə³¹sən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 praise; compliment 赞扬；称赞 |（四乡）**kvsvl** /kə³¹səl⁵⁵/

  kvsvnsheu *vi* 不及物动 boast 自夸

kvsvnsheu /kə³¹sət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 boast; show off 自夸；自我炫耀 | *vng ewa kvsvnsheu.* He boasts like that. 他那样自夸（说）. > kvsvn

kvt₁ /kət⁵⁵/ *vclf* 动量 time; trip (occasion)（一）次；回；趟 | *shing vni kvt ri* make two trips carrying firewood 背两次柴 | *ti kvtkvt chuq ngaq* sometimes drink 有时候喝 | *vngkvtkvt* often (many times) 许多次

kvt₂ /kət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** word 词 | *kvt ta* be obedient 听话 **2)** language 话；语言 | *Gyakvt* Chinese language 汉语 |（一乡）**ka** /kɑ⁵⁵/

kvt₃ /kət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 plant 种植；种 | *vngne tvnni tabong kvt.* The two of them are planting corn today. 他俩今天种玉米.

kvtal /kə³¹tɑl⁵³/ *v* 动 hang; suspend 挂；吊

kvtbu /kət⁵⁵bu⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be talkative; garrulous 多嘴（话多）| *vng ka tei bu.* He talks the most. 他的话最多. |（一乡）**kabu** /kɑ³¹bu⁵³/

kvtol /kə³¹tɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 limp (leg) 跛行 | *hrei kvtol*

kvtvng /kə³¹təŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** fix; repair (e.g. machines) 修理（机器） **2)** tidy; put in order 整理

Kvwakarpu /kə³¹wɑ⁵³kɑr³¹pu⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Kawagebo mountain (especially Gyangmu Kawakarpu near Gongshan) 卡瓦格博（尤其贡山境内高黎贡山最高峰）｜ Name especially for the four tallest and most sacred mountains in the region, one in each cardinal direction. 在每个基本方向四个最高和最神圣山的名称.

　Gyangmu Kvwakarpu *top* 地名 Great Kawagebo Mountain (in the Gaoligong mountains near Gongshan) 卡瓦格博（贡山境内高黎贡山最高峰）

kya₁ /cɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 **1)** accomplish, be able (completive) 得了（能做）｜ *nga di mvkyang.* I can't walk. 我走不动了.｜ *lu svkya* bring something over （应该）拿过来｜ *nga loq svkya.* I have to get back. 我得回去.｜ *dop kya* very formidable 很厉害｜ *vcvng mvkya* can't fit people 坐不下人 **2)** happen 发生 **3)** reach (time, age etc.) 到（时间、年龄）｜ *nga vpei dvgeu cal ning kya.* My father is ninety years old. 我的父亲到了九十岁.｜ *vteum neu vhreui kya sa.* By then it was evening. 到了晚上. **4)** get sick 生病｜ *ze kya vcvng* leper 麻风病人

kya₂ /cɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 look like; resemble 像｜ *vng vngpei wa kya.* He looks like his father. 他像他爸爸.

kyaq /cɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** lift; raise 抬｜ *gya le pvkyaaq rvt.* Lift it over here. 抬过来. **2)** weigh; balance (using scales)（用秤）称

kye /cɛ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 one 一 First Township. 一乡话. > **Dialectal Variant** 方言变形 ti₁

kyebeuq /cɛ³¹bɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo cabinet（竹子编的）柜子

kyechi /cɛ³¹tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** urgent or important matter 急事；要紧的事｜ *tvng kyechi mi ewa nvnan?* What urgent business do you have that you're so anxious? 你这样着急（去）有什么要紧的事？ **2)** relation; connection 关系 **3)** necessity 必要

kyekui /cɛ³¹kʷi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hook 钩子

kyel /cɛl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 drive (penned livestock) 赶（拴着的牲畜）｜ *nungngua gya le pvkyeel.* Drive the cattle over here. 把牛赶到这儿.

kyeng /cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 one of a pair （成双的物品中的单）只｜ *lvgru ti kyeng* one shoe 一只鞋

kyenvm /cɛ³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 already; then 才

kyep /cɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 insert (into a small crack) 插（在缝隙里）｜ *dvngshi pel do pvkyeep.* Stick the small knife in the wall. 把小刀插在墙壁上.

　vkyep *vi* 不及物动 be wedged 夹着

kyeq /cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 break off; pry off (a small piece) 掰；撬（下小块）｜ *pvleq chuq pvkyeeq rvt.* Break off a little piece of the cake. 饼掰一点来.

kyer /cɛr⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 wing （鸟）翅膀 **2)** *n* 名 fin (fish)（鱼）直尾 **3)** *v* 动 fletch; feather (an arrow) （给箭）上（羽毛）｜ *nga tvma kyer.* I am putting feathers on the arrow. 我在给箭上羽毛.

kyereung /cɛ³¹rɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cricket 蟋蟀

kyerung /cɛ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spoon 调羹；勺子｜ (四乡) **kvrung** /kə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/

kyeu /cɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bamboo 一种竹子

kyeu'mi /cɯ³¹mi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of dried tofu strips produced from bamboo shoots 一种竹笋加工成的腐竹食品

kyeul /cɯl⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 spit at 唾｜ *ewa vcvng kyeeul mvnkyeeul?* How can you not spit at that kind of person? 这样的人怎么不唾他. **2)** *n* 名 spit; saliva 口水；唾液｜ *kyeul dvbeq* spit 吐痰

kyeulkyeul /cɯl⁵³cɯl⁵³/ *adv* 副 in succession; one after another 依次

kyeum /cɯm⁵³/ **1)** *n* 名 house 房子｜ *kyeum ti lung* one house 一座房 **2)** *n* 名 home 家 **3)** *n* 名 family 家庭 **4)** *nclf* 名量 household （一）户｜ (四乡) **ceum** /cɯm⁵⁵/

kyeum dvjeum /cɯm⁵³ də³¹ʑum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 household duties 家务

kyeumboq /cɯm³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 area near the house 房附近｜ *kyeumboq kyeumchem* on all sides of the house 房子四周

kyeumchem /cɯp⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 side of the house 房边

kyeumdeung /cɯm³¹dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large house 大房子

kyeumdeut /cɯm³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 house mouse 家鼠

kyeumgyoqra /cɯm³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 young, usually unmarried girl 姑娘；年轻女子

kyeumkol /cɯm³¹kɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 base; foundation (of a building) 地基

kyeumma /cɯm³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 longhouse, consisting of two parallel rows of hearth areas, used by nuclear families 一种长屋（家人公共住所）| Archaic. Literally "mother house". 古代.直译"妈家".

kyeumpa /cɯp⁵⁵pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 longhouse, consisting of a row of hearth areas apportioned according to married couples 一种长屋（家人公共住所）| Archaic. Literally "father house". 古代.直译"爸家".

kyeumpeut /cɯp⁵⁵put⁵⁵/ *n* 名 garden plot (surrounding the house)（房屋周围的）园地

kyeumpru /cɯp⁵⁵pru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 house dance 家舞

kyeumput /cɯp⁵⁵put⁵⁵/ *n* 名 geomancy (siting of a house according to principles of geomancy) 风水

kyeumsep /cɯp⁵⁵sɛp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 area near the house 房子附近

kyeup /cɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hibernate （动物）冬眠 | *gya do beu kyeup.* Here there's a snake hibernating. 这里有蛇冬眠.

kyi₁ /ci⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild Chinese yam (likely Dioscorea opposita) 野山药（长条）|(一乡) **ki** /ki⁵³/

kyi₂ /ci⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 weigh 称 2) *nclf* 名量 catty (traditional unit of weight equivalent to 500 grams)（一）市斤

kyi₃ /ci⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shriek; screech 大声尖叫 | *vmi kyi ra e?* Who is shrieking? 是谁在叫？

kyindulit /cin⁵⁵du⁵⁵lit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟（叫喊声命名）

kyisa /ci³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wheat (Triticum aestivum) 麦子 | *kyisa pvta* wheat noodle 面条

kyit /cit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 plug hole; stop up (a hole)（往洞，孔里）塞

kyitsheu /cit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 squeeze one's way in 挤进；塞进出

kyong /cɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 hang 挂 | *sha kyong* hang strips of meat 挂肉 2) *nclf* 名量 long strip （一）串（肉）| *sha ti kyong* one (long rectangular) strip of meat 一串肉

kyvla /cə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 musk deer (Moschus genus) 麝；獐子

Kyvng /cəŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 third-born female 老三（女）| Term of address: Gvreq. 称呼：Gvreq.

Kyvngbvyeuqlong /cəŋ⁵⁵bə³¹jɯʔ⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Kyangbayeu river valley in Dulongjiang, mentioned in mythology 神话传说中的独龙江河谷名

L l

la₁ /lɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 seek; look for 找 | *na tvng nvla?* What are you looking for? 你在找什么？

la₂ /lɑ⁵⁵/ *conn* 连 only then 才

la₃ /lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) god; deity 神 2) icon; carving (of a deity) 雕刻（神）

*la /lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) first cousin (child of paternal aunt or maternal uncle) 姑母的子女；舅父的子女 2) cousin's spouse (married to child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) 堂表兄弟的配偶 3) (my/our) brother-in-law; (my/our) sister-in-law; (my/our) cousin-in-law 配偶的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥

　nvla *n* 名 (your) first cousin; cousin's spouse; brother-in-law; sister-in-law; cousin-in-law （你/你们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女；堂表兄弟的配偶；配偶的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥

　vla *n* 名 (my/our) first cousin; cousin's spouse; brother-in-law; sister-in-law; cousin-in-law （我/我们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女；堂表兄弟的配偶；配偶的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥

　vng'la *n* 名 (his/her/their) first cousin; cousin's spouse; brother-in-law; sister-in-law; cousin-in-law （他/她/他们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女；堂表兄弟的配偶；配偶的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥

la- /lɑ³¹/, /lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 jussive (indirect directive) 祈使式（说话人建议或希望第三方进行或不进行某种动作）| *vng la'ip.* (You should) put him to sleep. 让他睡吧（我希望）. | *vng ewa laqmvgeuq.* (I'd rather) you not let him speak that way. 别让（我不希望）他那样说. | *vng laqmamvdeum wa.* (Someone said) he shouldn't go back. （某人说）他别返回去了. | Often followed immediately by negative marker.

laq- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. 常常加否定词在后面.laq- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前.

la rong kyeum /lɑ³¹rɔŋ⁵³ cɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 Buddhist temple 寺庙（佛教） Literally "house where god lives". 直译"神住的家". > lakyeum

Labeu /lɑ³¹bɯ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Bai ethnic group 白族

Labeun /lɑ³¹bɯn⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 dog name (often for dogs with long hair) 狗的名字（通常是体毛较长的狗）

labu /lɑ³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large bull 大公牛

labuchvl /lɑ³¹bu⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 male calf 小公牛

lacu /lɑ³¹tsu⁵³/ *n* 名 candle 蜡烛 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词

lada /lɑ³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 gesticulate 打手势；挥手；招手 | *ur lada wa* gesticulate (with the hands) 打手势

ladu /lɑ³¹du⁵⁵/ *n* 名 servant; slave; serf 奴仆；奴隶；仆人

lahrong /lɑ³¹xrɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

lai₁ /lɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) spit out 吐出 | *mvnmlaq neu, pvlaai.* Don't swallow it, spit it out. 别吃进去，吐出来. | *vng mi tvng laai rvt?* What is he spitting out? 2) remove 拿出；取出 3) excrete 上厕所（大便） | *ni lai*

  laiqsheu *vi* 不及物动 relieve oneself; confess 解（大便）；招供

lai₂ /lɑi⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 side; that side 边；那边 | *ko lai gya lai* both sides (on this side and that side) 两边（那边这边） | First Township. 一乡话.

laika /lɑi³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) work; job 工作 2) matter; event; thing 事情 | (四乡) **men** /mɛn⁵³/

laiq /lɑiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 flash (of lightning) 闪（电）| *lakur laiq* a big bolt of lightning 大闪 | *chvngbal laiq* lightning flashes 闪电

laiqsheu /lɑiʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) come out 出来 2) relieve oneself (with a bowel movement) 解（大便） 3) confess (one's crime) 招供 | *vng ka laiqsheu.* He confessed. 他招供了. > lai₁

laiqwa /lɑiʔ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/ *adv* 副 quickly; for a little while 短时间地；一会儿 | *nga laiqwa ding beung ning.* I'm going quickly, just for a little while. 我去一会儿. | Literally "like lightning". 直译"象闪电一样的".

lakaq /lɑ³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 salary; wage 工资；薪水

lakeu /lɑ³¹kɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 plow 犁

lakyeum /lɑ³¹cɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 Buddhist temple 寺庙（佛教）| Literally "house of god". 直译"神家". | (四乡) **laceum** /lɑ⁵⁵cɯm⁵³/

lalaka(ka) /lɑ⁵⁵lɑ⁵³kɑ⁵⁵(kɑ⁵⁵)/ *adv* 副 inconveniently (do something) 不方便作谋事 | *lalaka(ka) mvton* not finish something because of the difficulty （因为不方便）不会完成谋事

lam /lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) messenger 信差 2) path; route 路

lam'loq /lɑm³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 return (home, midway, of a bad dog that should be following its master) （狗跟随主人出门时中途）返回（家）| *vng tvnni lam'loq wa.* Today it just ran back home. 它今天中途跑回（家）去了.

lama₁ /lə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Buddhist religious figure 佛教法师 | Not necessarily an incarnate Buddha (lama). 不一定跟喇嘛一模一样.

lama₂ /lɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) especially 特别地；特殊地 2) actually 实际上 | *vng lama sheu mvsoo do, ewa kvsvtsheu.* Even though he really doesn't understand, he's still boastful like that. 他也不怎么懂但这样吹牛.

lambaq /lɑm³¹bɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of orchid (Bletilla striata) 白芨

lambe /lɑm³¹bɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 axe 斧子 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

lambe gong /lɑm³¹bɛ⁵³ gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 axe poll (back of head) 斧背

lambe zvng /lɑm³¹bɛ⁵³ zəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 axe handle 斧把 | Literally "axe trunk". 直译"斧干".

lambroq /lɑm³¹brɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 friend 朋友 | *lambroq lapkyang* a bunch of friends (usually of the same age) 一群朋友（同辈）

lan₁ /lɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bare; naked (lower part of the body) （下身）赤裸；躶体 | *vng lan rong.* He's naked. 他赤裸着. | *hrei vng'lan* barefoot 光着脚 | *hreilan di* walk barefoot 赤脚走

lan₂ /lɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 section; part; internode 间；部分 | *hreilan / hrei vng'lan* section of leg (between knee and ankle) 小腿（膝盖和脚关节之间的部分）| *urlan* section of forearm (between elbow and wrist) 前

臂（手关节和肘关节之间的部分）| *kam vng'lan* bamboo internode 竹子两端茎节之间的部分（能包括节）

landa /lɑn³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shoulder bag 包包 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

lang₁ /lɑŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 release; let out (e.g. enclosed animals) 放出（关着的家畜）；放开；放下 | *kaq pvlang beu.* You go let out the chickens. 你去八鸡放出来.

  svlang *vt* 及物动 dispatch 派

lang₂ /lɑŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 swim 游泳 | *chvmmramaq ngang lang ra.* The children are swimming. 孩子们在游泳.

lang₃ /lɑŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 stop 停止；停住（话）| *na ka pvlaang.* You shut up. 你住嘴.

lang₄ /lɑŋ⁵³/ *vclf* 动量 instance of hitting or kicking （打）一顿；（踢）一脚 |（一乡）*vng te vng kyelang tvklaq.* He kicked him once. 她踢了他一脚.

lang₅ /lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 mile (traditional Trung unit of distance)（一）里

lang₆ /lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 aluminum 铝

langban /lɑŋ³¹bɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 (aluminum) basin 铝盆；盆子

langdon /lɑŋ³¹dɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ladder, usually a notched tree trunk 梯子 | Also refers to the mythological ladder which once connected heaven and earth. 也是传说里面连接天地的梯子. |(四乡) **langdor** /lɑŋ³¹dɔr⁵⁵/

langga /lɑŋ³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 target 靶子 | Can be any kind of improvised target: a potato, a piece of wood etc. 可以是任何一种临时的目标：土豆、一块木材等.

langgeui /lɑŋ³¹gɯi⁵³/ *n* 名 nape; back of the neck 脖子（后部）|(一乡) **langgi** /lɑŋ³¹gi⁵³/

langgvr /lɑŋ³¹gər⁵³/ *n* 名 wild dog; yellow weasel; fox (member of the Canidae family) 野狗；野猫；狐狸的另外一种

langhreu /lɑk⁵⁵xrɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishing spear 鱼叉

langmeq /lɑŋ³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 window 窗户 |(四乡) **sungga** /suŋ³¹gɑ⁵⁵/

langtaq /lɑk⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 aluminum pot 铝锅

Langwang /lɑŋ³¹wɑŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Langwang clan 郎王家族

Langwangdong /lɑŋ³¹wɑŋ⁵³dɔŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 1) Langwangdong (Fourth Township village) 郎王夺（四乡村名）2) Langwangdong river (Trung river tributary) 郎王夺河（独龙江支流）

lap /lɑp⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 side (leaf, paper money etc.) 边；张（叶子、元）| *gya lap* this side 这边 |(一乡) **lai** /lɑi⁵⁵/

lapchem /lɑp⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 roadside 路边

Lapet /lɑ³¹pɛt⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Lapet (Third Township village) 腊配（三乡村名）| Name means "Where the vulture snatched", for an old story of a young child carried off by a vulture. 村名意味着"秃鹜抢走初"因为传说里小孩子被秃鹜抢走的.

laq₁ /lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lick 舔 | *dvgeui peurkoq laq ra.* The dog is licking the bowl. 狗在舔碗.

laq₂ /lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) vulture 雕 2) large eagle 大鹰 | *laqtvng* small eagle 一种小型鹰

laq₃ /lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be dazzling (of light)（光）刺眼，耀眼 | *meq laq, mvr le mvnwan neu.* It's dazzling, don't shine it in my face. 刺眼，别照脸.

lasa lama /lɑ³¹sɑ⁵⁵ lɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 especially 特别地；特殊地；实际上

lat /lɑt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tip with poison (arrows)（给箭）上（毒药）| *vng pvla lat di.* He's going to make poison arrows. 他去制毒箭了.

lateu /lɑ³¹tɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 turban 包头巾 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

le /lɛ³¹/ *post* 后置 1) allative (to; towards) 夺格 | *kyeum le vblaq teum* after we went back home 回家以后 2) anti-ergative (recipient, patient, benefactive) 反作格 | *tvng le nadvgvng?* What are you being so stubborn about? 你倔强什么？| *vta jvng geuq e?* What do you want to say? 你想说什么？3) purposive (in order to) 目的格（为了）| *prase kei le* come to raid the people 来剥削老百姓 |(四乡) **jvng** /ʑən³¹/

legru /lɛ³¹gru⁵³/ *n* 名 bachelor 光棍

lei₁ /lɐi⁵³/ *v* 动 plant (sprouts, seedlings) 栽（苗）| *seum lei beung ning.* I am going to plant peach tree sprouts. 我去栽桃树吧. | *liza lai* we are planting seedlings 我们栽秧苗

lei₂ /ləi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cross over; overcome (a concrete obstacle)（通过一定的障碍物）移动 | *lvka lei* cross a mountain 翻山

lei₃ /ləi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) load (weapon) 上（膛）2) start; turn on (machine) 开（机关）3) draw (bow) 张（弩）| *tana pvlai.* Draw your bow. 你张弩.

lela /lɛ³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 very 很；十分地 | *lela wa (me)* very extraordinary 很了不起 | *vng lela kvt kvbu ra.* He loves rambling on. 他是很爱吹牛的.

lem /lɛm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 silver-plate 镀

lembu /lɛm³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 deputy; lackey 代理人；走狗 | Possible Tibetan loanword. Hereditary title, designating tax-collecting representives of pre-20th century Chawalong (Tibetan) rulers. 可能是藏语借词，指以前从察瓦龙来收税的代表.

lemu /lɛ³¹mu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo flute 笛子

len₁ /lɛn⁵³/ *v* 动 1) entice; tempt 引诱 2) amuse; entertain (children) 哄（孩子）| *nagoq gya mi pvlensheu.* You two use this to amuse the child.（你俩）用这个哄孩子.

len₂ /lɛn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 ask for; beg 要；请求给 | *svla chuq pvlen beu.* Go beg for a little salt. 去要一点盐去. | *vngza let vcvng* beggar 乞丐 |（四乡）**tvku** /tə³¹ku⁵³/

leng /lɛn⁵³/ *v* 动 weed; pull up (weeds) 拔（草、小树）| *vng svmeu leng di.* He went to pull up alder sprouts. 他去拔水冬瓜树（苗）了. |（四乡）**teq** /tɛʔ⁵⁵/

lepe /lɛ³¹pɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wedding 婚礼 | *vng lepe kyasheu wa.* I hear he got married. 听说他结婚了.

leq /lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 take off; remove (clothing, shoes) 脱（衣服、鞋子）| *sala gyoq leqsheu* take off the cotton-padded jacket 脱掉棉袄 |（四乡）**kaq** /kɑʔ⁵⁵/

lesheu /lɛ³¹ɕu⁵³/ *n* 名 idler; lazy person 懒人

leshu /lɛ³¹ɕu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 letter 信；信件 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

let /lɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 water; pour water on 浇；泼 | *vng kvn let di.* He's going to water the vegetables. 他去浇菜了.

leu /lɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 have sex 干（性交）| Taboo word. 禁忌词.

　　svleu *vt* 及物动 force into sex 使干

leum₁ /lɯm⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be warm or hot 暖和 2) *v* 动 warm up; heat up 热；加热 | *vngza sheul maleum ning?* Should I heat up the cold rice?（我）要不要把冷饭热一下？|（四乡）**vkat** /ə³¹kɑt⁵⁵/

leum₂ /lɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 lay (egg) 产（卵）；下（蛋）| *vng'leum leum* lay an egg 产卵

Leumdvm /lɯm³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Leumdam (First Township village) 冷木当（一乡村名）| Part of Dazeungdam. 村名，在迪政当村委会内.

leumsheu /lɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 warm oneself (by the fire) 烤火 | *tvmi pvleumsheu ra.* You come over and warm yourself. 你过来烤火.

　　svleumsheu *vi* 不及物动 warm oneself 取暖

leumshing /lɯp⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of hardwood tree 一种质地坚硬的树 |（一乡）**leumsheung** /lɯp⁵⁵ɕɯŋ⁵⁵/

leup /lɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) bury 埋 | *vngning tvnni vcvng leup.* Today they're burying a man. 他们今天埋（死）人. 2) submerge (in a flood) 淹没 3) dive 潜水 | *ngang leup*

li /li⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 li (Chinese measure of distance equal to one-third of a mile)（一）里 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

lichi /li³¹tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 number two wife (when polygamy was practiced) 第二个妻子（以前一夫多妻的时代）

linoi /li³¹nɔi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 number three wife (when polygamy was practiced) 第三个妻子（以前一夫多妻的时代）

liq /liʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 snap; break into pieces 折断 | *nga tv'ngol vmi mi liiq luung e?* Who broke my walking stick? 我的拐杖是谁弄断的？|（一乡）**leuq** /lɯʔ⁵⁵/

liqlaq /liʔ⁵⁵lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be mischievous; play practical jokes 作恶剧 | *vng tvnni liqlaq meu.* Today (I understand) he's been naughty. 他今天调皮（干坏事）了.

lisheu /li⁵⁵ɕu³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 look back; turn one's head 回头（看）| *vng tei hrong be sheu mvlisheu.* Even when I call after him, he doesn't turn around. 我怎么喊他也不回头.

Lisu /li³¹su⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Lisu ethnic group 傈僳族

lit /lit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fertilizer; manure 肥；肥料

liteung /li³¹tɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 number one wife (when polygamy was practiced) 第一个妻子（以前一夫多妻的时代）

liza /li³¹zɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 seedling 秧苗

loco /lɔ³¹tsɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stove 灶 | Chinese or Lisu borrowing. Modern appliance not usually found in Dulong homes. 汉语或傈僳语借词.

loi /lɔi⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 okay; right; yes 好吗；是；好 | *na pvdi, loi?* You're going, right? 你去好吗？| *loi, nga ding ning.* OK! I'm going. 好（是）！我去.

lok /lɔk⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 LOC 在 | *shing gya lok lacoong.* Pile up the firewood. 把柴堆这儿. | Upriver/Nujiang dialect. 上游/怒江方言.

lokur /lo⁵⁵kur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo basket 竹篮

lom /lɔm⁵³/ *v* 动 1) outdo; exceed (in ability)（本事）比得上 | *nei nga mvnlom.* You can't outdo me. 你比不上我. 2) overtake; catch up with (someone) 赶得上

lon /lɔn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) find; locate 找到 | *manvlonsheu?* Have you two found it? （你俩）找到了吗？2) get; finish 得到 | *tvreu sheu mvlon nvmklvng* too many raindrops to count 数不清的雨点儿 | *kei mvlon* can't manage to eat 吃不起 | Must express completed action. 只能表示"完成"意义.

　ulon *v* 动 finish; get (set phrase marking an completed action) 得了（搭配表示"完成"意义）

long₁ /lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 river valley 河谷 | *Mvngblilong* Mangbli river valley 麻必力河谷

long₂ /lɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 wash away (of water)（水）冲走 | *nga pvgya ngang mi loong ri.* My fishing net was washed away by the water. 我的鱼网被水冲走了.

long₃ /lɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 make smooth (wood or a bundle of bamboo) 使（木头、竹捆）滑下 | *vngning shing'lang long di.* They're going to make the logs smooth. 他们去滑木头了.

long₄ /lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cast (net) 撒（网）| *vng pvgya long di.* He went to cast the fishing net. 他去撒鱼网了. | (四乡) **jeum** /ʑum⁵⁵/

long₅ /lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 belong to particular sign of the Chinese zodiac 属（生肖）| *kaq long* be born in the year of the chicken 属鸡

longdeut /lɔŋ³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of rodent 一种老鼠 | A kind of deuttei. 一种 deuttai.

lop /lɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 do (incorrigibly) 习惯于干（坏事）| *vng keu lop.* He's an incorrigible thief. 他惯于偷.

　svlop *vt* 及物动 inculcate bad habit 使养成

lop'lv'lop /lɔp⁵⁵lə³¹lɔp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 opening and closing (like a mouth) 一开一合地 | *vng neui lop'lv'lop wa.* His mouth keeps opening and closing. 他的嘴一张一合的.

loq₁ /lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) return 返回 | *vng loq di.* He went back there. 他回去了. | *vng loq ra.* He came back (here). 他回来了. 2) marry (a man) 嫁（给）|（四乡）*na vng jvng nvloq.* You go marry him. 你嫁给他.

　svloq₁ *vt* 及物动 make return 使回

loq₂ /lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 stare 瞪

　svloq₂ *vt* 及物动 stare 瞪

loseu₁ /lɔ³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 teacher 老师 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

loseu₂ /lɔ³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 screw 螺丝 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

losvr /lɔ³¹sər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) New Year's celebration 新年 2) New Year's day 初一 | Typically lunar calendar. Tibetan loanword. 农历.藏语借词.

losvr pru /lɔ³¹sər⁵⁵ pru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 New Year's dance 新年跳舞

lot₁ /lɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 occupy by force 占领；强占 | *ik mvli vcvng mi loot.* Our territory has been occupied by others. 我们的土地被人占了.

lot₂ /lɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 swim upstream (of fish)（鱼）上溯 | *tvn ngv'plaq lot cot duu.* It's now the time when fish swim upstream. 现在到了鱼上溯的时候了.

lot₃ /lɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bezoar (a concretion trapped in the stomach of certain ruminants, used in Chinese medicine) 牛黄（用于中医）

lu₁ /lu⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 1) take; pull out 拿 | *shong nvlu.* Take the chopsticks. 拿过来筷子 | *ko pvlu rvt sheu.* You two take that out. （你俩）把那个拿过来. 2) marry (a woman); take a wife 娶 | *pvma lu*

lu₂ /lu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 age 年龄 | *lu tei* old 年纪大 | *lu ching* young 年纪小

Lu mvjvl /lu⁵⁵ mə³¹ʑəl⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Dragon Daughter (Nagakanya in Sanskrit), reputedly the most beautiful woman in the world (Buddhist figure) 龙女，传说是世上最美丽的女子（佛教的任务）

lung₁ /luŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 rock; stone 石头 | *vseum lung lung* three stones 三个石头 2) *n* 名 circle 圆 3) *nclf* 名量 round object (stone, bowl, grain of rice) （一）颗；粒；碗；石头 | *sa ti lung* one tooth 一颗牙齿 | *tabong vng'lung* corn kernel 玉米粒 4) *nclf* 名量 three-dimensional object （一）立体物 | *kyeum ti lung* one house 一座房子 | *ulung* entire head 头（全部）

lung₂ /luŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 recent past perfective (non-visual evidential) 完成体（刚刚完成，兼表非亲见） | *vng looq luung.* He went back (so he's not here). 他回去了（不在了）. | *Nvng mi vngza ton lung teuq e.* Nang should have finished cooking the food (by now). 阿娜该把饭做好了. | *na toi manvdi lung?* Did you just go or not? 你刚才去了没有？ | Speaker did not directly witness, but learned the result. 动作过程说话人没目睹，只发现结果.

lung₃ /luŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) fly up (of birds, bugs) 飞上去（鸟类、昆虫） 2) climb tree (of animals) 上树（兽）

lung₄ /luŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 up (from down to up); upriver (deictic) 上（趋向朝着某个中心方向由下（游）方往上（游）方进行） | *vsanni pv'ngang lung sheu.* (You two) head up the mountain tomorrow (I'm going today). （你俩）明天上（山）来吧（我今天先上去）.

Lung'raq /luŋ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Lungra (Third Township village) 龙拉（三乡村名） 2) *nprop* 专有名 Lungra clan 龙拉家族

lungben /luŋ³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stone slab 石片；石板

lungboq /luŋ³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small organism, the size of a rice grain, yellow in color, that lives and groups together on rocks 一种成群的在岩石上生活的黄色的小生物（约米粒大小）

lungbor /luŋ³¹bɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 game that involves picking up stones 捡石子游戏

lungbuq /luŋ³¹buʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 refuge; cliffside cave (where one can avoid the elements) （野外可避风雨住宿的）岩洞

lungci /luŋ³¹tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 lime 石灰 | 一乡

lungciq /luk⁵⁵tsiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) cairn; rock pile (made with human intention) 石堆（人做的） 2) stone foundation 石垒 | Often used to demarcate land or keep animals out of an area. 经常用于划分土地或阻止养动. |（一乡）**lungceuq** /luk⁵⁵tsɯʔ⁵⁵/ | （四乡）**lungsiq** /luk⁵⁵siʔ⁵⁵/

Lungcong /luŋ³¹tsɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Lungcong (Second Township village) 龙所（二乡村名） 2) *nprop* 专有名 Lungcong clan 龙所家族

lungdeut /luŋ³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large wild rodent (lives in caves) 石鼠（野外石洞里生活） | Literally "rock mouse". 直译"石鼠".

lungdung /luŋ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 cave; grotto 石洞 | Typically large openings or cavities in rock where one can hide. 可以躲藏的大型岩腔.

lunggang /luŋ³¹gaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 stone slab 石板 | Flat enough for drying clothing. 比较平坦的大石头，可以在上面洗晒衣服.

lunggang shin /luŋ³¹gaŋ⁵³ ɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of grass (used as pig feed) 田草（猪食、喂猪）

Lunggeui lvka /luŋ³¹gui⁵³ lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Gaoligong Mountains 高黎贡山

lunggroq /luŋ³¹grɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) messy rock pile (rockslide, rockfall, scree) 乱石堆 2) rocky area 石头多的地方

Lungguen /luŋ³¹gʷɛn⁵³/ *top* 地名 Lungguen (Second Township village) 龙元（二乡村名）

lunghrai /luk⁵⁵xrɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 pebble; gravel 碎石子

lunghral /luk⁵⁵xrɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 charcoal 木炭

lungjin /luŋ³¹ʑin⁵³/ *n* 名 ginger 姜

Lungkop /luk⁵⁵kɔp⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 1) Lungkop village 村名 2) Lungkop clan 家族名

lungmvning /luŋ⁵⁵mə³¹niŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 小石鸟

lungpei /luk⁵⁵pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 large rock (usually liftable) 大石块

lungplang /luk⁵⁵plɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large flat rock 大片岩石（平坦，大面积，裸露）

lungpon /luk⁵⁵pɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 boulder; large rock 大岩石 | *wangchvng lungpon* large boulder on the side of the river 江边的大岩石

Lungsaidvm /luk⁵⁵sɑi⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Lungsaidam village 村名 | On the eastern shore of Dulongjiang. 在独龙江东.

Lungsaigong /luk⁵⁵sɑi⁵³goŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Lungsai slope 坡名

Lungsailong /luk⁵⁵sɑi⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Lungsai river 河谷名

Lungsaiwang /luk⁵⁵sɑi⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Lungsai river (tributary of the Dulong river) 河流名（独龙江支流）| Tributary of the Dulong river. 独龙江支流.

lungseu /luk⁵⁵suɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 whetstone 磨刀石

lungshi /luk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pebble 小石子

luq /luʔ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 alone; by oneself 加在人称代词后表示单独地做某事 | *na luq pvdi.* You go by yourself. 你自己去吧.

lvban /lə³¹bɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 week 礼拜 | *lvban wa* do weekly prayers 做礼拜（念经）| Chinese loanword, used mainly by Christians. 中文借词（基督教）.

lvban kyeum /lə³¹bɑn⁵⁵ cuɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 church 教堂

lvban ni /lə³¹bɑn⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 Sunday 星期天 | Used among Christians. 基督教.

lvbor /lə³¹bɔr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 commit suicide 自杀 | *vng lvbor wa wa.* Apparently he committed suicide. 说他自杀了.

lvbuq /lə³¹buʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 turnip 萝卜 | Chinese loanword. Now often superseded by unmodified Chinese original. 汉语借词.目前有人直接说"萝卜".

lvchi lvkui /lə³¹tɕi⁵³ lə³¹kʷi⁵³/ all different kinds of; of every description 奇形怪况；各种各样 | *lvchi lvkui geuq* say all kinds of things 乱说 | *lvchi lvkui gyoq* all kinds of clothing 各种各样的衣服

lvdar /lə³¹dɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 white ritual banner, used when making prayers 幡（白色的祈祷时用的）

lvga /lə³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sheep 绵羊

lvgeut /lə³¹guɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 suspect (e.g. of stealing) 猜疑；怀疑（偷盗）| *vng keu lvgeut noo.* I suspect him of stealing. 我猜疑他是偷东西的.

lvgru /lə³¹gru⁵³/ *n* 名 shoe 鞋

lvgru chin /lə³¹gru⁵³ tɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shoelaces 鞋带

lvgru prvn /lə³¹gru⁵³ prən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shoelaces 鞋带

lvgyit /lə³¹ɟit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 story; legend 故事；传说 | (四乡) **nvpchiq** /nəp⁵⁵tɕiʔ⁵⁵/

lvka /lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mountain 山；山脉 | *lvkachvl* hill (small mountain) 小山

lvka su /lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵ su⁵³/ *n* 名 wild chives (gathered up in the mountains) 野韭菜（长在高山）

lvka ting /lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵ tiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foot of a mountain or hill 山脚

Lvka'taq /lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Lakata 山外 | *Lvkataq vcvng* "beyond the mountains" people (impolite) 山外的人（不礼貌）| Present-day Dazeungdam (upriver, mountainous area) 现在的迪政当（江上）.

lvkyiq /lə³¹ciʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 poison arrow (without iron arrowhead) 没有铁镞箭头的毒箭 | Aconite plant is commonly used. 经常用乌头. | (一乡) **lvkyeuq** /lə³¹cuɯʔ⁵⁵/

lvm₁ /ləm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 dance 跳舞 | *vngning ti gyaq lvm ra.* They danced all night. 他们跳了一夜（舞）.

　svlvm *vt* 及物动 make dance; teach flying 使舞

lvm₂ /ləm⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 fathom; armspan (traditional measure of length with outstretched arms)（一）寻（测量单位）

lvm₃ /ləm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dry in the sun 晒 | *nga gyoq lvm pvngwang.* I'm going to dry the clothing. 我要晒衣服. | *lam* we lie in the sun （我们）晒

lvmgreu /ləm³¹gru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ensemble of three stones which, in former times, comprised the hearth 壁炉（以前三个石头在一起）| Archaic. 古代.

lvmgroq /ləm³¹grɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thin strap for puttees, which binds them above the calf 绑腿带子

lvmzeuq /ləm³¹zuɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hunting spirit 神猎手

lvn₁ /lən⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be blind （眼）瞎 | *vng meq lvn wa.* (I hear) he's blind. 说他的眼睛瞎了.

lvn₂ /lən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) call 叫；称呼 | *vng mi nvlan vngbreung.* He gave me the name. 他给我起名字. 2) assume; believe 以为；认为 | *vng ewa geuq be nvmvlvng.* I don't think he would say that. 我认为他不会怎么说. | *tvpang mvlvn* look down on; despise 看不起；看不惯

　lvnsheu *vi* 不及物动 be named 叫（名字）

lvng₁ /ləŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 long flat object （一）张；片；根 | *jvgye ti lvng* one piece of paper 一张纸 |

nvmbu ti lvng a pair of pants 一条裤子 | *unei ti lvng* one hair 一根头发

lvng₂ /ləŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 hold （手里）拿着；持有 | *shvm pvlvng rvt sheu.* You two take the knife. （你俩）把刀拿来. | *tyentu manvlvngshin?* Did you take a flashlight? 电动拿了没有？

  svlvng *vt* 及物动 make take hold 使拿；持

lvng'la /ləŋ³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) man 男人 2) husband 丈夫

lvng'lachvl /ləŋ³¹lɑ⁵³tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 lad; young man 小伙子

lvng'lv'lvng /ləŋ⁵⁵lə³¹ləŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 swaying back and forth (due to a wound) （因受伤）左右摇摆 | *vng lvng'lv'lvng loq di.* He is swaying back and forth as he walks back. 他摇摇晃晃地走了.

lvnsheu /lət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be named 叫（名字）；姓 | *na tvng nvlvnsheu?* What's your name?

你叫什么名字？ > lvn₂

lvp /ləp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 imitate (sound, movement) 模仿（声音、动作）

  svlvp *vt* 及物动 teach study 教；学习

  svlvpsheu *v* 动 learn 学习

lvpa /lə³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 steam 蒸气

lvpvt /lə³¹pət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 compensate; make up 补偿

lvsheung /lə³¹ɕɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 pine sprout, used in traditional New Year ritual to represent cultural unity 松芽苗

lvsom /lə³¹sɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 musk (used as medicine) 麝香（一种药材）

lvwang /lə³¹wɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 outdoor area (facing house)（相对屋里的）户外

lvwvt /lə³¹wət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 first quarter moon 上弦月

M m

ma₁ /mɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) hide (with advance warning) 藏（提前准备） | *gya nvnggvm pvma sheu.* Hide this well, you two. （你俩）把这个藏好. 2) hibernate 蛰 3) keep a secret 保密

  masheu *vi* 不及物动 hide oneself 躲藏

ma₂ /mɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sting 刺 | *kua mi nvmang rang.* I was stung by a bee. 我被蜜蜂蛰了.

ma- /mɑ⁵⁵/ polar question 是非问句 | *na manvdi neu?* Are you going or not? 你要去吗？ | *chvgya ni ko dar do shvn ju vcvng na mane?* Was that you on the opposite bank fishing yesterday? 昨天在对岸钓鱼的人是你吗？ | *sha mamiin luung?* Is the meat ready [cooked]? 肉（炖）熟了吗？ | *vng madi wa mamvdi wa?* (He said) he's going or not? （他说）他要去吗，还是不去？ | *maleum na e, na nvgreung?* You say it should be warm or not? 你说暖和不暖和？

-ma₁ /mɑ³¹/ polar question 是非问句 | *gyama e?* Is it this one? 是这个吗？ | *nvm zaq pvngwa ma?* Is it going to rain? 是要下雨了吗？ | *nama nvdi neu?* Are you the one going (or is it someone else)? （是）你去（还是别人）？ | Following noun or noun phrase, indicates a choice between two options. 加在

名词、代词后表示选择性的提问.

-ma₂ /mɑ⁵³/ *n > n* 名 > 名 female (animal) 母的 | *kaqma* hen 母鸡

macheqcheq /mɑ³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 identical; exactly the same (in appearance) （长相）一模一样的

mada /mɑ³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 especially 尤其

madung /mɑ³¹duŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bugle; trumpet 军号 | *madung ti lung* one trumpet 一把铜号

mageu /mɑ³¹gɯ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 usually; often 平常 | *kang mageu do ma'vgyvngsheu.* Big cats are usually hard to see. 老虎平常很难见到.

maje /mɑ³¹ʐɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 sugar cane 甘蔗

mal₁ /mɑl⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 1) not have 没有 2) be absent 不在

mal₂ /mɑl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 footprint; track 脚印

mameu /mɑ³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soldier; troops 军人；军队 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

mapa /mɑ³¹pɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 Christian pastor 牧师（基督教）

mapon /mɑ³¹pɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 officer 军官

maq₁ /mɑʔ⁵⁵/ *prt* 助词 reciprocal (optional) 互动（自选） | （一乡）*nv'nyi nya'vsvt maq sheu.* You two are fighting with each other. 你们俩互相争斗.

maq₂ /maʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 spoil; break 坏 | *nga nali maq di.* My watch is broken. 我的表坏了. 2) *vi* 不及物动 damage 毁损 | *meq maq* damaged eyes 眼睛不行

 svmaq₁ *vt* 及物动 break 弄坏

-maq /maʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 plural (for animate beings) 们（复数，众生）；群 | *vngningmaq* they 他们 | *shosingmaq* students 学生们

maqsheu /maʔ⁵⁵çɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 fall silent; shut up 缄口

mara /ma³¹ra⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be opposed; not get along well 不和；不睦 | *vngne chuq sheu mara.* The two of them don't get along at all. 他俩一点也不和. 2) *v* 动 be different 有区别；不一样 | *sha wa le di pvngwang be, chuq mara nvm za.* We were going to go hunting, but it's been raining continually. 因为天天下雨所以没有去打猎. | *vra mara mvli* all over the world 五洲四海

marong /ma³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of medicinal plant (possibly coltsfoot) 一种药材（可能是冬花）

masheu /ma⁵⁵çɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 hide oneself (with advance warning) 躲藏 ＞ ma₁

me₁ /mɛ⁵⁵/ *cop* 系 negative copula 不是 | *ching me tei me* whether big or small 无论是大或小 | *meq bei...* if not... 不是的话

me₂ /mɛ⁵⁵/ *indfpro* 无定代词 other 其他；别的 | *meme vl* there are others 有别的 | *me sheu ti gyoq mvgraq mi so di.* All the other people know. 其他的也人人都知道了. | *vmvn ti gyoq* another person 另一个人 | (四乡) **vmvn** /ə³¹mən⁵⁵/

me di neu /mɛ⁵⁵ di⁵⁵ nɯ³¹/ *conn* 连 if not; otherwise 否则 | *nagoq za di neu, krakraq mvnkyeum le pvsheul, me di neu za mvgvm.* If the baby gets sick, bring it to a hospital quick or else the illness may not get better. 婴儿病的话，赶快送医院，否则病是不会好的.

megyeng /mɛ³¹ɟɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small fish, about one foot long 一种较小的鱼，约一尺长

mei /məi⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 thing (general classifier for bowls, bridges, songs etc.) （一）个 | *ti mei mei* some (things) 有的（东西）| (四乡) **mvn** /mən⁵³/

*mei /məi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) female 女 | *vngdeumei* his wife 他的妻子 2) mother 母亲

 nvmei₂ *n* 名 your mother （你/你们的）母亲

 vmei₁ *n* 名 (my/our) mother （我/我们）母亲

 vngmei *n* 名 (his/her/their) mother （他/她/他们的）母亲

meichoqmeinvm /məi³¹tɕɔ⁵⁵məi³¹nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 all kinds of living things 各种生物

meichvl /məi³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 mother and child 母子；母女

meisui /məi³¹sui⁵³/ *n* 名 1) ink 墨水 2) ink cake 砚 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

meq₁ /mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eye 眼睛 | *meqnaq* ordinary vision (inability to see spirits) 普通视力（不能见灵）|（一乡）**neq** /nɛʔ⁵⁵/

meq₂ /mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 character; letter （一）个（字） | *jvgye meq*

meq₃ /mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 snap in half (corncob; bamboo pole etc.) 掰（玉米棒）| *tabong meq* 掰玉米

meq mvchaq /mɛʔ⁵⁵ ma³¹tɕaʔ⁵⁵/ dislike; cannot stand (person) 看不惯

meq mvdvm /mɛʔ⁵⁵ ma³¹dəm⁵³/ *v* 动 be satisfied 满意 | *vng meq mamvdvm.* He is not satisfied. 他不满意.

meqboq /mɛ³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 blind person 瞎子

meqgyvng /mɛ³¹ɟəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mind's eye (ability of certain people, especially shamans, to see invisible spirits); shamanic vision 灵魂之眼（能看到无形神灵的能力）；巫师视力 | Literally "eye-seeing". 直译"眼睛看到".

meqgyvng'ra /mɛ³¹ɟəŋ⁵⁵ra⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shaman 巫师 | Literally "person whose eyes can see". 直译"眼睛看到的人".

meqjeum /mɛ³¹ʑum⁵³/ *n* 名 1) eyebrow 眉毛 2) eyelash 睫毛

meqkop /mɛ³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eyelid 眼皮

meqku /mɛ³¹ku⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 envy 嫉妒 | *na tvng meku sa vl?* What are you envious about? 你有什么忌妒？ 2) *vi* 不及物动 be jealous 妒忌

meqlung /mɛ³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eyeball 眼球

meqma /mɛ³¹ma⁵⁵/ *n* 名 taboo of seeing a woman's blood, especially during tattooing or giving birth 血液禁（看到女人的血忌血液禁忌）| Literally

"violation of sight" 直译"违反视线".

meqmam /mɛ³¹mɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 person with bad eyesight; 视力很差的人

meqnaq /mɛ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ordinary vision (inability to see invisible spirits) 正常的视力（看不见神）| Literally "black eye". 直译"黑眼".

meqni /mɛ³¹ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rheum (sleep dust in the eyes) 眼屎 | Literally "eye shit". 直译"眼粪"

meqpeng /mɛ³¹pɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 one-eyed person 独眼人

meqpeun /mɛ³¹pun⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eyelid 眼皮

meqpil /mɛ³¹pil⁵³/ *n* 名 tear 眼泪 | *meqpi vjon* shed tears 眼泪出来 |（一乡）**neqpi** /nɛ³¹pi⁵³/ |（四乡）**meqpin** /mɛ³¹pin⁵³/

meqra /mɛ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eyeglasses 眼镜

meqseng /mɛ³¹sɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) iris (eye) 虹膜 2) pupil (eye) 瞳孔

meqsiq /mɛ³¹siʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 envy 嫉妒 2) *vi* 不及物动 be jealous 妒忌 |（一乡）**neseuq** /nɛ³¹suʔ⁵⁵/

meqsor /mɛ³¹sɔr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tipsy 喝醉（一点）| *meq tei sor* very drunk 很醉

met /mɛt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 squeeze 榨；挤压

　metsheu *vi* 不及物动 yield 屈从

*met /mɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) female first cousin (daughter of maternal uncle or paternal aunt) 舅父或姑妈的女儿 2) sister-in-law 嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹 | Denotes traditional potential marriage partners. 潜在的传统婚姻伴侣.

　nvmet *n* 名 (your) female first cousin; sister-in-law （你/你们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿；嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹

　vmet₂ *n* 名 (my/our) female first cousin; sister-in-law （我/我们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿；嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹

　vngmet *n* 名 (his/her/their) female first cousin; sister-in-law （他/她/他们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿；嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹

metsheu /mɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 yield; submit (e.g. of a bullied animal crawling on the ground, trying not to provoke) 屈从；屈服（动物不敢反抗，爬在地上）| *ka metsheu* submit to someone's words (out of fear or contempt) 不回嘴，让别人说 > met

mettoq /mɛt⁵⁵tɔʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 sunflower 葵花 2) *n* 名 sunflower seed 葵花子 3) *nprop* 专有名 dog name "Sunflower" (whose eyes are encircled by white hairs) 狗的名字（眼睛带有白毛圈的）

meu₁ /mɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) perfective non-visual (daytime occurrence) 完成体（白天完成或发生，兼表非亲见意义）| *Pung zaai meu.* Pung got sick (as I discovered upon my return). 阿普生病了（早上还好好的，我回来发现他病了）. 2) mirative evidential (discovery of result) 发现体（结果）| *vng (tvnni) gyoq jvl meu.* He washed clothes (today, as I saw from the clothes hanging up). 她今天洗衣服了. | *vya pvgyvnggyvng meu.* Just go have a look, just have a look. 你去看看一下. | *geu svraqsheu meu, tvng nvso.* They might have been feeling a little ashamed, you know? 他们可能是感到惭愧，你知道吗？

meu₂ /mɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 money 钱 | *vtvng meu e?* How much money is it? 多少钱？2) *nclf* 名量 yuan; unit of money （一）元；块 | *ngul ti meu* one unit of money 一元钱 3) *num* 数 ten thousand (10,000) 万 | *ti meu* ten thousand 一万

meu mvjvl /mɯ⁵⁵ mə³¹ʐəl⁵³/ *n* 名 wild goose 大雁

meul /mɯl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hair, body 毛发；羽毛 | *dvgeui vngmeul* dog hair 狗毛

meum /mɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 hold (liquid) in mouth 含（水）

meun /mɯn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be rotten （木）朽 | *tvrung meun pvngwa.* The pillar is rotting through. 柱子要腐烂了.

meung /mɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type; category 种类；群体 | *meung meung vngza* all kinds of crops 各种各样的食物 | *pvmameung* the female gender 女人们 | *Lisu pemeung* Lisu people 傈僳族 | *shinwvt ti meung* a type of flower 一种花

meuq /mɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be overcast （天）阴 | *tvnni nvm meuq pvngwa.* Today the sky will be overcast. 今天天要阴了.

meut /mɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) blow; blow away 吹 | *nei pvmeeut.* You go ahead and blow. 你来吹. 2) play (musical instrument) 拉（乐器）；弹

mi₁ /mi³¹/ *post* 后置 1) agentive 施事格 | *tvsa pe gyoq mi sheu ap wa* the first one also shot [an arrow] 第一个人也射箭了 2) instrumental 工具格 | *Tvrung kvt mi gya sara lan.* This (table) is called *sara* in Dulong. 独龙语这样（桌子）叫 sara. |（一乡）

te /tɛ³¹/ | (四乡) me /mɛ³¹/

mi₂ /mi³¹/ *conn* 连 causal (because) 原因格 | *vng lvngla neu ngaq tvsha mi vng pvma ngeu e.* Because of the hardship of her husband drinking, the wife cried. 因为她老公喝酒那么辛苦，妻子哭了.

michoq /mi³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tail 尾巴

mido /mi³¹dɔ⁵³/ *n* 名 fame; renown 名声

midung /mi³¹duŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild rodent which lives on mountains, has no tail, and resembles a domestic mouse 高山上的一种野鼠，无尾巴，外形似家鼠 | (一乡) **nidung** /ni³¹duŋ⁵⁵/

min /min⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be ripe 熟；成熟 2) be ready 成了 | *vngza min di.* The meal is ready. 饭熟了. | (四乡) **mil** /mil⁵³/

Mincung /min³¹tsuŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Mincung clan 家族名

minda /min³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gun; firearm 枪 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

minda tot /min³¹dɑ⁵⁵ tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small arm; pistol 短枪；手枪

minnung /min³¹nuŋ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be good-tempered 脾气好 2) *n* 名 kind and generous person 温和宽厚的人

minze /min³¹zɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gunpowder 火药 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

miq₁ /miʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 twist; turn (something hard) 扭；拧（硬质的东西）

miq₂ /miʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 close (one's eyes) 闭（眼）| *meq miqsheu* close one's eyes 闭眼

Misham /Mi³¹ɕɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 Misham (mythological python mentioned in creation myth) 神话传说中的巨蟒 | Thief and violator of women with part-human appearance, thrown by humans into the river, provoking the original flood. 像人的外表，小偷和侵犯妇女的人，被人类扔进河里，挑起了原来的洪水. | (一乡) **Nisham** /Ni³¹ɕɑm⁵³/

mit₁ /mit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 think; remember; intend 想；怀念；心眼 | *nga vpei le mit.* I miss my father. 我思念我的父亲. | *mit mvgvp vcvng* an ill-intentioned person 心眼坏的人 | *vngmit* feeling 感觉（名）| (一乡) **nit** /nit⁵⁵/

  mitsheu *vi* 不及物动 think of; miss 思想；思念

mit₂ /mit⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 put out; extinguish (fire) 灭（火）| (四乡) **ngv'eut** /ŋə³¹ɯt⁵⁵/

mit tvsha /mit⁵⁵ tə³¹ɕɑ⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 pain; agony 哀愁 2) *vi* 不及物动 be sad; unhappy 难过 | (一乡) **nit tvsha** /nit⁵⁵ tə³¹ɕɑ⁵³/

mitbeum /mit⁵⁵bɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be worried; be full of anxiety 忧虑；心事重重

mitgot /mit⁵⁵gɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be intelligent 聪明 | (一乡) **nitgot** /nit⁵⁵gɔt⁵⁵/

mitgvm /mit⁵⁵gəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be kind; friendly 善良；和气 | (一乡) **nitgvm** /nit⁵⁵gəm⁵³/

mitsheu /mit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) think of 思想 | *mitsheu mvmitsheu* without hesitation 不假思索 2) miss 思念 | *kyeum le dop vmitsheu* really miss home 很想家 > mit₁ | (一乡) **nitsheu** /nit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

mlaq /mlɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 swallow 吞；咽

  sv'mlaq *vt* 及物动 cause to swallow 使咽

mlvng /mləŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 dream 梦想；梦见 2) *v* 动 dream; have a dream 做梦 | *mlvng mlvng* have a dream 做梦 3) *v* 动 dream of; see in a dream 梦见 | Considered to be what the soul sees and does during sleep. 被认为是灵魂在睡眠过程中所做所看到的东西.

mlvngkvt /mlək⁵⁵kət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 talk in one's sleep 梦呓

mon /mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) divination 占卜 2) sign (in divination) 标记

Mon /mɔn⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Mon clan 孟家族

mon'lv'mon /mɔn⁵⁵lə³¹mɔn⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 bustling 熙熙攘攘的

Mondvm /mɔn³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mondam (Fourth Township village) 孟当（四乡村名）

mong /mɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be white (color) 白；干净 | *mongmong* very white 白白的 2) be clean 干净

  svmong *vt* 及物动 whiten 使白

monlam /mɔn³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 auxiliary spirit, helping to provide magic powers, and specifically reporting on what happens in the invisible world （宗教）附于巫师身上的神灵，巫师借助其法力实施巫术

monwvt /mɔn³¹wət⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 divination 占卜 2) *v* 动 practice divination | Usually tying leaves together and

reading them. 把叶子捆绑在一起，阅读.

monzeng /mɔn³¹zɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) divination expert; soothsayer; fortune-teller 占卜师父 2) spirit which teaches divination 教占卜的神

mop /mɔp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) fall (headfirst) （头朝下）跌倒 2) stomp on someone's head (with a foot on their neck) （摁住脖颈）使脸撞地

moq₁ /mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wear (hat) 戴（帽子） | *na gya pvmoq.* You wear this. 你戴这个.

moq₂ /mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) sputum 痰 | *moq dvbeq* spit up phlegm 吐痰 2) slimy snot 鼻涕

moq za /mɔʔ⁵⁵ za⁵³/ *v* 动 catch cold 感冒 | Literally "phlegm sickness". 直译"痰病".

mor /mɔr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be ashen; gray 灰白

mormor /mɔr⁵⁵mɔr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be ash-colored 灰白的

mowaq /mɔ³¹waʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 married couple; husband and wife 夫妇；夫妻

moyi /mɔ³¹ji⁵³/ *n* 名 small shop; store 小卖部 | Chinese loanword. In the years after 1949, the few shops were run by the state-owned trading company (màoyì gōngsī). 汉语借词. 解放以后才有了国有贸易公司.

mra /mra⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 plow; till 耕；犁 | *vngning chvma mra ra.* They are tilling the rice paddy. 他们在耕水田.

mrvng /mrəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be long 长 | *gya pe koq chuq mrvng.* This root is a bit longer. 这根长了一点. 2) be tall 高 | *vcvng dvngmrvng?* How tall is the man? 人有多高？3) be far 远

  sv'mrvng *vt* 及物动 lengthen 使长

mrvngmrvng /mrəŋ⁵⁵mrəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be far away (beyond the village) 远远的

mudo /mə³¹dɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 car; vehicle 车 | Burmese loanword, possibly via Lisu. 可能是通过傈僳语言的缅甸语借词.

Mudvm /mu³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mudam (First Township village) 木当（一乡村名）

mugua /mu³¹gʷa⁵⁵/ *n* 名 poncho (simple raincoat) 雨披；雨衣

mugyeng /mu³¹ɟɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird which appears during the winter 一种冬季出现的鸟

Mujin /mu³¹ʑin⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Pleiades 昴宿星团

muk /muk⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be crazy 疯 | *vng muk ra.* He's crazy. 他疯了. | *muk keuq dai* lunatic 疯子

Mulimar /mu³¹li⁵³mar⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mulimar (Fourth Township village) 梅立门（四乡村名）

muq /muʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sky; heaven 天 | *muq mvli* heavenly realm (topmost layer of the universe) 天的地方

  Mvpei mvjvl *nprop* 专有名 female spirit 女神

  Mvpei Pung *nprop* 专有名 deity 天帝

muq dvgeui /muʔ⁵⁵ də³¹gui⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stick insect 竹节虫 | Literally "sky dog". 直译"天狗".

muqkop pvng /muʔ⁵⁵kop⁵⁵ pvng⁵⁵/ *n* 名 world 世界 | Literally "Below what the sky covers". 直译"天盖住的下面".

muqshing /mə³¹ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rainbow 彩虹

muqshing gyoq /mə³¹ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rainbow cloth 彩虹布 | Also muqshing nenna gyoq. 也叫做 muqshing nenna gyoq. |（一乡）**muqsheung gyoq** /mə³¹ɕɯŋ⁵⁵ ɟɔʔ⁵⁵/

muring /mu³¹riŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 soot (from fire, on the ceiling) （火）烟子 |（一乡）**mureung** /mu³¹rɯŋ⁵³/

mv- /mə³¹/, /ma³¹/ *v* 动 negative 否定式 | *gya mvgvm.* This is not good. 这个不好. | *nga mvding.* I'm not going. 我不去了. | *vng madvgrang, gyvng mvgvm.* She's neither beautiful nor good-looking. 她不漂亮，不好看. | *na mvng e.* You aren't. 你不是. | ma- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. ma- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前.

mv'eu /mə³¹ɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 smoke (from a fire) 火烟 | *neut mv'eu* cigarette smoke 烟

mv'leu /mə³¹lɯp⁵⁵/ *vclf* 动量 loop; circle; orbit （一）圈

mv'neup /mə³¹nɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 assault; pounce on 扑

mv'ngu /mə³¹ŋu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cooperation; mutual aid 互相帮助 | *mv'ngu wa* do cooperatively (farming, plowing etc.) （耕地，耕作）伙有 | Parcel of land jointly cultivated by two households. 两户共同耕种的一块地.

mv'nyvng /mə³¹ɲəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 glutinous rice 糯米

mvbap /mə³¹bap⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be wounded 受伤 | *mvbap kya*

mvcheu /mə³¹tɕɯ⁵³/ *adv* 副 however one wishes 随便；随意 | *mvcheu mvn'geuq neu.* Don't just say whatever you want. 别随便说. | （四乡） *nyaq ding.* I'll go when I wish. 我随便去. | (四乡) **nyaq** /ɲɑʔ⁵⁵/

mvchi₁ /mə³¹tɕi⁵³/ *n* 名 crest; crown (on birds) （禽头上的）冠子 | *kaq mvchi* cockscomb 鸡冠

mvchi₂ /mə³¹tɕi⁵³/ *n* 名 thigh 大腿内侧 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

mvchin /mə³¹tɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) moss 青苔 2) lichen | （一乡） **nichin** /ni³¹tɕin⁵⁵/

mvchol /mə³¹tɕɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 be not allowed 不让；不做不行

mvchoq /mə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 in passing 顺便

mvchor /mə³¹tɕɔr⁵³/ *n* 名 tongue of flame 火舌

mvchung /mə³¹tɕuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) end; edge 端 | *hrei mvchung* tiptoe 脚尖 2) peak; summit 顶端 | *lvka mvchung*

Mvchvllong /mə³¹tɕəl⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Machal river valley 木切河谷

Mvchvlwang /mə³¹tɕəl⁵³wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Machalwang (river, village) 木切旺（三乡河流名，村名）

mvdai /mə³¹dɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) screech; shriek 尖叫 | *kaq mvdai ra, kraq pvgyvng beu.* The chicken is shrieking, quick go look. 鸡尖叫了，快去看. 2) meow （猫）叫

Mvdai mvli /Mə³¹dɑi⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 heavenly dwelling place of gods and spirits (in traditional religion) （宗教）天上神灵居住的地方

mvdei /mə³¹dəi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be blunt 不锋利

mvdep /mə³¹dɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) fold up (a quilt) （被子）折叠 2) unseam (clothing) （衣服）拆开

mvdeum₁ /mə³¹duɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) return (item) 归还（东西） 2) retaliate; take revenge 包袱

mvdeum₂ /mə³¹duɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 1) return (from midway) （中途）返回 | *vng mvdeum di.* He went back (when only part way there). 他返回去了. 2) retreat 撤退

mvdeum₃ /mə³¹duɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 torch; lamp 火把 | *tvmi mvdeum* | （一乡） **nvdeum** /nə³¹duɯm⁵³/

mvdi /mə³¹di⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be incapable (of doing) 无法做的；不方便 | *vng wa mvdi ra.* He's doing it

incompetently. 他做不熟练. | *wa sa mvdi* unskilled 不熟练 > di₃ | （四乡） **mvyoq** /mə³¹jɔl⁵³/

mvdol₁ /mə³¹dɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 roll up (bedding) 卷（铺盖） | *gyoqbeuq pamvdool.* Roll up the quilt. 把被子卷起来.

mvdol₂ /mə³¹dɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nebula 星云

mvdong /mə³¹dɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shuttle: part of a loom, with weft string 梭子（织布机）

mvdursheu /mə³¹dur⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be budding 含苞

mvdvm /mə³¹dəm⁵³/ 1) *adv* 副 above; on top 上面 | *sara mvdvm* on the table 桌子上 | *mvdvm le ngang* climb up (ladder, mountain) 爬上去 2) *conn* 连 than 比 | *ti ni mvdvm ti ni gvm* each day is better than the last 一天比一天好 | *nga na mvdvm tei.* I am bigger than you. 我比你大.

mvgam /mə³¹gɑm⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be rich; prosperous 富 | *vng tvtei mvgam.* He's very rich. 他很富. 2) *n* 名 rich person 富人 3) *n* 名 ruler; king; emperor 国王；皇帝

Mvgaqlong /mə³¹gɑʔ⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Maga river valley 木嘎河谷

Mvgaqwang /mə³¹gɑʔ⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Maga river 木嘎河流

mvgeu /mə³¹gɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 horse 马

mvgeu ja /mə³¹gɯ⁵³ ʑɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 horse feed; fodder 秣

mvgeun /mə³¹guɯn⁵³/ *n* 名 baggage; load 行李

mvgot /mə³¹gɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 act foolishly; be thoughtless 不明智；不懂事

mvgrai /mə³¹grɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 grasp; clutch (e.g. s person with one's hand) 揪

mvgrang /mə³¹grɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mosquito 蚊子

mvgrangsheu /mə³¹grɑk⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 stand on end (of animal hair, when an animal gets angry) （动物因发怒）竖立（毛发）

mvgraq₁ /mə³¹grɑʔ⁵⁵/ *quant* 数量 all 都 | *ti ni mvgraq* every day... all 每天都 | *ti gyoq mvgraq* everyone 大家

mvgraq₂ /mə³¹grɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 grab (e.g. a piece of food) 把（食物） 2) *nclf* 名量 fistful （一）抓

mvgreu /mə³¹grɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 trivet (tripod for holding pots over the fire pit) （火塘上支锅的）三脚架 | *lung mvgreu* stone trivet 三脚架（石） | Most trivets are

made from iron today, but stone ones may still be used in a few remote areas (e.g. Kelaolong) and on hunting outings. 目前大多数三脚架是由铁作的.仍然可以找到石头作的三脚架在少数边远地区（如克劳洛）和打猎出游的时候.

mvgreung /mə³¹gruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spear; lance (can be of bamboo or wood; and tipped with iron) 矛

mvgrvt /mə³¹grət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 grip; pinch 揪；抓 > grvt

Mvgvmbong /mə³¹gəm⁵³boŋ⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Magambong 木嘎坡 2) *nprop* 专有名 Magambong clan 木嘎坡家族

mvgyep /mə³¹ɟɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 press from both sides (to pick up, e.g. food with chopsticks) 夹；钳 | *magyeq* be pressed from both sides; wedged between 夹着

mvgyoq /mə³¹ɟɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scold; denounce; criticize 斥责；骂；批评 | *magyoq* scold each other 互相骂

mvgyu /mə³¹ɟu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of flowering tree 一种花树

mvgyu nvm /mə³¹ɟu⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 spring-summer reason (when mvgyu trees blossom) 春夏之际（某种花树开时）

mvgyvl /mə³¹ɟəl⁵³/ *n* 名 project; undertaking; farmwork 事业；农活

mvhral /mə³¹xrɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 ember 火炭 |（一乡）**nvhral** /nə³¹xrɑl⁵³/ |（四乡）mvkyeq /mə³¹cəʔ⁵⁵/

mvhral kyeq /mə³¹xrɑl⁵³ cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ember; hot coal 火炭 |（一乡）**nvhral kyeq** /nə³¹xrɑl⁵³ cɛʔ⁵⁵/

mvhreun /mə³¹xruun⁵³/ *n* 名 type of dark, round mushroom 菌类（黑色、圆团状）

mvjeq /mə³¹ʑɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mushroom 蘑菇

mvjeu /mə³¹ʑuu⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) many 多 | *mvjeu svlvpsheu pvngwang.* I really want to study. 我多想学习. 2) than 比 3) most; -est 最 4) more 更 | *gya mvjeu gvm.* This is better. 这个更好.

mvjing /mə³¹ʑiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 constellation with eight stars 一种星座 |（一乡）**mvjeung** /mə³¹ʑuuŋ⁵⁵/

mvjiq mvliq /mə³¹ʑiʔ⁵⁵ mə³¹liʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 no matter what 无论如何 | *tvng na svkei gyvng ning, mvjiq mvliq di sa geung.* I should go see whatever it is he wants to feed me. 他请我吃什么，我无论如何应该去看一下.

mvjung /mə³¹ʑuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 drying rack for fritillary bulbs 贝母架子

mvjuq /mə³¹ʑuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stuff 包（馅）| *sha mvjuq* meat dumpling 肉包子

mvjut /mə³¹ʑut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) close up (e.g. flower petal) 合上（花瓣） 2) wrap (dumpling) 包（包子）

mvjvl /mə³¹ʑəl⁵³/ *n* 名 1) uterus; womb 子宫 2) female (often used with ethnic or clan groups)（某民族、家族）女子

mvkai /mə³¹kɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lower jaw 下颚

mvkeum /mə³¹kuum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pillow 枕头 | *vmra mvkeum* ridge 田埂

Mvkeumdvm /mə³¹kuum⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Makeumdam 木肯门登（（四乡山名）| Known in the Fourth Township as gaq puri "navel of the world". 四乡话把它叫做 gaq puri, "地球的肚脐".

mvkka /mək⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 collective; common 集体 | *mvkka le svdeu* gathered for the collective 集体集中 | *mvkka vmra* collective land (pre-1949 system of collective swiddening) 集体土地（解放前集体火山地制度）

mvkkong /mək⁵⁵koŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 common type of hunting trap 一种捕捉工具（扣子）

mvkoq tot /mə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵ tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 charred log 火塘上的烧剩的柴块

Mvkpei /mək⁵⁵pəi⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Tibetan people 藏族（人）

Mvkpei mvli /mək⁵⁵pəi⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³/ *top* 地名 Tibetan territory 藏区

mvkuit /mə³¹kʷit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 curl up (e.g. of snakes, or a dog's tail)（蛇）卷曲；（狗）卷（尾巴）| *i mvkuit* coil of thread 线圈

mvkul /mə³¹kul⁵⁵/ *v* 动 miss; long for 想念

mvkung /mə³¹kuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hearth; firepit 火塘；壁炉 |（一乡）**neugong** /nuu³¹goŋ⁵⁵/

mvkung tung /mə³¹kuŋ⁵⁵ tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fireside 火塘边

mvkut /mə³¹kut⁵⁵/ *n* 名 little basket for harvesting fritillary bulbs 收贝母的小篮子

mvkvm /mə³¹kəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mushroom 一种蘑菇

mvkya /mə³¹cɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be impossible 不行；做不了

mvkya mvna /mə³¹cɑ⁵⁵ mə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 by every possible means 千方百计 | *ngei mi mvkya mvna mameut wa jvl.* I am forcing him by every possible means to become a soldier. 我强迫他当兵.

mvkyeq /mə³¹cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 charcoal 火炭

mvkyit /mə³¹cit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fritillary bulb (Fritillaria roylei) 贝母 | Used as a remedy, also in former times as a medium of exchange and part of tribute payments. 作为一种药，也是古代的交换方法和贡物. | (一乡) **mvkit** /mə³¹kit⁵⁵/

mvla /mə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 clitoris 阴蒂 | *ping mvla*

mvlai /mə³¹lɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) blaze; flame 火焰 | *tvmi mvlai* 2) dry bamboo 干竹子 (Fourth Township. 四乡话。)

mvlan /mə³¹lɑn⁵³/ *v* 动 1) proceed immediately; continue on (without stopping at an intermediate place) （刚到某处不停留又）去（某处） 2) just (finished) 刚（完了） | *ka geuq ton mvlan* just after finishing what he had to say 话刚说完了

Mvlan /mə³¹lɑn⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Malan 木兰

mvli /mə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 1) place 地方 | | *mvli dvm* flatland 平地 2) world 世界 3) home village 家乡 4) open country; field 野外 | *mvli dang* | (四乡) **gaq** /gɑʔ⁵⁵/

mvli mvdvm /mə³¹li⁵³ mə³¹dəm⁵³/ *n* 名 the whole world; earth 世界；天下 | *mvli mvdvm do kvra e svra.* This world has everything in it. 在这个世界什么东西都有.

mvli sha /mə³¹li⁵³ çɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 wild animals; game 猎物

Mvliwang /mə³¹li⁵³wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Maliwang 木立王

mvlong₁ /mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 road; path; route 路 | *mudo mvlong* car road 公路

mvlong₂ /mə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 midstream 中流

mvmit /mə³¹mit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be unforgettable 难忘

mvn /mən⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 medicine; pill 药 | *mvn beumbeum wen* buy a lot of pills 买很多约 2) *v* 动 be efficacious (of medicine) （药）有效 | *gya mvn mvn.* This medicine is effective. 这药有效. | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

mvn- /mən³¹/ *v* 动 prohibitive (negative imperative) with non-first person actor 禁止（别） | *na mvnrvna neu.* Don't you rest now. 你别休息. | Combination of mv- and nv-. Sometimes used with vl. 把 mv-, nv- 结合起来.能和 vl 搭配.

mvnba /mən³¹bɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 doctor 医生 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

mvnem /mə³¹nɛm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 press from both sides （筷子）夹

mvneu /mə³¹nɯ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 long period of time 时间很久 | *mvneuneu mvnwa neu.* Don't do it for too long. 别做太久.

mvneun /mə³¹nɯn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tangle (thread) 弄乱（线）

mvng /məŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 plant with starchy tubers (kind of kudzu root) 块根植物，葛根类 | Famine food. 饥荒食物.

Mvngbli /məŋ³¹bli⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Mangbli clan 麻必家族

Mvngblidvm /məŋ³¹bli⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mangblidam (Fourth Township village) 麻必力；麻必当（四乡村名）

Mvngblilong /məŋ³¹bli⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mangbli river and river valley 麻必河谷；麻必河 | Upper tributary of the Dulong river. 独龙江上游支流之一.

Mvngku /mək⁵⁵ku⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Maku (Fourth Township) 马库（四乡）

Mvngzeuq /məŋ³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Mangzeu 芒自 | Located in the Nu river valley. 在怒江流域.

mvnju /mən³¹zu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 folk song 歌谣

mvnkyeum /mək⁵⁵cɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 hospital 医院

mvnla ni /mən³¹lɑ⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 third day after today 大后天

mvnni /mən³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 day after tomorrow 后天

mvnning ning /mən³¹niŋ⁵⁵ niŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 the year after next 后年 | (一乡) **mvnneung neung** /mən³¹nɯŋ⁵⁵ nɯŋ⁵⁵/

mvnningwang /mən³¹niŋ⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 next year 明年 | (一乡) **mvnneungwang** /mən³¹nɯŋ⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/

mvno /mə³¹nɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bag 袋子

mvnuq /mə³¹nuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) tip (of a tree branch) 树枝的末端 2) tip (of plant or grass) （植物、草）尖端

mvnvng /mə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 1) after 然后 | *puq ton mvnvng, nacei nacei tvli zang.* After having bored a small hole, (I) slowly fit the bow into the hole. 钻好了小洞以后，我慢慢的把弩弓装进去. 2) with 和；跟 | *na nga mvnvng pvdi.* Walk with me. 你跟我走.

mvnvt /mə³¹nət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) bite (someone's neck) 咬住（脖子） 2) throttle; grab (someone's neck) 抓住（脖子）

mvpa /mə³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 son-in-law who lives with his wife's family (against usual practice) （上门的）女婿

Mvpei mvjvl /mə³¹pəi⁵³ mə³¹ʑəl⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 female spirit mentioned in mythology 神话传说中的神女 > muq, *pei

Mvpei Pung /mə³¹pəi⁵³ puŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 deity (mythic creator) 神话传说中的神 | Literally "first-born sky father". Also called Gvmeu. 直译"老大天父"，也叫做 Gvmeu. > muq, *pei

mvpong /mə³¹pɔŋ⁵³/ *adv* 副 in a little while 一会儿 | *ti mvpong* | Derived from the amount of time it takes to wind a skein of thread. 来自缠绕一绞线需要的时间.

mvpvt /mə³¹pət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 leech 蚂蟥；蛭 | *Tvrung mvli mvpvt tei vl.* There are lots of leeches in Dulongjiang. 独龙江有很多蚂蟥.

mvr₁ /mər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 face 脸；面子 | *mvr mvwa pvgeeuq.* Don't say it to (his) face. 别给面子说.

mvr₂ /mər⁵³/ *v* 动 1) redden (of melons ripening) （瓜果皮因成熟）变红 | *kyikua mvr ra.* The pumpkin truned red. 南瓜红了. 2) get dark 发黑 | *nvm mvr* the sky is getting dark 天黑

mvra₁ /mə³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 sin; iniquity (Christian) 罪孽（基督教）

mvra₂ /mə³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 alcohol used to make sacrificies to the spirits of the dead 祭祀亡魂的酒

mvrben /mər³¹bɛn⁵³/ *n* 名 face 脸盘；脸蛋

mvrca prap /mər³¹tsɑ⁵⁵ prɑp⁵⁵/ slap someone's face 打耳光

mvrchur /mər³¹tɕur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild dog 野狗的一种

mvrdaq /mər³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 forehead 额头

mvreu /mə³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be a pity 可惜 | *reu mvreu e.* What a pity! 太可喜了！

mvrgyvng /mər³¹ɟəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mirror 镜子

mvrin /mə³¹rin⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be thin; watery 薄

mvrmeul /mər³¹mul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 facial hair; beard 胡子

mvrpeun /mər³¹pun⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cheek 脸皮

mvrvlsheu /mə³¹rəl⁵⁵ɕɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be impatient 不耐烦

Mvrvngdvm /mə³¹rəŋ⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Marangdam (Fourth Township village) 木拉当（四乡村名）

mvrvp /mə³¹rəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hearth area; fire pit 火塘

mvseq /mə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 kindling (small dry branch) 干的小树枝

mvseu /mə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 news (of someone or something) 消息 2) *v* 动 inform (of news); trade gossip 告知（消息） | *mvseul wa* gossip and stir up discord (between two other people) 挑拔离间

mvsha /mə³¹ɕɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of fungus, red in color, grows on trees 菌类，长在树上，颜色红

mvsheung gunyit /mə³¹ɕeuŋ⁵⁵ gu⁵⁵ɲit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 constellation 一种星座 | First Township. 一乡话.

mvshi tirap /mə³¹ɕi⁵³ ti⁵⁵rɑp⁵⁵/ forever and ever 永远；永生永世

mvshvng /mə³¹ɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 menstruation; period 月经 | Older usage. 古典语言.

mvsoq /mə³¹sɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual intended to ensure the longevity of females 保命延寿仪式（女） | Cf. solachot.

mvsu /mə³¹su⁵³/ *n* 名 ash 火灰 | *tvmi mvsu*

mvsvl /mə³¹səl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 recognize; identify 认出；认识

mvtap /mə³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 put up over; put up on top (e.g. of baggage) 搭（在行李上）

mvtep /mə³¹tɛp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fire tongs 火钳 | *shvm mvtep* iron fire tongs 火剪

mvteup /mə³¹tup⁵⁵/ *v* 动 grip (in a clenched fist) 攥（拳头）

mvteuq /mə³¹tɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of poison, used by people who practice local voodoo 放蛊的人使用的毒药 | *mvteuq na* practice voodoo ("feed poison") 放蛊

mvtong /mə³¹tɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of fungus 菌类

mvtot /mə³¹tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 match head 火柴头

mya /mʲɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chew 嚼

Myentyeng /mʲɛn³¹tʲɛŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Burma; Myanmar 缅甸

N n

-n /n⁵³/ *v* 动 : *Agreement* second-person plural 第二人称复数 | *pvbrin!* Write. 写一写. | *vmi nv'in?* Who are you guys? 你们是谁？

na₁ /nɑ⁵³/ *pro* 代 1) second-person singular (you) 你 2) second-person singular possessive (your) 你的（领属）

na₂ /nɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 feed (pigs, chickens) 喂（猪、鸡）| *vng waq na di.* She went to feed the pigs. 她去喂猪了. | *mvteuq na* practice voodoo ("feed poison") 放蛊

na₃ /nɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be sealed 不漏（洞）| *gya gyeung mvna ra.* This pocket is not sealed. 这口袋漏了. 2) be airtight 密闭

na₄ /nɑ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 oh 哦

na e /nɑ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹/ *prt* 助词 maybe; probably 推测语气词（或许）| *(nvm) zaq pvng na e.* I think it's about to rain. 可能要下雨了. | *e na e.* Maybe so. 可能是. | *vtvng ka greung na e?* What kinds of things do you think he will say? 他会说些什么？ | *vng nvm mi shaq na e.* He'll definitely get wet. 一定要淋湿了. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

na'ngom /nɑ³¹ŋɔm⁵³/ *n* 名 loach 扁头鱼

nabvm /nɑ³¹bəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of fruiting bramble (edible black fruit, relatively large seeds, large thorns) 一种刺果（黑色，果粒较大，可食）| *nabvm pvreup gyeum.* Go pick some nabvm. 你去摘刺果吧. | Also used in traditional tattooing. 也用于传统的文身.

nabvn /nɑ³¹bən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earring 耳环；耳缀

nacei /nɑ³¹tsəi⁵³/ *adv* 副 slow 慢 | *nacei wa* slowly; stealthily 慢慢地；悄悄地 | (四乡) **dvgeung** /də³¹guɯŋ⁵⁵/

nagoq /nɑ³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 baby; infant 婴儿；娃娃 | (四乡) **vnggu** /əŋ³¹gu⁵⁵/

nai₁ /nɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spirit which dwells inside caves and is linked to agricultural fertility 一种在岩洞里居住的神灵

nai₂ /nɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) knead (dough) 揉（生面团）2) mold (clay) 捏（泥巴）

Nai /nɑi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 eighth-born female 老八（女）

naka /nɑ³¹kɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 fish organs boiled and used as a condiment on rice 鱼的内脏熬成的，用于下饭的调料

naku /nɑ³¹ku⁵³/ *n* 名 1) slug 蛞蝓 2) tadpole 蝌蚪

nali /nɑ³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) watch 手表 2) clock 钟表 | Burmese loanword, possibly via Lisu 可能是通过傈僳语言的缅甸语借词.

nam /nɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hang up 搭

namsheu /nɑp⁵⁵ɕu³¹/ *v* 动 recline 靠（坐、躺）| *gya do pvnamsheu.* You recline over here. 你靠这儿.

nan /nɑn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be anxious; impatient (to leave) 急于（走）| *tvng le nvnan?* What are you anxious about? 你急什么？ | *mit tei nan* feel all anxious 心里很着急

nana /nɑ³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rice 米饭 | Child language. 儿语.

Nangtai /nɑk⁵⁵tɑi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Nangtai village (Kelaolong River valley) 南代（克劳洛河谷村名）

napet /nɑ³¹pɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of rodent 一种啮齿目的动物

napvng /nɑ³¹pəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 field mouse 田鼠

naq /nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be black; dark 黑色 | *naq wa pvsai* purple (i.e. "dark red") 紫红色 2) be dirty; filthy 脏

naqcang /nɑ³¹tsɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of skirt 一种裙子 | Fabric strip worn around the waist by women. 女子穿的一条织布.

narchu /nɑr³¹tɕu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) nose ring (for cattle) 鼻环（牛）2) loop 环状的曲线

nawa /nɑ³¹wɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 airplane 飞机 | Burmese loanword. 缅甸语借词.

naweq /nɑ³¹wɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large loach (Beaufortia fish) 大扁头鱼

nei /nəi⁵³/ *emph* 强代 second-person singular agentive (you)（由）你（施事格）| *nvkraq ebe, nei svt sa pv'oo.* If you're mighty and powerful, you go and do it, kill them. 你很厉害的话，你去沙他们吧.

nem /nɛm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be tame, calm, or docile (often said of small animals being appeased)（通常指小动物在安抚下）驯服；不怕人 | *pvshin nem*

Nen /nɛn⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 second-born female 老二（女）| Term of address: Tai, Nentai. 称呼：Tai, Nentai. |（一乡）**Nyen** /ɲɛn⁵⁵/

neneq /nɛ³¹nɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 poop 屎 | Child language. 儿语.

nep /nɛp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snot 鼻涕

nesit /nɛ³¹sit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

net /nɛt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 press close; get close 贴近；挨近

　svnet *vt* 及物动 get close 使贴近

neu₁ /nɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 topic marker 主题 | *na vngchvlmei neu shi di.* Your daughter is dead. 你的女孩已经死了.

neu₂ /nɯ³¹/ *prt* 助词 optative mood (expressing the speaker's desire) 吧（愿望态）| *na mvndi neu.* Don't you go. 你别去. | *do, looq neu.* Let's go. 走，咱们回去吧. | Used with first-person plural or second person, in sentence-final position. 在句尾，用于第二人称（说话人）.

neu₃ /nɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 fermented alcohol 酒

neu₄ /nɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) mountain lake 高山上的小湖泊 2) marsh; swamp 沼泽

neu'peq /nɯ³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dregs (of alcohol) 酒糟

neuchi /nɯ³¹tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 alcohol foam (that appears during fermentation) 酒泡沫（酿成时出现）

neugreung /nɯ³¹grɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 strong type of dense alcohol, brewed over a long period 时间长而浓度高的酒；参第一道水度数高的水酒

neui₁ /nɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mouth 嘴；嘴巴

neui₂ /nɯi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be delicious; tasty (of a soup that is a little sweet)（汤稍带甜味的）鲜美 | *gya kvnti neui.* This vegetable soup is tasty. 这汤鲜美.

neuigong /nɯi³¹goŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mouth 嘴巴 | *neuigong kraq* be a good speaker or orator 口才很好的人 |（一乡）**nigong** /ni³¹goŋ⁵³/

neuikop /nɯi³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lip 嘴唇

neuipeun /nɯi³¹pɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lip 嘴皮

neuipor /nɯi³¹pɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) beak 喙 2) maw (of an animal) 动物的长嘴 | *waq neuipor* pig snout 豬鼻

neuitei /nɯi³¹təi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 glutton 嘴馋的人 | Literally "big mouth". 直译"大口".

neup /nɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 west 西 > nvmneup

neuqeu /nɯʔ⁵⁵ɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be smoked 熏制

neuqni /nɯn³¹ni⁵⁵/ *v* 动 become smoky; fill with smoke（烟锅上的）烟渍

neuqwa /nɯʔ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/ *adv* 副 lukewarm to cool (of liquid temperature)（水）温热地；微凉地 | *gya ngang neuqwa leum.* This water is lukewarm. 这水温热.

neut /nɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) tobacco 烟草 2) cigarette 烟 | *neut ti klong* one cigarette 一支烟

neut bvling /nɯt⁵⁵ bə³¹liŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tobacco bug (green, eats tobacco leaves) 烟虫（吃烟叶的虫，绿色）|（一乡）**neut bvleung** /nɯt⁵⁵ bə³¹lɯŋ⁵⁵/

neutlvp /nɯt⁵⁵ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tobacco leaf 烟叶

neutsheup /nɯt⁵⁵ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cigarette carton 烟盒

neuttaq /nɯt⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tobacco pipe 烟锅

neuttot /nɯt⁵⁵tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cigarette butt 烟头；烟屁股

-ng /ŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 : *Agreement* first-person singular 第一人称单数 | *laika wa ding ding jvgye chuq.* On the job I did a little writing work. 我去工作写东西. | *nga ewa mitshing.* That's what I was thinking. 我是这样想（考虑）的.

nga₁ /ŋɑ⁵³/ *pro* 代 1) first-person singular (I) 我 2) first-person singular possessive (my) 我的（领属）|（一乡）**vgo** /ə³¹gɔ⁵³/

nga₂ /ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) borrow (an item that can be returned) 借（工具）2) lend (an item that can be returned) 借出（工具）| *wvr pv'nga beu.* Lend me the axe for a bit. 你借一下斧吧.

nga₃ /ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have hole 通洞 | *chvkung nga ra.* There is a hole in the roof. 屋顶通洞了.

　sv'nga *vt* 及物动 make a hole in 通洞

ngai /ŋɑi⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 split open; cleave 划开；劈开 | *mvli ngai* draw up a boundary 划界限 2) *num* 数 half（一）半 | *ti ngai pvluu rvt.* Take one half. 拿一半来. | *pvlai ti ngai tot* cut the tongue in half 舌头切成两半 | *ti ni ti ngai* a day and a half 一天半

　v'ngai *vi* 不及物动 split open 裂开

ngam /ŋɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) stick out (especially from a hole or window)（从洞口、窗户）伸；伸出 | *gya oong pv'ngaam rvt.* Stick it out from here. 从这里伸过来. | *ur ngam* stick out a hand 伸出手 2) crane one's neck; extend one's head 探头

　ngamsheu *vi* 不及物动 extend oneself 探头

　sv'ngam *vt* 及物动 extend out 使（从洞里）伸出

361

ngamsheu /ŋɑp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 extend one's body 探头 | *vng langmeq oong ngamsheu ra.* He's poking out the window. 他从窗户探出头来. | *mvneuneu mv'ngamsheu ra.* You haven't been here for a while! 你好久没有来. > ngam

ngan /ŋɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 deflate; make air leak out 使（气）泄露

sv'ngan *vt* 及物动 deflate (air) 使漏（气）

v'ngan *vi* 不及物动 let out (air) 漏（气）

ngang₁ /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 water 水 | (四乡) **wang** /wɑŋ⁵⁵/

ngang₂ /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 go up; climb 爬 | *vng lvka le ngang di.* He's going up the mountain. 他上山了.

sv'ngang *vt* 及物动 make climb up 使爬上

ngang bvngboq /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ bək⁵⁵bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foam 泡沫

ngang mameu /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ mɑ³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) sailor (in the navy) 水军 2) navy 海军

ngang mvlong₁ /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 midstream; middle (of a river) （江河的）中流

ngang mvlong₂ /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ mə³¹lɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) water channel (created naturally) 水渠（自然的） 2) water route (between two places) 水路 | Literally "water road". 直译"水路".

ngang pvchiq /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl 一种水鸟 | (一乡) **ngang pvcheuq** /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

ngang urbet /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ ur⁵⁵bɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 goose 鹅

ngang'leum /ŋɑŋ³¹lɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hot water 热水

ngangbeu /ŋɑŋ³¹bɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 water snake 水蛇

ngangchem /ŋɑk⁵⁵tɕɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 waterside 水边

ngangdung /ŋɑŋ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) pool; waterhole 池塘 2) mouth of a spinrg 泉眼

ngangglvng /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵glən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cold water 冷水

nganggyit /ŋɑŋ⁵⁵ɟit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 boiled water 烫水

ngangmon /ŋɑŋ³¹mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 water divination 水卜

ngangsaq /ŋɑk⁵⁵sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sound of water (booming sound of river water or waterfall) 水声（江水或瀑布的轰鸣声）

ngangsheul /ŋɑk⁵⁵ɕɯl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cold boiled water 凉水（开过的）

ngangsu /ŋɑk⁵⁵su⁵⁵/ *n* 名 boiled water 开水

ngaq₁ /ŋɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 drink 喝 | *tvng nv'ngaq?* What are you drinking? 你在喝什么？ 2) *vi* 不及物动 breathe 呼吸 | *saq ngaqsheu* 3) *vi* 不及物动 smoke

抽（烟） | (四乡) **aq** /ɑʔ⁵⁵/

sv'ngaq *vt* 及物动 make someone drink; invite to drink 使喝；请（人）喝

ngaq₂ /ŋɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) drop 放倒 | *nagoq nv'ngaaq ra neu.* Be careful you don't drop the kid! 小心碰倒孩子！ 2) knock over 弄倒

ngardong /ŋɑr³¹dɔn⁵³/ *n* 名 lower leg bone 小腿骨

ngei /ŋəi⁵³/ *emph* 强代 first-person singular agentive (I)（由）我（施事格） | *gya ngei ring ning.* I'll carry that. 这个我来背吧.

ngeu₁ /ŋɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small, double-sided drum made of skin 鼓 | Used by shamans during rituals, suspended from a chain, to communicate with auxiliary spirits. 仪式当中，挂在链，巫师用来与神灵沟通.

ngeu₂ /ŋɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 cry 哭 | *nagoq ngeu ra.* (I hear) the baby crying. 孩子哭了（我听见）. | (一乡) **neu** /nɯ⁵³/

sv'ngeu *vt* 及物动 drive to tears 使哭

v'ngeu *vi* 不及物动 weep 哭出来

ngeu'teuq /ŋɯ³¹tɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crybaby 爱哭的人（指小孩）

ngeui /ŋɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 tweet; call (bird) 叫（鸟）

ngeum /ŋum⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 assemble (a group of people) 聚齐

sv'ngeum *vt* 及物动 gather together 使聚集

ngeumsheu /ŋɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) bow head 低头 2) bend over 弯腰 | *nga ngeumsheu jin jvgye bring.* I have to bend over to write. 我弯着腰写. > v'ngeum

ngeun /ŋɯn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mourn (a dead person) 哀悼 | *tvng le nvngeut?* What are you mourning? 你哭什么？ | (一乡) **ngeut** /ŋɯt⁵⁵/

ngo /ŋɔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 up; upwards (height) 上方（高度） | *ngoo* up (even further) 最上面 | *vng ngo le di di.* He went up. 他去上面了.

ngom /ŋɔm⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 munch (e.g. on fried noodles) 吃（炒面） | *pvseu pv'ngom ra.* Come chomp on some fried noodles. 你来吃炒面. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

ngon /ŋɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 go hunting and fishing 捕鱼活动 | *vng ngon wa di.* He went hunting and fishing. 他去捕鱼了.

ngong₁ /ŋɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) push 推 2) make slanted 使倾斜

ngong₂ /ŋɔŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 burn (on a large scale, e.g. swidden; house; land; forest etc.) 烧（火山地、房子、草地、森林等）| *vng vmra ngong ra.* He's burning land. 他在烧地.

　sv'ngong₁ *vt* 及物动 cause burning 使被烧

ngoq /ŋɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 brush or scape away (a little pile of things in order to level a surface) 刮；铲（细颗粒的东西）

ngor /ŋɔr⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 snore 打鼾 | *vng ngor ra.* He snored. 他打鼾了. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

ngot /ŋɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shave (hair) 刮（毛）

　v'ngotsheu *vi* 不及物动 rub one's own body 蹭（身体）

ngotsheu /ŋɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 rub (an itch) 蹭（痒）

ngu /ŋu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 appearance 相貌

nguaq /ŋʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bamboo 一种竹 | *nguaq rvmvng*

nguar /ŋʷɑr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be off color (of fruit) 过期的颜色（水果）| *chikua nguar di.* The pumpkin has an off color (like it's overripe). 南瓜有过熟的颜色.

ngul /ŋul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) money 钱 2) silver 银子 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词. | (四乡) **jaq** /ʐɑʔ⁵⁵/

ngulkri /ŋul³¹kri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large metal earring, generally decorated with stone and from Tibet 耳环（金属和石头作的，来自西藏）

ngultiq /ŋul³¹tiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small earring 耳环（小的）|（一乡）**ngulteuq** /ŋul⁵⁵tɯʔ⁵⁵/

nguq /ŋuʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 eat up; drink up 吃得光；喝得光 | *vng mi neu nguuq luung.* He drank up the alcohol. 他把酒喝光了. | *vya dvngbeum ma'vnguq.* This much I can't finish eating. 那么多（我）吃不完.

ngv'plaq /ŋə³¹plɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish 鱼 |（四乡）**ngvchi** /ŋə³¹tɕi⁵⁵/

ngv'plaq reu /ŋə³¹plɑʔ⁵⁵ rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishbone 鱼刺

ngvkang /ŋə³¹kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 big fish 大鱼

ngvkvp /ŋə³¹kəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish hook 鱼钩

ngvleum /ŋə³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 fish egg; roe 鱼卵

ngvloi /ŋə³¹lɔi⁵³/ *n* 名 water buffalo 水牛

ngvm /ŋəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be aromatic; rich and fragrant smelling (e.g. of fresh meat) 醇香（鲜肉味）

| *tvng ngvm raq e?* What smells so good? 是什么香？

ngvma /ŋə³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) female fish 母鱼 2) big fish 大鱼

ngvmei /ŋə³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 big fish 大鱼

ngvp /ŋəp⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 chomp （大口）咬 | *na dvgeui mi nv'ngvp rang.* Your dog chomped me. 你的狗咬了我. 2) *nclf* 名量 chomp （一）大口

　sv'ngvp *vt* 及物动 make bite 使咬

ngvpuq /ŋə³¹puʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gaur (Bos frontalis) 独龙牛（贡山宽额牛）

ngvr /ŋər⁵⁵/ *v* 动 roar (of fire); burn （火）汪 | *tvmi tvtei ngvr.* The fire is really roaring. 火很汪.

ngvrung /ŋə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 deep pool where schools of fish sleep 鱼群睡觉的深塘 | (四乡) **pvrung** /pə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/

ngvruq /ŋə³¹ruʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bead 珠子

ngvseu /ŋə³¹sɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 water buffalo 黄牛 |（四乡）**batseu** /bɑt⁵⁵sɯ⁵³/

ngvt₁ /ŋət⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 move (something) 动 | *mvnngvt neu.* Don't move that. 你别动（那个）. | *vngpeu kor svra, vya ngvt sa me.* Don't move that, it's valuable. 那个赚钱的东西，你不要动. | *shing'lvp ngvtsheu* leaves are moving (in the wind) 叶子动 2) *v* 动 touch 触摸 3) *v* 动 swing; sway 摇动

　ngvtsheu *vi* 不及物动 move oneself 动弹

ngvt₂ /ŋət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be alive 活

ngvten /ŋə³¹tɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish dam (diverting water in order to catch fish easily) 鱼坝

ngvtsheu /ŋət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 move (oneself); budge 动；动弹 | *mvnngvtsheu neu.* Don't move. 别动. ＞ ngvt₁

ni₁ /ni⁵³/ *n* 名 day 日（时间）|（四乡）**jvn** /ʐən⁵³/

ni₂ /ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 feces 屎 | *ni lai* go to the bathroom (bowel movement) 上厕所（大便）|

*ni /ni⁵³/ *n* 名 1) paternal aunt 姑妈 2) aunt (wife of maternal uncle) 舅母 3) mother-in-law 岳母

　nvni *n* 名 (your) paternal aunt; aunt (wife of maternal uncle); mother-in-law （你/你们的）姑妈；岳母；岳母

　vngni *n* 名 (his/her/their) paternal aunt; aunt (wife of maternal uncle); mother-in-law （他/她/他们的）姑

妈；舅母；岳母

vni₂ *n* 名 (my/our) paternal aunt; aunt (wife of maternal uncle); mother-in-law （我/我们的）姑妈；舅母；岳母

nidam /ni³¹dɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mountain rodent 山鼠的一种（生活在高寒山区）

nikrai /ni³¹krɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

nin /nin⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be cooked 熟

ning₁ /niŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 and; with 和；与 | *kaq ning waq* chicken and pig 鸡和猪 | *vng Pung ning mvnvng dii di.* He went with Pung and them. 他跟阿普他们去了. | (一乡) **nyi** /ɲi³¹/

ning₂ /niŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) year 年 2) year old 岁 | *vng ti ning kya.* He's one year old. 他一岁了. | (一乡) **yeung** /jɯŋ⁵⁵/

ning₃ /niŋ³¹/ *prt* 助词 optative (marking requests, desires, intentions) 吧（愿望态）| *ngei geuq ning.* I am telling you (him, her). 我说给你（他/她）. | *nga lang rang ning.* I'll look for you. 我会找你. |（四乡）*peut vsvng sheu saqdeu taq greung gol, ta vsvng sheu ding ning mitsheu.* The person talking should make it so vivid that the person listening will think about going. 要尽量说得生动一些，使听的人想去. | Used by first-person speaker, in sentence-final position = neu + -ng. 在句尾，用于第一人称（说话人）= neu +-ng. | (一乡) **yeung** /jɯŋ³¹/

ninichichi /ni⁵⁵ni⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 very small black and white bird, with different winter and summer calls 一种黑色和白色的鸟 | Onomatopoetic. Or nini chitchit. 象声词.也有 nini chitchit.

niq /niʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 press with the finger (into water) 摁（入水）| *gyu le pvniiq.* Press it down (with your finger). （把它）摁下去. | (一乡) **neuq** /nɯʔ⁵⁵/

nishi /ni³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bits of food that fall on the ground during a meal 吃饭时掉在地上的米粒 2) leftovers; scraps 剩饭；剩菜

nokkaq /nɔk⁵⁵kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) harelip 豁嘴 2) person with a harelip 豁嘴的人

nol /nɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 push 推 | *ko le pvnool.* Push it open. 把它推开.

nolsheu /nɔl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 plod (usually because of illness or a wound) 慢慢地走（多指因病或受伤）

non /nɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fill 添；添加 | *ngang chuq pvnonsheu.* Fill (the pot) with water. （往锅里）添点水.

nong /nɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 discard; abandon 抛弃；丢弃 | *vya ngei nong e.* That's what I discarded. 那是我丢弃的.

noqsheu /nɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 believe in religion; be religious 信教 | Used among Christians. 基督教徒.

nor /nɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 not eat (out of anger) （因生气）不吃（饭）| *gya vng mi noor e.* This is what he didn't eat. 这是他不吃的.

not /nɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 harm; damage 妨害；有害于 | *neu dvbang mvnngaq neu, vnggeu le not.* Don't drink too much alcohol, it'll harm your health. 酒别喝太多，伤身体.

  vnot *vi* 不及物动 be serious (of an illness) （疾病）严重

nukkueq /nuk⁵⁵kʷɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bone marrow 骨髓

Nun /nun⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 fifth-born female 老五（女）| Cf. Chin.

nung /nuŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 nipple; breast (humans and animals) 乳房 | *nung ngaq* be suckled, drink mother's milk 喂奶 | *nung sv'ngaq* suckle; nurse 哺乳 2) *n* 名 milk 奶 3) *v* 动 suckle (at the nipple) 吮吸（乳头）

nungkyung /nuk⁵⁵cuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 payment received by the mother of a woman who is getting married 新娘的母亲支付 | Literally "milk prize". 直译"奶奖".

nungngua /nuŋ³¹ŋʷɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 cow; bull 牛

nungngua nung /nuŋ³¹ŋʷɑ⁵³ nuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cow milk 牛奶

nuq /nuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 collect 采（蜂）| *vng kua nuq di.* He's going to collect honey. 他去采蜂蜜了.

nv-₁ /nə³¹/, /nɑ³¹/ **v** 动 *: Agreement* 1) non-first person actor 非第一人称 | *na vmi nv'e?* Who are you? 你是谁？ | *gya neu vpei mi nvbing svra e.* This is the gift my father gave me. 这是我爸爸给我的礼物. | *na mvr na'pvsai.* Your face is red. 你（的）脸（是）红了. 2) imperative 命令式 (Fourth Township only. 四乡话.) | na- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. na- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前. | (一乡) **nyv-** /ɲə³¹/

nv-₂ /nə³¹/ *n* 名 your 你的（领属）| *nvpei* your father 你父亲 | Attaches primarily to kinship terms. 主要与亲属称谓一起使用.

nv'kla /nə³¹klɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 outer buttock; hip area 臀部外侧

nv'mvgyeng /nə³¹mə³¹ɟɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large white fish 体型大的白鱼

nv'nyeq /nə³¹ɲɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 glutton; overeater 贪嘴的人；能吃的人

nvben /nə³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cockscomb（公鸡）冠子

nvbung /nə³¹buŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chin 下巴

nvcheum /nə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (your) maternal aunt （你/你们的）姨妈 2) (your) aunt (wife of paternal uncle) （你/你们的）叔母；（你/你们的）伯母 3) (your) stepmother （你/你们的）后母 > *cheum

nvchvl /nə³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 (your) child （你/你们的）孩子 > *chvl | (四乡) nvchvn /nə³¹tɕən⁵³/

nvci /nə³¹tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) grandmother （你/你们的）奶奶；外婆 2) (your) great-aunt （你/你们的）姨祖母；姑祖母 > *ci

nvcim /nə³¹tsim⁵³/ *n* 名 goatee 下巴山羊 | (一乡) **nvceum** /nv³¹tsɯm⁵³/

nvdeu /nə³¹dɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 deaf 聋 | *vna nvdeu*

nvdeuseut /nə³¹dɯ⁵³sɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dung beetle 屎壳郎

nvgoq /nə³¹gɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) lower back (between the buttocks and the waist) 后腰和臀部之间的部位 2) tenderloin （牛、猪）腰肉 (Cut of meat from along the backbone near the tail, traditionally reserved for elders during the butchering. 传统来说在屠宰过程中专门保留给老人家.)

nvgu /nə³¹gu⁵³/ *n* 名 Christian evening prayer （基督教）晚上念经 | *nvgu wa* | Usually on Wednesdays. 通常是星期三.

nvkang /nə³¹kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) grandfather （你/你们的）爷爷；外公 2) (your) great-uncle （你/你们的）舅祖父；从祖父 > *kang

nvkcheungkvlang /nək⁵⁵tɕɯŋ⁵⁵kə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small bird 一种鸟（体型很小）

nvkeu /nə³¹kɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) maternal uncle （你/你们的）舅舅 2) (your) uncle (husband of paternal aunt) 姑丈 3) (your) father-in-law （你/你们的）岳父 > *keu

nvkop /nə³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (your) great-grandparent （你/你们的）曾祖父母 2) (your) great-grand-uncle or aunt （你/你们的）曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹 > *kop

nvkreng /nə³¹krɛŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of frog 一种青蛙

nvkreq /nə³¹krɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 butt; rear end 屁股 | *nvkreq dung* anus 肛门 | (四乡) **nvrol** /nə³¹rɔl⁵⁵/

nvla /nə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) first cousin (child of paternal aunt or maternal uncle) （你/你们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女 2) (your) cousin's spouse (married to child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) （你/你们的）堂表兄弟的配偶 3) (your) brother-in-law; (my/our) sister-in-law; (my/our) cousin-in-law （你/你们的）配偶的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥 > *la

nvleng /nə³¹lɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 testicles 睾丸 | *nvleng lung*

nvlengmvgyep /nə³¹lɛŋ⁵⁵mə³¹ɟɛp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of beetle 一种甲虫

nvlengsheu /nə³¹lɛk⁵⁵ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scrotum 阴囊 | Literally "testicle sack". 直译"睾丸袋".

nvm₁ /nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 1) heaven; sky 天 | *nvm zaq* to rain 下雨 2) sun 太阳 3) season 季节

nvm₂ /nəm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 of course 当然 | *vng nvm di.* Of course he's going. 他当然去.

nvm₃ /nəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sell 卖 | *svra nvm* sell merchandise 卖货 |

nvm₄ /nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 auxiliary spirit from which shamans get magic powers in traditional religion （宗教）一种神灵，据说巫师借助其法力施巫术

*nvm /nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) first cousin (child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) 堂兄弟；姨表兄弟 2) cousin's spouse (married to child of maternal uncle or paternal aunt) 堂兄的配偶 3) sibling-in-law spouse 配偶之兄弟的配偶

  nvnvm *n* 名 (your) first cousin; cousin's spouse; sibling-in-law's spouse （你/你们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟；堂的配偶；配偶之兄弟的配偶

  vngnvm *n* 名 (his/her/their) first cousin; cousin's spouse; sibling-in-law's spouse （他/她/他们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟；堂兄的配偶；配偶之兄弟的配偶

  vnvm₂ *n* 名 (my/our) first cousin (child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt); cousin's spouse; sibling-in-law's spouse （我/我们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟；堂

兄的丈夫或妻子；配偶之兄弟的丈夫或妻子

nvm dvbra /nəm⁵³ də³¹brɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 ray of light 光线 | Literally "sky bridge". 直译"天桥".

nvm mvgyang /nəm⁵³ mə³¹ɟɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) daytime 白天 2) noon 中午 | (一乡) **nvmgyang** /nəm³¹ɟɑŋ⁵³/

nvm'la /nəm³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) deity 神 2) god (bodhisattva) 菩萨 | Generic term for all spirits, literally "sky spirits". 通称各路神仙，直译"天神"

nvm'leum /nəm³¹lɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hot day 热天

nvm'leum nvm /nəm³¹lɯm⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 summer; hot season 夏季；热季 | (四乡) vkat nvm /ə³¹kɑt⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/

nvm'loq nvm /nəm³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 darkening season (late fall) 太阳射点移动季节（深秋）

nvm'lung /nəm³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sun 太阳 | Literally "stone of the sky". 直译"天石".

nvmbeung /nəm³¹bɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 wind 风 | *nvmbeung wang* the wind blows 风吹

nvmbra /nəm³¹brɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cropland 田地

nvmbu /nəm³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pants; trousers 裤子

nvmbu tot /nəm³¹bu⁵⁵ tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shorts 短裤 | Literally "cut pants". 直译"切裤".

nvmbu tvleng /nəm³¹bu⁵⁵ tə³¹lɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 underwear 裤衩

nvmcet /nəm³¹tsɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small, wild rodent 野鼠（体型小）

nvmcher /nəp⁵⁵tɕɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shaman with substantial powers, but who does not harm people 法术高而不害人的巫师

nvmcoq /nəm³¹tsɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 first rays of sun 太阳的第一缕

nvmcvr /nəm³¹tsər⁵³/ *n* 名 1) sunrise 日出 2) dawn; daybreak 黎明 3) east 东 | (四乡) **nvmshvr** /nəm³¹ɕər⁵³/

nvmdaqra /nəm³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 widow; widower 寡妇；鳏夫 | *pvma nvmdaqra* widow 寡妇

nvmden /nəm³¹dɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 altar (long shelf inside the house used during rituals, where the shaman's auxiliary spirits reside and are presented with offerings) 坛（家里面，仪式当中供奉神灵的)

nvmdeung /nəm³¹dɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rainy day 大雨天

nvmdvgvm /nəm³¹də³¹gəm⁵³/ *adv* 副 well 好好地 | (一乡) **nvngdvgvm** /nəŋ³¹də³¹gəm⁵³/

nvmei₁ /nə³¹məi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cat 猫

nvmei₂ /nə³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 (your) mother （你/你们的）母亲；妈妈 > *mei

nvmeichvl /nə³¹məi⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 kitten 小猫

nvmet /nə³¹mɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (your) female first cousin (daughter of maternal uncle or paternal aunt) （你/你们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿 2) (your) sister-in-law （你/你们的）嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹 > *met

nvmgang /nəm³¹gɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) sunshine; sunlight 阳光 2) clear day 晴天

nvmglon /nəm³¹glɔn⁵³/ *n* 名 sunset 日落

nvmglon tvsu /nəm³¹glɔn⁵³ tə³¹su⁵³/ *n* 名 dusk; twilight 太阳快要落山时

nvmgying pvchiq /nəm³¹ɟiŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 big swallow 大燕 | (一乡) **nvmgyeung pvcheuq** /nəm³¹ɟɯŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

nvmji /nəm³¹ʑi⁵³/ *n* 名 mung bean 绿豆

nvmjing /nəm³¹ʑiŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 solar eclipse 日食 | (一乡) **nvmjeung** /nəm⁵³ʑɯŋ⁵³/

nvmklvng /nəm³¹kləŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 raindrop 雨滴

nvmkyen /nəp⁵⁵cɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bracken 一种蕨菜

nvmmeu /nəm³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cloudy day 阴天

nvmmrvng nvm /nəm⁵³mrəŋ⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 long days season 白天长的季节

nvmneq /nəm³¹nɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mind's eye (ability of certain people, especially shamans, to see invisible beings, sometimes described as being like a pair of glasses) 灵魂之眼（某些人，尤其是巫师，能看到无形众生，有时被描述为像一副眼镜） | First Township. Cf. megyvng. 一乡话.

nvmneu jeul /nəm⁵³nɯ⁵⁵ ʑɯl⁵³/ *n* 名 earthquake 地震

nvmneu jin /nəm³¹nɯ⁵⁵ ʑin⁵³/ *n* 名 earthquake 地震 | *nvmneu jin ra.* An earthquake is happening. 在地震.

nvmneup /nəm³¹nɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 west; place where the sun sets 西

nvmneup dar /nəm³¹nɯp⁵⁵ dɑr⁵³/ *n* 名 west bank (of a river) （江、河）西岸

nvmngan /nəm³¹ŋɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sudden downpour 突然而来的暴雨

nvmnor /nəm³¹nɔr⁵³/ *n* 名 dew 露水

nvmpon /nəp⁵⁵pɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 powerful shaman 法力高强的巫师

nvmpu /nəp⁵⁵pu⁵³/ *n* 名 shaman who harms people, has poor skills, or whose predictions are inaccurate 法术低，预言不灵验或经常作祟害人的巫师

nvmsa /nəp⁵⁵sa⁵³/ *n* 名 shaman 巫师 | Aided by auxiliary spirits (nvm), the shaman can combat or negotiate with the spirits, rescue fugitive souls, and proceed directly into celestial or subterranean zones. 在神灵的帮助下，巫师可以打击或跟神灵商量，救援逃犯灵魂，直接驶进天体或地下区域.

nvmsheq /nəp⁵⁵ɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dry up (e.g. of rainwater on the ground) （庄稼或草丛的雨水）干

nvmshing /nəp⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 daybreak; first light (sun not yet out) 大清早（刚刚亮，太阳还没有出来）| Fourth Township. 四乡话. |（一乡）**nvmsheung** /nəp⁵⁵ɕɯŋ⁵⁵/

nvmteui nvm /nəm⁵³tɯi⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 short days season 白天短的季节

nvmzer tvma /nəm³¹zɛr⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dragonfly 蜻蜓 |（四乡）**nvmtung tvma** /nəm³¹tuŋ⁵⁵ tə³¹ma⁵⁵/

nvmzi /nəm³¹zi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

nvmzvng ti /nəm⁵³ zəŋ⁵³ ti⁵³/ *n* 名 rainwater (collected in containers) 雨水（接在器皿中的）

nvne /nə³¹nɛ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 1) second-person dual (you two) 你们俩 2) second-person dual possessive 你们俩的（领属）|（一乡）**neungnyi; nvyeung; nvnyi** /nɯŋ⁵⁵ɲi⁵⁵; nə³¹jɯŋ⁵⁵; nə³¹ɲi⁵⁵/

nvng /nəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 choke 噎 | *nvnvng rang*. I was choking. 我被噎了.

Nvng /nəŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 first-born female 老大（女）

nvnggvm /nəŋ³¹gəm⁵³/ *adv* 副 well 好好地 > nvmdvgvm

Nvngnungting /nəŋ⁵⁵nuk⁵⁵tiŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Nangnungting village 村名 |（一乡）**Nvngnungteung** /Nəŋ⁵⁵nuk⁵⁵tɯŋ⁵⁵/

nvngpang /nək⁵⁵paŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 surface 表面

nvni /nə³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) paternal aunt （你/你们的）姑妈 2) (your) aunt (wife of maternal uncle) （你/你们的）舅母 3) (your) mother-in-law （你/你们的）岳母 > *ni

nvnik /nə³¹nik⁵⁵/ *poss* 物主 second-person plural possessive (your) 你们的（领属）

nvning /nə³¹niŋ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 second-person plural, three or more (you) 你们（三以上）|（一乡）**nvyeung** /nə³¹jɯŋ⁵³/

nvning'ra /nə³¹nik⁵⁵ra⁵³/ *n* 名 (you/your) sibling; brother; sister （你/你们的）兄弟姐妹

nvnvm /nə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (your) first cousin (child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) （你/你们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟 2) (your) cousin's spouse （你/你们的）堂兄的配偶 3) (your) sibling-in-law's spouse （你/你们的）配偶之兄弟的配偶 > *nvm

nvpching /nəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 door 门 |（一乡）**nvpcheung** /nəp⁵⁵tɕɯŋ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**pvngka** /pək⁵⁵ka⁵³/

nvpching kang /nəp⁵⁵tɕiŋ⁵⁵ kaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 entrance; doorway; gate 门口 |（一乡）**nvpcheung kang** /nəp⁵⁵tɕɯŋ⁵⁵ kaŋ⁵³/

nvpchiq /nəp⁵⁵tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 myth; story 神话传说；故事 |（一乡）**nvpcheuq** /nəp⁵⁵tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

nvpei /nə³¹pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 your father （你/你们的）父亲 > *pei

nvphram /nəp⁵⁵xram⁵³/ *n* 名 type of red, wild rodent 一种红色的野鼠

nvpi₁ /nə³¹pi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) grandmother （你/你们的）奶奶 2) (your) great-aunt 姨祖母；姑祖母 > *pi

nvpi₂ /nə³¹pi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 butt; buttocks 臀部

nvpkyeng /nəp⁵⁵cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 edible bamboo leaf vegetable 竹叶菜类的另外一种，可食

nvpom /nə³¹pɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stomach 胃

nvppet /nəp⁵⁵pɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small, wild rat 一种小体形的野鼠

nvppvwvng /nəp⁵⁵pə³¹wəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bat 蝙蝠

nvra /nə³¹ra⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pap (of corn or millet) （米）饭 | *tabong nvra* corn pap 玉米饭

nvra sheul /nə³¹ra⁵⁵ ɕul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cold dish 冷饭

nvram /nə³¹ram⁵³/ *n* 名 bamboo fence 栅栏；篱笆 |（四乡）**kvngdvng** /kəŋ³¹dəŋ⁵³/

nvraq /nə³¹raʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) sexual organs 性器官；排泄口 2) excretory orifices 排泄口 | Slang. 俚语.

nvraq kvt /nə³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵ kət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 expletive; bad language; dirty words 脏话

nvreum /nə³¹rɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 fish gill 鱼鳃

nvrol /nə³¹rɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 butt; rear end 屁股 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

nvrsheu /nər⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 tremble 抖

nvru tung /nə³¹ru⁵⁵ tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nook; corner (of a room, especially near the firepit) 靠近火塘的角落；（屋）角落

nvsvng /nə³¹səŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) nephew （你/你们的）外甥 2) (your) niece （你/你们的）甥女 3) (your) first cousin once removed （你/你们的）堂兄弟的子女 4) (your) son-in-law （你/你们的）女婿 > *svng

nvt /nət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be paralyzed or immobilized (because of serious illness or injury) （因受伤）动弹不了 | *vng nvt taq sat.* He was beaten until he couldn't move. 他被打得动弹不了.

nvwvng /nə³¹wəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (your) paternal uncle （你/你们的）伯伯；叔叔 2) (your) uncle (husband of maternal aunt) （你/你们的）姨丈 > *wvng

nya /ɲɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 call (especially of a hen just before laying an egg) （母鸡要下新一轮的蛋之前的特殊的）叫 | *kaqma nya ra, leum pvngwa ra.* The hen is calling, she's about to lay an egg. 母鸡叫了，要下蛋了.

nyaq /ɲɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 demand 索要 2) *adv* 副 however one wishes 随便 (Fourth Township. 四乡话。)

nyeka /ɲɛ³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crime (e.g. theft, physical violence, arson) 犯罪（如偷盗、伤人，烧毁别人房屋等）| *nyeka poq vcvng* people who become criminals 犯罪的人

nyela /ɲɛ³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sperm 精子 | *na nyela poq.* He comes from your sperm. (He's your son.) 他来自你的精子.（他是你的儿子.）

nyemvr /ɲɛ³¹mər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 glans penis 龟头

nyen /ɲɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of insect that eats taro 虫（害虫、食芋头）

nyenben /ɲɛn³¹bɛn⁵³/ *n* 名 fern 蕨类（植物）

nyenzar /ɲɛn⁵⁵zɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snack 小吃 | Can be eaten at any time. 随时吃的.

nyeu'nyeu /ɲɯ⁵³ɲɯ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 listlessly; downcast 有气无力；无精打采 | *vng nyeu'nyeu rong meu.* He's sitting there downcast. 他无精打采地坐着.

nyeum₁ /ɲɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be dirty; be filthy 脏 2) revile (think someone is filthy) 嫌脏 | *vng nga le nyeum ra.* He thinks I'm filthy. 他嫌脏我.

nyeum₂ /ɲɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 preserve (food); salt; pickle; cure 腌

nyeup /ɲɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be soft; tender and delicate 软；娇嫩 | *gya sha nyeup.* This meat is soft. 这肉软.

  sv'nyeup *vt* 及物动 soften 使软

nyi₁ /ɲi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be allowed; acceptable; okay 允许；可以 | *ewa wa mvnyi.* You're not allowed to do that. 不能这样做. | 2) be okay 行

nyi₂ /ɲi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be oily; resinous (of a fire-igniting stick) （松明子）油性强 | *gya svru tvtei nyi.* This pine stick is very resinous. 这松明子很油.

nyigra /ɲi³¹grɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) worry; be concerned 担心；担忧 | *vpei vmei nyigra so* mother and father will be worried 爸爸妈妈会担心 2) feel estranged from others (in one's heart) （心里对别人）有隔阂

nyikua shi /ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ ɕi⁵³/ *v* 动 be worn out 疲惫；拼命 | *nyikua shi mvnvng che dung.* I was completely worn out by the time I arrived. 过了一个辛苦的旅程以后，我终于到了. | (四乡) nikua shi /ɲi³¹kʷɑ⁵³ ɕi⁵³/

nyil /ɲil⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fingernail 指甲 | *pvchiq nyeul* talon 鸟的爪子 |（一乡）**nyeul** /ɲɯl⁵⁵/

nyil svri hram /ɲil⁵⁵ sə³¹ri⁵⁵ xrɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 pinky fingernail 小指甲

nyiltot /ɲil⁵⁵tɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fingernail cutter 指甲刀

nyishi /ɲi³¹ɕi⁵³/ *v* 动 love romantically (someone of the opposite sex) 爱（异性）| *nga vng le nyishing.* I love her (him). 我爱她（他）.

nyishishi /ɲi⁵⁵ɕi³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 happily; heartily 痛快地

nyitchin /ɲit⁵⁵tɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

nyo /ɲɔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be simple 简单

nyol /ɲɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scald; splash (with burning hot water) （用烫水）泼

nyong /ɲɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 bend down (of a tree branch) 弯下（树枝）

nyot /nɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 rock (back and forth, left and right)（前后左右）摇晃

nyv- /ɲə³¹-/ First Township. 一乡话. > nv-₁

nyvreu /ɲə³¹reu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 blood money (compensation traditionally given in cases of murder) 杀手酬金（付给被害人家属的抚恤金）

nyvreuq /ɲə³¹reuq⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) clan 氏族；家族｜ *nyvreuq nyv'wa* relatives 亲戚 2) ethnicity 民族 3) kind; type 种类｜ *vngnyvreuqreuq gyoq* many types of clothing 各种各样的衣服

O o

o₁ /ɔ⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 oh (expresses sudden realization) 呀；喔（表示突然意识到某事）

o₂ /ɔ⁵³/ *v* 动 do; make (agentive non-first person) 做；弄；搞（非第一人称，强调式）> **Irregularly Inflected Form** 屈折变体 wa₁

ol /ɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chafe (of clothing) 搓；硌（衣服）

oloq /ɔ³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 again 又

om /ɔm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 crawl (of a baby) 爬行

ong /ɔŋ⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 from; via 从（经由）｜ *na vra ong nvdi?* Where are you from? 你是从哪里来的？

oq /ɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) strike; beat 敲 2) crack (an eggshell) 打破（蛋壳）

P p

pa /pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 belly (from nipple to the waist) 肚子｜ *nga pa raai shi.* I'm hungry. 我饿了.｜ *nga pa raai gri.* I'm starving. 我饿死了.｜（四乡）**pvwa** /pə³¹wɑ⁵⁵/

pa rai shi nvm /pə³¹rɑi⁵⁵ ɕi⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 hunger season 饿肚子季节｜ Spring period, until about June, when few crops are ready. 指春季以后所有庄稼都没成熟时节，一般到六月就有一些庄稼成熟了.

pa'nga /pɑ³¹ŋɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 Cirsium setosum (buds bitter but edible) 刺菜（尖头花苞可食，苦味）

pa'nvl /pɑ³¹nəl⁵³/ *n* 名 blanket 毯子｜ Fourth Township. Made differently from jopel used elsewhere, thinner than and used below gyoqbeuq. 四乡话. 根 jopel 不一样，更细，用在 gyoqbeuq 下.

pa'pvl /pɑ³¹pəl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mole (rodent) 鼹鼠

paboq /pɑ³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dust 灰尘｜ *kyeum do paboq beum beum vl.* There's a lot of dust in the house. 家里灰尘很多.

pacvng /pɑ³¹tsəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mating (of livestock, especially pigs)（家畜）交配｜ *waq pacvng wa.* The pigs are mating. 猪在交配.

padu /pɑ³¹du⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo basket 竹笋

pai₁ /pɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 carry by slinging over the arm or shoulder 挎｜ *shvm pvpaai.* Sling the knife over your shoulder. 把刀挎上.
　paisheu *v* 动 sling 挎

pai₂ /pɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 large bamboo basket 笭；藤萝

pai'v'pai /pɑi⁵⁵ə³¹pɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be slanted 歪斜

paikoq /pɑi⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tall rattan basket 藤萝

paisheu /pɑi⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 sling; carry on the arm or shoulder 挎｜ *landa paisheu* carry a bag 挎包包｜ *minda paisheu* carry a gun 挎枪 > pai₁

paji /pɑ³¹ʑi⁵³/ *n* 名 skill; method 技术；方法｜ *lung waq paji* stonemason 石匠｜ Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

pama /pɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sow 牝猪

pambyeum /pɑm³¹bʲɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of frog (bullfrog) 一种青蛙（田鸡；牛蛙）

pang /pɑŋ⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 from (initial point) 从（起点）｜ *ko pang pvdi* go from there 从那边去｜（一乡）*mvkpei mvli pe loq* he returned from Tibetan territory 他从藏区回来了｜（一乡）**pe** /pɛ³¹/｜（四乡）**wei** /wəi³¹/

pang'ra /pɑŋ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) tent 帐篷 2) shelter; refuge 3) storehouse 储存房

pangcheuq /pɑk⁵⁵tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 section or tube of bamboo used for storage 竹节

pangdaq /pɑŋ⁵³dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 non-poisonous arrow (for crossbow) 没有毒的箭头

panggang /pəŋ³¹gɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small wasp (whose hives hang under rocks or on tree branches, generally has only one or two young) 小石蜂（窝挂在树枝或在石片下，蜂片很小，往往只有一两只幼儿）

panghuaq /pɑk⁵⁵xʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 means (of dealing with something) 办法 | Chinese loanword. 中文借词.

pangngai /pɑŋ³¹ŋai⁵⁵/ *n* 名 belt of rings made from waxed hemp threads, formerly worn by women around the waist 麻线做的环形腰带（以前女性穿的）| *pangngai bang* metal rings through which the waxed threads passed to form a belt (on each side of the waist) 以前腰带的金属环

panteu /pɑt⁵⁵tɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 seat; bench; chair (usually wood) 板凳；凳子 | *na panteu do pvrong.* Sit down in the chair. 请你坐在凳子上. | Chinese loanword. 中文借词.

pap /pɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) take down (from a high shelf)（从高架上往下）搬移 2) lower; reduce 降低 | *kong pap* lower the price 降价

papsheu *vi* 不及物动 descend（从高处）下

papal /pɑ³¹pɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 beetle 甲虫

papsheu /pɑp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 go down; descend (from a high place)（从高处）下 | *mvdo papsheu* get out of the car 下车 > pap

papu /pɑ³¹pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ash 灰烬

paq /pɑʔ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 (one) half (of an animal)（一）半 | Severed half of an animal after slicing down the middle of its body, separating forelegs and hindlegs. 从身体中间划开，前腿和后腿各划一半.

par /pɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 photograph 像；相片

-par /pɑr⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 time 时 | *chapar* in the past 以前

parbeup /pɑr³¹bɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 alpha wolf; leader of the wolfpack 豺的头领（个头在群里最大）

pardoq /pɑr³¹dɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sudden mountain storm 山上突然发生的暴风雨、暴风雪 | Thought by some to be the reaction of mountain spirits to wrongdoing. 据说是因得罪山神而起.

partap /pɑr³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) record (audio and visual) 记录 2) photograph 照相

partei /pɑr³¹təi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 usually 经常 | *partei mv'ngaq* usually don't drink 经常不喝 |

parung /pɑ³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corral; pen; enclosure (for animals) 圈

parwa /pɑr³¹wɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 jackal 豺狗

pateu /pɑ³¹tɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 respond 回答

patkvteu /pɑt⁵⁵kə³¹tɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 upend; turn upside down 颠倒；倒立 |（四乡）**pattvteu** /pɑt⁵⁵tə³¹tɯ⁵⁵/

patoq /pɑ³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corral; pen 畜栏；棚子 | *waq patoq* pig pen 猪圈 | *nungngua patoq* cattle shed（牛）棚子

pattoq /pɑt⁵⁵tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) illegitimate child 私生子 2) hybrid; mongrel 杂种 | First Township. 一乡话.

pattung /pɑt⁵⁵tuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 traitor 叛徒 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词

pazvng /pɑ³¹zəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of lizard 蜥蜴

pe /pɛ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 numeral substitute 数字代替 | *gya pe huaq uzu tvkoq gol.* Let's dig this side first. 让我们先挖这一边吧. | Used with a classifier before a noun in place of a numeral. 根量词用于名词之前代替数字.

*pei /pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) male 男 2) father 父亲

Mvpei mvjvl *nprop* 专有名 female spirit 女神

Mvpei Pung *nprop* 专有名 deity 天帝

nvpei *n* 名 your father（你/你们的）父亲

vngpei *n* 名 (his/her/their) father（他/她/他们的）父亲

vpei *n* 名 (my/our) father（我/我们的）父亲

peichvl /pəi³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 father and child 父子；父女 | *vngne peichvl* those two, father and child 他们父子；他们父女

Peidvm /pəi³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Peidam village 村名

pel /pɛl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wall 壁；墙壁

pen /pɛn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) stick; paste (something sticky) 贴（黏糊材料）2) dab; smear 涂 | 还

pende /pɛn³¹dɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Tibetan monk, below the level of lama 藏传佛教僧侣

peng /pɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flat rice pounded after being fried 炒熟后舂成的扁米

penla /pɛn³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soldier 军人 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

penma /pɛn³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 beater: part of a loom, consisting of a piece of wood slipped in to pack the new weft threads tightly into the fabric 铺网机（织布机的部分）|（一乡）**cenma** /cɛn⁵⁵mɑ⁵³/

peq₁ /pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** skin; peel 皮 **2)** shell 壳 **3)** ear or spike (of wheat or other grain-producing plants) 穗

peq₂ /pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stick; paste 贴；粘 | *gya gya do peq sa.* Stick this up there. 这个要粘在这儿.

tvpeq *vt* 及物动 stick 粘

pet₁ /pɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 catch; capture 捕捉

pet₂ /pɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 long thin slice 长形的薄片 | *kampet* long, thin piece of bamboo 竹片 |（一乡）**cet** /cɛt⁵⁵/

petsheu /pɛt⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** crawl (of insects)（虫）爬着 | *na hrei do bvling peqsheu.* There's an insect crawling on your foot. 你的脚上有虫. **2)** approach; come near 附着

peu₁ /puɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 afford (to buy) 买得起 | *vya kong kraq mvpeusheu.* That price is high, the two of us can't afford it. 那个价格贵，（我俩）买不起.

tvpeu *vt* 及物动，*n* 名 compensate; compensation; compensation to the dead 补偿；补偿物；供奉亡魂的食物

peu₂ /puɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be worth money; be valuable 值钱 | *gya tvtei peu svra e.* This thing is very valuable. 这东西很值钱.

peui₁ /puɯi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 recite; repeat from memory 背诵

peui₂ /puɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn pest 玉米虫

Peui /puɯi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 seventh-born male 老六（男）| Term of address: Bijar. 称呼:Bijar.

peulu /puɯ³¹lu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cushion; pad 垫子

peung₁ /puɯŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 book （一）本 | *jvgye ti peung* one book 一本书 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

peung₂ /puɯŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be stupid 笨 | *unu peung* thick-headed 脑子笨

peup /puɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 scatter; sprinkle 撒 | *vng kvn'gyeu peup ra.* She's scattering vegetable seeds. 她在撒菜种.

peuq₁ /puɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be asleep (of a child)（孩子）睡熟 | *nagoq beuq di.* The baby is sleeping. 孩子睡着了.

svpeuq *vt* 及物动 put child to sleep 使（孩子）入睡

peuq₂ /puɯʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *vi* 不及物动 be soft 软 **2)** *v* 动 macerate (soften food in liquid) 浸软 |（一乡）**piq** /piʔ⁵⁵/

peur /puɯ⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 bowl 碗 **2)** *nclf* 名量 bowlful （一）碗 > peurkoq

peurkoq /puɯ³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bowl (usually factory-made) 碗（多指工厂制造的）

peurkoq mon /puɯ³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bowl divination 碗卜 | Bowl filled with water is thrown to see how it will land. 碗装满水被抛出，看看如何落下.

peut₁ /puɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tell; narrate 讲述；告诉 | *vya vng le mvnpeut neu.* Don't tell her that. 那个（事情）别告诉她.

peut₂ /puɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 untie 解开 | *ko igyeuq pvpeeut rvt.* Untie that rope. 把那个绳子解开.

tvpeut *vt* 及物动 shake off 甩开

pi₁ /pi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 powder; flour 粉 | *brakyi pi* chili powder 辣椒粉 |（一乡）**ci** /tsi⁵⁵/

pi₂ /pi⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 have maggots 生蛆 | *sha pi mi pii.* The meat has maggots. 肉生蛆了. **2)** *n* 名 maggot 蛆虫

pi₃ /pi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fart; flatulence 屁 | *pi vblvn* pass gas 放臭屁 | *ci vhu* |（一乡）**ci** /tsi⁵⁵/

*pi /pi⁵³/ *n* 名 **1)** grandmother 奶奶 **2)** great-aunt 姨祖母；姑祖母 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

nvpi₁ *n* 名 (your) grandmother; great-aunt （你/你们的）奶奶；姨祖母；姑祖母

vngpi *n* 名 (his/her/their) grandmother; great-aunt （他/她/他们的）奶奶；姨祖母；姑祖母

vpi *n* 名 (my/our) grandmother; great-aunt （我/我们的）奶奶；姨祖母；姑祖母

piceut /pi³¹tsut⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flatulent person; person who farts a lot 屁多的人

picheu /pi³¹tɕuɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ball (for sports) 篮球；皮球 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

pili /pi³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 whistle 哨子

pili dur /pi³¹li⁵⁵ dur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of insect which likes the dry dust under houses 虫类，喜欢在房子下面干灰尘里

ping /piŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 female reproductive organs; vagina 女生殖器 |（一乡）**peung** /puŋ⁵⁵/

pingkang /pik⁵⁵kaŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 labia 阴唇 |（一乡）**peungkang** /puk⁵⁵kaŋ⁵⁵/

pise /pi³¹sɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 competition 比赛 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

pit /pit⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) shut (door); turn off (cell phone) 关（门）；关掉 | *nvpching pvpitsheu.* (You two) shut the door. （你俩）把门关上. | *soji nvpit e.* Turn off the cell phone. 把手机关掉. 2) go numb 麻木 | *nga hrei pit.* My foot is numb. 我的脚麻木. |（一乡）**cit** /cit⁵⁵/

　svpit *vt* 及物动 close book 合上（书）

piyong /pi³¹joŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 erhu (two-stringed musical instrument played with a bow) 二胡

-pla /pla⁵⁵/ *n* 名 field 处 | *kampla* bamboo grove 生长大片竹子的地方 | *mvkyitpla* fritillary field 生长很多贝母的地方

plan /plan⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scatter (of clouds) （云）散

plang /plaŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) spirit 神 2) ghost 鬼 | Generic category for invisible beings. 无形生物的通用类别.

plangkvt /plak⁵⁵kət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) spell; incantation 咒语 2) lie; falsehood 鬼话 | Literally "ghost language". 直译"鬼语".

plaq₁ /plaʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 stick (in a wok) 贴 | *pvleq□ plaq* stick fry bread (in the wok for cooking) 把粑粑贴（在锅子里）

plaq₂ /plaʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be willing (to give) 舍得（给）| *vng mi tvng sheu mvplaaq.* He's not willing to give up anything. 他什么也舍不得.

plat /plat⁵⁵/ *v* 动 put out; drive out; herd 放；驱赶 | *vchit vra le nvplat lung sheu?* Where were the goats herded off to? 羊赶到哪儿了？

plet /plɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 water; irrigate 浇 | *vng kvn plet di.* She went to water the vegetables. 她去浇菜了.

pleup'lv'pleup /pluup⁵⁵lə³¹pluup⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 struggle and flap its wings (of a chicken) 鸡挣扎拍打翅膀 | *kaq pleup'lv'pleup wa ra, tvngkya pvgyvng beu.* The chicken is struggling to flap its wings, go see what the matter is. 鸡在挣扎，快去看看是怎么了. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

plokwa /plɔk⁵⁵wa³¹/ *adv* 副 with a plopping sound 扑通地 | *shvm ngang le plokwa gla di.* The knife fell into the water with a plop. 刀子扑通地掉到了水里. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词.

plong₁ /plɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 pile up 堆 | *shing ko do pvplongsheu.* Pile up the wood over there. 把柴堆载那儿. | *lungplong* rock pile 石堆

plong₂ /plɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 mountain peak; snow-capped peak 雪峰；山峰

plongbla /plɔŋ³¹bla⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual figurine in conical form, representing a mountain and its resident spirit 野禽塑像（代表山和山神）| Cf. gyai, gyonggu, shabla.

plvng₁ /pləŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 fry (in a wok over a fire) 火里做饭 | *zvguaq pvplvngsheu.* You two fry the vegetables. （你俩）炒菜.

plvng₂ /pləŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 hear 听

pol /pɔl⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) pull up; pull out 拔 2) lift up (tree roots, rocks) 掀（树根，石块）

pom /pɔm⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 hug; hold in one's arms 抱 2) *nclf* 名量 bundle; sheaf （一）捆

　svpom *vt* 及物动 hug 使抱

pom'lom /pɔm³¹lɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

pon /pɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (government) official 官；官员 2) chief; leader 领导 | Apparently from Tibetan dpon. 显然来自藏语的 dpon.

pong /pɔŋ⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 wind; coil (thread to make a loop) 绕（线成团）2) *nclf* 名量 skein （一）盘 | *i ti pong* a skein of hemp thread 一盘麻线

pop /pɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo tube 竹筒

popo /pɔ³¹pɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spider 蜘蛛

popoce /pɔ⁵⁵pɔ⁵⁵tsɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 cabbage 卷心菜；菠菠菜 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

popsheu /pɔp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 grip (tightly with hands or feet) （用手脚紧紧）抱住

poq /pɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) upend; turn over 翻；翻转 2) change 变 3) translate 翻译 | *Gyakvt te pvpoq.* Translate it into Chinese. 把它翻译到中文.

　svpoq *vt* 及物动 develop 使变成

poqsheu /pɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) flip oneself over 翻（身）2) become; change into 变成 | *vngza kyi lokur ngvp wa vcvng poqsheu.* That's what he

had become: a person who could wolf down a whole big bamboo basket (of meat). 他成为了一个人能吃一大竹筐（肉）的人. > poq

pottong /pɔt⁵⁵tɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 control; administrative responsibility (under the Guomindang) 控制；管理（国民党时期）

poza /pɔ³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo steamer 蒸笼

pra₁ /prɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 omen; sign 征兆；预兆

pra₂ /prɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 winnowing pan, made of woven bamboo strips and used to cleanse and shake the grains 簸箕

pradoq /prɑ³¹dɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 maleficent spirit, up in the high mountains 恶魔（住在山上）

praki shin /prɑ³¹ki⁵⁵ ɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of grass (used as pigfeed) 田草（猪食）

pralmang /prɑl³¹mɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ally (other clans or families from whom one receives brides in marriage exchanges) 盟友（传统婚姻交换制度，其他娶女性的家族，氏族）

pram /prɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 sprinkle; spray 撒（水）| *gya le ngang chuq pvpramsheu.* Sprinkle a little water here. 这儿撒点水.

prang /prɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chest 胸脯 | *prang vng'reu* breastbone (sternum) 胸骨

praq₁ /prɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cut (thatch etc. to make into bundles) 割（成捆、成把的草、稻子）| *vng vji praq di.* He's going to cut thatch. 她去割茅草了.

praq₂ /prɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cliff; precipice 悬崖

prase /prɑ³¹sɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 common people 老百姓

prase krong /prɑ³¹sɛ⁵³ krɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 countryside (villages) 农村 | Literally "the common people's villages". 直译"老百姓的村子".

prei /prəi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be tough and durable (of thread or rope)（线、绳）坚韧 | *gya cvri mvprei.* This string isn't durable. 这线不韧.

preu /pru³⁵/ *v* 动 pull off 拔出（毛发）| *nganggyit mi dvgeui meul preu.* pull off dog hair with boiling water（用）开水来拔出来狗毛

preup /prɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) sprinkle (water) 撒 2) sow seeds 播种 |（四乡）**prap** /prɑp⁵⁵/

prot /prɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) rouse 叫醒 |（一乡）*kang te prot* rouse the tiger 叫醒老虎 2) pelt (with dirt or stones)（用土小石块）打

pru /pru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 circular, chanted dance, usually around a fire 一种载歌载舞的舞蹈 | *kyeumpru* house dance 家舞

pruqpruq /pruʔ⁵⁵pruʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be ashen; bloodless（气色、脸色）灰白；无血色地 | *vng mvr pruqpruq kya.* He's ashen. 他气色不好.

prvn /prən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 bind; tie up 系；拴 | *gya mi pvprvnsheu.* You two use this to tie it up.（你俩）用这个拴上. | Used in slightly different contexts from chin. 根 chin 比起来，用在稍微不同的情况下

　svprvn *vt* 及物动 tie 系（结子）

prvt /prət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) welcome; receive (a guest) 接待 | *lambroq prvt sheu mvnsoo.* You don't know how to welcome friends.（你）朋友也不会接待. 2) have relations 交往

　prvtsheu *vi* 不及物动 communicate 联系

prvtsheu /prət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 communicate; be in touch 联系 | *vng nga le mvprvtsheu ra.* He didn't communicate with me. 他没跟我联系. > prvt

pu₁ /pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 owl 猫头鹰

pu₂ /pu⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 rot 腐烂 2) *vi* 不及物动 be rotten; be decayed 腐朽 3) *vi* 不及物动 be foul; be smelly 臭 | *pusiq* foul rotten smell 腐臭味

　svpu *vt* 及物动 rot 使腐烂

pung /puŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 open up (something with a cover) 打开（瓶子筒盖）| *gya pvpuung rvt.* Open this up. 把这个打开.

Pung /puŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 first-born male 老大（男）

Pung'lung /puŋ³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 dog name 狗名

punggong /puŋ³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

Punggyet /puŋ³¹ɟɛt⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 dog name 狗名 | Typically first-born. 平时头生.

pungket /puk⁵⁵kɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

punin /pu³¹nin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 navel; belly button 肚脐 |（四乡）**puri** /pu³¹ri⁵⁵/

punin beuq /pu³¹nin⁵⁵ bɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 placenta 胎盘 |（四乡）**puri beuq** /pu³¹ri⁵³ bɯʔ⁵⁵/

puq₁ /puʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 steam; boil (especially alcohol) 蒸；煮 | *vng neu puq ra.* He's boiling alcohol. 他在蒸酒.

puq₂ /puʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bore; drill (a small hole) 钻（空）

puq₃ /puʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 roll; length (of cloth)（一）幅；（一）团 | *gyoq ti puq* a roll of cloth 一幅布

puru /pu³¹ru⁵³/ *n* 名 umbilical cord 脐带

putvk /pu³¹tək⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small owl 一种小体型的猫头鹰

pv- /pə³¹/, /pɑ³¹/ *v* 动 imperative 命令式 | *nagoq kraq pasv'iip.* Quick, make the child go to sleep. 你快让（使）孩子睡觉. | *chuq patvkeuk rang.* You pull me a little. 你拉我一下. | *pvdi ra.* Come over here. 你过来. | pa- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. pa- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前. | (四乡) **nv-** /nə³¹-/

pv'nga /pə³¹ŋɑ⁵³/ *num* 数 five (5) 五

pv'nga cal /pə³¹ŋɑ⁵³ tsɑl⁵⁵/ *num* 数 fifty (50) 五十

pvbi /pə³¹bi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of small flying squirrel 一种飞鼠

pvcaq /pə³¹tsɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 sieve; sifter 筛子 2) *v* 动 sieve; sift 筛

pvcheup /pə³¹tɕɯp⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be sour 酸 2) *n* 名 (Chinese-style) pickled vegetables 酸菜

pvchiq₁ /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bird (small birds in particular) 鸟（尤其小鸟）| (一乡) **pvcheuq** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

pvchiq₂ /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 kindle; ignite 点（火）| *tvmi papvchiiq.* You light the fire. 你点火. > chiq₁ | (一乡) **pvcheuq** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

pvchiq dvgong /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ də³¹goŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 beak; bill (of a bird) 鸟喙 | (一乡) **pvcheuq dvgong** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵ də³¹goŋ⁵³/

pvchiq dvng /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ dəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 bird's nest 鸟窝 | (一乡) **pvcheuq dvng** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵ dəŋ⁵³/

pvchiq leum /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵ lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 bird egg 鸟蛋 | (一乡) **pvcheuq leum** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵ lɯm⁵³/

pvchiqchvl /pə³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 1) baby bird 小鸟 2) small bird 体型小的鸟 | (一乡) **pvcheuqchvl** /pə³¹tɕɯʔ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/

pvdeu /pə³¹dɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) like 喜欢 | *kei pvdeu* like to eat 喜欢吃 2) feel the urge (to go to the bathroom) 想（大小便）

pvdu /pə³¹du⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) nephew (brother's son or wife's sister's son)（我/我们的）侄子 2) (my/our) niece (brother's daughter or wife's sister's daughter)（我/我们的）侄女 3) (my/our) first cousin once removed (child of female cousin) 姨表兄弟的子女

pvdvl /pə³¹dəl⁵³/ *n* 名 1) earthworm 蚯蚓 2) fish bait 鱼饵 | *pvdvl pvkoq beu.* You go look for the bait. 你去找下鱼饵. | (四乡) **bvdvl** /bə³¹dəl⁵³/

pvdvm /pə³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 measure (whether a length is correct, or whether two lengths are equal) 量（长短是否合适，一致）

pvdvng /pə³¹dəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of wild pheasant, largest in size, lives in the mountains 山鸡，一种高山上的野稚，比鸡略大

pvgol /pə³¹gɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chore (household duty) 家务 | *pvgol dur* work in the fields (planting corn) 做农业（种玉米）

pvgran /pə³¹grɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 salamander 四脚蚊

pvgu /pə³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

pvgu netoq /pə³¹gu⁵⁵ nɛ³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

pvgu shu /pə³¹gu⁵⁵ ɕu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

pvgui /pə³¹gʷi⁵³/ *n* 名 fox 狐狸

Pvguila /pə³¹gʷi⁵³lɑ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Paguila village 布伟腊（村名）

pvgung /pə³¹guŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bent 弯曲

pvgya /pə³¹ɟɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishing net 鱼网 | Different from cheu, can be left overnight and pulled up the next morning. 跟 cheu 不同，可以留下过夜，第二天早上拉升. | (四乡) **pvya** /pə³¹jɑ⁵⁵/

pvgyai /pə³¹ɟɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 spit out 吐（含在嘴里的东西）

pvgyeu /pə³¹ɟɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 intestines 肠子 2) *v* 动 feel nauseous 想（呕吐）| *vng duduq pvgyeu wa.* He says he's feeling nauseous. 他说他想吐（恶心）.

pvgyeu cvng /pə³¹ɟɯ⁵⁵ tsəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sausage 灌肠 | Made from intestines. 从肠子做的.

pvgyong /pə³¹ɟɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 neck (front) 脖子 | (四乡) **pvyong** /pə³¹jɔŋ⁵³/

pvgyu₁ /pə³¹ɟu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be born 生（育）| *waqkyeng pvgyuu luung.* The piglet was just born. 小猪生了.

pvgyu₂ /pə³¹ɟu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large bird 一种大鸟 | *pvgyu dvbvng* "stupid pvgyu" (a particular sub-species) pvgyu 的种类

pvgyuk /pə³¹ɟuk⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large bird, active by night, dark in color, slightly bigger than a pigeon 一种夜间活动的大鸟，黑色，比鸽子略大

pvgyuk wa /pə³¹ɟuk⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 snowstorm; rainstorm 暴风雪；暴风雨

pvhrvl /pə³¹xrəl⁵³/ *n* 名 gizzard （禽的）胃

pvhrvm /pə³¹xrəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thatched building 茅屋；草棚

pvja /pə³¹ʐa⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 measure with distance between thumb to middle finger 用手来扎长度（从拇指指尖到中指指尖）2) *nclf* 名量 | *ti pvja*

pvjul /pə³¹ʐul⁵³/ *n* 名 type of small, wild rodent, with a little mouth 老鼠（体型最小的，嘴尖）

pvjung /pə³¹ʐuŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 pile; stack (fine-grained items) 堆（颗粒细小的东西）| *tabong gya lok pvjung ning.* I'm piling up the corn here. 我把玉米堆这儿吧. 2) *nclf* 名量 pile 堆 | *lit ti pvjung* a pile of fertilizer 一堆肥料

pvka /pə³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bitter buckwheat (Fagopyrum tataricum (L.) Gaertn) 荞麦

pvka pi /pə³¹kɑ⁵⁵ pi⁵³/ *n* 名 bitter buckwheat flour 苦荞面

pvkachvl /pə³¹kɑ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 kind of bitter buckwheat (a little bit sweet) 一种荞麦（一点甜）

Pvkralong /pə³¹krɑ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Pakra river valley 布卡旺河流（三乡）

Pvkrawang /pə³¹krɑ⁵³wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Pukrawang village 布卡旺（三乡村名）

pvla₁ /pə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 spirit; soul 灵魂 | *gya pvla neu ko vcvng pvla e.* This spirit is that that person's soul. 这个灵魂是那个人的灵魂. | Vital principle thought to accompany all living beings, the disappearance of which brings about death. 被认为陪众生的活力，消失的话就死了.

pvla₂ /pə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) poison (aconite) 毒 2) poison arrow 毒箭

pvla₃ /pə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 yeast for fermenting alcohol 一种酵母 | Cf. sheungshi, sheungka.

pvla₄ /pə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 coward 草乌

pvlai /pə³¹lɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 tongue 舌头

pvlap /pə³¹lɑp⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 leaf; page （一）页；张 | *jvgye ti pvlap* one piece of paper 一张纸

pvlaq /pə³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 great-grandchild 曾孙

pvleq /pə³¹lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cake; fry bread 饼；粑粑 | Made with different types of flour, usually kneaded in a pan without grease and then cooked in the ash around the fire, leaning against the tripod. 用不同类型面粉制作，通常在无油脂盘中揉好，靠在三脚架在周围的火灰烧好.

Pvleup /pə³¹luup⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Paleup (First Township village) 白丽（一乡村名）2) *nprop* 专有名 Paleup clan 白丽家族

pvli /pə³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) grandchild 孙子 | *pvlipvlaq* descendants 后代 2) grandnephew; grandniece 侄孙女；侄外孙

pvlimei /pə³¹li⁵⁵məi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) granddaughter 孙女 2) grandniece 侄孙女

pvlipei /pə³¹li⁵⁵pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) grandson 孙子 2) grandnephew 侄外孙

pvlon /pə³¹lɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 debt 债 | *pvlon vdvm* owe a debt 欠（债务）

pvm /pəm⁵³/ *v* 动 soak; steep (in water) 泡（液体里）| *ngang le chuq pvpam.* Soak it in water a bit. 在水里泡一下.

pvma /pə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) woman 女人 2) wife 妻子 | *pvma svtu* ask for a woman's hand in marriage 求婚 | *pvma dvjon* provide a dowry for the bride 提供嫁妆 | *pvma tvpeu* pay matrimonial compensation (to the bride's family) 支付彩礼

pvn₁ /pən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be useful 对（人）有用 | *vng tvng sheu mvpvn.* He's not useful to me at all. 他（对我）什么用处也没有.

pvn₂ /pən⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 type 种类 | *bakuar vpvn vpvn vl* there are many types of butterflies 蝴蝶有好几种 2) *nclf* 名量 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

pvneq /pə³¹nɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 potbelly 油肚

pvng₁ /pəŋ⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 1) under; down; bottom 下；下面；下方 | *sara pvng do tvng e?* What's under the table? 桌子下是什么？2) back 后；后面 |（一乡）**jap** /ʐɑp⁵⁵/

pvng₂ /pəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 start; begin; initiate （开始）做；干 | *vng gyoq pvng ra.* She is starting to weave. 她开始做（织）布了. |（四乡）*nvm za pa.* It's about to rain. 快要下雨. |（四乡）**pa** /pɑ⁵³/

pvng- /pəŋ³¹/ *v* 动 inchoative (be about to) 会；将要 | *nga Bvngpot le di pvngwang.* I am going to Bapo. 我要去巴坡. |（四乡）**dvm** /dəm⁵⁵/

375

pvngmvr /pəŋ³¹mər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 granary; barn 粮仓 | Usually raised slightly above the ground, constructed of wood to be as hermetically sealed as possible and accessed by a small door. 通常略高于地面，木头做的，密封，通过小门进入.

pvngneu /pəŋ³¹nɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) fog 雾 2) mist

pvngpeut /pək⁵⁵put⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) joint 关节 | *pvngpeut za* arthritis 关节病 2) knee; kneecap 膝盖

pvngpvng /pək⁵⁵pəŋ⁵³/ *adv* 副 in detail; systematically 一五一十；按照顺序

pvngzi /pəŋ³¹zi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mountain rodent 山鼠（生活在山尖地带）

pvnsheu /pət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 pull out (hair) 拢（头发）

pvnvm₁ /pə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) smell 闻 2) catch the smell of 嗅到 3) be foul or smelly 嗅

pvnvm₂ /pə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild boar 野猪

pvnvng /pə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 accumulate; save (money) 积攒；积累 | *ngul nvnggvm papvnvngsheu.* You two should save up some money. 你俩好好攒钱.

pvr /pər⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dangle from mouth 衔着 | *vya neui do mvnpvr neu.* Don't have that hanging out of your mouth. 那个别衔在嘴里. | *neuigong do sha pvr* have meat dangling from you the mouth 嘴里含肉
　　pvrqsheu *v* 动 dangle from mouth 衔着
　　svpvr *vt* 及物动 stuff in mouth 使衔

pvra /pə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 twin 双胞胎

Pvrai /pə³¹rai⁵³/ *top* 地名 Parai (First Township village) 白来（一乡村名）

pvral /pə³¹rɑl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) partner 伙伴 2) relative by marriage (e.g. two unrelated men marrying sisters) 娶同一家族或家庭女子的男子

pvram₁ /pə³¹rɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 top of a mountain ridge 山梁上

pvram₂ /pə³¹rɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 rib 肋骨

pvreq /pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fear; be afraid 害怕；怕 | *na nga le pvreq mvgol.* Don't be afraid. 你不用怕.

pvreq chet /pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵ tɕɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 coward 胆小的人

pvreq lu /pə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵ lu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 frighten 使害怕；吓唬 | *vng le pvreq pvlu.* You're frightening him a bit.（你）吓唬他（一下）.

pvreu /pə³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo rat (Rhizomys, large in size) 竹鼠（体型很大）

pvreum /pə³¹rum⁵⁵/ *v* 动 prick; pierce (skin and flesh)（嵌入皮肉的）刺

pvri /pə³¹ri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 kudzu vine root (Pueraria lobata) 葛根 | Famine food, now usually pig feed. 饥荒食物，现在喂猪的.

pvroq /pə³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird similar in size to a pigeon 一种鸽子般大的鸟

pvrqsheu /pər⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 dangle from mouth (cigarette, pen etc) 衔着（在嘴巴里）> pvr

pvru /pə³¹ru⁵³/ *v* 动 be raring (to fight) 想（挨打）| *svt napvru e?* You want to fight? 你想挨打吗？

pvrung /pə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mountain valley 山谷

pvsa₁ /pə³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 marker; sign (for later recognition)（用于以后辨认的）标记 | *pvsa chuq wang ning.* I'm putting a little marker (where I'm burying something). 我（在埋东西的地方）做一点标记吧. 2) *v* 动 mark up 标记 3) *vi* 不及物动 be clear （事态）明朗；清楚 | | *ngvplaq teui kei mvkei me sheu mapvsa.* Whether the fish will start biting in a little while or not still isn't clear. 鱼要不要吃还不清楚.

pvsa₂ /pə³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 reaction 反应

pvsai /pə³¹sai⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be red; orange 红；橙 2) be turn red 发红

pvsaisai /pə³¹sai⁵⁵sai⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be very red 红红的 | *pvsaisai gyoq* very red clothing 红红的衣服

pvsaq /pə³¹sɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 itch 痒 | *nga geu pvsvk.* My back itches. 我背痒. 2) *n* 名 ringworm (itchy skin disease) 癣（一种瘙痒的皮肤病）

pvseu /pə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) flour (of corn or barley) 面粉 2) stir-fried noodles 炒面 | Eaten directly on the hand or spoon while drinking butter tea, similar to Tibetan tsampa. 直接食用手或勺子一边吃一边喝着酥油茶，类似于西藏的糌粑.

pvseur /pə³¹sur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 administrative responsibility for tax collection, in former times 税务（古代）

pvsheu /pə³¹ɕɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of small bird, blue-green in color, active in groups 一种成群活动的青色的小鸟

pvsheu pu /pə³¹ɕɯ⁵³ pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 owl (small in size, similar to a sparrow) 猫头鹰（体形很小，约麻雀般大小）

pvshi /pə³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mouse (relatively large) 老鼠（体型较大，生活在箐沟）

pvshin /pə³¹ɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 liver 肝 | *pvshin do mvgvm* feel bad 感觉不好 |（一乡）**pvhin** /pə³¹xin⁵⁵/

pvshin nvpcha /pə³¹ɕin⁵⁵ nəp⁵⁵tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 internal organs 内脏（总称）

pvshin sei /pə³¹ɕin⁵⁵ səi⁵⁵/ be jealous 吃醋 | Literally "be spicy in the liver". 直译"肝子辣".

pvshing /pə³¹ɕiŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be green 绿；青 2) show green 呈绿色 3) be turn green 变绿 | Also includes blue (in First Township). 也包括蓝色（一乡话）. |（一乡）**pvsheung** /pə³¹ɕuŋ⁵³/

pvshingshing /pə³¹ɕik⁵⁵ɕiŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be very green 绿绿的 | *pvshingshing gyoq* very green clothing 绿绿的衣服 |（一乡）**pvsheungsheung** /pə³¹ɕuk⁵⁵ɕuŋ⁵³/

pvsiq pvsai /pə³¹siʔ⁵⁵ pə³¹sɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be rosy; ruddy (complexion)（气色）红润 |（一乡）**pvseuq pvsai** /pə³¹suɯʔ⁵⁵ pə³¹sɑi⁵⁵/

pvsong /pə³¹soŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of blue-green bird, with a tail separated like a swallow's tail 一种青色的鸟，尾巴分开像燕尾

pvsu /pə³¹su⁵³/ *n* 名 largest type of flying squirrel 最大的飞鼠

pvsu peun /pə³¹su⁵³ puɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flying squirrel fur (while still alive) 飞鼠皮

pvsung /pə³¹suŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 yellow weasel 黄鼠狼

pvsvm /pə³¹səm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 recall; think of; call to mind 回忆起；记起；想起 | *mit mapvsvm* worry about someone（对别人）担心

pvt /pət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pull (trigger) 扣（扳机）2) reset (open device) to its original state 使张着的机关恢复原状

pvta /pə³¹tɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 little span 小拃 2) *nclf* 名量 little span (unit of measurement from thumb to little finger)（一）小拃（从拇指指尖到小指指尖）

pvtin /pə³¹tin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 honeycomb 蜂巢

pvtol /pə³¹tɔl⁵³/ *n* 名 type of gray-colored bird that appears in winter 一种灰色冬季出现的鸟

pvtsvmvt /pət⁵⁵sə³¹mət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of insect (with a mottled body) 一种虫（身有花斑）

pvtvng /pə³¹təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 squirrel 松鼠

pvwvm /pə³¹wəm⁵³/ *n* 名 quail 鹌鹑 |（四乡）**poloq** /pə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/

pvzung /pə³¹zuŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of deuttai (rodent) 一种野鼠

pya₁ /pʲɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mock; make fun of (by imitating someone's actions or noises)（模仿动作、声音）嘲笑 | *vng nga le pya ra.* She's making fun of me. 她在嘲笑我.

pya₂ /pʲɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pheasant 野鸡；雉

pya₃ /pʲɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 designate someone to scare animals and birds away from crops nearly ready to harvest 庄稼快成熟时派专人在地里驱赶偷吃庄稼的飞禽野兽 | *pya wa* scarecrow 稻草人

pyaq /pʲɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 break with both hands 掰下（碎屑）

pyar /pʲɑr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pour out 使泻落 2) flow down; fall (of a waterfall) 泻下；（瀑布）泻落 | *ngang pyarsheu do.* place where water flows down 水泻落处（有瀑布的地方）.

pyeu /pʲuɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 penis; male genitalia 男性生殖器 |（一乡）**ceu** /cuɯ⁵⁵/

pyong /pʲɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 float; drift (of snow)（雪）飘 | *tvwvn pyong ra.* The snow is floating (falling). 飘（下）雪了.

pyoyang /pʲɔ³¹jɑŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 praise; commend 表扬 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

R r

ra₁ /rɑ³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) venitive deictic (towards the speaker) 来（动作向心）| *pvdi ra.* (You) come over here. 你过来. | *nga vdoi ding rang ning.* I'll come back in a little while. 我过一会儿过来. | *u na'vdeup rang.* I hit my head. 撞了我的头了. 2) mirative (eye-witness discovery by sight, touch etc.) 发现体（亲眼目睹的视觉、触觉）| *vng tvng geuq ra?* (You heard him) say what?（你听到）他说什么了？|

vng gyoq jvl ra. (I see that) he is washing clothes.（我发现）他正在洗衣服. | *tvtei sison ra* very interesting 有趣极了 | Used with imperative to sound more polite. 跟命令式同时使用更礼貌.

ra₂ /rɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) put down; set down 放置 2) leave behind; hand down 留下 3) receive; accept 收

ra₃ /rɑ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 group (animals)（一）群（动物）| *kaq ti ra* a brood of chickens 一窝鸡

ra₄ /rɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 shoulder 耸肩 | *ra kya* shrug 耸肩

-ra /rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 plural（＋）for moveable things (humans, animals) 群 | *vchitra* flock of sheep 羊群

ra'plvng /rɑ³¹plən⁵³/ *n* 名 shoulder blade; scapula 肩胛骨

Rai /rɑi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 eighth-born male 老八（男）

raiki /rɑi³¹ki⁵³/ *n* 名 red panda 金狗；小熊猫 |（一乡）raikyi /rɑi³¹ci⁵³/

ral /rɑl⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 arrange warp (before weaving, to ensure colors will come in the right order) 搭配（经线）

rali /rɑ³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 armpit 腋下

ram /rɑm⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 walk across (on a slope in a horizontal direction)（在坡上朝横行方向）走 2) *v* 动 be horizontal 横 3) *nclf* 名量 line; row (of houses)（一）排（房子）| *ngvplaq vng'ram vng'ram* row after row of fish 一排一排的鱼

rang /rɑŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be stuck (in the throat, e.g. a piece of hard food or a thorn)（被硬的食物或刺）卡（喉咙）| *ngvplaqreu mi nvrang rang.* A fishbone is stuck (in my throat). 鱼刺卡我（喉咙）了.

ranung /rɑ³¹nuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Chinese sorghum 高粱

rap /rɑp⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 generation （一）代 | *ti rap* generation 一代（人）| *charap* ancient times 古代 | *ti rap lambroq* lifelong friend 一辈子的朋友 | *nga ti rap* my lifetime (generation) 我这一代

raq₁ /rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 weave; knit (particularly the motion of the feet on the loom) 织（布）| *vng gyoq raq ra.* She's knitting clothing. 她在织布.

raq₂ /rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lead 铅

raqsheu /rɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 have; possess 拥有 | *nga chvmmra vni gyoq, nagoq ti gyoq (raqshing).* I have two kids and one baby. 我有两个小孩子，一个

娃娃.

rashet /rɑ³¹ɕɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ear (of grain) 穗 | *tabong rashet* corn tassel 玉米穗

rei /rəi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be toothed; serrated 有齿 | *vng'rei vl shinlvp* serrated (plant) leaves 带齿的草叶

rel /rɛl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 burn; set fire (particularly swidden) 烧 |（四乡）*tvmi ren* commit arson 纵火 |（四乡）**ren** /rɛn⁵³/

ren /rɛn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be opportune; ripe (moment)（时机）成熟

reng₁ /rɛŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tear 撕；使裂 | *vng mi jvgye reeng di.* He tore the book. 他撕了书. | *vng vsham gyoq reng.* She is tearing the clothing (down). 她在撕坠下的衣服.

reng₂ /rɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 roof beam; rafter 梁

rep /rep⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) get up; stand up 站；站立 | *na vya do mvnrep neu.* Don't stand there. 你别站那儿. | *unai rep* hair stands up 头发站立 2) stay upright

　svrep *vt* 及物动 erect 竖立

req /rɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) slaughter; butcher 宰；宰杀 | *waq req* slaughter a pig 杀猪 2) strangle 勒死

　reqsheu *vi* 不及物动 hang oneself 上吊

reqsheu /rɛʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 hang oneself (suicide) 上吊 > req

reqshi /rɛʔ⁵⁵ɕi⁵³/ *n* 名 thank you 谢谢 | *na le reqshi wang.* I thank you. 我谢谢你.

Retan /rɛ³¹tɑn⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Retan clan 家族名

Retan'gong /rɛ³¹tɑn⁵⁵gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Retan mountain slope 山坡名

reul /rɯl⁵³/ *v* 动 crumple; collapse into a heap 弄垮（成堆物）

reum₁ /rɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop down (big tree) 砍（倒大树）| *vng shing reum ra.* He is chopping down trees. 他在砍树.

reum₂ /rɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 infectious disease (domestic animals) 瘟疫 | *dvgeui reum* dog disease 狗瘟

reum₃ /rɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) finish (a bowel movement)（大便）解完 | *nga tvntaq mvreum.* I still haven't finished (going to the bathroom). 我还没解好（大便）. 2) dissolve 解好

reung /ruɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 longevity; long life 长寿

reup₁ /ruɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pick (fruit, flowers) 摘（果子、花）| *vng seum reup di.* He's going to pick peaches. 他去摘桃子了. 2) catch 捕捉 | *bvling reup* catch worms 捉捕虫

reup₂ /ruɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 forge (iron) 打（铁）| *vng shvm reup ra.* He's forging iron. 他在打铁.

reuq /ruɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scratch lightly (at an itch) 挠（痒）

reusheu /ruɯ⁵⁵ɕuɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 berate unfairly; take one's pain or anger out on someone (who doesn't deserve it)（因疼痛或某种原因）迁怒于 | *vng nga le reusheu.* He's berating me unfairly. 他迁怒于我.

  svreusheu *v* 动 berate unfairly 迁怒于

reut /ruɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 take apart (a house) 拆（房子）| *vngning kyeum reut ra.* They're taking apart the house. 他们在拆房子.

reuzung /ruɯ³¹zuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ditch; trench 沟

ri₁ /ri³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) experiential (aspect) 过（曾经经历某种事情）| *gya vng kei mvri.* He has never eaten this. 这个他没吃过. 2) non-visual perfective (took place at night, unseen by speaker) 夜间发生（非亲见意义）| *toigyaq ngang taai ri.* Last night the water (in the river) rose. 昨夜（江）水上涨了. (Compare with ip. 与 ip 相比.)

ri₂ /ri⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 bear; carry on one's back 背 | *mit do ri* memorize 背下来 2) *nclf* 名量 load (on one's back)（一）背 | *shing ti ri* a load of wood 一背柴

ri₃ /ri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 odor; scent (of a person or animal)（人或动物身上）气味

ri rvdaq /ri⁵³ rə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild animals; game 猎物 | Cf. *mvli sha.*

ring /riŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 reek (of burning) 有（烧焦的难闻的气味）| *tvng ring raq e?* What's that smell? 是什么味道？| *tvmi ring sa* fire smell 火的原味 |（一乡）**reung** /ruɯŋ⁵⁵/

ringgong /riŋ³¹gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 roof beam 屋梁 |（一乡）**reunggong** /ruɯŋ³¹gɔŋ⁵³/

ro /rɔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) set down 放置 2) leave behind 留下 *gya pvro.* Leave it behind. 留下吧. *lama kaba ro lvgit* the words left behind by the lama 喇嘛留下话的故事 3) receive 收 Agentive non-first person. 非第一人称，

强调式. > Irregularly Inflected Form 屈折变体 ra₂

rol /rɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bump (a wound) 碰（伤口）| *binma nvrol rang.* I bumped my wound (and made it sore). 我的伤口被碰（疼）了.

rombuchi /rəm³¹bu⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 elephant 大象 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

rong /rɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) sit 坐 | *gya do pvrong.* You sit here. 你坐这儿. 2) inhabit; settle 住 3) live (one's days) 过（日子）4) be present 在 | *nga vya vlang mvrong.* I wasn't there at the time. 我那个时候不在了.

  svrong *vt* 及物动 set down 使坐

rop /rɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) beat up 敲打 2) play (a game) 打（篮球）| *picheu rop* play a ball game (e.g. badminton) 拍球 3) call (phone); dial 打（电话）| *vmi le nvroop?* Who are you calling (on the phone)? 你给谁打（电话）的？

roq /rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dig (trough, ditch) 挖（槽、沟）| *gya do chuq pvrooq.* Dig a little here. 这儿挖一点. | *kongroq roq* dig a trench 挖（沟）

ru₁ /ru⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) chisel 凿 2) incise 刻 | *bvngtuq ru* draw a tattoo 做文身

ru₂ /ru⁵³/ *v* 动 be allergic (to plants or insects)（虫、草使人）过敏

ru₃ /ru⁵³/ *v* 动 hex; curse (through witchcraft)（巫师作法）害（人）

ruq /ruʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ditch 沟

ruzi /ru³¹zi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of mountain rodent (which lives in mountain passes) 山鼠的一种（生活在高寒山区）

rv'ngeui /rə³¹ŋuɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 nod off; doze (while sitting)（坐着）瞌睡

Rv'ngu /rə³¹ŋu⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Ra'ngu clan 家族名

rv'ung /rə³¹uŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 high elevation area 山上 | As opposed to river valleys where most people now live, mountain areas are usually used for farming, gathering, and other productive activities. 与河谷居住区相对的，通常是干农活，采集等生产活动的去处.

rvbuq /rə³¹buʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 festering wound（化脓的）伤口

rvchi /rə³¹tɕi⁵³/ *v* 动 investigate; look into (reason) 追究；追究（话）；探问（原由）

rvda /rə³¹dɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 call after; call out for （呼唤着）寻找 | *vng vmi rvda e?* Who is she searching for? 她在找谁？

rvdaq /rə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hunting spirit 猎神

rvdaq sha /rə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵ ɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 game; the meat of hunted animals 猎物的肉

rvgong₁ /rə³¹goŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 rabbit 兔子 | Tibetan loanword. 藏语借词.

rvgong₂ /rə³¹goŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flood season （江水）汛期

rvkang /rə³¹kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large fish 大鱼

rvkol /rə³¹kɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pick up; gather 拾；捡 | *vng shing rvkol ra.* He's gathering wood. 他在捡柴.

rvkot /rə³¹kɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird which appears in winter, resembles a sparrow but bigger, active in huge groups numbering in the thousands 一种冬季出现的鸟，外表像麻雀，但体型较大，成群活动，可多达上万只

rvla₁ /rə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 call (of a hen before laying an egg) （母鸡下蛋前）叫

rvla₂ /rə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 song 歌曲

rvlei /rə³¹ləi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) switch; change 换 | *gya tvrung meun ra laqrvlai.* This pillar has rotted through, switch it. 这个柱子腐烂了，换掉. | *gyoq rvlei* change clothes 换衣服 2) correct; fix (a mistake) 改正 （错误）

rvli /rə³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish that always live in a particular river tributary 在江河的支流上固定居住的鱼

rvlvng /rə³¹ləŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bamboo (used in hunting because of its sharpness, said to be poisonous) 一种有毒的竹子

rvm /rəm⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be enough, sufficient or complete （数目）齐全 | *kaq mvrvm.* There are not enough chickens. 鸡不全了（数目不够）. | *vngza rvm vngji* harvest time 收获的时间 2) *v* 动 make sufficient by adding (to the original number) （在原有的数目上）加 | *ngei gya rvm ning.* I'm adding this one. 我加上这个.

rvmei₁ /rə³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 large river 江

rvmei₂ /rə³¹məi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 recollect (out loud) 想起来说 | *vng vya rvmei ra.* He recollected it out loud. 他想起来说了.

Rvmeipvng /rə³¹məi⁵³pəŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Rameipang 日迈巴 | *Rvmeipvng vcvng* "downriver people" (impolite) 下游的人（不礼貌） | Present-day Maku, "bottom of the river". 现在的马库（江下）.

rvmeut /rə³¹muut⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cloud 云 | *rvmeut ti pong* one cloud 一朵云

rvmoq /rə³¹mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 heart 心脏

rvmu₁ /rə³¹mu⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 draw (design) 画；描 2) *n* 名 drawing 画

rvmu₂ /rə³¹mu⁵³/ *n* 名 digging stick, used for planting and collecting tubers 挖棍（用于种植和收集块茎）

rvmusha /rə³¹mu⁵³ɕɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of medicinal plant 黄精果（一种药材）

rvmvng /rə³¹məŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bamboo shoots 竹笋 2) bamboo 竹子 | More common in Fourth Township. 通常在四乡话.

rvmvng dung /rə³¹məŋ⁵⁵ duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 section of bamboo used as container 竹筒

rvna₁ /rə³¹nɑ⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 rest 休息 | *gya do chuq rvnashin.* Let's rest a bit here (the two of us). 我俩在这儿休息一会儿. 2) *v* 动 pause 停 | *marvna nvm za* rain nonstop 不断的下雨 3) *vclf* 动量 a little while 一会儿

rvna₂ /rə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 designated resting place (on the side of the road) （路边固定的）休息处

rvnaq /rə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be deep (volume) 深 | *gya ngang rvnaq ra.* The water is deep here. 这水很深.

rvnei /rə³¹nəi⁵³/ *n* 名 putty; type of sticky substance pasted onto branches to catch birds, made from fruit peel 一种用野果皮加工成的粘性物，涂在树枝上用于捕鸟

rvng /rəŋ⁵³/ *pro* 代 first-person plural inclusive (we) 咱们 | *rvng mvli* our area (within sight) 我们的地方 | *rvng mvli vcvng* insider, local 本地人

rvngdung /rəŋ³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 Chinese yam (Dioscorea opposita) 山药

rvngkong /rək⁵⁵koŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 millstone base (for collecting) 石磨底盘

rvngsheu /rək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 feel capable (used with the negative, often because of illness or exhaustion) （因疾病，劳累）感觉能做（用于否定句）

rvngtaq /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 millstone （磨面的）石磨 | *ngang rvngtaq* watermill 水磨 | (一乡) lata /lɑ⁵⁵tɑ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **langtaq** /lɑk⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/

rvngtaq meq /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵ mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small hole in a millstone, into which cereals are packed for grinding 磨的上盘上装粮食的小孔

rvngtaq ping /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵ piŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small hole in a millstone which links the base and the upper section with a spindle 磨的上盘与底盘的固定轴结合的小洞 |（一乡）**rvngtaq peung** /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵/

rvngtaq pyeu /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵ pʲɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wooden spindle in the middle of a millstone 磨的底盘中间的固定轴

rvngtaq sung /rək⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵ suŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 millstone handle 磨的把手

rvngtong nvm /rək⁵⁵tɔŋ⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 winter (approximately November to February) 冬季（相当与公历十一月至次年二月）|(四乡) **titnvm** /tit⁵⁵nəm⁵³/

rvnoq /rə³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dig up (with the snout)（猪）拱 | *waq mi kura rvnooq meu.* The pigs dug up the whole garden area. 猪把园地拱了.

rvp /rəp⁵⁵/, /rəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** thresh (grain) 打（谷子）| *tvnni vmbeu rvp pvngwang.* Today I'm going to thresh the paddy. 今天我要打稻谷. **2)** sift; sieve 筛 **3)** strike; hit 打 **4)** paddle; row (a boat) 划（船）| *kongshi rvp*

rvpkui /rəp⁵⁵kʷi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large, non-poisonous, blue-green snake 一种无毒的大青蛇

rvsa nvm /rə³¹sɑ⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 sunshower 晴朗的天空里下的毛毛雨

rvsaq /rə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 water spirit（水里的）鬼 | *rvsaq laq!* Oh god! (This is serious.) 天啊！（不得了）| Known for seducing human souls. 会勾引人的灵魂.

rvseq₁ /rə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish scale 皮屑；鳞片

rvseq₂ /rə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 get badly scraped (e.g. by a claw) 刮蹭

rvseu /rə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lung 肺

rvseul /rə³¹sɯl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 nibble (at the odds and ends of things) 吃（零碎的东西）| *tvng narvseul?* What are you eating? 你在吃什么？

rvsiq /rə³¹si⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be noisy（声音）吵；吵闹 | *rvsiq, ka mvn'geuq neu.* It's too noisy, don't talk. 太吵了，别说话. |（一乡）**rvseuq** /rə³¹sɯʔ⁵⁵/

rvt₁ /rət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** cut down (bamboo or other small trees and branches) 伐（竹子、细木料）| *vng kam rvt di.* He went to cut down bamboo. 他去伐竹了. **2)** tear off (thread) 扯断（线）

  rvtsheu *v* 动 scratch 挠（痒）

rvt₂ /rət³¹/ *prt* 助词 venitive deictic (towards a reference point) 来（动作向心）| *vdoi sang rvt ning.* I'll bring it over in a little bit. 我一会儿送来（某物）. | *hra pvso rvt.* Bring over the basket. 送一下篮子. | （四乡）*vkang di rvt.* Grandfather's coming! 爷爷来啦！| Use after transitive verbs (Third Township), or use in place of -ra (Fourth Township). Used with imperative to sound more polite. 加在及物动词后.跟命令式同时使用更礼貌.

rvteu /rə³¹tɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 count; calculate 计算；数 | *gya dvngbeum e, parvteeu.* Count up how many this is. 你数一下这是多少.

rvtsheu /rət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 scratch 挠（痒）| *dungbeur nvrvtsheu* scatch a beard 挠胡子 > rvt₁

rvwal /rə³¹wɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 fellow villager; neighbor 同村的人；邻居 | *rvwal vcvng* fellow villager 同村的人

Rvwang /rə³¹wɑŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Rawang ethnic group 日旺族 | Minority group across the border in Myanmar, seen as being an extension of the Dulong, or else their cousins or close relatives. 缅甸的少数民族，被认为是独龙族统一的自称或表弟亲戚.

rvwel /rə³¹wɛl⁵³/ *v* 动 separate (humans and spirits) 分开；分离（人类和鬼）| Only appears in the myth of the primeval flood. Tradition holds that humans and spirits once lived together, humans were on the verge of extinction, and the heavenly spirit sent a flood to separate humans and spirits. 只出现在洪水神话中.传说远古时候人类和鬼生活在一起，人类濒临灭绝，天神就发洪水把人与鬼分开.

rvziq /rə³¹zi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tie together (bamboo to make a raft) 扎（竹子成竹排）| *ti koq ti koq pa'rvziqsheu.* Tie it together one strip at a time. 一根一根扎起来. |（一乡）**rvzeuq** /rə³¹zɯʔ⁵⁵/

381

sa₁ /sɑ³¹/ *prt* 助词 nominalizer 名物化 | *Tvrung kvt tei wa geuq sa?* How do you say it in Dulong? 独龙语怎么说？| *kei sa ngaq sa* food and drink 吃的喝的 | （一乡） *vsan nyi vgyvng sa* see you tomorrow 明天见

sa₂ /sɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) know (thing or person) 知道；认识 2) understand 懂；明白 | *manvsa lung sheu?* Do you two understand? （你俩）明白了吗？3) be able 会 | *ngei don sang.* I know how to read. 我会读.

sa₃ /sɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 tooth 牙齿 | *sa ti lung* one tooth 一颗牙齿

sa₄ /sɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) give (a gift); present with 送（礼物）| *gya pvsa beu.* You go present this. 你去送这个. 2) accompany; take (someone somewhere) 送（人）| *nga na le sang ning.* I'll take you. 我去送你.

sa₅ /sɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 rust; grow rusty 生锈 | *na shvm sa.* Your knife is rusty. 你的刀生锈了.

sa₆ /sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of tough, durable tree, whose wood can be used to make bows 一种坚韧的树，可以做弓

sa₇ /sɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 crackle (of a fire) （火）哔拍作响 | *tvmi sa*

sachul /sə³¹tɕul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gums 牙龈

sadvm /sɑ³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 field; open area (e.g. where people can gather for an activity) 操场；场地

sagang /sɑ³¹gɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large front teeth 大板牙

sagu /sɑ³¹gu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 baby tooth 乳牙

sagvm /sɑ³¹gəm⁵³/ *n* 名 molar (tooth) 臼齿

sai /sɑi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be rust-colored 红褐色

saji /sɑ³¹ʑi⁵³/ *n* 名 small, thin front teeth 小而细的门牙

sal /sɑl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 browse; flip through 翻；翻出

sala /sɑ³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) cotton 棉花 2) cotton wadding 棉絮 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

saleu pung /sɑ³¹lɯ⁵⁵ puŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of insect 一种飞虫

saloq /sɑ³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be turned inside out （口袋等里往外地）翻着

sam₁ /sɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 collapse (of an avalanche) （雪）崩 | *wvnsam sam* a snow avalanche is happening 雪崩（发生）

sam₂ /sɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 permeate (of water) （水）渗入

sang /sɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fumigate; smoke out 烟熏

sangjit /sɑŋ³¹ʑit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 find; discover 发现；找到

sangsang /sɑk⁵⁵sɑŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 purposely; on purpose; intentionally 故意；有意地 | *vng sangsang ewa waq e.* He did this on purpose. 他是故意这样做的.

sangwvr /sɑŋ³¹wər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 signal fire 燃烟火

sankoq /sɑn³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of taro (large) 一种芋头（大的）

saq₁ /sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) sound 声音 | *vngsaq tei* loud 大声 2) voice 人的声音 | *saq dvmat* have a cold (be hoarse, cough, or sneeze) 咳嗽（或打喷嚏）3) breath 呼吸 | *saq ngatsheu* 4) strength 力气 | *saq mvzvng.* I don't have any strength. 我没有力气. 5) steam 蒸汽

saq₂ /sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be itchy 刺痒

saq dvmat /sɑʔ⁵⁵ də³¹mat⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 cough 咳嗽 | *vng ti gyaq saq dvmat ra.* He coughed all night. 他咳了一夜. 2) *vi* 不及物动 be hoarse; lose one's voice

saqdeu /sɑʔ⁵⁵dɯ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be happy 开心 2) be interested 感兴趣 3) be excited 兴奋

saqzei /sɑ³¹zəi⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 envy; admire 羡慕 2) *n* 名 covetous person 好羡慕别人的东西的人 |（一乡） **saqdvt** /sɑʔ⁵⁵dət⁵⁵/

sar /sɑr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be light and transparent 薄而透明

sara /sɑ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) table 桌子 2) chair 椅子

sasa /sɑ⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 comfortably 舒舒服服的

sat₁ /sat⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gift 礼品 | *sat wa* give a gift 送礼

sat₂ /sat⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 rouse; wake (somebody) 唤醒 | *Pung pvsat beu.* You go rouse Pung. 你去唤醒阿普.

satot /sɑ³¹tɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be connected 连接着 | *ti teuq ti teuq satot* one room connected to the next 一间连着一间

se /sɛ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) pick; choose 挑选；选择 2) divide 分；划分

sei /səi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be spicy 辣 | *svna sei* be angry 生气 2) be sore (inflamed) 辣疼 | *vnggeu saisheu* a sore inflamed body 身体辣疼

sekvp /sɛ³¹kəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 syringe 注射器

sem /sɛm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 peep; peek (through a small crack)（通过缝隙）偷窥

semaq /sɛ³¹mɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pea 豌豆

seng /sɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be unclouded; clear (of water)（水）清 | *rvmei seng di.* The river water is clear. 江水清了.

Seng /sɛŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 male name 男子名 | *Pung Seng* | For a child born at daybreak. 给黎明出生的孩子.

sep /sɛp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 nearby; next to 附近；旁边 | *nga sep do pvrong.* Sit by my side. 你坐在我旁边. | (四乡) **sep kei** /sɛp⁵⁵ kɑi⁵³/

ser /sɛr⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be fair-haired （头发）黄 | *vng unei ser.* He's fair-haired. 他的头发发黄. 2) *n* 名 gold 金子

seraq /sɛ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 poor person 穷人

serchu ti /sɛr³¹tɕu⁵⁵ ti⁵³/ *n* 名 golden soup mentioned in mythology 传说中的金汤

seu₁ /sɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 plug (hole); block up 堵（洞）| *gya mi pvseeu.* Use this to plug it. 用这个堵.

seu₂ /sɯl⁵³/ *n* 名 method of catching fish 一种捕鱼方法

seui /sɯi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 comb (hair) 梳（头发）| *u pvseui rang.* Help me comb a bit. 帮我梳一下头.

seum₁ /sɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) greet; receive 接；迎接 | *vpei seum le ding.* I am going to greet my father. 我去接我爸爸. 2) welcome; bid someone welcome 欢迎

seum₂ /sɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 peach 桃子

seum₃ /sɯm⁵³/ *v* 动 flower and produce seeds (of bamboo)（竹子）开花结籽 | （一乡）*kam seum vng'yeung.* that year the bamboo flowered and produced seeds 竹子开花结果的那年

seum₄ /sɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 fur; animal skin 兽皮；（动物）皮 | *pvsu seum* flying squirrel fur 飞鼠皮

seum'lvp /sɯm³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 peach tree leaf 桃叶

seumcher /sɯp⁵⁵tɕɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of peach (in which the pit sticks more to the pulp)（一种）果肉包核的桃子

seumkuaq /sɯm³¹kʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of peach (in which the pit does not stay stuck to the pulp)（一种）果肉不包核的桃子

seumtoq /sɯp⁵⁵tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 peach tree sprout 桃树苗

seumwvt /sɯm³¹wət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 peach blossom 桃花

seumzvng /sɯm³¹zəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 peach tree bark 桃树的树皮

seunyit /sɯ⁵⁵ɲit⁵⁵/ *num* 数 seven (7) 七

seup /sɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 finish weaving; finish knitting 编完；织完 | *vng mi hra seup pvng'o.* He is about to finish weaving the basket. 他要把篮子编好了.

seuq /sɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wipe; erase (something foul) 擦；抹（污秽物）| *gya kani pvseuq sheu.* Wipe away these bird droppings. 把这鸡屎擦掉. | *nvrol seuqsheu* wipe oneself 擦屁股

seuseu /sɯ³¹sɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 plum 李子 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

sha /ɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) meat; flesh 肉 2) wild animal; game 野生动物

sha'raq /ɕɑ³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 distilled alcohol made with grilled meat, which colors and gives a pleasant smell to the alcohol 沙拉酒 | Literally "meat alcohol", said by some to come originally from the Nu river valley. 直译"肉酒". > vraq

Sha'reup /ɕɑ³¹rɯp⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 hunting dog name 猎犬名

sha'u /ɕɑ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 animal head, especially of prey 兽头；猎物的头

shabla /ɕə³¹blɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual figurine made of flour, representing a wild animal or bird, kneaded out of buckwheat flour and used in sacrifices for the hunting spirit 野禽塑像（用荞麦面捏制的用于祭祀猎神的野兽）| Cf. gyai, gyonggu, plongbla, torma.

shacheq /ɕɑ³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large chunk of meat 大肉块

shadeu /ɕɑ³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 good hunting grounds; place where prey is bountiful 猎物多的地方

shagyiq /ɕɑ³¹ɟiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild goose 大雁 |（一乡）**shagyeuq** /ɕɑ³¹ɟɯʔ⁵⁵/

shagyong /ɕɑ³¹ɟɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 long strip of meat （割下的长条形大块的）肉块

shai /ɕɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 1) put (carelessly)（随意）放置 | *shvm mvcheu mvnshai neu.* Don't just put the knife down anywhere. 别把刀子随意放着. 2) toss 扔

shajeu /ɕɑ³¹ʑɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 strawberry 草莓

Shaji /ɕɑ³¹ʑi⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 name for a hunting dog 猎犬名

shakaq /ɕɑ³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chunk of meat （小块的）肉块

shakeum /ɕɑ³¹kɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chopping board 菜板

shakongmakong /ɕɑ³¹kɔŋ⁵⁵mɑ³¹kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird, named for the sound of its call 一种鸟（根据它的叫声得名）

shakuan /ɕɑ³¹kʷɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hunt; hunting 打猎 | *shakuan dvgeui* hound; hunting dog 猎犬 | *shakuan vcvng* hunter 猎人

shalamo /ɕɑ⁵⁵lɑ⁵⁵mɔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be naughty 调皮

Shalung /ɕɑ³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 hunting dog name 猎犬名

sham /ɕɑm⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 reach down （从上往下）伸；递 | *gya oong pvshaam zaq.* Reach down from here. 从这儿伸下来. | *pvlai sham* stick out tongue 伸舌头

shama /ɕɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 broom 扫帚

shamal /ɕɑ³¹mɑl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 prey tracks 猎物的脚印；踪迹

shamaya /ɕɑ⁵⁵mɑ⁵⁵jɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 peacock 孔雀

shameul /ɕɑ³¹mɯl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 prey hair 猎物毛发

shanaq /ɕɑ³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lean meat 瘦肉

shapeun /ɕɑ³¹pɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 animal skin （动物）皮

shaq /ɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wet; damp (of something usually dry) 湿 | *na lvgru shaq di.* Your shoes are wet. 你的鞋湿了. | *vngshaq* soaked through 湿透 |（一乡）**shai** /ɕɑi⁵⁵/

　tvshaq *vt* 及物动 get wet 使湿

shaqshaq /ɕɑ³¹ɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be soaking wet; drenched 湿漉漉；湿淋淋 | *vng shaqshaq loq ra.* He came back soaking wet. 他湿漉漉地回来了.

shar₁ /ɕɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 east 东 | *sharlap* east side 东方 |（四乡）**sar** /sɑr⁵⁵/

shar₂ /ɕɑr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hurry on (mid-route, quickly and without stopping) （中途不停顿地快速地）赶路 | *vng vseum dvm do duu taq shar zaq.* At three o'clock, he reached that place up there and then hurried quickly down. 下午三点钟，他到达上面那个地方，然后匆匆地很快就下来了.

shareu /ɕɑ³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 animal bone, especially of prey 猎物的骨头

shaseum /ɕɑ³¹sɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 hide; animal skin 兽皮

shasheu /ɕɑ³¹ɕɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 raw meat 生肉

shashi /ɕɑ³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ground meat 磨肉

shasi /ɕɑ³¹si⁵⁵/ *n* 名 animal spirit, whose aid is essential for success in hunting, considered an auxiliary to

Jvmdaq 动物神（猎神的帮手）

shema /ɕɛ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 menstruation; menstrual period 月经 | *shema kya* have one's period 作月经

Shenjeungdvm /ɕɛn³¹ʐɯŋ⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Shenjeungdam (Second Township village) 献九当（二乡村名）

sher /ɕɛr⁵³/ *v* 动 separate (leaves, cloth) into thin strips （把草叶、布等）划（成若干细条）

sheu₁ /ɕɯ³¹/ *adv* 副 also; even 也 | *vng sheu Pung e.* He is also Pung. 他也是阿普. | *vmi kvt sheu ta vsa* understand whatever anyone says 谁的话全部都听得懂 | *vpei sheu di.* Dad is also going. 爸爸也去. | *vng lama sheu mvsoo do, ewa kvsvnsheu.* Even though he really doesn't understand, he's still boastful like that. 他也不怎么懂但这样吹牛.

sheu₂ /ɕɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be moist; fresh; not yet dry (e.g. of cut plants) 湿；未干枯 | *shing vngsheu* wood not yet dry 还没有干的木头 | *vngsheu kam* fresh bamboo 新鲜竹子

sheu₃ /ɕɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove; take off (pants) 拖（裤子） | *nvmbu sheu* take off pants 拖裤子

-sheu₁ /ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 : *Agreement* first- and second- person dual 第一、第二人称双数 | *tvng nvwasheu?* What are you two doing? （你俩）在做什么？ | *vne gyoq jvlsheu.* The two of us are washing clothes. 我俩在洗衣服.

-sheu₂ /ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 reflexive or middle voice 反身态；中间态 | *vng geu jvlsheu.* He's washing (his body). 他在洗澡（自己的身体）.

　vgyvngsheu *vi* 不及物动 be visible 看得见

sheui₁ /ɕɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 blood 血 |（四乡）**shi** /ɕi⁵⁵/

sheui₂ /ɕɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 black bear (Selenarctos thibetanus, Ursus) 黑熊 |（四乡）**shi** /ɕi⁵⁵/

sheuikvp /ɕɯi³¹kəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 straight-line tattooing on the palm of the hand 手掌直纹 | "Bear" tattoo. 黑熊纹.

sheuiseum /ɕɯi³¹sɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 bearskin 黑熊皮

sheul₁ /ɕɯl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be cool; cold 凉 | *ngang sheul di.* The water is cold. 水凉了. 2) be cool 变凉 3) blow in (of wind into a room) 漏风 | *nvmbeung sheul* wind blows in 风吹

sheul₂ /ɕɯl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) carry; bring 领；带 | *nagoq wangchvng le mvnsheul neu.* Don't

bring the baby down to the riverside. 别把孩子带到江边. **2)** invite 邀请 | (一乡) **shul** /ɕul⁵³/ | (四乡) **sheun** /ɕɯn⁵⁵/

sheul₃ /ɕul⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 cut (hair) 理（发）| *vng vngchvl u sheul.* He cut his own child's hair. 他在给自己的孩子理发.

sheum /ɕɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 sweep 扫 | *kyeum pvsheumsheu.* (You two) sweep the house.（你俩）扫屋子.

sheunang /ɕɯ³¹naŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 deadly blow 致命打击

sheungka /ɕuk⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 brewer's yeast, used for fermenting grain alcohol 酒曲（用于发酵白酒）

sheungshi /ɕuk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 brewer's yeast 酒曲

sheup₁ /ɕup⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** deflate; empty 使瘪；弄瘪 **2)** shut (umbrella) 关闭（雨伞等等）

  tvsheup₂ *vi* 不及物动 deflate 弄瘪

sheup₂ /ɕup⁵⁵/ *n* 名 grassy nest where animals sleep 动物睡觉的草窝 | *waqsheup* "pig nest" 猪窝

sheuq /ɕɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 pull out; extract (firewood from a firepit)（从火塘里）抽出（柴火）

sheur /ɕur⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 smell fishy (like duck eggs) 有腥味（如鸭蛋）

sheut /ɕɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 scrape (to smooth a surface); file down 削（屑，使表面光滑）

shi /ɕi⁵³/ **1)** *v* 动 die 死 **2)** *n* 名 death 死亡

  tvshi₁ *vt* 及物动 kill 弄死

-shi /ɕi⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 suffix on personal names for people who are deceased ("the late") 敬语（死者人名）

shiceu /ɕi³¹tsɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 gun; pistol 手枪 | Possible Chinese loanword. 可能是汉语借词.

shidung /ɕi³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 telescope 望远镜

shigeu /ɕi⁵⁵gɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corpse; carcass 尸体

shigu /ɕi³¹gu⁵³/ *n* 名 glass 玻璃

shileum /ɕi³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 nit (egg of a louse) 虮子；卵子

shin₁ /ɕin⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 plant; grass 草 **2)** *v* 动 weed; pull up (plants) 薅（草）| *tvnni tabong shinsheu.* Today the two of us are going to pull up the corn. 今天我俩薅玉米了.

shin₂ /ɕin³¹/ *prt* 助词 emphatic (for information considered obvious) 嘛（强调明显）

-shin /ɕin³¹/ *v* 动 : *Agreement* first- and second-person dual optative 第一、第二人称双数愿望态 | *ewa mvnwashin.* Don't do that, you two. 你们俩，不要这样作. | -sheu + -neu

shindeu /ɕin³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** underbrush 草丛 **2)** wilderness 野外 | *shindeu wa* go to the bathroom (outside) 上厕所

shing₁ /ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** tree 树 **2)** wood 木头 **3)** firewood 柴火 | (一乡) **sheung** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵/

shing₂ /ɕiŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 brighten (of an overcast sky)（天蒙蒙）亮 | *muq shing di.* The sky is brightening. 天亮了. | (一乡) **sheung** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵/

shing kapu /ɕik⁵⁵ kɑ⁵³pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dry firewood 干的柴 | (一乡) **sheung kapu** /ɕuk⁵⁵ kɑ⁵³pu⁵⁵/

shing vnoq /ɕiŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soybean 黄豆 | Literally "tree bean". 直译"树豆". | (一乡) **sheung vnoq** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/

shing'lang /ɕiŋ³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** tree trunk 树干 **2)** log 木材 | *shing'lang kor kyeum* log cabin, wooden beam house 木楞房；木头房 | (一乡) **sheung'lang** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵lɑŋ⁵⁵/

shing'lang kyeum /ɕiŋ³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵ cɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 log cabin 木头房子 | (一乡) **sheung'lang kyeum** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵lɑŋ⁵⁵ cɯm⁵³/

shing'lushom nvm /ɕiŋ³¹lu⁵⁵ɕɔm⁵³nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 late, rainy season (when leaves fall) 落叶时下雨的季节 | (一乡) **sheung'lushom nvm** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵lu⁵⁵ɕɔm⁵³nəm⁵³/

shing'lvp /ɕiŋ³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 leaf (of a tree) 树叶 > vng'lvp | (一乡) **sheung'lvp** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵ləp⁵⁵/

shing'lvp tvpeq /ɕiŋ³¹ləp⁵⁵ tə³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of very small, green bird 树叶鸟（很小，绿色）| Literally "tree leaf bird". 直译"树叶鸟". | (一乡) **sheung'lvp tvpeq** /ɕuŋ³¹ləp⁵⁵ tə³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵/

shing'reu /ɕiŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** tree root 树根 **2)** stump 树桩 | Literally "tree bone". 直译"树骨". | (一乡) **sheung'reu** /ɕuŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵/

shing'u /ɕiŋ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 treetop 树梢 | (一乡) **sheung'u** /ɕuŋ³¹u⁵⁵/

shingben /ɕiŋ³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wooden board; plank 木板 | (一乡) **sheungben** /ɕuŋ³¹bɛn⁵⁵/

shingblvng /ɕiŋ³¹bləŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 woods 树林 | (一乡) **sheungblvng** /ɕuŋ³¹bləŋ⁵⁵/

shingbung /ɕiŋ³¹buŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 foliage 群叶 | (一乡)
　sheungbung /ɕuŋ³¹buŋ⁵³/

shingca /ɕiŋ³¹tsɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Chinese goldthread (Coptis chinensis) 黄连 | Used in Chinese medicine and as a kind of currency in former times. 用于中医，以前用于金钱. | (一乡) **sheungca** /ɕuŋ³¹tsɑ⁵⁵/

shingdeu dongnaq /ɕiŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵ dɔŋ⁵⁵nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dark, gloomy forest 阴森森 | (一乡) **sheungdeu dongnaq** /ɕuŋ⁵⁵dɯ⁵⁵ dɔŋ⁵⁵nɑʔ⁵⁵/

shingdeu lungdeu /ɕiŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵ luŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wilderness (gloomy place of many trees and rocks) 草深石多（野外） | (一乡) **sheungdeu lungdeu** /ɕuŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵ luŋ³¹dɯ⁵⁵/

shingdeut /ɕiŋ³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 树鸟 | Literally "tree mouse". 直译"树鼠". | (一乡) **sheungdeut** /ɕuŋ³¹dɯt⁵⁵/

shingkoq /ɕik⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 timber; hewn wood 木头；砍掉的木头 | (一乡) **sheungkoq** /ɕuk⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵/

shingkoq klvng /ɕik⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ kləŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 woodpecker 啄木鸟 | (一乡) **sheungkoq klvng** /ɕuk⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ kləŋ⁵⁵/

shingkoq kvnei /ɕik⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ kə³¹nəi⁵³/ *n* 名 woodpecker 啄木鸟 | (一乡) **sheungkoq kvnei** /ɕuk⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ kə³¹nɛi⁵³/

shingkoq tong'rong /ɕik⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ tɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 woodpecker 啄木鸟 | (一乡) **sheungkoq tong'rong** /ɕuk⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵ tɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵/

shingkreum /ɕik⁵⁵krum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small wooden message board 木刻 | Formerly used for the transmission of messages about taxes, marriages, celebrations and so on. kreum is from Tibetan. 以前用于有关税收，婚姻，庆典等信息的传递. kreum 来自藏语. | (一乡) **sheungkreum** /ɕuk⁵⁵krum⁵⁵/

shingkua /ɕik⁵⁵kʷɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bee 蜜蜂 | Literally "tree bee". 直译"树蜂". | (一乡) **sheungkua** /ɕuk⁵⁵kuɑ⁵⁵/

shingpeq /ɕik⁵⁵pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tree bark 树皮 | *svmeu peq* alder bark 水冬瓜树的树皮 | (一乡) **sheungceq** /ɕuk⁵⁵cɛʔ⁵⁵/

shingshi₁ /ɕik⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fruit 水果 | (一乡) **sheungshi** /ɕuk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/

shingshi₂ /ɕik⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small bits of wood, worked by planing to resemble flowers and used in an offering called tvsu 小木块（tvsu 供品）| (一乡) **sheungshi** /ɕuk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/

shingshi lungshi /ɕik⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵ luk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 food shortage 食物短缺 | Literally "tree fruit rock fruit". 直译"树果石果". | (一乡) **sheungshi lungshi** /ɕuk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵ luk⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/

shingsvng /ɕik⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 forest; woods 森林；树林 | (一乡) **sheungsvng** /ɕuk⁵⁵səŋ⁵⁵/

shingwvt /ɕiŋ³¹wət⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 flower (on a tree) 树花 2) *vi* 不及物动 be multi-colored 花色 | (一乡) **sheungwvt** /ɕuŋ³¹wət⁵⁵/

shingzvng /ɕiŋ³¹zəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tree (individual) 一棵树 | (一乡) **sheungzvng** /ɕuŋ³¹zəŋ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **shinggeung** /ɕiŋ³¹guŋ⁵⁵/

shinlvp /ɕin³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 leaf (of a plant) 草叶

shinwvt /ɕin³¹wət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 flower 花

shiq /ɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 louse 虱子 | (一乡) **sheuq** /ɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

shiwang'at /ɕi⁵⁵waŋ⁵⁵at⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of medicinal plant 一种药材

shoje /ɕɔ³¹ʑɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 sugar cane 甘蔗 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳借词.

shol₁ /ɕɔl⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 stretch; stick out (one's leg while lying down)（躺着）伸（腿）| *na hrei gya le mvnshol neu.* Don't stick out your leg. 别把你的脚伸过来.
　sholsheu *vi* 不及物动 slide oneself down 移动

shol₂ /ɕɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 cause to drip 使（液体）淌下

sholaq /ɕɔ³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 raise; bring up 培养 2) *v* 动 educate 教育 3) *n* 名 caregiver; maid 保姆 4) *n* 名 hired hand 帮佣 (Now uncommon. 不经常用。)

sholsheu /ɕɔl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 slide oneself (along the ground, e.g. when descending a mountain)（臀部不离地地）移动 | *gya le pvsholsheu.* You slide down over here. 你移过来. > shol₁

Sholvng /ɕɔ³¹ləŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Sholang village 村名 2) *nprop* 专有名 Sholang clan 家族名

Sholvngwang /ɕɔ³¹ləŋ⁵⁵waŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Sholangwang 地名

shom /ɕɔm⁵³/ *v* 动 descend; go down 下去 | (四乡) **yeutsheu** /jɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

　shopsheu *vi* 不及物动 look displeased; droop eyelids 拉下（脸）；垂下

　tvshom *vt* 及物动 move down 搬下

shong₁ /ɕɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 take down (something pinned or put on); remove 取下（穿着的东西）| *wvp pvshoong.* Remove the needle (from the thread). 把针（从线上）取下来.

shong₂ /ɕɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chopsticks 筷子

shongdong /ɕɔŋ³¹dɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chopsticks holder 筷子筒

shonggeui ni /ɕɔŋ³¹gɯi⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 sixth day after today 以后的第六天

shongma /ɕɔŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of auxiliary spirit, and by extension of the person to whom it imparts the power of vision and healing, which are less than those of the nvmsa 一种神

shongmet ni /ɕɔŋ³¹mɛt⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 fifth day after today 以后的第五天

shongpeum ni /ɕɔk⁵⁵pɯm⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 seventh day after today 以后的第七天

shongsai /ɕɔk⁵⁵sɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ball of string 线团

shongtei ni /ɕɔk⁵⁵tǝi⁵³ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 fourth day after today 以后的第四天

shop /ɕɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 brush away 拂

shopsheu /ɕɔp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) pull a long face; look displeased 拉下（脸）| *mvr shopsheu.* pull a long face 拉下脸 2) droop (one's eyelids, as an expression of dissatisfaction) 垂下（眼皮，表示不满）> shom

shoq₁ /ɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 share （一）分

shoq₂ /ɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hew; cut down (timber) 削（木料）| *vng shing shoq di.* He went to hew timber. 他去削木头了.

shoq₃ /ɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 rush down (of birds leaving the mountains because of winter cold) （冬季寒冷把飞禽从高山上）赶下

shosha /ɕɔ³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 school 学校 | Chinese loanword. 中文借词.

shosing /ɕɔ³¹siŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 student 学生 | Chinese loanword. 中文借词. | (一乡) **shoseung** /ɕɔ³¹sɯŋ⁵⁵/

shot /ɕɔt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 peel; pare (with a small knife) （用小刀）削

shotang /ɕɔ³¹tɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 school 学堂 | Chinese loanword. 中文借词.

shu₁ /ɕu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) habit 习惯 2) custom 习俗 | *Gya shu* Han people's customs 汉族的习俗

shu₂ /ɕu⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 take off (pants) 脱（裤子）| *nagooq nvmbu pvshu oq.* Help the baby take off its pants. 你帮孩子脱下裤子.

shu₃ /ɕu⁵³/ *v* 动 sic; cause a dog to chase (by calling) 使唤狗追

　tvshu *vt* 及物动 sic 唤（狗去扑咬）

shu₄ /ɕu⁵³/ *n* 名 1) bill of exchange 汇票 2) slave; serf 奴隶 | *shu dvbon* sell or exchange slaves (in the type of arrangement once practiced in the region) 出售或交换奴隶（以前当地制度）

shukin /ɕu³¹kin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 towel 毛巾 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

shul /ɕul⁵⁵/ *v* 动 abduct 带走

shung /ɕuŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) love 爱 | *nga na le shung.* I love you. 我爱你. 2) like 喜欢 | *na tvng neut nvshung?* What kind of cigarette do you like? 你喜欢什么样的烟? 3) want 要

Shungdvm /ɕuŋ³¹dǝm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Shungdam (First Township village) 雄当（一乡村名）

shungshin /ɕuŋ⁵³ɕin⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) love 爱 2) like 喜欢 > shung

shupa /ɕu³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cedar tree 一种松树

shuq /ɕuʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 wind; coil (of a vine on a pole) （把藤状物）绕（竿上）| *vnoq gya mi pvshuuq.* Wind the bean vine around here. 豆子（藤）绕在这儿.

shuq vnoq /ɕuʔ⁵⁵ ǝ³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 green bean 绿豆 | Literally "vine bean". 直译"藤豆".

shutap /ɕu³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 intermediary of the former slave trade 以前奴隶贸易的中介

shv'nyi /ɕǝ³¹ɲi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tin 锡

Shvcher /ɕǝ³¹tɕɛr⁵³/ *top* 地名 Shacher (Second Township village) 学切（二乡村名）；学切家族

shvl /ɕǝl⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 pull 拖 | *vng shing shvl di.* He went to drag some wood over. 他去拖木头了.

shvlsheu /ɕǝl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 stir (move slowly) 慢慢地挪动 > shvl

shvm /ɕǝm⁵³/ *n* 名 1) iron 铁 2) knife; machete 刀子 | *(ngang) shvm* "water blade" (flat-water section of a river) "水刀"（激流因平如刀片）

shvm cvri /ɕǝm⁵³ tsǝ³¹ri⁵⁵/ *n* 名 iron thread 铁丝

Shvm langga /ɕəm⁵³ lɑŋ³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Iron Target (mentioned in the creation story of Kvwakarpu) 传说中的铁靶子

shvm tvmeu /ɕəm⁵³ tə³¹mɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 magnet 磁石；磁铁

shvm'u /ɕəm³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 knife tip 刀头

shvmben /ɕəm³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 iron sheet 铁片

shvmbin /ɕəm³¹bin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 iron roof 从铁做的房顶

shvmceum /ɕəm³¹tsɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 knife handle 刀柄；刀把

shvmchi /ɕəp⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sharp edge of knife blade 刀口

shvmdeung /ɕəm³¹dɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large knife; machete 大刀

shvmdong /ɕəm³¹dɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 poison arrow (made form iron or rvlvng bamboo) 毒箭头（铁镞或 rvlvng 竹片）| *pvla shvmdong*

shvmei /ɕə³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 large, female prey 母性的大猎物

shvmeui /ɕə³¹mɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) fog 雾 2) mist

shvmgong /ɕəp⁵⁵kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 back of the knife (dull edge) 刀背

shvmkyeng /ɕəp⁵⁵cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small knife 小刀

shvmmon /ɕəm³¹mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 knife divination 刀卜

shvmmra /ɕəm³¹mrɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 swidden; slash and burn agriculture 火山地（刀耕火种地）

shvmpi /ɕəp⁵⁵pi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of small, open-mouthed basket 一种敞口的挎箩

shvmpvng /ɕəp⁵⁵pəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 wooden mortar 木臼 | *lung shvmpvng* stone mortar 石臼

shvmsheu /ɕəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 stretch oneself (of people, animals) 伸懒腰 | *vng vnggeu shvnsheu.* He is stretching himself. 他伸了个懒腰. | (四乡) **shvnsheu** /ɕət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

shvmtaq /ɕəp⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 iron cooking pot; wok 铁锅

shvn /ɕən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be straight (of trees, bamboo) （竹子、木料）直 | *gya pe koq mvshvn.* This stem is not straight. 这根不直.

shvngma jvgye /ɕəŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵ ʑə³¹ɟɛ⁵³/ *n* 名 Bible 圣经 | Used among Christians. 基督教徒.

shvngshvng /ɕək⁵⁵ɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bland; tasteless （味道）淡 | *zvguaq shvngshvng e, svla mvsvng.* The food is tasteless, there's no salt flavoring. 菜淡，没有盐味.

tvshvng *vi* 不及物动 tasteless （味道）淡

shvnju /ɕən³¹ʐu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fishing; angling 钓鱼；垂钓

shvpei /ɕə³¹pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 takin (Budorcas taxicolor) 野牛（扭角羚）

shvpu /ɕə³¹pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large, male prey 公的大猎物

Shvrong /ɕə³¹rɔŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Sharong (First Township village) 辖若（一乡村名）

shvt /ɕət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 slide over （底部不离地面地）移动 | *sara koko taq pvshat.* Slide the table over a bit. 把桌子移过去一点.

shvtsheu *vi* 不及物动 move oneself over 挪动

shvtsheu /ɕət⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 slide (oneself) over; scoot 挪动；移动 | *na gyagya taq pvshvtsheu ra.* Slide over here a bit. 你挪过来一点. > shvt

shvwa /ɕə³¹wɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 deer (Elaphodus) 山鹿 | *shvwa vnggeu vbrangbrang kya.* There are stripes on the deer's body. 山鹿身上是斑纹的.

Shvwatvng /ɕə³¹wɑ⁵⁵təŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Shawatang (Third Township village) 学哇当（三乡村名）

shvwer /ɕə³¹wɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of orchid 一种兰花

shvwer mon /ɕə³¹wɛr⁵⁵ mɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of divination practiced with this type of orchid 兰花卜

si /si⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) termite 蛀虫 2) bookworm (insect that eats through paper) 蠹虫

singgi /siŋ³¹gi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lion 狮子 | (一乡) **seunggi** /sɯŋ⁵⁵gi⁵⁵/

singsing /sik⁵⁵siŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 little bell 铃铛 | Also called singne. Used by a shaman, who holds it in the same hand with a small drum he also hits. 也叫做 singne. 巫师使用的，同时同一只手打鼓，响铃. | (一乡) **seungseung** /sɯk⁵⁵sɯŋ⁵⁵/

siq /siʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 smell pungent; have a strong unpleasant odor (e.g. of alcohol being fermented) 有（气味）（酿酒时）| (一乡) **seuq** /sɯʔ⁵⁵/

sisaq /si³¹sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bore (of termites) （虫）蛀

sison /si³¹sɔn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be interesting 有趣 2) be fun 好玩 | *si sonson* happily 欢欢喜喜

sit /sit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be blue 蓝色 | *sitsit muq* blue sky 蓝天 2) be purple; dark blue 紫色 | *sitsit*

so /sɔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) know 知道 *mvso pvmachvl* a girl who's a stranger 陌生的女孩 2) understand 懂 3) be able 会

Agentive non-first person. 非第一人称，强调式. > Irregularly Inflected Form 屈折变体 sa₂

soci /sɔ³¹tsi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lock 锁 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词。

soci kvlaq /sɔ³¹tsi⁵⁵ kə³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 key 钥匙

sola chot /sɔ³¹lɑ⁵⁵ tɕɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual to ensure longevity for males 保命延寿仪式（男） | Cf. mvsoq.

som /sɔm⁵³/ *v* 动 incinerate (small insects and random items by throwing them in the fire) （把小虫、杂碎的东西扔到火里）烧 > zom₁

soma /sɔ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 organic waste (leaves etc. to be cleared out of the house) 有机垃圾（树叶等，打扫房子时）

song /sɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 copper 铜

Songdom'long /sɔŋ³¹dɔm⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Songdomlong mountain (near Krongdvm) 山名（离孔当很近）

songtaq /sɔk⁵⁵tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 copper pot 铜锅

sop /sɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shell 壳

soq₁ /sɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) calculate (numbers) 算；计算 2) estimate 估计

soq₂ /sɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 life 生命 | *soq dvt* die 丢命

soq₃ /sɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 husk 糠

soqsheu /sɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 be proud; boast of 骄傲 | *vya pon soqsheu lembu soqsheu vcvng* those people who prided themselves on being the chiefs and the lackeys 算是领导算是走狗的人

sor /sɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of yellow wasp, active at night 一种黄色的夜间活动的野蜂

sore /sɔ³¹rɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 saw 锯子

sotsot /sɔt⁵⁵sɔt⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 more 越；更 | *nvm sotsot zaq di.* It was raining more and more. 下雨下得更欢.

su₁ /su⁵⁵/ *v* 动 nourish; raise; take care of (of children or animal young) 养 | *vng waq su vcvng e.* He's a person who raises pigs. 他是养猪的人.

su₂ /su⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be fat (pig) 肥 | *gya waq tvtei su.* This pig is really fat. 这猪很肥. | *susha* fatty meat 肥肉

su₃ /su⁵³/ *n* 名 garlic 蒜

sudong /su³¹dɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scallion; spring onion 小葱

sujeung /su³¹ʑɯŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 permanent cultivated land (as opposed to swidden land), usually for corn 固定的耕地（与轮歇刀耕火种的火山地相对）

Sula /su³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Sula village 村名

suli /su³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pear 梨子

sung /suŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 protect; guard 守护 | *nga dvgeui kyeum sung sa sung e.* My dog is trained to guard the house. 我的狗是养来看家的. | Also used in personal names. 也用于人名.

sungwa /suŋ⁵⁵wɑ³¹/ *adv* 副 quietly 悄悄地

suq /suʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 wring out (clothing) 拧（衣服） | *gya gyoq suq pasvnvng.* Help me wring out this clothing. 帮我拧这衣服.

sur /sur⁵³/ *v* 动 go bad; be rancid 馊 | *vngza suur ri.* The food has gone bad. 饭馊了.

sv- /sə³¹/, /sɑ³¹/ *v* 动 causative 表示使动 | *gyoq nasvbreeng luung.* You made the clothing tear. 你把衣服弄破了. | sa- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. Related to archaic Proto-Tibeto-Burman causative. sa- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前. 来自藏缅语的使动前缀.

sv'eup /sə³¹ɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 be suffocated with smoke 使被（烟）呛；熏 > eup

sv'ip /sə³¹ip⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 put to sleep 使睡觉 2) *v* 动 lay away 保留 > ip₁ |（一乡）**svgyeup** /sə³¹ɟɯp⁵⁵/

sv'mlaq /sə³¹mlɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to swallow 使咽；吞 > mlaq

sv'mrvng /sə³¹mrəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 lengthen 使长 > mrvng

sv'nga /sə³¹ŋɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make a hole in 使通（口、洞） > nga₃

sv'ngam /sə³¹ŋɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 extend out (from a hole) 使（从洞里）伸出 > ngam

sv'ngan /sə³¹ŋɑn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 deflate (air) 使漏（气） > ngan

sv'ngang /sə³¹ŋɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make climb up 使爬上 > ngang₂

sv'ngansheu /sə³¹ŋɑt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be deflated; be in low spirits 消沉 > sv'ngan deflate (air)

sv'ngaq /sə³¹ŋɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) drink; invite to drink 使喝；请（人）喝 > ngaq₁

sv'ngeu /sə³¹ŋɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 drive to tears 使哭；弄哭 > ngeu₂

sv'ngeum /sə³¹ŋɯm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 gather together 使聚集；集中 > ngeum

sv'ngong₁ /sə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to burn 使（房子等易燃物）被烧 > ngong₂

sv'ngong₂ /sə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 starve (someone) to death 使饿死 > v'ngong₃

sv'ngvp /sə³¹ŋəp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make bite 使咬 > ngvp

sv'nyet /sə³¹ɲɛt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 press down (with one's finger) 摁住

sv'nyeup /sə³¹ɲɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 soften 使软 > nyeup

sv'nyot /sə³¹ɲɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pour alcohol 灌（人酒）

sv'nyvm /sə³¹ɲəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 compare (length) 比较（长短）

svba /sə³¹bɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make thin; weaken 弄薄 > ba

svben /sə³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 infect; make infected 使被传染 > ben₂

svbeq /sə³¹bɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 chip; nick 使缺口；弄缺 > beq

svbeum /sə³¹bɯm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 lay down (child) for sleep 使（孩子）躺下（睡觉） > beum₂

svbeun /sə³¹bɯn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make spongy and soft 使泡软 > beun

svbeur /sə³¹bɯr⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 fatten 使肥 > beur

svbeut /sə³¹bɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) cause to lose 使损失 2) punish 罚 > beut

svbi /sə³¹bi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 temple (body part) 太阳穴

svblan /sə³¹blɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 sober (someone) up 使醒酒

svblang /sə³¹blɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 put out to pasture (of livestock); make forage 放（牲畜）；使觅食 > blang

svblem /sə³¹blɛm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to overflow 使溢出 > blem

svblon /sə³¹blɔn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 revive; bring back to life 救活 > blon

svblong /sə³¹blɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) cause to crawl 使爬 2) make slide down 使（木料等）滑下 > blong

svblung /sə³¹bluŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 splash 使溅起 > blung

svbluq /sə³¹bluʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 break through (basket, article of clothing, anything with a soft bottom) 弄破（篮子、衣物等软质的底部） > bluq

svbot /sə³¹bɔt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) cause to expand 使膨胀 2) increase 增多 3) exaggerate 夸大 > bot

svbra /sə³¹brɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 gather; collect 采集

svbraq /sə³¹brɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 hold; carry 使拿；抱 > braq

svbrei /sə³¹brəi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 joke; jest 玩笑 | *svbrei wa*

svbreng /sə³¹brɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tear (clothing etc.) 弄破（衣物等） > breng | (四乡) **svbreq** /sə³¹brɛʔ⁵⁵/

svbreq /sə³¹brɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause searing pain 使辣疼 > breq

svbreut /sə³¹brɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 bring down; make collapse 使垮；弄垮 > breut

svbrom /sə³¹brɔm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to swell 使膨胀 > brom

svbuq /sə³¹buʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 break (household utensils) 弄破（器皿的底部）

svbvng /sə³¹bəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make something blow away 使飘 > bvng

svbvt /sə³¹bət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 dry (something wet) 使干 > bvt

svbya /sə³¹bʲɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soap 肥皂

svbyan /sə³¹bʲɑn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) make melt slowly 使（慢慢）融化 2) make dissolve slowly 使（慢慢）融解 > byan

svbyeuq /sə³¹bʲɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) make melt (quickly) 使融化（快) 2) make dissolve (quickly) 使融解（快） 3) fester 化脓 > byeuq

svchvt /sə³¹tɕət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tighten (strap) 使（背带）紧 > chvt₁

svcut /sə³¹tsut⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make suck 使吮吸 > cut₁

svcvng /sə³¹tsəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to mate 使（牲畜）交配 > cvng

svda /sə³¹dɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to swell 使膨胀 > da₁

svdam /sə³¹dɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause someone to get lost 使迷路 > dam

Svdang /sə³¹dɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Sadang village (Kelaolong River valley) 斯当（克劳洛河谷村名）

Svdaq /sə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Sada (Fourth Township village) 思哒（四乡村名）

svdeng /sə³¹dɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tire (someone) out 使劳累 > den₂

svdeq /sə³¹dɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 extinguish; put out 消灭；使灭亡 > deq

svdeu₁ /sə³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) concentrate; collect 集中；汇集 | *kri svdeu* collect taxes 收税 2) harvest; reap 收获 | *tabong svdeu* harvesting corn. 收回来包谷 | *svdeu nvm* harvest season 收获的季节

  svdeusheu *v* 动 convene（人）集中

svdeu₂ /sə³¹dɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 dim; darken 使阴暗 > deu

svdeum /sə³¹dɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fell (trees) 使（树木）倒

svdeusheu /sə³¹dɯ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 convene; gather (people)（人）集中 > svdeu₁

svdi /sə³¹di⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) walk 使走 > di₁

svdong /sə³¹dɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) drink 使（人）喝 > dong₂

svdor /sə³¹dɔr⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause an erection 使勃起 > dor₄

svdul /sə³¹dul⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause a landslide 使滑坡 > dul

svduq /sə³¹duʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) vomit 使呕吐 > duq

svdvm₁ /sə³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 fill up 使满 > dvm₁

svdvm₂ /sə³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make float 使漂浮 > dvm₄

svdvt /sə³¹dət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 snap 使断；弄断 > dvt

svga /sə³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 illuminate; brighten 使亮；照亮 > ga₁

svgam /sə³¹gɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 impede; block access (with some obstacle)（设障碍）使不能通行 > gam₁

svgap /sə³¹gɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 jam in between 使夹 > vgap

svgaq /sə³¹gɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make split open 使裂开 > gaq₁

svgeul /sə³¹gul⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) force (into a corner or to a point of no return) 逼（到角落或无退路的地方）2) teach a lesson (with common sense)（用道理）教训 > geul

svgeuq /sə³¹gɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make ring; make sound 使响；弄响 > geuq

svgeut /sə³¹gɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) squeeze 挤 2) crowd someone in 使感觉拥挤 > geut₂

svgin /sə³¹gin⁵⁵/ *v* 动 trust; believe (somebody or something) 相信 | *nga na kvt svgin.* I trust your word. 我相信你的话.

svgla /sə³¹glɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to fall 使掉下 > gla

svglaq /sə³¹glɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make a hole (in the bottom) 使（底）破（洞） > glaq

svgleup /sə³¹glɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 implant 使嵌入；嵌进 > gleup

svgliq /sə³¹gliʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 raze; break (into pieces) 使断；折 > gliq |（一乡）**svgleuq** /sə³¹glɯʔ⁵⁵/

svglvng /sə³¹gləŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cool down 使凉 > glvng

svgong /sə³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make blunt (knife) 使钝；弄钝（刀） > gong₃

svgor /sə³¹gɔr⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to go bald 使秃头 > gor

svgra /sə³¹grɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 satiate (with food) 弄饱；使饱 > vgra

svgrai /sə³¹grɑi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) freeze 使冻 2) starve to death 饿死 > grai

svgram /sə³¹grɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to wither (of trees) 使（树木）枯死 > gram

svgrang /sə³¹grɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 warm up; heat (pot) 使（锅底）热；加热 > grang

svgreng /sə³¹grɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 harden 使变硬 > greng

svgri /sə³¹gri⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 scorch 使烧焦 > gri

svgrvng /sə³¹grəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 freeze 使冻僵 > grvng₂

svgrvt /sə³¹grət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make bite 使咬 > grvt

svgua /sə³¹gʷɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) put on clothing 使穿（上衣、裤子） > gua

svguaq /sə³¹gʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scoop out; make concave 使凹下；使挖下去 > kuaq

svguar /sə³¹gʷɑr⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 heat until red (e.g. iron) 使黄（烧红） > guar

svgui /sə³¹gʷi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 put on (shoes, pants) 使穿（鞋、裤） | *lvgru svguisheu* put on shoes 穿鞋子 > gui₁

svgur /sə³¹gur⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wreck; ruin cause a failure 使发生故障；弄坏

svgvm /sə³¹gəm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 heal; make better (sickness) 使（病）好；治好 > gvm₁

svgvng /sə³¹gəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to swell 使肿；弄肿 > gvng

svgyeng /sə³¹ɟɛŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make twinkle 使闪亮

svgyit /sə³¹ɟit⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 boil (water) 烧（水） > gyit

svgyol /sə³¹ɟɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cause to leak or funnel out 使漏出

svgyong /sə³¹ɟɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tire (someone) out 使累 > gyong₁

svgyvng /sə³¹ɟəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause (someone) to look 使看 > gyvng₁

svhra /sə³¹xrɑ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 make gluttonous 使馋 > hra₂

svhreuq /sə³¹xrɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make emaciated 使瘦 > hreuq

svjai /sə³¹ʑɑi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make clean (by washing) 洗净；使干净 > jai

svjei /sə³¹ʑəi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 instill fear (of people, in animals) 使（动物）怕（人）

svjen /sə³¹ʑɛn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make lie down 使躺下 > jen

svjeup /sə³¹ʑɯp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 grind; crush up 使碎 > jeup₂

svjeur > jeur₁ indirect causative (force; cause; allow; make someone do something)

svjot /sə³¹ʑɔt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) ride (e.g. a horse) 使骑

svjuq /sə³¹ʑuʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 reduce 使缩小 > juq

svjvn /sə³¹ʑən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 stretch out 使伸长 > jvn

svjvng /sə³¹ʑəŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 ply with drink 使（大口）喝 > jvng₁

svkam /sə³¹kɑm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) cross (a river) 使过（江）

svkaq /sə³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 twig; branch 枝桠 | *mvlong svkaq* crossroads; intersection 十字路口

svkaqsheu /sə³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 branch off (of a twig) 长（枝桠）

svkei /sə³¹kəi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) feed; make eat 喂；使吃；2) invite to ea 招待（食物） > kei₁

svkeisheu /sə³¹kəi⁵³ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 make a living 养活自己 | Literally "enable oneself to eat". 直译"使自己吃". > kei₁

svkeu₁ /sə³¹kɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to steal 使偷 > keu

svkeu₂ /sə³¹kɯl⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 drive livestock 驱赶（牲畜） > vkal

Svkeun /sə³¹kɯn⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Cikai (Gongshan town) 茨开 | Present-day Gongshan county seat. 现今贡山县城.

svkleup /sə³¹klɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cover (with a blanket) 盖（被子）

svkol /sə³¹kɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) boil 煮 | *cha pasvkool.* You boil tea. 你煮茶. 2) decoct; cook (herbal medicine) 熬（药）

Svkong /sə³¹kɔŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Sakong village (Kelaolong River valley) 斯孔（克劳洛河谷村名）

svkoq /sə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 lengthen (an object) 使长（东西） > koq₁

svkor /sə³¹kɔr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 demand; ask for (things) 讨（东西）

svkra /sə³¹krɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fetch (grain from the storehouse) （到粮仓）取（粮食）

svkreq /sə³¹krɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 thin out 使瘦 > kreq

svkrvm /sə³¹krəm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 congeal 使凝固 > krvm

svku /sə³¹ku⁵³/ *n* 名 calabash 葫芦

svkuan /sə³¹kʷɑn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 give chase 使追 > kuan

svkuq /sə³¹kuʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to ferment 使发酵 > kuq₂

svkvl /sə³¹kəl⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 burden 使驮 2) *n* 名 portion (e.g. of a slaughtered animal, to which one is entitled) （应得的）分额 | *gya nga svkvl e.* This is my portion. 这是我的那分. | *vkeu svkvl* the father-in-law's (family) portion 岳父（家）的份额 > kvl

svkvm₁ /sə³¹kəm⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 cover 盖 2) *n* 名 cover 盖子 | In former times, a large bamboo tube which served as a bowl. Cf. dong, heu. 以前用来作碗的大竹筒.

svkvm₂ /sə³¹kəm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) dry 使干 2) roast 烤 > kvm₁

svkvt /sə³¹kət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 intention (expresed through certain actions or behavior) 意思（指通过某种动作，行为表达出来的） | *nga vngza na vchiit kai taq nv'oo, tvng svkvt nvwa?* You let your goat eat my crops, what's the meaning of that? 你让你的羊吃了我的庄稼，你什么意思？

svkyaq /sə³¹cɑʔ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 spool (of spun thread) （一）卷（纺好的线）

svkyeu /sə³¹cɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Chinese flowering quince 木瓜

svkyi /sə³¹ci⁵⁵/ *v* 动 borrow (things that cannot be returned in their original form) 借（消耗物品，如粮食）| *nga vngza svkyi le ding.* I've come to borrow food. 我来借粮食. | *ngul svkyi* borrow money 借钱 | (四乡) **keui** /kɯi⁵³/

svkyot /sə³¹cɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make crooked 使歪；弄歪斜

svl /səl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 choke 呛 | *ngang mi nvsvl rang.* I was choked by water. 我被水呛了.

svla₁ /sə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 salt 盐巴

svla₂ /sə³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) moon 月亮 2) month 月份 | The Trung consider the moon to be masculine. 被独龙族认为是男的.

svlam /sə³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove (e.g. vegetable skin) 去（饭菜的表层）

svlang /sə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 dispatch; send on a mission 派遣；派 > lang₁

svlap /sə³¹lɑp⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 wedge between 夹层 2) *nclf* 名量 level （一）层

svleu /sə³¹lɯ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 force into sex 使干 > leu

svleumsheu /sə³¹lɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 warm oneself 取暖 > leumsheu

svli /sə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 flea 跳蚤

svlisheu /sə³¹li⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) shed (skin); slough off 脱皮 | *beu svlisheu* the snake sheds its skin 蛇脱皮 2) metamorphose (of a pupa becoming a moth) 变（蛹变蛾）

svlon /sə³¹lɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) instigate 唆使 |（四乡）*lambroq me neu ngaq dvm svlon.* His friend gets him to drink alcohol. 朋友劝他喝酒. 2) collude 勾结

svlop /sə³¹lɔp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 inculcate (a bad habit) 使养成（某种坏习惯）> lop

svloq₁ /sə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) return 使回；带回（人）> loq₁

svloq₂ /sə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 stare 瞪 | *meq svloq* 瞪眼 > loq₂

svlu /sə³¹lu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bracken grass 一种蕨草 | Formerly used as thatch. 以前用于茅草房子.

svlu na'ngan /sə³¹lu⁵⁵ nɑ⁵⁵ŋɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird which lives in bracken grass 一种鸟，生活在蕨类草丛中

svlung₁ /sə³¹luŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 island (in the middle of a river) 洲（河流中间的一块陆地）

svlung₂ /sə³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 launch in flight (straight up) 使往直上方飞

svlvm /sə³¹ləm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) make dance 使舞 2) teach flying (of hens to chicks) （母鸟）教（雏鸟练习飞翔）3) go hunting 打猎 (First Township. 一乡话.) > lvm₁

svlvn /sə³¹lən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 darn (clothing); sew and mend 缝补

svlvng /sə³¹ləŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) make take 使拿 2) hold 持 > lvng₂

svlvp /sə³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 teach 教 | *gya wa pasvlvp.* You teach me how to do that. 你教我做这个. | *salvp* teach each other 互相学习 > lvp

svlvpsheu /sə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 learn 学 | *na vmi le nasvlvpsheu?* Who are you studying with? 你跟谁学的？ > lvp

svm /səm⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 peel (animal skin) 剥（兽皮）| *vchit pvsvmsheu.* You two peel sheepskin. （你俩）剥羊皮.

Svm /səm⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Dai ethnic group 傣族

svma /sə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 use as bait 以…做诱饵 2) *n* 名 bait 诱饵

svmaq₁ /sə³¹mɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 break; ruin 弄坏 > maq₂

svmaq₂ /sə³¹mɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 grit (at the bottom of a pot) 锅灰 | Traditionally used for face tattooing. 以前用来做文面.

svmbli /səm³¹bli⁵³/ *n* 名 big wooden shovel 铲子（木头）

svmeu /sə³¹mɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 alder tree (alnus nepalensis) 水冬瓜树（桤树）| Traditionally planted in swidden areas during the fallow period. Used as firewood and building material. 传统来说，休耕期种在刀耕火种的地方. 以后用作木柴和建材.

svmeung /sə³¹mɯŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 pubic hair 阴毛

svmeuq₁ /sə³¹mɯʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 just before death; in extremis 临死前的

svmeuq₂ /sə³¹mɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lull (to sleep) 催眠

svmeur /sə³¹mɯr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hold (something solid) in mouth 含（固体物）

svmi /sə³¹mi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 candle 蜡烛

svmin /sə³¹min⁵³/ *n* 名 small, red-colored loach 一种红色的小扁头鱼

svmit /sə³¹mit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mosquito larva 孑孓

svmom /sə³¹mɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) foam; froth 泡沫 2) froth 水花

svmon /sə³¹mɔn⁵³/ *n* 名 group (of people) （人）群

svmong /sə³¹mɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 whiten 使白 > mong

svmor /sə³¹mɔr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant (traditionally used on wounds) 一种植物

svmot /sə³¹mɔt⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 words uttered during rituals, including wishes, demands etc. 2) *n* 名 prayer; invocation 祈祷 3) *v* 动 vow; swear 发誓

svmvn /sə³¹mən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 caterpillar 毛虫

svmvn saq /sə³¹mən⁵⁵ sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 caterpillar 毛毛虫

svmvng /sə³¹məŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 cause to lose 使丢失 | Fourth Township 四乡话. > vmvng

svna₁ /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nose 鼻子

svna₂ /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of crop (possibly amaranth) 一种农作物（可能是苋菜）| Now in little use. 现在很少用.

svna dung /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 nostril 鼻孔

svna gong /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nose bridge 鼻梁

svna kraq /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ krɑʔ⁵⁵/ have a big temper 脾气大（的人）

svna kyer /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ cɛr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nose flap 鼻翼

svna meul /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ muɭ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 nose hair 鼻毛

svna sei /sə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ səi⁵⁵/ get angry; lose one's temper 生气 | *nga pvma le svna sei* I am angry at my wife. 我对妻子生气. | Literally "be spicy in the nose". 直译"鼻子辣".

svnam /sə³¹nɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 good fortune 运气 | Tibetan loanword. Ritual equivalent of kvrji, a term with which it is often paired. 藏语借词.

svnaq /sə³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *quant* 数量 all 都；所有 | *svnaq dii neu.* Let's all go. 咱们都去. 2) *det* 限定 whole; entire 全

svnet /sə³¹nɛt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 get close 使贴近 > net

svneu /sə³¹nuɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 aim (weapon at a target) 瞄准 | *nvnggvm pasvneeu.* Aim well. 瞄准好！

svneut /sə³¹nuɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) point out 指示 2) give directions 指点（目标、方向）| *tvtei wa sa svneut* tell someone what they should go do 让人去

去做事情

svng₁ /səŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 spread (reputation, news) （名声、消息）传开

svng₂ /səŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be tasty; strong （味道）好 2) be (moderately) salty （盐咸味）适度

svng₃ /səŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pine leaf smoke (burned for sacrifices to gods or shaman rituals) 松毛叶（祭祀神或巫师作法时焚烧）

*svng /səŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) nephew (sister's son or wife's brother's son) 外甥 2) niece (sister's daughter or wife's brother's daughter) 甥女 3) first cousin once removed (child of male cousin) 堂兄弟的子女 4) son-in-law 女婿

  nvsvng *n* 名 (your) nephew, niece, first cousin once removed, or son-in-law （你/你们的）外甥，甥女，堂兄弟的子女，女婿

  vngsvng *n* 名 (his/her/their) nephew, niece, first cousin once removed, or son-in-law （他/她/他们的）外甥，甥女，堂兄弟的子女，女婿

  vsvng₂ *n* 名 (my/our) nephew, niece, first cousin once removed, or son-in-law （我/我们的）外甥，甥女，堂兄弟的子女，女婿

svng'lot /səŋ³¹lɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Burmese soldier 缅共武装

svng'ui /səŋ³¹ui⁵⁵/ *n* 名 second half of the night; early hours of the morning 后半夜

svngdu /səŋ³¹du⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small earthen pot 小土坛子

svni hul /sə³¹ni⁵⁵ xul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bad breath 口臭

svniq /sə³¹niʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pulp of fruit 瓤 |（一乡）**svneuq** /sə³¹nuɯʔ⁵⁵/

svnvm /sə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sesame 芝麻 | Used as a condiment on cakes and mixed into butter tea. 用于粑粑和酥油茶里面.

svnvng /sə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) help 帮助；帮忙 | *nga na le svnvng ning.* I'll help you. 我帮你. | *sanvng* help each other 互相帮忙 2) benefactive 收益格 |(四乡) **vnet** /ə³¹nɛt⁵⁵/

svnyvmsheu /sə³¹ɲəp⁵⁵ɕu³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 follow after others (in doing something) 看着别人才去做

svpang /sə³¹pɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 elevated granary, used for drying, with open bamboo lattice walls to allow for aeration 提高的粮仓

svpeu /sə³¹pu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wrap (wound); bandage （伤口）包着

svpeuq /sə³¹pɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 put to sleep 使（孩子）入睡 > peuq₁

svpit /sə³¹pit⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 close (a book) 合上（书） > pit

svpom /sə³¹pɔm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 hug 使抱 > pom

svpoq /sə³¹pɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 develop (career, undertaking) 使变成 > poq

svpraq /sə³¹praʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fork (in the road) 岔路口

svprvn /sə³¹prən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tie 系（结） > prvn

svprvt /sə³¹prət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 install; set up (machinery) 安装（机械）

svpu /sə³¹pu⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 rot; make rotten 使腐烂 > pu₂

svpvng /sə³¹pəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 drying shelf 晒架

svpvr /sə³¹pər⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 stuff (in someone's mouth) 使衔 > pvr

svpvt /sə³¹pət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) divide up (and give to others) 分给 2) cause someone to get 使得到

svr₁ /sər⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be new 新 | *vngsvr gyoq* new clothing 新衣 | *Pung Svr* | Also used in personal names, especially for births take place in the morning or under the New Moon. 也用于人名，特别是早晨或新月发生的分娩.

svr₂ /sər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 upper leg (above the knee) 大腿

svr₃ /sər⁵³/ *v* 动 filter (alcohol) 筛（酒）

svra₁ /sə³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) thing; object 东西；行李 | *bi svra* gift 礼物 2) baggage 行李 |（四乡）**shvra** /çə³¹rɑ⁵³/

svra₂ /sə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 preacher 传道者 | Christian term. 基督教.

svra wa kyeum /sə³¹rɑ⁵⁵ wɑ⁵³ cɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 guardhouse; sentry post 哨所

svral /sə³¹rɑl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 foyer 大厅 | Part of the house which the door opens onto, where meals are prepared, generally the area of guests, women, and children. 房子里开门进去的房间，准备饭菜，欢迎客人，妇女儿童聚集的地方.

Svram'lem /sə³¹rɑm⁵³lɛm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Saramlem (Second Township village) 司仍冷（二乡村名）

svrang₁ /sə³¹raŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 morning 早上

svrang₂ /sə³¹raŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bamboo 一种竹子 | *svrang kaq* bamboo strips (used for making arrows)（制箭的）竹片

svrang vngza /sə³¹raŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 breakfast; morning meal 早餐

Svrang'long /sə³¹rɑŋ⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Sarang river valley 斯拉洛河谷（四乡村名）

Svranghrai /sə³¹rɑk⁵⁵xrɑi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Saranghrai village 村名

Svrangwang /sə³¹raŋ⁵⁵wɑŋ⁵³/ *top* 地名 Sarangwang river 斯拉洛河流（四乡村名）

svraq /sə³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be shy 害羞 | *svraqsheu mvgol* don't be shy 不用害羞 | *svraq mvraq* sorry (I feel bad about it) 不好意思；对不起

svraq liq /sə³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵ liʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shame; humiliate 羞辱

svrep /sə³¹rɛp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 erect; set upright 竖立；使站立 | *kyeum svrep* erect a house 立房子 > rep

svretdvm /sə³¹rɛt⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 waist (place where a belt goes) 腰（扎腰带的部位）

svreu /sə³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 boundary 界；界限 | *mvli svreu* land boundary 地界

svreui /sə³¹rɯi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of crop 一种作物

svreum /sə³¹rɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 put in a package; wrap (something in a bag) 装 | *cha manasvreum lung sheu?* Have you two wrapped up the tea leaves? 你俩装茶叶了吗？

svreum nvm /sə³¹rɯm⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 winter (period when it snows) 冬季（下雪天） |（四乡）**rvngtong nvm** /rək⁵⁵tɔŋ⁵⁵nəm⁵³/

Svreuq /sə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Sareu (First Township village) 斯任（一乡村名）

svreusheu /sə³¹rɯ⁵⁵çɯ³¹/ *v* 动 berate unfairly; take one's pain or anger out on someone (who doesn't deserve it)（因疼痛或某种原因）迁怒于 > reusheu

svri₁ /sə³¹ri⁵⁵/ *v* 动 learn (a lesson) 接受（教训） | *vng svnq be sheu masvri.* I hit him but he still didn't learn his lesson. 我打他也不接受教训.

svri₂ /sə³¹ri⁵³/ *n* 名 muntjac; mouse deer; chevrotain (Moschus genus) 麂子 | *svri sha tei keigvm.* Muntjac meat is delicious. 麂子肉很好吃.

svri kittoq shin /sə³¹ri⁵³ kit⁵⁵tɔʔ⁵⁵ çin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 weed (used as pig feed) 野草（猪食）

svring /sə³¹riŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of rattan 一种藤子 |（一乡）
　　svreung /sə³¹ruuŋ⁵⁵/

svrong /sə³¹rɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 set down 使坐；安排（职
　　位）；放 > rong

svroq₁ /sə³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ant 蚂蚁 |（四乡）**shvroq**
　　/çə³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/

svroq₂ /sə³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 mate (chickens)（鸡）交配

svrot /sə³¹rɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 curse; damn 咒骂

svrreu /sər³¹ruu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thigh bone (femur) 大腿骨

svru /sə³¹ru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** pine tree 松树 | *svru shi* pine
　　cone 松果 **2)** pine torch (fueled by natural resins) 松明
　　子（松木火炬）

svruq /sə³¹ruʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fletch (tie on arrow feather) 扎
　　（箭羽）

svrvm₁ /sə³¹rəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 look after (crops) 看（庄稼）|
　　vpei vmra svrvm le di di. Dad has gone to look
　　after the crops. 爸爸去看庄稼了.

svrvm₂ /sə³¹rəm⁵³/ *n* 名 otter 水獭 |（四乡）**shvrvm**
　　/çə³¹rəm⁵³/

svrvn /sə³¹rən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 get fixed (by taking for repair) 使
　　修理（送到工匠处）

svrvng /sə³¹rəŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cause an erection 使勃起

svrvt /sə³¹rət⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 belt 腰带 **2)** *v* 动 bind; tie (belt) 扎
　　（腰带）；腰带）系着

svt /sət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 **1)** hit 打 **2)** kill 杀
　svtsheu *vi* 不及物动 fight battle 打架；打战

svta /sə³¹tɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (someone) listen 使听 >
　　ta₁

svtang /sə³¹tɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earth (terrestrial domain where
　　humans dwell) 世界 | *svtang mvli*

svtap₁ /sə³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 translate 翻译 | *ka svtap* >
　　tap

svtap₂ /sə³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 contemporary; peer; person of the
　　same age 同辈；同龄的

svtei /sə³¹təi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 **1)** grow large 变大 **2)** enlarge 使
　　大 > tei₁

svten /sə³¹tɛn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 grasp 使拿；抓 > ten

svteui /sə³¹tuui⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 shorten 使短；弄短 >
　　teui₂

svteum₁ /sə³¹tuum⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tie (knot); fasten 系
　　（结）；打（结）> teum₃

svteum₂ /sə³¹tuum⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 delay 耽搁

svteumsheu /sə³¹tuup⁵⁵çuu³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 tarry; delay
　　(oneself) 使（自己）受耽搁 > svteum₂

svteur /sə³¹tuur⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 shed blood 使（血）流尽 >
　　teur

svtiq /sə³¹tiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 grime; filth (sticking to one's body
　　or clothing)（粘在身体、衣物的）污垢 |（一乡）
　　svteuq /sə³¹tuuʔ⁵⁵/

svtot /sə³¹tɔt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 **1)** join; connect 连接 **2)**
　　bequeath; hand down 遗留 | *vng svtot* his successor
　　他的继承人 **3)** save someone's life 救活 | *saq svtot* >
　　tot

svtsheu /sət⁵⁵çuu³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** fight 打架 **2)** battle 打
　　战 > svt

svtu /sə³¹tu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 straighten 直；使直 | *dungbeur
　　svtutu* whiskers sticking up 胡子翘

svtuq /sə³¹tuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tighten 使紧

svtvl /sə³¹təl⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make roll down 使滚下 > tvl

svtvn /sə³¹tən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 show; display 展示；给看 >
　　tvn₂

svtvng /sə³¹təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** drawer; shelf 抽屉 **2)** shelf 架
　　子的层 **3)** earthly layer of the three-layered universe,
　　the land where men live 中间层人类居住的大地 |
　　svtvng mvli the world 世界

svtvt /sə³¹tət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 thicken 使厚 > tvt

svwa'ngat /sə³¹wɑ⁵⁵ŋɑt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of wild vegetable
　　(which grows on high mountains) 一种野菜（生长在
　　高山上）

svwei /sə³¹wəi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 give poison (to someone) 使
　　中毒 > wei₁

svza /sə³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 **1)** sicken 使生病；使疼 **2)**
　　cause (someone) pain 使疼 > za₁

svzom /sə³¹zɔm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 incinerate (make
　　something burn up) 使烧尽 > zom₁

svzung /sə³¹zuŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make (a child) go to the
　　bathroom 使（孩子）大小便 > zung

T t

ta₁ /tɑ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) listen 听 | *manvtasheu?* Do the two of you hear? （你俩）在听吗？ 2) hear 听见 3) be willing (to do something) 肯 | *rvna (ka) mvta* not be willing to rest 不肯休息

  svta *vt* 及物动 make someone listen 使听

  vtasheu *vi* 不及物动 be audible 听得见

ta₂ /tɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 horse 马

ta₃ /tɑ⁵⁵/ Fourth Township. 四乡话. > **Dialectal Variant** 方言变形 tvng₁

ta- /tɑ³¹/ **dem** 指示代 1) demonstrative (this; that) 这；那 | *vcvng tagyoq tagyoq* very few people 个别人 2) each 每 | *tagyoq* each person 每个人 | Archaic, used in set phrases. 古代（只用于搭配）

ta'lap /tɑ³¹lɑp⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 each (in its own direction) （方向）各自

ta'u /tɑ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 head of crossbow （弩）头

tabong /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn 玉米；包谷 |（一乡）

  tangbong /tɑŋ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**tambong** /tɑm³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵/

tabong cheuq /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 green corn (harvested early, valued for its tender flavor) 青玉米

tabong kaci /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ kɑ⁵⁵tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 cornmeal 玉米粉

tabong long /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn seed 玉米籽

tabong lvp /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn leaf 玉米叶

tabong mra /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ mrɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 corn field 玉米地

tabong peng /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cornmeal (hard and ground up, eaten as a snack) 玉米粉

tabong pi /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pi⁵³/ *n* 名 corn flour 玉米面

tabong pvleq /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cornbread 玉米粑粑

tabong pvngboq /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pək⁵⁵bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 popcorn 爆米花

tabong pvra /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 two corncobs on one stalk 一株上结两个棒的玉米

tabong pvseu /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ pə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fried corn noodles 玉米做的炒面

tabong song /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ sɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 corn stalk 玉米秆

tabong tong /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ tɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 corncob (from which the kernels have not been removed) 玉米棒（未掰下籽的）

tabong vdvm /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corncrib 玉米谷仓

tabong vngza /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corn rice (dish made with a mixture of corn and rice) 玉米饭

tabong vngzeum /tɑ³¹bɔŋ⁵⁵ əŋ³¹zum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dried hanging corncobs 一对玉米

tabongchvl /tɑ³¹bɔk⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 small corn (type of corn that ripens early, common before recent introduction of larger varieties) 一种早熟的玉米

tacheu /tɑ³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earthen jar 土罐

tadvn /tɑ³¹dən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow flight groove (where arrow rests) 弩弦槽

tagong₁ /tɑ³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow stock (includes butt) 弩身

tagong₂ /tɑ³¹gɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 upper leg (outer part) 大腿外侧

taitu /tɑi³¹tu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 attitude 态度 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

takchi /tɑk⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 conical bamboo implement used for filtering alcohol 筛酒用的圆锥形竹器

takcu /tɑk⁵⁵tsu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of monkey with gray fur and a black and white face (possibly Eastern hoolock gibbon) 一种猴子（毛皮灰色，脸黑白）

takol /tɑ³¹kɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 big wok cover 大锅盖

takrol /tɑ³¹krɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow trigger （弩）扳机

takvt /tɑ³¹kət⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 in order; in succession 依次

tal /tɑl⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 behind; back 背后 | *na tal do tvng e?* What's behind you? 你背后是什么？ | *kyeumtal* behind the house 房后

talaq /tɑ³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) wooden stick 小木棒 2) arrow 箭 3) small strip of bamboo 竹条

taleum /tə³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 1) hornet; wasp 马蜂；蜂子 2) calabash wasp (medium-sized, body mottled red) 葫芦蜂（体型中，身斑红色）

tam₁ /tɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 arrange; put in order 排列；排

tam₂ /tɑm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be allowed 准 | Archaic. 古代.

Tam /tɑm⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 seventh-born female 老七（女）

tama /tɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 truth 确实 2) *adv* 副 truly; really 真的 | *tama vngchvl* legitimate child (not a

fatherless orphan) 亲生孩子 3) *adv* 副 definitely 一定

tamamvhri /tɑ³¹mɑ⁵⁵mə³¹xri⁵³/ *n* 名 type of medicinal plant 一种药材

tamcheu /tɑp⁵⁵tɕɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 Saurauia fruit 鼻涕果 | Edible plant. 可食的植物.

tan /tɑn⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 open (door) 开（门）| *nvpching pvtaan.* Open the door. 你开门.

tana /tɑ³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow 弩弓

tana u /tɑ³¹nɑ⁵⁵ u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow head 弩头

tance /tɑn³¹tsɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bicycle 自行车；单车 | Chinese loanword. 汉语借词.

tang /tɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 Chinese hemlock tree (Tsuga chinensis or dumosa) 铁杉树

tangdeut /tɑŋ³¹dɯt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of rodent which lives in the woods 一种鼠（树林中生活）

Tangdvm /tɑŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tangdam 丹当 | Literally "hemlock flat". Known in Chinese as Gongshan today. Origin of the Chinese name for the Dandanglika mountain range. 今贡山县城，丹当力卡山的中文名称的起源.

Tangdvmlong /tɑŋ³¹dəm⁵⁵lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 1) Tangdam river 丹当河 2) Tangdam river valley 丹当河谷

tangmeq /tɑŋ³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hemlock knot 松眼；松节 | Used in Chinese medicine. 用于中医.

tangmvr /tɑŋ³¹mər⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of pine tree 一种松树

tanla /tɑn³¹lɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 now 现在 | *tanla e* wait a second 等一下

tap /tɑp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 set up; put up (hang, lean, rest) 搭上去 | *hrei vya do mvntap neu.* Don't put your foot up there. 脚别搭在那儿.

svtap₁ *vt* 及物动 translate 翻译

tapet /tɑ³¹pɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow （弩）弓

tapeum /tɑ³¹pɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 arm 胳膊 | *ur tapeum*

tapit /tɑ³¹pit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo wattle (used for walls of a house) 竹篾笆 | *tapit kyeum* bamboo wattle house 竹篾房 |（四乡）**jima** /ʑi³¹mɑ⁵⁵/

taq₁ /tɑʔ³¹/ *prt* 助词 resultative (cause) 致使（让）| *nga gyoq shaq taq oo lung.* Someone got my clothing all wet. （某人）把我的衣服弄湿了. | *vng mvdvm le ngang taq oo!* Get him to come up here. 让他爬了上来. | *vng ngeu taq senq.* I beat him until he cried. （我）把他打哭了. | Preceding main verb

must be volitional, or morphological causative is used. Often has a negative or dissatisfied connotation. 前一个动词只能是自主动词，通常表示负面的结果. |（一乡）**hreq** /xrɛʔ⁵⁵/

taq₂ /tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 over (abstract); up; upriver 上；上游 | *vra koko taq.* Go a little over there. 往那边挪一挪. |（一乡）**hreq** /xrɛʔ⁵⁵/

taq₃ /tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 collect; catch (using household utensils)（用器皿）接（东西）| *vng ngang taq di.* He's going to collect water. 她去接水了.

taqwa /tɑʔ⁵⁵wa³¹/ *adv* 副 1) with difficulty 终于（好不容易）| *taqwa che lon.* I found it with great difficulty. 我（终于）好不容易找到了（它）. 2) reluctantly 勉强地 | *vng taqwa che di ka ta.* After listening he is willing to go (at last, reluctantly). 他（在我劝说、坚持下/勉强地/终于）愿意去了.

tar /tɑr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 go past; go across (where an obstacle is) 过得了（障碍）| *vngning gya do mvtar sa e.* They probably cannot pass here (e.g. because the river carried off a bridge). 他们在这里可能过不去（因为河水把桥冲走了）.

tara /tɑ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 same 一样 | *tara e*

tarcha /tɑr³¹tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) Trung loom 织布机（独龙族的）| *gya neu vmei tarcha e.* This is mother's loom. 这是妈妈的织布机. 2) loom warp beam (a bamboo spindle on which the warp is mounted) 经轴；织轴（织布机）| Typically a portable backstrap loom with several wooden rods, tied between the weaver and any secure point. 用背垫条可携带的一个小织布机.

tarcoq /tɑr³¹tsɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual banner planted in front of the house during funerals 幡（丧礼）

tashiq /tɑ³¹ɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crispy rice cracker 锅巴 |（一乡）**tasheuq** /tɑ³¹ɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

te₁ /tɛ³¹/ *post* 后置 1) agentive 施事格 | *vya do prase te kaihui* and then the common people held a meeting 然后老百姓开会了 2) instrumental 工具格 | First Township. 一乡话.

te

₂ /tɛ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) compare 比 | *dvgeui te* compare to a dog 比做狗 2) describe.as 形容

te'ngu /tɛ³¹ŋu⁵³/ *n* 名 comparison 比喻 | *vng te'ngu waq e.* He's saying it as a comparison (an example). 他说的是比喻.

tei₁ /təi⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 be big, large, broad 大 | *vra pe mei tei?* Which one is bigger? 哪个大？ | *vngpuq tei* broad 宽 2) *vi* 不及物动 grow up 长大 | *nvteisheu mvnvng sheul shin.* Wait until you two grow up, then we'll take you. 等你俩长大了带你俩去. 3) *adv* 副 very 很 | *tei gvm* very good 很好

　svtei *vt* 及物动 grow large; enlarge 变大；使大

　tvtei *v* 动 , *adv* 副 very big; extremely; barely 庞大；非常；差一点

tei₂ /təi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) how 怎么 | *gya svra tei wa ten?* How do you use this thing? 你怎么用这个东西？ | *tei wa e be sheu, pvdi ra.* Come whatever happens. 无论如何你要来吧. | *vtei sheu mvwa sheu* not know what's right 不知如何是好 2) in this way; thus 这样 | *shingwvt tei dvgrang* beautiful as a flower 如花似玉 |（一乡）**kvrwa** /kər⁵⁵wɑ⁵⁵/ |（四乡）**vtei** /ə³¹tɛi⁵⁵/

teira /təi³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) older brother 哥哥 | *teira dvguan* two older brothers 两个哥哥 2) adult 大人 3) older person (as opposed to child) 年长的人（相对小孩） 4) official; leader 官职大的人

tembo /tɛm³¹bɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 shirt 衬衫

ten /tɛn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) hold; grasp; touch 握；拿；触 | *gya chuq pvteen rvt.* You hold this a bit. 你拿一下这个. 2) hold up; support (with the hand) 扶 | *nagoq pvten* Hold the baby. 扶一下娃娃. 3) use 用 | *vng ngul ten mvsoo.* He doesn't know how to use money (he wastes it). 他不会用钱.

　svten *vt* 及物动 grasp 使拿

Teng /tɛŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 fifth-born male 老五（男） | Term of address: Teng Ba. 称呼：Teng Ba.

tep /tɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) greet (people); receive 接待（人） 2) associate with 交往

teq /tɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 pull out (hair) 拔（毛发）

ter /tʲɛr⁵³/ *v* 动 1) hold (something large) in mouth （大口地）含 2) gobble (food) （大口地）吃（食物）

tera /tɛ³¹rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 path; trail 路

tereq /tɛ³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

test /ətʂ/

tet /tɛt⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 strike 撞 2) *v* 动 hit (drum) 打（鼓）

tetsheu /tɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 hit oneself; bump （把自己）撞；碰 > tet

teu /tɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pick up 拾；捡 | *ko pvteeu rvt.* Pick that up. 把那个捡过来.

teui₁ /tɯi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 in a short time 快

teui₂ /tɯi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be short 矮 2) be low 低 3) get shorter 短 | *gya chuq teui.* This got a bit shorter. 这个短了一点.

　svteui *vt* 及物动 shorten 弄短

teuinaq /tɯi³¹nɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 little sibling 娃娃；兄弟姐妹（少年） | Also apparently used in birth order names, following the ninth-born male. 好像也用于出生顺序名第九出生的男性后.

teuitvn /tɯi³¹tən⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 just now 刚才 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

teum₁ /tɯm⁵⁵/ *post* 后置 1) after 以后 | *teum ni* the next day 第二天 2) back; behind 后面 | *vng teum do pa'vnolsheu.* Walk with him slowly at the back (because he has a foot problem). 在后面带他（因为他脚疼走不动）.

teum₂ /tɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 burn out （点着的东西）烧尽 | *lacu teum di.* The candle burnt out. 蜡烛尽了.

teum₃ /tɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 string across; tie between two points (thread, rope etc.) 系（线、绳于两点之间）

　svteum₁ *vt* 及物动 tie (knot) 系（结）

teumeu /tɯ³¹mɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 eagle (general) 老鹰（总称）

teumeu lapkyvng /tɯ³¹mɯ⁵³ lɑp⁵⁵cən⁵³/ *n* 名 type of small brid of prey 一种小鹰 | *muq do teumeu lapkyvng tvmsheu.* A little bird of prey is circling up there in the sky. 空中小鹰在飞.

teung₁ /tɯŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be raw; uncooked 未煮过；生

teung₂ /tɯŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 ring; be resounding （声音）响；响亮 | *dvreung taq teungsheu* all that commotion is really loud 吵闹响了

teuni /tɯ³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 clear day 晴天

teup₁ /tɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be willing (to do something) 肯；愿意（做某事） | *vng loq ka mvteup.* He's not willing to go back. 他不肯回去.

teup₂ /tɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant 一种采集的植物

teuq /tɯʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 room (with firepit) 房间 **2)** *nclf* 名量 room （一）间（房屋）

teuq e /tɯʔ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹/ *prt* 助词 maybe; probably 推测语气词 （或许）| *Nvng mi vngza ton lung teuq e.* Nang should have finished cooking the food (by now). 阿娜 该把饭做好了. | *vsan ni loq teuq e.* Maybe he'll be back tomorrow. 他可能是明天要回来. | (四乡) **na e** /nɑ⁵⁵ ɛ³¹/

teuqsheu /tɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be pregnant 怀（孩子）| *vng nagoq teuqsheu ra.* She's pregnant. 她 怀着孩子.

teur /tɯr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 flow out completely; drain (of blood, pus etc.) （血）流尽 | *kaq sheui teur di.* The blood of the chicken killed has drained away. （杀的）鸡血流尽了.

　svteur *vt* 及物动 shed blood 使（血）流尽

teut /tɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove (from stove or cooking platform) （从火塘架上）取；拿下 | *ko taq pvteutsheu.* Take that pot off (the fire). 把那锅取下来.

ti₁ /ti⁵⁵/**,** /tiʔ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 one (1) 一 | *ti tat ti tat neut ngaq* occasionally smoke cigarettes 偶尔才抽烟 | (一乡) **kye** /cɛ⁵⁵/

ti₂ /ti⁵³/ *n* 名 soup 汤 | *kvnti* vegetable soup 菜汤

ti- /ti⁵⁵/ *num* 数 ordinal number prefix 第 | *tisan* third 第三 | Chinese loanword. Chinese numerals used. 汉语借词.使用汉语数字.

tical /ti³¹tsɑl⁵⁵/ *num* 数 ten (10) 十 | *vngcalcal* several tens 几十 | *vngcal gyoq* tens (dozens) of men 几十人 | (四乡) *tisvl* /ti³¹sɑl⁵⁵/

tical ni /ti³¹tsɑl⁵⁵ ni⁵⁵/ *num* 数 twelve (12) 十二

tical ti /ti³¹tsɑl⁵⁵ ti⁵⁵/ *num* 数 eleven (11) 十一

tichi /ti³¹tɕi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 **1)** same 一样 **2)** similar 同样 | (四乡) **kyikyi** /ci⁵⁵ci⁵⁵/

Tichong /ti³¹tɕɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tichong (Second Township village) 滴桥（二乡村名）

ticung /ti³¹tsuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 farmer 农夫

tikat /ti³¹kɑt⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 together 一起

timuq kuq /ti³¹muq⁵⁵ kuq⁵⁵/ *v* 动 kowtow 叩头 | Not traditional to Dulong society, but may have been practiced with Tibetan overlords in Chawalong. 不是

独龙社会的传统，可能与藏族察瓦龙统治者实践的.

Tin /tin⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 second-born male 老二（男）| Term of address: Duri, Tin Duri. 称呼：Duri, Tin Duri. | (一乡) **Kyen** /cɛn⁵⁵/

Tinjang /tin³¹ʐaŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 dog name 狗名

tiq /tiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 trip up (with rope etc.) （用绳等）绊 | (一乡) **teuq** /tɯʔ⁵⁵/

tit /tit⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pull out (hair, grass) 拔（头发、草）

　titsheu *v* 动 grab hold 抓

titsheu /tit⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 grab hold 抓 > tit

Titsvng /tit⁵⁵səŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Titsang clan 家族名

to /tɔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** hear 听 **2)** listen Agentive non-first person. 非第一人称，强调式. > **Irregularly Inflected Form** 屈折变体 ta₁

toi₁ /tɔi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 just now 刚刚；刚才 | *vng toi vblaq ra.* He just arrived. 他刚才到了. | *vng toi che di di.* He just went off. 他刚刚去了.

toi₂ /tɔi⁵³/ *adv* 副 **1)** long since 早就 **2)** already 已经 | *vng toi looq lung.* He already went back there. 他 早就回去了.

toigyaq /tɔi³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 last night (after dark) 昨晚（天黑以后）

toltol /tɔl⁵³tɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 feel swollen 感觉肿的

tom /tɔm⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 pour 倒 | *ngang chuq pvtoom rvt.* Pour a little water. 倒点水来.

tombu /tɔm³¹bu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ladle; dipper; spoon 勺

ton₁ /tɔn⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 finish (doing) （做）完；完成 | *Nvng mi vngza ton lung teuq e.* Nang should have finished cooking the food (by now). 阿娜该把饭做好了.

ton₂ /tɔn⁵³/ *v* 动 **1)** divide up 分 **2)** distribute (goods) 分发（东西）

tong /tɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 knock over 弄倒（立着的东西）| *dong vng mi toong diq e.* He knocked over the bamboo tube. 筒是他弄倒的.

tongtongrongrong /tɔk⁵⁵tɔŋ⁵³rɔŋ⁵⁵rɔŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 harried 忙忙乱乱

top /tɔp⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 gain; acquire (in a contest) （争夺中）得到 | *nga tvng sheu mvtop.* I didn't gain anything. 我什么也没得到.

toppa /tɔp⁵⁵pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 quiver (woven from animal skin) 箭包（用兽皮缝制的）

toppu /tɔp⁵⁵pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large black bear 大熊 | *sheui toppu*

toq₁ /tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) drip 滴 2) make drip down 使滴下

toq₂ /tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 intercept (by encircling)（迂回）拦截 | *vng gya oong pvtooq.* Intercept him from this side. 从这边拦截他.

tor /tɔr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 wither (of a tree)（树）枯 | *shingtor* withered (dead) tree 枯树

torma /tɔr³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual figurine 野禽塑像 | From Tibetan gtor-ma. Cf. gyai, gyonggu, shabla. 源于藏语. 也有其他种类.

torpa /tɔr³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo spring (for hunting) 陷阱（竹）

torsheu /tɔr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 run 跑 | *pvtorsheu beu.* Run! 你跑着去. > vtor |（四乡）**vgyer** /ə³¹ʝɛr⁵³/

tosi /tɔ³¹si⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pest; animal that secretly eats crops (e.g. mice, insects etc.) 偷吃庄稼的小动物（老鼠，昆虫等）的总称 | *tosi toral*

tot /tɔt⁵⁵/ 1) *vt* 及物动 cut 割；剪 2) *vt* 及物动 chop; hew 砍 | *gya shing pvtoot rvt.* You come chop up this piece of wood. 你来把这木头砍断. 3) *n* 名 scissors 剪刀 4) *nclf* 名量 section（一）节；（一）段 | *shingtot* wooden stick 木棍 | *mvlong ti tot* one section of road 一段路 | *na nvshung pe tot* the part that you like 你喜欢的部分 5) *nclf* 名量 armful（一）载

Tottvng /tɔt⁵⁵təŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Venus; morning star 金星

tu /tu⁵⁵/ *num* 数 1) thousand (1000) 千 2) jiao (one-tenth of a yuan) 角

tul /tul⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) draw; unsheath (the hilt of a dagger) 拔出（柄）2) plunder; pillage; loot 抢夺 | *tul vcvng* bandit 强盗

tung₁ /tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corner 角落 | *vseum tung* triangle 三角性

tung₂ /tuŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) bushwhack （在丛林中）砍（路）2) hack 砍（草）

Tunggrung /tuŋ³¹gruŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tunggrung (Second Township village) 东给（二乡村名）

Tungmalong /tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tungma river valley 河谷名

Tungmatuq /tuŋ³¹mɑ⁵³tuʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tungmatu village 村名 | Near present-day Gongshan, where the Pula and Nu rivers come together. 离贡山很近，普拉河汇入怒江的口.

tungpreut /tuk⁵⁵prut⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of large fish with a long beard 一种长胡须的大鱼

tungtung /tuk⁵⁵tuŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 straight up （向上）直直的

tuni /tu³¹ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) facial mole; beauty mark 斑点；黑痣 2) pimple 疱

tupa /tu³¹pɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gruel 粥 | *tabong tupa* corn gruel 包谷稀饭 |（四乡）kvbu /kə³¹bu⁵⁵/

tuq₁ /tuʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be salty; savory （盐）咸

tuq₂ /tuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cut down (a fire-igniting stick) 采伐（松明子）

tur /tur⁵³/ *n* 名 acne; pimple 青春痘

tutu /tu⁵⁵tu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pocket 口袋 | Child language. 儿语.

tuza /tu³¹zɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of leech that emerges during droughts 一种旱生的蛭

tv- /tə³¹/, /tɑ³¹/ *v* 动 causative 使动态 | *ngang patvsuu.* You boil the water. 你烧水吧. | ta- is used before two-syllable and already prefxed verbs. Attaches to fewer verbs than sv-, typically before voiceless fricative initials. ta- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前.比 sv- 用得少，加在清擦音声母的单音节动词前.

tv'aq /tə³¹ɑʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 make a mark or sign 作（标记）2) *n* 名 marker; sign 标记

tv'euq /tə³¹ɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 burp; belch; hiccup 嗝 | *tv'euq v'ngansheu* to burp 打嗝 |（一乡）*nagoq le vngza dv'oq lung hreq mvzi vl.* Don't feed the baby so much that it burps. 娃娃上不要喂饭喂得打嗝. | Onomatapoetic. 象声词. |（一乡）**dv'oq** /də³¹ɔʔ⁵⁵/

tv'klaq /tə³¹klɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) kick 踢 | *mvgeu mi natv'klaq ra neu.* The horse kicked me. 马踢了我. | *ta'klaq* kick each other 互相踢 2) strike (a match) 擦；划（火柴）| *hoce patv'klaaq* strike a match 火柴擦燃

tv'klat /tə³¹klɑt⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be slippery （路）滑 | *gya do tv'klat pa'vnarsheu.* It's slippery here, be

careful. 这儿滑，小心. **2)** *v* 动 slip 滑倒

tv'kleq /tə³¹klɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 roll up (sleeves or pants) 卷（袖子、裤管） | *nvmbu patv'kleqsheu.* Roll up your pant legs. 卷起你的裤管.

tv'kleup /tə³¹kluɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 layer (of clothing) 层（衣服） > svkleup

tv'klvng /tə³¹kləŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stack up 叠 | *peur patvklvngsheu.* Stack up the bowls. 把碗叠起来.

tv'kring /tə³¹kriŋ⁵³/ **1)** *n* 名 layer; level 层 **2)** *nclf* 名量 floor; story (of a building) （一）层（楼） |（一乡） **tv'kreung** /tə³¹kruɯŋ⁵³/

tv'mlot /tə³¹mlɔt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lubricate (of a snake using saliva with caught prey) （蛇用唾液把捕到的猎物）弄软

tv'ngol /tə³¹ŋɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo cane; walking stick 拐杖

tv'ngvm /tə³¹ŋəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bear; carry (a heavy load on one's back) 背（重物） | *vng tvng tv'ngvm e?* What are you carrying? 他背的是什么？

tv'om /tə³¹ɔm⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bracken 一种蕨菜

tv'ong /tə³¹ɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 **1)** scold 骂；漫骂 | *vng vmi le tv'ong e?* Who is he scolding? 他在骂谁？ **2)** make a racket 喧闹

tv'plai /tə³¹plɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be careless (actions, words); （动作、言语）不稳重；粗心

Tv'u'dvm /tə³¹u⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tawudam (Fourth Township village) 托乌当（四乡村名）

tvcaq /tə³¹tsɑʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *n* 名 sieve; sifter 筛子 **2)** *v* 动 sift (something particularly fine) 筛（细）

tvcha /tə³¹tɕɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thing; object 东西；物品 | *gya tvng tvcha e?* What is this thing? 这是什么东西？

tvchaq /tə³¹tɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 insert; stick in 插 | *tvrung do tvma tvchaq.* There's an arrow stuck in the pillar. 柱子上插着箭. | *tvrung gya do tvchaq sa.* Stick the pillar in here. 柱子要插（立）在这儿.

tvchen /tə³¹tɕɛn⁵³/ *v* 动 set down; put down (on the ground) 放置；放（在地上） | *shvm mvcheu mvntvchen neu.* Don't misplace the knife. 刀子别乱放.

tvcheq /tə³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 make shabby (worn out) 弄破旧 | *Pung mi nvmbu dvngni sheu mal do tvcheeq.* In just a few days Pung got his pants all worn out. 阿普没几天就把裤子弄破（旧）了. >

cheq₁

tvcheuchvl /tə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 orphan (fatherless) 孤儿

tvchon /tə³¹tɕɔn⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 ready; prepare (an item) 准备（物品） | *shvm patvchoon.* You prepare the knife. 你准备刀子.

 tvchonsheu *v* 动 prepare action 准备

tvchonsheu /tə³¹tɕɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 prepare (to do something) 准备（做某事） > tvchon

tvchoq /tə³¹tɕɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 instigate; incite; take the lead (in doing something bad or something one shouldn't do) 怂恿；带头（做坏事或不应该做的事） | *keu le nvchvl mi tvchooq e.* It's your child who instigated the theft. 是你的孩子带头偷的.

tvchvng /tə³¹tɕəŋ⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 cause (liquid) to drip down 使滴下 > chvng₂

tvchvt /tə³¹tɕət⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 tighten 使紧；弄紧 > chvt₁

tvcuq /tə³¹tsuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fall headfirst （头朝下地）跌倒

tvhra nvm /tə³¹xrɑ⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 clear day suitable for swidden agriculture 适于烧荒的晴天

tvhreum /tə³¹xruɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 **1)** meet; run into 相遇；遇到；遇见 | *vng matvhreum jin.* I didn't encounter him. 我没遇见他. **2)** gather 集中 | *shing gya le tvhreumshin.* The two us gathered the firewood here. 我俩把柴集中到这里.

tvhruq /tə³¹xruʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cover (coop, basket) （笼子、篮子）套；罩；盖 | *kaq hra mi patvhruuq.* Use the basket to coop up the chicken. 鸡用篮子罩（关）上.

tvhrvl /tə³¹xrəl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be naughty; be mischievous （小孩）调皮

tvhrvn /tə³¹xrən⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 move up (onto a shelf or other high place) （往架子、高处）搬移 > hrvn

tvhyeuq /tə³¹xʲuɯʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cut by dragging the knife towards one's body （往后拖刀）割 |（一乡） **tvsheuq** /tə³¹ɕuɯʔ⁵⁵/ |（四乡） **tvsheuq** /tə³¹ɕuɯʔ⁵⁵/

tvhyeuqsheu /tə³¹xʲuɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 slide; glide (over a rope bridge) （用溜绑或滑轮在溜索上）滑行 | *vbom do tvhyeuqsheu* glide over the rope bridge 在溜索溜行 |（一乡） **tvsheuqsheu** /tə³¹ɕuɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ |（四乡） **tvsheuqsheu**

/tə³¹ɕɯʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

tvka /tə³¹kɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 ration (to eat on the road) （途中的）口粮

tvkai /tə³¹kɑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 offering to spirits 亡魂的祭品 | Curse word. 骂人的话.

tvkaq /tə³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) clan 家族 2) seed (descendant) 种子 | (四乡) **tvkeung** /tə³¹kɯŋ⁵³/

tvkei /tə³¹kəi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be difficult (to do) 难（做）；麻烦 | *gya tvtei tvkei.* This is very difficult (to do). 这个很难（做）. | *geuq sa tvkei* hard to say 难说

tvkeu /tə³¹kɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 insect (pest which eats the buds of plants) 虫（害虫、食嫩芽）

tvkeun /tə³¹kun⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cramp up 抽（筋） | *dvgru natvkeun.* I have a cramp. 我抽筋了.

tvkeuq /tə³¹kɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) pull 拉出；拉过来 | *mvntvkeuq neu.* Don't pull. 你别拉. | *takeuq* pull from both sides 互相拉 2) tug > keuq₂

tvkeur /tə³¹kɯr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bait on top of a hunting trap 捕捉工具上的诱饵

tvkoq₁ /tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) hoe 锄 | *vng kvnmra tvkoq.* He is hoeing the vegetable field. 他在挖菜地. 2) dig 挖 3) nip; peck (of chickens, snakes) （鸟、蛇）啄；咬

tvkoq₂ /tə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of basket without holes 一种没有洞子的篮子

tvkral /tə³¹krɑl⁵³/ *n* 名 garbage 垃圾

tvkreum /tə³¹krum⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) teach a lesson; chastise 教训 | *vng chuq tvkreum pvngwang.* I want to teach him a lesson. 我要教训一下他. 2) struggle against (verbally) 奋斗（话）

tvkri /tə³¹kri⁵³/ *n* 名 1) lacquer tree 漆树 2) lacquer sap 漆油

tvkri gyeu /tə³¹kri⁵³ ɟɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 lacquer oil (used locally in food preparation 漆油（当地食用的）

tvkri kong /tə³¹kri⁵³ kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 carved wooden board with grooves for liquid runoff, used for making lacquer oil 作漆油的工具

tvkrvn /tə³¹krən⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 stick up; paste 粘；粘贴 | *gya mi patvkrvn sheu.* You two stick this up. 你俩用这个粘. | （一乡）*rvnei te patvkran.* Use putty to stick it up. 用泥胶把它粘贴起来. 2) *vi* 不及物动 be sticky or glutinous 有粘性 | *gya tvkrvn ra.* This

thing is sticky. 这个有粘性.

tvkrvt /tə³¹krət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be tart flavor (of unripe fruit) 涩 2) be sharp-edged (not smoothed down) 不光滑 > krvt

tvku₁ /tə³¹ku⁵³/ *v* 动 demand; ask for 索要

tvku₂ /tə³¹ku⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be viscous; thick (of porridge) 浓（粥) | *matvku* watery (of porridge) （粥）薄

tvkvng /tə³¹kəŋ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be taut; stretched tight 绷紧 | *gya chuq patvkvngsheu.* Make this a little more taut. 把这个绷紧一点. 2) *v* 动 make taut 使绷紧

tvkyeq /tə³¹cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wrap (small item, usually with leaves or paper) （用树叶、纸张等）包 | *gya do tvng takyeeq e?* What's wrapped up here? 这里包着的是什么？ | *mvn gya mi patvkyeeq.* Use this to wrap up the medicine. 药用这个包上.

tvkyiq /tə³¹ciʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 strangle (using rope) （用绳子）勒 | (一乡) **tvkyeuq** /tə³¹cɯʔ⁵⁵/

tvl /tə̆l⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 roll; cause to roll down 滚；使滚下 | *vcvng mi lung tal zaq.* There are people rolling down stones. 有人滚下来石头了.

  svtvl *vt* 及物动 make roll down 使滚下

tvlam /tə³¹lɑm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wide flat road （平坦的）大路

tvlambong /tə³¹lɑm⁵³bɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 egret 白鹭

Tvlang /tə³¹lɑŋ⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Talang village 村名 2) *nprop* 专有名 Talang clan 家族名

tvleui /tə³¹lɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bow 弓 | (一乡) **tvli** /tə³¹li⁵⁵/

tvleum /tə³¹lɯm⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be round 圆 2) *v* 动 besiege; beleaguer 围攻

tvlit /tə³¹lit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 curved part of bow 弓形（弩弓的一个部分）

tvlong /tə³¹lɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 roll 卷（成条） | *neut gya mi natvlong'long sheu pv'ngaq sheu.* Use this to roll a cigarette. 用这个卷着烟抽.

tvlu /tə³¹lu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be ready made 现成

Tvluq /tə³¹luʔ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Talu (Burma) 托洛（在缅甸境内）

Tvluq rvmei /tə³¹luʔ⁵⁵ rə³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Talu river 托洛江

tvlvt /tə³¹lət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crossbow string 弩弦

tvm /təm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be round (of the moon) （月）圆 | *svla tvm.* The moon is round. 月圆了.

403

tvma₁ /tə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 arrow 箭 |（一乡）**dvma** /də³¹mɑ⁵⁵/

tvma₂ /tə³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bamboo growing on high mountaintops 高山上的一种竹子 | Used for arrows. 箭竹.

Tvmaidvm /tə³¹mɑi⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Tamaidam (Fourth Township village) 迪门当（四乡村名）

tvmi /tə³¹mi⁵³/ *n* 名 fire 火 |（一乡）**tvni** /tə³¹ni⁵³/

tvmi mvn /tə³¹mi⁵³ mən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gunpowder 火药 | Literally "fire pill". 直译"火药".

Tvmi vngshi /tə³¹mi⁵³ ək⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Mars 火星

tvmoq₁ /tə³¹mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ritual to ensure a successful hunt 打猎之前的仪式

tvmoq₂ /tə³¹mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 occur (flash flood)（河水）暴涨 | *wang tvmoq* | *tvmoq wa* | Rising river level caused by sudden mountain storms, despite clear weather in the valley, sometimes catching fishermen unaware and drowning them. 因河谷高山上下暴雨，但山下天晴，山下河水会暴涨，有时钓鱼的人站在河水中间的岩石上，不知道高山上下暴雨，会被突然暴涨的河水淹死.

tvmsheu /təp⁵⁵shɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 1) circle above (of a hunting bird) 盘旋 | *teumeu tvmsheu ra.* There's an eagle circling in the air. 有鹰在盘旋. 2) hover over 翱翔

tvmvng /tə³¹məŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 elder sibling 大哥；大姐

tvmvr /tə³¹mər⁵³/ *n* 名 oil 油

tvn₁ /tən⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) now; the present 现在 | *tvn sheu* still 还 | *tvn tvng wa shin?* Now what should the two of us do? 现在我俩做什么？ | *nali tvn vlang tvng dvm du?* What time does the clock have? 现在（手表上）几点了？ 2) soon 快 | *nga tvn vblak rang.* I'll be there in just a little bit. 我一会儿就到了. | *tvn e tvn di ra* to go and come back (within a short time) 出去，又过来（时间短暂）

tvn₂ /tən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 show; display 展示；给看 | *vya nagoq le mvntvn neu, chitsheu mvgvm.* Don't give that to the child to look at, it'll stir up trouble. 那个别给孩子看，会闹（着要）不好.

　svtvn *vt* 及物动 show 展示

tvn svrang /tən⁵⁵ sə³¹rɑŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 this morning 今天早上

tvn vhreui /tən⁵⁵ ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tonight (evening) 今晚

tvn'gyaq /tən³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tonight 今夜

tvnche /tət⁵⁵tɕɛ³¹/ *adv* 副 just 刚才 | *vng tvnche chaq rvt.* He just arrived (from upriver). 他刚刚（从上游）到了.

tvng₁ /təŋ⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 1) what 什么 2) how much; how many 多少；几个 | *vtvng e?* How much (money) is it? 多少钱？ | *vtvng mrvng?* How far? 多远？|（四乡）**ta, vta** /tɑ⁵⁵, ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵/

tvng₂ /təŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 button; do up 扣（纽扣等）| *na kateq pvtvngsheu.* Do up your button. 扣上你的纽扣.

tvng'laq /təŋ³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of flying squirrel, relatively small, lives in the forest 一种飞鼠（体型小，生活在树林中）

tvng'rvng /təŋ³¹rəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 corncob (with kernels already removed) 玉米棒（已掰下籽的）| *tabong tvng'rvng*

tvngchon /tək⁵⁵tɕɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 porch; outer area of house for sitting and entering 门廊；入口处

tvngcvng /tək⁵⁵tsəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cupboard (with shelves for bowls, cups etc.) 架子

Tvngga /təŋ³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 sixth-born female 老六（女）

tvnggong /təŋ³¹gɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small rattan basket 小篮子（藤竹）| Fourth Township. 四乡话.

tvnghra /tək⁵⁵xrɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 twig; branch (of a tree) 树枝；枝条

tvngka /tək⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 crow; raven (Corvus) 乌鸦

tvngkaq /tək⁵⁵kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tree fork 树桠；杈；枝桠 | *shing tvngkaq*

tvngkom jorjit /tək⁵⁵kɔm⁵³ ʐɔr⁵⁵ʑit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of woodpecker 一种啄木鸟

tvngkong /tək⁵⁵kɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 rhododendron flower 杜鹃花

tvngkra /tək⁵⁵krɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of large squirrel 一种体形较大的松鼠

tvngkya /tək⁵⁵cɑ⁵³/ *adv* 副 1) how 怎么 2) why 为什么

tvngkyeq /tək⁵⁵cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *dem* 指示代 this kind of 这样的 | Negative connotation. 贬义.

tvngnyet /təŋ³¹ɲet⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

tvngpyer /tək⁵⁵pʲɛr⁵³/ *n* 名 type of tree 一种树

tvngsa /tək⁵⁵sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bed 床 |（一乡）**ram** /rɑm⁵⁵/

tvngsheum /tək⁵⁵ɕɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 broom 扫帚

tvnni /tən³¹ni⁵⁵/ *n* 名 today 今天

tvnningwang /tən³¹niŋ⁵⁵waŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 this year 今年 |（一乡）**dvyeung wang** /də³¹juŋ⁵⁵ waŋ⁵³/

tvnpar /təm³¹par⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 now 现在

tvntaq /tət⁵⁵taʔ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 until now 到目前为止 | *vng tvntaq mvkongsheu.* He still hasn't gotten out of bed. 他还没有起床. | *ngei tvntaq sha kei mvring.* I've never eaten meat. 我从来没吃过肉. | Usually followed by negative. 以后经常加否定词.

tvp₁ /təp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 catch 接 | *gya pvtap.* Here, catch it (something thrown over). 给，（扔过去）接住.

tvp₂ /təp⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 article (of clothing)（一）件（衣服）

tvpai /tə³¹pɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 deflect blame; pass the buck 嫁祸于

tvpaisheu /tə³¹pɑi⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 pretend (to do) 装着（做）

tvpang mvlvn /tə³¹paŋ⁵³ mə³¹lən⁵⁵/ look down on 看不起

tvpaq /tə³¹pɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 split open (an animal from the back)（把动物从脊背上）划开

tvpeq /tə³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 1) stick; paste 粘；贴 | *gya pel do patvpeeq.* Stick this (drawing) up on the wall. 把这（张画）贴在墙上. 2) connect; join 连 3) spell 拼 > peq₂

tvpeu /tə³¹pɯ⁵³/ 1) *vt* 及物动 compensate; make up for 补偿 | *mvli tvpeu* land tax (tribute given historically to outsider sovereigns) 地方税（传统给外地的统治者）2) *n* 名 compensation; payment 补偿物 | *tvpeu tlot* reveal the matrimonial compensation (traditionally) 揭示嫁妆 3) *n* 名 compensation offered to spirit of the deceased, all items but especially food 供奉亡魂的食物 | *tvpeu neu* alcohol offered ceremonially to the spirit of the deceased 供奉亡魂的酒 > peu₁

tvpeun /tə³¹pɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 tomb 坟墓

tvpeut /tə³¹pɯt⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 shake off; push away 甩开 > peut₂

tvpeutsheu /tə³¹pɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 struggle 挣扎 | *vng pvdvl tot wa tvpeutsheu.* He struggled like an earthworm cut in two. 他像断了身的蚯蚓般挣扎. > tvpeut shake off

tvpi /tə³¹pi⁵³/ *n* 名 sheath; scabbard (for a knife)（刀）鞘 | *shvm tvpi*

tvpka /təp⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hearth area 火塘 | Ritual name specifically designating the top of the tripod (formerly of the three stones that constituted the hearth), considered to be the first stage of the sky, part of the cosmic axis inside the house. 仪式名专门指定三脚架顶部（三石头构成的炉膛），被认为是天空的第一阶段，屋内宇宙轴的一部分.

tvreq /tə³¹rɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) kidney 肾 2) waist 腰部

tvreu /tə³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 count; calculate 计（数）；数 | *patvreeu, dvngbeum e?* Count it up, how much is it? 数一下是多少？

tvreung /tə³¹rɯŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 soup 汤 | *sha tvreung* meat soup 肉汤 2) *v* 动 make into soup 做成（汤）| *kaleum patvreeung* make the egg into soup 把鸡蛋做成（汤）

tvreup /tə³¹rɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish hook 鱼针

tvri /tə³¹ri⁵³/ *n* 名 rattan bamboo 藤竹

tvrol /tə³¹rɔl⁵³/ *n* 名 quiver for carrying poisonous arrows, made from bamboo and covered with a flap of skin 箭筒

tvron /tə³¹rɔn⁵³/ *n* 名 swim bladder 鱼鳔

tvrong /tə³¹rɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of basket (used as a cage for chickens), made of strips of woven bamboo 笼子（关鸡的，用竹条作的）| Cf. hra, hreuma.

tvrung /tə³¹ruŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pillar; column 柱子

Tvrung /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung; Dulong 独龙

Tvrung jvgye /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ ʐə³¹ɟɛ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung writing 独龙文

Tvrung kvt /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ kət⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung language 独龙语

Tvrung mvjvl /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ mə³¹ʑəl⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung women 独龙女子

Tvrung mvli /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³/ 1) *top* 地名 Trung territory 独龙族地区 2) *n* 名 Trung river basin 独龙江流域

Tvrung rvmei /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ rə³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Trung river 独龙江

Tvrung vcvng /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³ ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung person 独龙族；独龙族人

Tvrung'long /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Trung river valley 独龙江河谷 2) *nprop* 专有名 Trung people 独龙族人

Tvrungchvl /tə³¹ruŋ⁵³tɕəl⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Trung child 独龙儿女

Tvrvngdvm /tə³¹rəŋ⁵³dəm⁵⁵/ 1) *top* 地名 Tarangdam 迪郎当 2) *nprop* 专有名 Tarangdam clan 迪郎当家族

tvsa /tə³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 initially; in the beginning 初期；起初 | *tvsa par* | May have inchoative meaning in some situations. 有时候可能有"将要"的意思.

tvsaq /tə³¹sɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) life 生命 2) life force 气

tvseu /tə³¹sɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of fir tree 一种杉树

tvseu mvkeum /tə³¹sɯ⁵³ mə³¹kɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 type of medicinal plant 一种药材 | Literally "fir tree pillow". 直译"杉树枕头".

tvsha /tə³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be poor 穷 | *nga tvnningwang tvtei tvshang.* This year I'm very poor. 我今年很穷（困难）. 2) be hard (difficult) 辛苦 | *tvsha mit* feel sorry; feel compassion 哀怜 | *na tvsha wa sheu mvgol.* You don't have to trouble yourself. 你不用麻烦. | *dop tvsha nvkya* you have it very hard 你很辛苦了 | *tvsha mvsha* with great hardship 很辛苦

tvsha reut /tə³¹ɕɑ⁵⁵ rɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make things difficult (for someone) 让人很辛苦

tvshaq /tə³¹ɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 get wet 使湿；弄湿 > shaq

tvsheu /tə³¹ɕɯ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 string together; connect 串着 | *sha tvsheu* hang meat 挂肉 2) *v* 动 thread (the eye of a needle) 穿上（针眼）| *wvp matvsheu meeq mvgyvng.* The needle won't thread, my eyes can't see it well. 针穿不上，我眼睛看不见（好）. 3) *nclf* 名量 strip 串

tvsheul /tə³¹ɕɯl⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 malaria 疟疾 | *tvsheul za* 2) *v* 动 feel chills（身体）发冷 | *nga vnggeu tvsheul.* I'm feeling chills. 我感到身体发冷. 3) *vt* 及物动 cool down 使凉；弄凉 | *ngang chuq patvsheeul.* Cool down the water a bit. 把水弄凉一下.

tvsheup₁ /tə³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be messy (of a house; a floor)（屋子、地板）杂乱 2) make a mess 使杂乱 | *kyeum mvntvsheup neu.* Don't make a mess of the house. 别把屋子弄杂乱了.

tvsheup₂ /tə³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 deflate; shrivel up 弄瘪 > sheup₁

tvsheur /tə³¹ɕɯr⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 snatch; pillage 攫夺

tvshi₁ /tə³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 kill (cause to die) 弄死 | *dvgeui mi kaq tvshii luung.* The dog caused the chicken's death. 狗把鸡弄死了. > shi

tvshi₂ /tə³¹ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of yeast used in former times, which came from Chawalong in Tibet 一种酵母，以前从察瓦龙进口的

tvshom /tə³¹ɕɔm⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 move down 使下；搬下 | *tvnni kaq pashoom zaq.* Today move the chickens down from the mountain. 今天把鸡（从山上）搬下来. > shom

tvshu /tə³¹ɕu⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 sic; call or summon (a dog to pounce and bite) 唤（狗去扑咬） > shu₃

tvshvng /tə³¹ɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tasteless; bland （味道）淡 > shvngshvng

tvsong /tə³¹sɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be active; have movement 有（动静）

tvsu /tə³¹su⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 boil (water) 烧（水） > vsu

tvt /tət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be thick 厚
  svtvt *vt* 及物动 thicken 使厚

tvtei /tə³¹təi⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 be very big 庞大 2) *adv* 副 very; extremely 很；非常 | *vng tvtei dvgrang.* She's very beautiful. 他很漂亮. 3) *adv* 副 barely 差一点 | *tvtei mvshi* barely survive (almost die) 活着（差一点死） > tei₁

tvwa /tə³¹wɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bamboo (possibly Dendrocalamus giganteus) 龙竹

tvwa napu /tə³¹wɑ⁵⁵ nɑ³¹pu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 opium 鸦片

tvwang /tə³¹waŋ⁵³/ *nclf* 名量 stream; small river （一）小溪；小河 | *ngang kye tvwang* one stream 一条小河 |

tvwvn /tə³¹wən⁵³/ *n* 名 snow 雪 | *tvwvn pyong* snow falls (literally "floats") 下雪（直译"飘"）

U u

u₁ /u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 head 头 | *wang'u* source of the river (north) 江头（北）

u₂ /u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** type of witchcraft or shamanic practice 一种巫术 **2)** alcohol-driven frenzy 发酒风（的状态）| *u vcvng* person in an alcohol-induced frenzy 发酒风的人 |

u rvseq /u⁵⁵ rə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dandruff 头屑

U'ngan /u³¹ŋan⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 U'ngan clan 家族名

u'ngang /u³¹ŋaŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fontanelle (soft spot on a baby's head) 脑囟

u'plang /u³¹plaŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spirit takes that possession of shamans or those in an alcoholic frenzy (also called cheu'plang) 一种神灵

uchon /u³¹tɕɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 forehead fuzz 留在额上方的一小撮头发

udaq /u³¹daʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pillow 枕头

udvm /u³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 top of the head 头顶

ugal /u³¹gal⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bald 光秃秃的 | *ugal* bald head 秃头 | (四乡) **ugan** /u³¹gan⁵⁵/

ugal leq /u³¹gal⁵⁵ lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of waterfowl with a white head and a red body, lives near the water 一种在水边生活的白头，红身的鸟

ugyeng /u³¹ɟɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 splitting headache 尖疼

uji /u³¹ʑi⁵³/ *n* 名 spotted squirrel 花鼠（一种松鼠）

ujiq /u³¹ʑiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 headache 头疼 |(一乡) **ujeuq** /u³¹ʐɯʔ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **ujeuq** /u³¹ʐɯʔ⁵⁵/

ukeui /u³¹kɯi⁵³/ *n* 名 crown of the head 头顶

ukeum /u³¹kɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pillow 枕头

uklang /u³¹klaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 skull 头骨

uleum /u³¹lɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bald 光头 | *vng uleeum sheul sheu.* He shaved off all his hair (until he was bald). 他剃了个光头.

ulon /u⁵⁵lɔn⁵⁵/ > lon | (四乡) **ngu'lon** /ŋu⁵⁵lɔn⁵⁵/

ulung /u³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 entire head 头（全部）| (四乡) **vpeq (lung)** /ə³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵ (luŋ⁵⁵)/

ulvp /u³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** lesson (for children) （对孩子的）教训 **2)** education; teaching 教育

umoq /u³¹mɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hat 帽子

unei /u³¹nəi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hair 头发

unei blvt /u³¹nəi⁵⁵ blət⁵⁵/ *n* 名 braid 辫子

unei mvgyep /u³¹nəi⁵⁵ mə³¹ɟɛp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hair clip 发夹

unei prvn /u³¹nəi⁵⁵ prən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hairband; hair tie (usually cord) 扎头发的绳

uneuq /u³¹nɯʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 skull marrow 脑髓

unu /u³¹nu⁵³/ *n* 名 **1)** brain 脑子 **2)** mind 脑筋

up /up⁵⁵/ *v* 动 rule; dominate 统治 | Possible Kachin (Jingpo) loanword via Rawang. 这个词来源于缅北独龙语（日旺语），可能是景颇语借词.

upvn /u³¹pən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 scalp 头皮

uq₁ /uʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 poke through (an eggshell, brittle object, bag) 捅破（鸡蛋壳、软质的器皿、袋子）

uq₂ /uʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 stir carelessly (water, soup) （汤、水）乱搅动 | *na zvguaq ti mvn'uq neu.* Don't stir the vegetable soup carelessly. 你不要乱搅动菜汤.

uq₃ /uʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 box 盒子

ur /ur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 arm (from the shoulder to the fingertips) 胳膊（肩膀到手指）| *ur ti ur* one hand 一只手

ur dvbvn /ur⁵⁵ də³¹bən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thumb 手拇指 > dvbvn

ur kurmu /ur⁵⁵ kur³¹mu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 elbow 肘

ur mvlong hram /ur⁵⁵ mə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵ xram⁵³/ *n* 名 middle finger 中指

ur rvmu /ur⁵⁵ rə³¹mu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hand tattoo 手纹

ur svri hram /ur⁵⁵ sə³¹ri⁵⁵ xram⁵³/ *n* 名 little finger; pinky （手）小指

urai /u³¹rai⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mythological monster with long hair and a narrow face, can make people laugh to their deaths from tickling 传说的一种鬼怪，长发，脸盘狭小，能使人因痒发笑致死

urben /ur³¹bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 palm (hand) 手掌

urchiq /ur³¹tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wrist (joint) 手关节 |(一乡) **urcheuq** /ur⁵⁵tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

urhram /ur³¹xram⁵³/ *n* 名 finger 手指

urju /ur³¹ʐu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 give (respectfully); present 给予；赠送 | *vng vcvng le urju mvwaq vcvng e.* He's the kind of person who won't give things to others. 他是个不会给别人东西的人.

urkvp /ur³¹kəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 palm (hand) 手心

urlon /ur³¹lɔn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hand tattoo 手纹

urpong /ur³¹pɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 fist 拳头

ursheup /ur³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 glove 手套

urtiq /ur³¹tiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 handprint 手印 | (一乡) **urteuq** /ur⁵⁵tɯʔ⁵⁵/

urtong /ur³¹tɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 sleeve 袖子 | *gyoq urtong patvklek.* Roll up the sleeves. 把衣服袖子撸（卷）起来.

useui /u³¹sɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 comb 梳子

useup /u³¹sɯp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mint 鱼香草；薄荷 | Two types: one eaten by pigs, one eaten by people. 有两种，一种喂猪，一种人吃.

utaq /u³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 harness (block of wood to which one attaches oneself for crossing a rope bridge) 溜帮

utaq ki /u³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵ ki⁵⁵/ *n* 名 harness rope (for rope bridge) 溜帮的绳子 | (四乡) **utaq kui** /u³¹tɑʔ⁵⁵ kui⁵⁵/

uzer useui /u³¹zɛr⁵³ u³¹sɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

uzi /u³¹zi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of rodent 鼠的一种

uzu /u³¹zu⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) first; before; in front 前；先 | *na uzu pvdi.* You go first. 你先走. (Fourth Township) mv³¹chvn⁵³ 2) a long time ago 很九以前 | *pv'nga ning uzu* five years ago 五年前 | *uzu rap* previous generation 上一代 (Fourth Township) ui⁵³

V v

v-₁ /ə³¹/, /ɑ³¹/ *v* 动 1) intransitive 不及物 | *vgyvngsheu* be visible 看得见 2) reciprocal action 互动态 | *tvng na'vgeuqsheu?* What are you two saying?（你俩）在说什么？| *vngne ko le gya le vkuan.* The two of them are chasing after each other. 他俩互相追逐. | *vbi* mutually present gifts 互赠 | *ahraq* scare each other 互相吓唬 | a- is used before two-syllable and already prefixed verbs. a- 用在双音节动词（包括其他语法前缀）前.

v-₂ /ə³¹/ *n* 名 my (first-singular possessive) 我/我们的（领属）| *vpei* my father 我爸 | Attaches primarily to kinship terms. 主要与亲属称谓一起使用.

v'le /ə³¹lɛ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 oy (expresses annoyance) 哎呀（表示不满）| Common to other minority languages and Chinese dialects in the region. 经常在当地其他民族语言和汉语方言使用的.

v'mla /ə³¹mlɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 forget 忘记 | *kvm ma'mlasheu ti ni* an unforgettable day 难忘的一天

v'mra /ə³¹mrɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cultivated land; field 土地 | *v'mra wa* work the fields; perform manual labor 劳动 | *kvnmra* vegetable field 菜地 | *shingshi mra* orchard 果园 | Typically differentiated in terms of what is planted, e.g. swidden areas, alder fields, home gardens. 通常按照作物来区分，如火山地，水冬瓜树，园地.

v'ngai /ə³¹ŋɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 split open 裂开；破开；划开 | *gya dvnggu v'ngai.* This wooden plank is split open. 这木板裂开了. > ngai

v'ngam /ə³¹ŋam⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 extend out (from a hole)（洞里）伸出 *ko do tvng v'ngam e?* What's that extending out over there? 那儿伸出来的是什么？> ngam

v'ngan /ə³¹ŋan⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 let out (air) 漏（气）| *neu v'ngan ra.* The (fermenting) alcohol is letting out air. 酒漏气了. | *saq v'ngansheu* breathe 呼吸 > ngan

v'ngang₁ /ə³¹ŋaŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be reachable 够得着 | *vya le ma'v'ngang.* That can't be reached. 那儿够不着.

v'ngang₂ /ə³¹ŋaŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be light (in weight)（重量）轻 | (四乡) **v'nyang** /ə³¹ɲaŋ⁵³/

v'ngaq /ə³¹ŋaʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) topple; fall down 倒下 *hra v'ngaq pvngwa.* The basket will fall down. 篮子要倒了. 2) collapse 倒塌 > ngaq₂

v'ngeu /ə³¹ŋɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 weep (cry spontaneously)（不自觉地）哭出来 > ngeu₂

v'ngeum /ə³¹ŋɯm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 bow (one's head) 低头

ngeumsheu *vi* 不及物动 bow head; stoop 低头；弯腰

v'ngeup /ə³¹ŋɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 nod (in agreement or acknowledgement) 点头

v'ngeut /ə³¹ŋɯt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 wipe; rub; polish (any surface) 擦；抹；拖（地）| *gya mi na'v'ngeeut.* Use this to wipe it. 用这个擦.

v'ngong₁ /ə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be aflame 燃烧 > ngong₂

v'ngong₂ /ə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 incline; tilt 倾斜

v'ngong₃ /ə³¹ŋɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 starve; die (of hunger) （饿）死 | *pvraai v'ngong* starve to death 饿死.

　sv'ngong₂ *vt* 及物动 starve someone to death 使饿死

v'ngoq /ə³¹ŋɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 stride over 跨掉 | *vsa v'ngoq* stride over the ground 土地跨掉了 | *mvli v'ngoq* stride around a place 地方跨掉了

v'ngor /ə³¹ŋɔr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 snore (while falling asleep) 打呼噜；打着呼噜入睡 > ngor

v'ngot /ə³¹ŋɔt⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 rub 蹭 2) *vi* 不及物动 cause friction 摩擦

v'ngotsheu /ə³¹ŋɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 rub one's own body 蹭（身体） *waq v'ngotsheu pvsaq ra.* The pig is rubbing its body, it must be itchy. 猪在蹭身子，看来是痒了. > ngotsheu

v'nyaq /ə³¹ɲɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 beat (with a stick) （用棍子）打

v'nyasheu /ə³¹ɲɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 entreat; implore 哀求

v'nyeul /ə³¹ɲul⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be sick of; be fed up with 厌烦

v'nyeuq /ə³¹ɲuɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be twisted and bent 被拧弯

Vbai /ə³¹bɑi⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Abai (personal name) 人名 | Personal name for children whose umbilical cords are tangled at birth, or the children of women who had been infertile or had miscarriages. 人名用于出生时脐带纠结的孩子，或有不孕或流产的母亲.

vban /ə³¹bɑn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 injure accidentally 误伤 | *nagoq na'vbaan ra neu.* Be careful you don't accidentally hurt the infant. 小心伤着孩子.

vbaq /ə³¹bɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 block; bar the way (with an object like a stick) （用横木等）阻拦

vbeng /ə³¹bɛŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be finished (doing) （做）完 *tvnni wa ma'vbeng pvngwa.* It won't be finished today. 今天要做不完了. > beng

vbensheu /ə³¹bɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 clap hands 拍手

vbeq /ə³¹bɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slap; swat 拍 | *ko vjeul pa'vbeeq.* Swat that fly. 拍那个苍蝇.

vbetsheu /ə³¹bɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 press down 按下来

vbeur /ə³¹buɯr⁵³/ *n* 名 fallow field (overgrown with weeds) 休耕地（长野草的）

vbeut /ə³¹buɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 lose 损失 *ngei beumbeum vbvnq.* I lost a lot. 我损失了很多. > beut

　vbeutsheu lose money 损失（钱）

vbeutsheu /ə³¹buɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 lose (money) 损失（钱） > vbeut

vblaq /ə³¹blɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 arrive 到；到达 | *vng ma'vblaq ra.* He hasn't arrived. 他没到来. | *jongngara vblaq.* The jongnga birds are flocking here. "肖昂"鸟群来到.

vbli /ə³¹bli⁵³/ *num* 数 four (4) 四

vbli cal /ə³¹bli⁵³ tsɑl⁵⁵/ *num* 数 forty (40) 四十

vbli tung /ə³¹bli⁵³ tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 square; four-sided object 正方；四方

vbloq /ə³¹blɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 buck (of a horse) （马）踏 | *mvgeu mi na'vbloq ra neu.* Watch out for the horse kicking you. 小心马踏着你.

vblung /ə³¹bluŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 overflow (of rising water level) 溢出（涨水） > blung

vblvn₁ /ə³¹blən⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) pass; disappear 过去 | *vngji vblvn di.* Time passed. 时间过了. | *vng vblan luung.* He has already gone past (here). 他已经（从这儿）过了. 2) have an upset stomach (involving flatulence) （因着凉肚子）疼 | *cer vblvn* have an upset stomach (due to the cold) 指因着凉肚子疼（或拉肚子）

vblvn₂ /ə³¹blən⁵³/ *n* 名 trace (footprint, fingerprint etc) 印有（脚印、手印等） | *gya do tvng vblvn e?* What left traces here? 这里引着的是什么？

vbom /ə³¹bɔm⁵³/ *n* 名 rope bridge 溜索 | Primarily for crossing rivers, made of a woven bamboo or metal cable, attached by a wooden harness (utaq) which glides over the cable. 主要用于穿越河流，由一个竹子编织或金属线，通过连接一个滑过电缆的木制的线束 (utaq).

vboq /ə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 break up (clods of soil) 打碎（土块） | （一乡）*vgo mi vmra vboq* break up clods of soil with a hoe 用锄头敲碎土地

vboqsheu /ə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 clap hands (unnaturally loud) 拍手（发出砰的一声） | *ur vboqsheu*

vbra /ə³¹brɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be fast (movement) （动作）快 | *vng tvtei vbra.* He's very fast. 他很快. | *vbrabra* immediately 赶快

vbrap /ə³¹brɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 be multi-colored (colors all mixed together) （花色）混合在一起

vbreuq /ə³¹brɯʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have stripes (on an animal's body) （动物身上）有条纹 | *vya vbreeuq tvcha e.* That is the thing which has stripes on it. 那是（身上）有条纹的东西.

vbri /ə³¹bri⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 write 写得出 *gya pe klong ma'vbri.* This pen doesn't write. 这枝（笔）写不出来. > bri

vbrvng /ə³¹brəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be on the right (direction) 右（方向）| *vbrvng ur* right hand 右手 | *vbrvng lai* right side 右边 | *vbrvng pai paq* right side of the body 身体右侧

vbvl /ə³¹bəl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be bolted, locked, or latched (of a door) 闩上（门）| *pvnga nvgvm nvbvn* you lock the door 你锁门吧 2) be penned in (of animals); be imprisoned 关起来 | *waq pa'vbvlsheu.* Pen in the pig. 把猪关起来. | *vcvng vbvl kyeum* jail 监狱 | *kaq vbvl kyeum* chicken coop; henhouse 鸡窝

vbvn /ə³¹bən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be idle; be available; have free time 有空 *tvnni mana'vbansheu?* Do the two of you have free time? 今天你俩有空吗？ > bvn₁

vbvp /ə³¹bəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) devour 大口地吃 2) bite (usually said of animals) 咬（多指动物）

vcai /ə³¹tsɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be dredged up; be fished out （从水）捞得出；捞得上来 > cai

vcem /ə³¹tsɛm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be pinned on (e.g. of a needle etc. onto an article of clothing) （针等）插；别在（衣物上）*wvp na umoq do vcem me e?* Is the needle not pinned to your hat? 针不是插在你的帽子上吗？ > cem

vcep /ə³¹tsɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop; split 劈 | *nga shing vcep pvngwang.* I'm going to chop firewood. 我要劈柴.
  vcepsheu *vi* 不及物动 be cleaveable （柴）劈得开

vcepsheu /ə³¹tsɛp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be cleaveable (firewood) （柴）劈得开 > vcep

vceu /ə³¹tsɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be sharp or pointy 尖 > ceu

vceup /ə³¹tsɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 suck in; inhale 吸出 | *ma'vceup?* Did you suck it in? 吸得出来吗？

vchan /ə³¹tɕɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 stretch out (e.g. of thread) （线）伸展着 > chan

vchang /ə³¹tɕɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 kick (of a bird) （鸟）踢

vchap /ə³¹tɕɑp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wide open 张着（嘴、口）；（野兽的长嘴）张开 *vya neui eq dop tei vchap.* That thing's mouth can really open wide. 那个的嘴能张这么大. > chap

vchaq /ə³¹tɕɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 come down (from upriver or the mountains); arrive from above （从上游方、山上）到 *vng vchaq zaq.* He's come down. 他到了. > chaq₁

vchaqsheu /ə³¹tɕɑʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 nod (head) 点头 | *u vchaqsheu* > vchaq

vchat /ə³¹tɕɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) jump (forward) （向前）跳 *gya le pa'vchat ra.* You jump on over here. 你跳过来. 2) beat (of a heart) 心跳 *rvmoq vchat* > chatsheu

vcheq /ə³¹tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be shabby 破旧

vcheu /ə³¹tɕɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be caught （夹网）夹上；夹住（鱼）*tvnni ngvplaq ma'vcheu.* Today the fish aren't getting caught. 今天夹不上鱼来. > cheu

vcheum /ə³¹tɕɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) maternal aunt （我/我们的）姨妈 |（一乡）*vcheum te pvleq kyekueq nyvzeung.* My aunt gave me a piece of fried bread. 姨妈给了我一小块粑粑. 2) (my/our) aunt (wife of paternal uncle) （我/我们的）叔母；（我/我们的）伯母 3) (my/our) stepmother （我/我们的）后母 4) older woman (may not be related) 阿姨 > *cheum

vcheup /ə³¹tɕɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chew through 嚼出 | *tvng sheu ma'vcheup ra.* None of this can be chewed through. 什么也嚼不出来.

vchit /ə³¹tɕit⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) domesticated goat 羊 2) mountain goat 山羊

vchit peun /ə³¹tɕit⁵⁵ pɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sheepskin 羊皮

vchon /ə³¹tɕɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 guard; keep watch over 守 | *na gya do tvng na'vchon?* What are you guarding here? 你在这儿守什么？

vchung /ə³¹tɕuŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 watch; keep an eye on (items being cooked) 看管（煮米的锅、烧的食物等）| *vngza nvnggvm pa'vchungsheu.* Keep an eye on the food. 看好（煮的）饭.

vchvl /ə³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 (my/our) child, especially son （我/我们的）子女；（我/我们的）孩子 | *vchvlmei* my daughter 我女儿 > *chvl |（四乡）vchvn /ə³¹tɕən⁵³/

vchvng /ə³¹tɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) fit (can be loaded inside a container) 装得下 | *gya ma'vchvng.* It can't hold this. 这个装不下了. 2) can be accommodated 容纳得下

vchvpsheu /ə³¹tɕəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 chew the mouth (usually of a pig expressing anger) （猪）嚼嘴（表示愤怒）

vci /ə³¹tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) grandmother （我/我们的）奶奶；（我/我们的）外婆 | *vci'vkang* ancestors 祖先 2) (my/our) great-aunt （我/我们的）姨祖母；姑祖母 > *ci

vciq /ə³¹tsiʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be laid down (of a building's foundation) 砌着；垒着；砌得起来 |（一乡）**vceuq** /ə³¹tsɯʔ⁵⁵/

vcong₁ /ə³¹tsɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 pile up 堆着 *ko do tvng vcong geu e?* What's that piled up there? 那儿堆着的是什么？ > cong

vcong₂ /ə³¹tsɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be good (of crop growth) （庄稼长势）好 2) have a bumper harvest 丰收 | *tvnningwang vngza vcong.* This year is a bumper harvest for grains. 今年粮食丰收了.

vcot /ə³¹tsɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be stabbed; be pricked 被刺 | *bvnghreu mi vcot rang.* He was pricked by a thorn. 我被刺刺了.

vcul /ə³¹tsul⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 get stuck (in a hole) 陷在；陷进（洞里）*gya do tvng vcul e?* What's stuck in here (this hole)? 这（洞）里是什么？ > cul

vcuq /ə³¹tsuʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) look after; take care of 看管 | *nagoq nvnggvm pa'vcuqsheu.* You two look after the baby. 你俩看好孩子. | *na nvwa le vmi vcuqsheu neu?* Who cares about what you're doing? 你做的谁在乎呢？ 2) nurse 看护

vcuqsheu /ə³¹tsuʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 pay attention; be mindful 注意；留意 | *vnvm gvm vsuqshing ning.* From

now on I'll be mindful of that. 以后我要留意. |（四乡）**vsuqsheu** /ə³¹suʔ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

vcut /ə³¹tsut⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be sucked out 吮出来 *ma'vcut ra* can't be sucked out 吮不出来 2) kiss 吻 *neuigong vcut* > cut₁

vcvng /ə³¹tsəŋ⁵³/ 1) *n* 名 person 人 2) *n* 名 people (group) 人民 3) *n* 名 family 人家 4) *indfpro* 无定代词 who 谁

vcvngshi pru /ə³¹tsək⁵⁵ɕi⁵³ pru⁵⁵/ *n* 名 funeral dance 丧礼跳舞

vcvp /ə³¹tsəp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 dry over a stove 烘干 > cvp₂

vda₁ /ə³¹dɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 possess; own; have 拥有 | *mit vda* wise; learned 懂事 | *nga tvng sheu ma'vdang.* I don't own anything. 我什么也没有. | *na pvma manvda?* Do you have a wife? 你有没有妻子？

vda₂ /ə³¹dɑ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 come on (let's start) 来（开始吧）

vdang₁ /ə³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 when 何时 | *na vdang nvloq?* When are you coming back? 你什么时候回来？ | *vdang ning nvwa?* What year did you do it? 几年做的？

vdang₂ /ə³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 lean sideways 斜靠着 | *pop ko do vdang.* The bamboo tube is leaning sideways over there. 竹筒在那儿靠着.

vdang madang /ə³¹dɑŋ⁵⁵ mɑ⁵⁵dɑŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 1) often 常常 2) at all times; always 时时刻刻；总是 |（四乡）**vda mada** /ə³¹dɑ⁵⁵ mɑ³¹dɑ⁵⁵/

vdaq₁ /ə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 start 开始

vdaq₂ /ə³¹dɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be reachable; be close enough to touch 够得着；触摸得到 *vya le ma'vdaq.* That's not reachable (because it's too high). 那个够不着（太高了）. > daq

vdep /ə³¹dɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 smash 砸 | *gya mi pa'vdeep.* Use this to smash. 用这个砸.

vdeu /ə³¹dɯ⁵³/ *emph* 强代 1) oneself 自己 2) own 自己的 | *vdeu kvt* mother tongue 母语 | *vdeu (mvli) vcvng* local person 本地人 3) alone 单独 | *na deu* you by yourself 你一个人

vdeudeu /ə³¹dɯ⁵³dɯ⁵³/ *adv* 副 1) individually 个别 2) each one 每一个

vdeum /ə³¹dɯm⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 accumulate; be stored

(e.g. water in a pool)（水）积（成塘）*gya do ngang vdeeum ri.* Water is stored here. 这里积了水了. **2)** *vi* 不及物动 drink from the same glass, cheek to cheek 喝同心酒 *neu vdeum* **3)** *n* 名 granary; barn; storehouse 粮仓 > deum

vdeun /ə³¹dun⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tied up; be restrained 拴 *dvgeui pa'vdeunsheu.* You two get that dog tied up. 你俩把狗拴上. > deun

vdeupsheu /ə³¹dɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 **1)** bump into (the table) 撞（桌子）**2)** collide; run into 碰撞 > deup

vdeur /ə³¹dur⁵⁵/ *v* 动 drench (in water)（用水）淋（头）；浇 | *u pa'vdeur rang.* Pour water on my head. 浇我一下头.

vdoi /ə³¹dɔi⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 soon; shortly; in a little while 一会儿 | *vdoi chuq pvdi ra.* Come over here in a little bit. 一会儿你过来一下.

vdol /ə³¹dɔl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 make a slip of the tongue 口误 | *vng mi ka vdol di.* He made a slip of the tongue. 他口误了.

vdon /ə³¹dɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 swarm 积满

vdong /ə³¹dɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 wild vegetable 野菜

vdop /ə³¹dɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wrapped; be bundled 包着 > dop₃

vdoq /ə³¹dɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be scooped out 舀出 *tupa ma'vdoq.* The gruel can't be scooped out (because of the spoon). 稀饭舀不上来（勺不好）. > doq

vdu₁ /ə³¹du⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** arrive; make it (to a destination) 到得了 *tvn sheng le ma'vdu.* Now we can't make it to the county capital. 现在到不了县城了. **2)** happen upon (while something bad is happening) 撞见（干坏事）*vng keu vlang vdung.* I happened upon him while he was stealing. 他偷窃的时候被我撞见了. *lung mi na'vdu ra neu.* He ran into the rock (while in the process of doing something bad). 他撞到了岩石（做坏事的时候）. Impersonal, used without personal pronouns. 客观的，没有人称代词使用 > du₁

vdu₂ /ə³¹du⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 fit (size or length)（尺寸，大小）合适 | *gya lvgru nga le ma'vdu.* This shoe doesn't fit me. 这只鞋（穿着）不合我（脚）.

vdul /ə³¹dul⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 occur (of a natural disaster) 发生（灾害）*vduldul.* There's a flood. 发洪水.

Rockslide, flooding, landslide etc. 滑坡洪水泥石流等. > dul

vdung₁ /ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 middle; inside 中间；里面 | *na vdung do pvrong.* You sit in the middle. 你坐中间. | *vdungdung* right in the middle 正中 | More common in downriver dialects. 下游方言用得比较多.

vdung₂ /ə³¹duŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** reach (midday) 到（中午）| *nvm vdung di kraq pvkoksheu.* It's midday, get up quick. 到中午了，快起床. **2)** be high in the sky (of the sun)（太阳）居（天空中央）

vdung reui /ə³¹duŋ⁵³ rui⁵⁵/ *n* 名 midnight 半夜；午夜

vduq /ə³¹duʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop off; trim (tree branch) 砍（枝桠）| *gya shing pa'vduqsheu.* You two cut the branches off this tree. 你俩把这个树的枝桠砍掉.

vdur /ə³¹dur⁵⁵/ *v* 动 strike; hit; smash 撞；撞击；砸

vdvl /ə³¹dəl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 shiver 发抖 | *pit'lv'pit vdvl* numb and shivering 麻木发抖 |（四乡）*tvkya na'vdvn?* Why are you shivering? 你为什么发抖？| (四乡) vdvn /ə³¹dən⁵³/

vdvm /ə³¹dəm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 owe (a debt) 欠（债）| *vng nga le ngul vdvm.* He owes me money. 他欠我钱.

vdvpsheu /ə³¹dəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 fall down; slip and fall 跌倒；摔倒 | *nagoq vdvpsheu di.* The child fell down. 孩子跌倒了.

vga₁ /ə³¹gɑ⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 ouch (expresses pain) 哎呀（表示疼痛）| *vga binma nvrol rang.* Ouch, you bumped into my wound. 哎呀，碰到我的伤口了.

vga₂ /ə³¹gɑ⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 hey (to draw someone's attention or stop someone from doing something) 哎（表示提醒）| *vga na'vdvpsheu ra neu.* Hey, be careful you don't fall. 哎，小心摔倒.

vgai /ə³¹gɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be open (eyes)（眼）睁开 > gai

vgam /ə³¹gɑm⁵³/ *v* 动 seize; occupy 占；占有 | *nga svra aang vgaam.* My things have been seized by him. 我的东西被他占了.

vgap /ə³¹gɑp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wedged; be jammed or pressed from both sides 夹着 > gap
  svgap *vt* 及物动 jam between 使夹

vgaq /ə³¹gɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 block; bar the way (bodily)（用身体来）阻拦 | *pa'vgaqsheu.* Block (him). 拦住（他）.

vgeui₁ /ə³¹gɯi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 go; walk 去；走 | *na vra le na'vgeui?* Where are you going? 你去哪儿？

vgeui₂ /ə³¹gɯi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be ensnared; be caught in a noose (of prey) （猎物被机关）套住

vglei /ə³¹gləi⁵³/ *v* 动 jump; leap 跳 | (四乡) **daglei** /dɑ³¹glɛi⁵³/

vgo /ə³¹gɔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hoe 锄头

vgoi /ə³¹gɔi⁵³/ *n* 名 type of monkey (Trachypithecus) 一种猴子

vgoi kvp /ə³¹gɔi⁵³ kəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 casual tattooing on the palm of the hand 手掌上的乱纹 | "Monkey" tattoo. 猴子纹.

vgra /ə³¹grɑ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be full (of food); be sated 饱 | *waq vgra di.* The pig is full. 猪（吃）饱了.

　svgra *vt* 及物动 satiate 弄饱

vgrai /ə³¹grɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 get soiled 踩；抓（到屎、秽物） | *ni vgrai jin.* I stepped in crap. 我踩到屎了.

vgrat /ə³¹grɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 have diarrhea 拉肚子；泻肚

vgreut /ə³¹grut⁵⁵/ *v* 动 poke (with a torch or burning stick) （用火把或火炭）捅 | *mvkoq tot mi pa'vgreeut.* Use a charred log to poke it. 用火炭捅（它）.

vgrol /ə³¹grɔl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) gnaw 啃 | *tvng na'vgrol?* What are you gnawing on? 你在啃什么？ 2) suck on 含入口中

vgrong /ə³¹grɔŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 shake; jolt 颠簸

vgru /ə³¹gru⁵³/ *n* 名 black-winged stilt (Himantopus) 长脚鹤

vgruq /ə³¹gruʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 poke (eyes) 戳（眼睛） | *meq na'vgruq ra neu.* Be careful it doesn't poke your eyes. 小心戳到你的眼睛.

vgrvng /ə³¹grəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 1) lift 抬 | *ko pa'vgrvng rvt sheu.* You two carry that over here. 你俩把那个抗过来. 2) shoulder 抗

vgrvngsheu /ə³¹grək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 stand up 起来

vgrvt /ə³¹grət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pinch; hold between thumb and forefinger 捏

vgui /ə³¹gʷi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be on the left (direction) 左（方向） | *vngnik kyeum vgui pai paq.* His house is on the left. 他们的家在左手边. | *vgui ur* left arm 左手 | *vgui lap* left side 左边 | (一乡) **vgui lai** /ə³¹gui⁵⁵

lɑi⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **vgui paq** /ə³¹gui⁵⁵ pɑʔ⁵⁵/

vgulsheu /ə³¹gul⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 stroll; go for a walk 逛；散步

vguq /ə³¹guʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 encircle 围起来

vgur /ə³¹gur⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 break (of a device) 出故障 | *nga nali vgur.* My watch broke. 我的手表坏了.

vgut /ə³¹gut⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 return (after leaving home) （出门）回 | *vra oong na'vgut ra.* He returned from there. 你从那里回来.

vgvl /ə³¹gəl⁵³/ *v* 动 play 玩 | (四乡) **rvgon** /rə³¹gɔn⁵³/

vgvm /ə³¹gəm⁵³/ *n* 名 good feeling 好感 | *vgvm mvgyvng* have bad feelings about 有坏感 > gvm₁

vgvng /ə³¹gəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 support with one's hand (someone old, sick, or drunk) 扶（老、病、醉）

vgvp /ə³¹gəp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be carved 刻着 | *gya do tvng vgvp e?* What's carved here? 这里刻着的是什么？

vgya /ə³¹ɟɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of wasp (lives in cliffside nests) 岩蜂（蜂窝悬挂在悬崖上）

vgyaq /ə³¹ɟɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild vegetable (which grows on the high mountains) 野菜（生长在高山上）

vgyar /ə³¹ɟɑr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be separated 分开 | （一乡）*cheum mvneu vgyar gi* be separated for a long time 分开好长时间了

vgyat /ə³¹ɟɑt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) drop 掉 | *Pung mi ngul vgyaat luung.* Pung dropped the money. 阿普掉了钱了. 2) lose 丢失

vgyeu₁ /ə³¹ɟɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 flow (of liquid, tears) 流；流淌 | *sheui vgyeu* to bleed 血流出来

vgyeu₂ /ə³¹ɟɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 wasp; horsefly 土蜂（体型较大，身黑色，头红色）

vgyeul /ə³¹ɟɯl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 stuff 塞；填塞 | *gya svnaq gyeung le pa'vgyeeul.* Stuff all these in your pocket. 把这些都塞到口袋里.

vgyol₁ /ə³¹ɟɔl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) fall out 渗 | *na gyeung oong tvng vgyol e?* What's that falling out of your pocket? 从你口袋里渗出的是什么？ 2) leak 漏 | (四乡) **yon** /jon⁵³/

vgyol₂ /ə³¹ɟɔl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be accustomed to; have the habit 习惯

vgyolsheu /ə³¹ɟɔl⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be accustomed to 习惯 > vgyol₂

vgyong /ə³¹ɟɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be asleep 睡着 *ang ipgyeu vgyoong luung.* He's sleeping. 他睡着了. > gyong₁

vgyvngsheu /ə³¹ɟək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be visible 看得见 | （一乡）*lvka pon pe vyeung krong vgyangsheu ra.* From the mountain slope my hometown is visible. 从山坡上望去看见我们的家乡. | *ma'vgyvngsheu?* Is it visible? 看得见吗？ > gyvng₁, -sheu₂

vgyvp /ə³¹ɟəp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be locked 锁着；锁上 *nvpching ma'vgyvp ra.* The door is not locked. 门没所上（着）. > gyvp₁

vhrai /ə³¹xrɑi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be smeared 涂着 *na nvmbu do tvng vhrai pvgyang?* What's smeared on your pants? 看看你的裤子上涂着的是什么？ 2) be stuck 附着；粘着 > hrai

vhrap /ə³¹xrɑp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 hang (of clothing); be hung up （衣物）挂着 *na gyoq tvngchon do vhrap.* Your clothing is hanging on the porch. 你的衣服挂在走廊上. > hrap₁

vhraq /ə³¹xrɑʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bind; tie up 捆绑；扎 | *nvnggvm pa'vhraaq.* Tie it up well. 捆绑好.

vhret /ə³¹xrɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 polish 刷 | *lvgru vhret* polish shoes 刷鞋

vhretsheu /ə³¹xrɛt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 chatter (of teeth) （牙齿）颤动 | *sa vhretsheu*

vhreu /ə³¹xrɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 pigeon; dove; turtledove 鸽子；斑鸠

vhreui /ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 evening; night 晚上

vhreui la /ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 late afternoon; early evening (~7 pm) 下午（大概–7 点）

vhreui vngza /ə³¹xrɯi⁵⁵ əŋ³¹zɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 dinner 晚餐

vhrol /ə³¹xrɔl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be horizontal 横

vhrul /ə³¹xrul⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) poke through (with a little stick) （用小棍子）捅 2) dig out (e.g. a cave) 挖（洞穴等）

vhrvk /ə³¹xrək⁵⁵/ *v* 动 fasten 系好

vhrvm /ə³¹xrəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fall down （伏身）扑（到某物上）；撞见 | *bvnghreu le vhrvm rang.* I fell down onto the blackberry vine. 我扑倒了荆棘上.

vhrvn /ə³¹xrən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 climb up 爬得上去（来） *vya le ma'vhrvn.* I can't climb up there. 那儿我爬不上去. > hrvn

vhrvt /ə³¹xrət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop (large bunches of grass, vegetables etc.) 切（成捆的草，菜） | *waza pa'vhrvt sheu.* You two chop up the pig feed. 你俩切猪食.

vjaq /ə³¹ʑɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 dare 敢 | *ewa svra vcvng le zon ma'vjaq.* This kind of thing I don't dare give anyone. 这样的东西（我）不敢交给人家. | *kri mvjaqsheu* I don't dare ask. 我不敢问.

  jaqsheu *vi* 不及物动 be brave 勇敢

vjar /ə³¹ʑɑr⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 scavenge; hunt (for food) （鸟，兽）觅食 | *ko do pvchiq vjar ra.* Birds are scavenging there. 那儿有鸟在觅食. 2) *v* 动 move around 活动

vjep /ə³¹ʑɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop up; mince 剁 | *nei sha pa'vjeep.* You chop up the meat. 你剁肉.

vjeu /ə³¹ʑɯl⁵³/ *n* 名 fly 苍蝇

vjeunsheu /ə³¹ʑɯt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be pregnant 怀孕

vjeup /ə³¹ʑɯp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 rub to soften (e.g. animal skin) 搓（碎） | *gya pa'vjeeup rvt.* Come rub this (to soften it). 你来把这个搓碎.

vji₁ /ə³¹ʑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 catch up (to someone) 赶上；追上 *vng tvn ma'vji.* I can't catch up with him now. 现在追不上他了. > ji₁

vji₂ /ə³¹ʑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Guozhang dance 锅庄舞 | *vji chvm* dance the Guozhang 跳锅庄舞 | Popular folk dance across the region, performed in a circle, often with one dancer in the middle. 云南少数民族的一个很流行的圆圈进行的民间舞蹈，经常在中间有一个舞蹈演员.

vji₃ /ə³¹ʑi⁵³/ *n* 名 thatch (imperata cylindrica) 茅草（用来盖房子） | Used for covering traditional houses. 用来做传统房子的房顶.

vjin₁ /ə³¹ʑin⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 soak 泡着 | *gyoq ban do vjin.* The clothing is soaking in the basin. 衣服在盆里泡着.

vjin₂ /ə³¹ʑin⁵³/ *n* 名 type of plant, with a starchy edible tuber 一种块茎可食用的植物

vjiq /ə³¹ʑiʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slice thin （细）切 | *jiqjiq pa'vjiiq.* Slice it up real thin. 切得细细的. |（一乡）

vjeuq /ə³¹ʑɯʔ⁵⁵/

vjon₁ /ə³¹ʐɔn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) piss inadvertently (wet the bed, piss one's pants) 尿（床、裤） | *ang chi vjoon ri.* He wet the bed. 他尿床了. 2) shit out 屙出

vjon₂ /ə³¹ʐɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 dower (provide a dowry for the bride) 提供嫁妆 | *pvma dvjon*

vjop /ə³¹ʐɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 interrupt 打岔 | *ka mvnvjop ning.* Don't interrupt me. 别给我打岔.

vjot /ə³¹ʐɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 squeeze out 挤出 > jot

vju /ə³¹ʐu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 stick out; be exposed 伸出；突出 | *ko do tvng vju raq e?* What's that sticking out? 那儿伸出的是什么？

vjvl /ə³¹ʐəl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 trample; step on 踩 | *hrei na'vjvl rang.* Trampled on my foot. 踩了我的脚了. |（一乡）
vjvt /ə³¹ʐət⁵⁵/

vjvm /ə³¹ʐəm⁵³/ *v* 动 mix soup into rice （用汤）拌（饭） | *tvreung mi na'vjaamjaam pvkai.* Mix the soup with the rice and then eat it. 用汤拌着吃.

vk- /ək⁵⁵/ *poss* 物主 third-person singular possessive (his/her/its) 他/她/它的（领属）

vkai₁ /ə³¹kɑi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 push away 挪；挪开 | *gya ko le pa'vkai.* Push these things over there. 把这些挪开.

vkai₂ /ə³¹kɑi⁵³/ *v* 动 fight (of animals) 打架（动物）

vkal /ə³¹kɑl⁵³/ *vt* 及物动 drive (livestock) 驱赶（牲畜） | *waq pa'vkalsheu.* You two drive the pig out. 你俩把猪赶开.

 svkeu₂ *vt* 及物动 drive livestock 驱赶（牲畜）

vkam /ə³¹kɑm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 cross over 过得去（桥、河流） | *vya ngang do ma'vkam.* I can't cross that water. 那水我过不去.

vkang₁ /ə³¹kɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) grandfather (maternal or paternal) （我/我们的）爷爷；外公 2) (my/our) great-uncle （我/我们的）舅祖父；（我/我们的）从祖父 3) master (addressing spirits in traditional incantations) 师父 > *kang

vkang₂ /ə³¹kɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 lift open 翻开；掀开 | *svkvm vkaang luung.* Lift open the cover. 盖子掀开了.

vkaq /ə³¹kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be loose （结）松；散开 *na lvgru chin vkaq.* Your shoelaces are loose. 你的鞋带松了. > kaq₂

vkar /ə³¹kɑr⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 live apart (of a large family dispersing into smaller groups) 分家 > kar

vkat /ə³¹kɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be hot 热 2) be scalding hot 烫 | *vya vkat, mvnngvt neu.* It's hot, don't touch it. 那个烫，别动. 3) have a fever 发烧 | *vng vkat ra.* He has a fever. 他在发烧. | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

vkeu /ə³¹kɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) maternal uncle （我/我们的）舅舅 2) (my/our) uncle (husband of paternal aunt) （我/我们的）姑丈 3) (my/our) father-in-law （我/我们的）岳父 > *keu

vkeui /ə³¹kɯi⁵³/ *v* 动 pursue; chase 追赶

vkeum /ə³¹kɯm⁵⁵/ *v* 动 gather 收；收拾 | *na svra pa'vkeeum.* Gather up your things. 把你的东西收好.

vkeut /ə³¹kɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be cooked (and ready to eat) 煮好；煮熟 *kvn vkeut di.* The vegetables are cooked. 菜煮熟了. > keut₁

vklasheu /ə³¹klɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 laugh heartily 忠心地笑

vklei₁ /ə³¹kləi⁵³/ *v* 动 exchange; swap 换；交换

vklei₂ /ə³¹kləi⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 remain; be left over 剩下 2) *v* 动 be over; more than (numeral) 多于（数字） | *vni cal vklei* more than twenty 二十多 3) *n* 名 extra pieces (left over food) （吃剩的）残块 | *guza klai* the pieces of food left over by a wild animal 野兽吃剩的残块

vkon₁ /ə³¹kɔn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fade (of color) 褪色

vkon₂ /ə³¹kɔn⁵³/ *v* 动 1) move; displace 搬移 | *gya ko le pa'vkoon.* Move this over there. 把这个搬到那儿. 2) move (house) 搬家 | *kyeum vkon*

vkong /ə³¹kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 get up (out of bed) 起得了（床） *tvn svrang ma'vkong.* This morning I can't get out of bed (too tired). 今天早上我起不来（太困了）. > kong₁

vkonsheu /ə³¹kɔt⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 move 搬迁；迁移 | *vra le na'vkonshin?* Where are you moving to? 你们搬到哪儿去？ > vkon₂

vkop₁ /ə³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) great-grandparent （我/我们的）曾祖父母 | *vkopmei* (my/our) great-grandmother （我/我们的）曾祖母 2) (my/our) great-grand-uncle or aunt （我/我们的）曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹 > *kop

vkop₂ /ə³¹kɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be covered 盖着；盖住

zvguaq ma'vkop ra. The vegetables haven't been covered. 菜没盖住. > kop

vkoq /ə³¹kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 arm wrestle 掰（手腕） | *ur vkoqshin.* Let's arm-wrestle (the two of us). 我俩掰手腕吧.

vkrang /ə³¹krɑŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shake off 抖（灰尘等） | *paboq pa'vkrangsheu.* Shake off that bit of dust. 抖一下（你身上的）灰.

vkraq /ə³¹krɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be surprised 吃惊；使吃惊 2) be frightened 吓；吓一跳 | *vng vkraq di.* He started (with fright). 他吓了一跳. | *aang na'vkrvk.* He frightened me. 他吓了我. > kraq

vkrep /ə³¹krɛp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) bite (on bone) 咬（骨头）2) chew (on something crispy) 嚼咬（脆的东西）

vkrvp /ə³¹krəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 chop (meat) 砍（肉）

vkuaq /ə³¹kʷɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be sunken; concave; scooped out 凹下 *etsheu vkuaq* dimple (while laughing)（脸颊，下巴的）笑时露出的酒窝 > kuaq

vkui /ə³¹kʷi⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be hooked 钩住；钩着 | *tvng do vkui?* What is it hooked on? 被什么钩住了？2) be hung; be suspended 吊

vkuq /ə³¹kuq⁵⁵/ *v* 动 levy or impose a tax (on every household)（从各家各户）征集；征收 | *ngul vkuq* levy a monetary fine 征收钱

vkvl /ə³¹kəl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be borne 驮着 *wvr mvgeu gong do vkvl di.* The axe is being borne on the horse's back. 斧头驮在马背上了. > kvl

vkvpsheu /ə³¹kəp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 1) depend on; rely on 依靠 2) admire; look up to 佩服；敬重 > kvpsheu

vkyep /ə³¹cɛp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wedged 夹着 > kyep

vl /əl⁵³/, /ɑl⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 have 有 | *na do tvng vl?* What do you have there? 你那儿有什么？2) *vi* 不及物动 exist; be present 存在 3) *v* 动 negative prohibition 禁止 |（一乡）*mvzi vl.* Don't give it. 别给.

vla /ə³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) first cousin (child of paternal aunt or maternal uncle)（我/我们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女 | *vla Pung* first-born first cousin (term of address) 对老大堂兄的称呼 2) (my/our) cousin's spouse (married to child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt)（我/我们的）堂表兄弟的配偶 3) (my/our) brother-in-law; (my/our) sister-in-law; (my/our) cousin-in-law （我/我们的）配偶的兄弟姐妹；（我/我们的）配偶的表哥 | *vlamei* (my) sister-in-law （我）妻子的姐妹 > *la

vlai /ə³¹lɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) come out （长）出来 2) rise (of the sun) （太阳）出来 3) occur; happen 发生

vlang₁ /ə³¹lɑŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 time 时；时候 | *cha vlang* ancient times 古代 | *vya vlang nga nagoq ing.* At that time I was an infant. 那时我是个婴儿.

vlang₂ /ə³¹lɑŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 drop (of an object) 掉（东西） > lang₁

vlaq /ə³¹lɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cable used for sliding through the air across a river 溜索 | *shvm vlaq* iron cable 铁索 | (四乡) **vbom** /ə³¹bɔm⁵³/

vlem /ə³¹lɛm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of kitchen utensil, long and made of wood, used to stir the pot 一种厨具；搅锅的长木片

vleng /ə³¹lɛŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 uproot (plant) （草）拔出 | *gya shin ma'vleng.* This plant can't be pulled up. 这草拔不出来.

vleq /ə³¹lɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove (hat or certain other articles of clothing) （衣帽）脱落 | *nagooq umoq vleeq luung.* The child took off its hat. 孩子的帽子掉了.

vleup /ə³¹lɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be buried 埋入 2) be submerged or flooded 沉入；淹没 > leup

vli₁ /ə³¹li⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be heavy 重

vli₂ /ə³¹li⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cat 猫 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

Vlidvm /ə³¹li⁵⁵dəm⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Alidam (Second Township village) 阿利当（二乡村名）

vloi /ə³¹lɔi⁵³/ *v* 动 tease 戏弄；逗弄 | *nagoq mvnvloi neu.* Don't tease the baby. 别逗弄孩子.

vlon /ə³¹lɔn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be found 找到 *tvng sheu ma'vlon.* Nothing can be found. 什么也找不到. 2) be realized; be achieved 实现 *wa vlonsheu* succeed 成功 > lon

vlong /ə³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 apply (ointment) 涂；擦（药） | *mvn mi pa'vlongsheu.* Apply this ointment to your wound. 用药涂（你自己的伤）.

vloq /ə³¹lɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 protrude 凸起；鼓起 | *gya do tvng vlooq e?* What's protruding here? 这儿凸起的是什么？

vlu₁ /ə³¹lu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) take out 拿得出 2) fetch down (from somewhere) 取得出（下） > lu₁

vlusheu harvest 获得

vlu₂ /ə³¹lu⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bamboo that grows high in the mountains (possibly Fargesia) 一种高山实心竹

vlu hvbiq /ə³¹lu⁵³ xə³¹biʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Gastrodia root (used in Chinese medicine) 天麻（药材）

vlung /ə³¹luŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 only child 独生子 | *vcvng vlung | vlung ti gyoq*

vlusheu /ə³¹lu⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 harvest 获得 |（一乡）*deyeungwang vngza beubeu maqvlusheu.* This year we didn't harvest much food. 今年粮食没有获得多少. > vlu₁

vlvng /ə³¹ləŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 red deer 马鹿 |（一乡）*vlvng kuan le gi gol.* Let's go chase red deer. 我们去追赶马鹿吧.

vlvpsheu /ə³¹ləp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be happy 高兴

vm'lung /əm³¹luŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 unhusked rice 稻谷

vman /ə³¹mɑn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 sleepwalk 梦游

vmaq /ə³¹mɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 faint 昏厥；（突然）神智不清

vmbeu /əm³¹bɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) rice 大米 2) rice paddy 稻 |（四乡）**vmcher** /əm³¹tɕɛr⁵⁵/

vmbeu gvnvng /əm³¹bɯ⁵⁵ gə³¹nəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cockroach 蟑螂 | Literally "rice praying mantis". 直译"大米螳螂".

vmchvl /əm³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 rice seedling 秧苗

vmei₁ /ə³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 (my/our) mother （我/我们的）妈妈；母亲 > *mei

vmei₂ /ə³¹məi⁵³/ *v* 动 resemble; look like （外貌、性格）接近；像 | *na vpei le nvmei.* You look like your father. 你像你的爸爸.

vmet₁ /ə³¹mɛt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) squeeze out 挤压 2) pinch 捏 > met

vmet₂ /ə³¹mɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) female first cousin (daughter of maternal uncle or paternal aunt) （我/我们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿 2) (my/our) sister-in-law (brother's wife's sisters) （我/我们的）嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹 | Denotes traditional potential marriage partners. 潜在的传统婚姻伴侣. > *met

vmi /ə³¹mi⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 who 谁 | *na vmi ne?* Who are you? 你是谁？ | *vngning vmi mi e?* Who are all of them? 他们都是谁？ | *vmi mi* everyone 大家 |（一乡）**vni** /ə³¹ni⁵⁵/

vmiq /ə³¹miʔ⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 whose 谁的 | *gya vmiq e?* Whose is this? 这是谁的？

vmit /ə³¹mit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be extinguished 熄灭 *tvmi vmit di.* The fire is out. 火灭了. > mit₂

vmon /ə³¹mɔn⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 fade (of color) 褪色

vmop /ə³¹mɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fall down (headfirst, bending over)（俯身头部先着地）跌倒 *nagoq vmop di.* The child fell down. 孩子跌倒了. > mop

vmsong /əp⁵⁵sɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 rice straw 稻草

vmvl /ə³¹məl⁵³/ *v* 动 1) break 弄错 2) take by mistake 拿错

vmvn /ə³¹mən⁵³/ *n* 名 type of hobgoblin that makes people die of laughter 一种鬼怪，能使人发笑致死

vmvng /ə³¹məŋ⁵⁵/ *vt* 及物动 lose 丢失 | *ngul vmvng jin.* I lost the money. 我丢了钱了.

　svmvng *vt* 及物动 cause to lose 使丢失

　vmvngsheu *v* 动 forget 忘记

vmvngsheu /ə³¹mək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *v* 动 forget (e.g. a word, a friend) 忘记 > vmvng

vn /ən⁵³/ > Dialectal Variant 方言变形 vl

vna₁ /ə³¹nɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 ear 耳朵 | *ti vna* one ear 一只耳朵

vna₂ /ə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/, /ə³¹nɑ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 grow (mole) 长（黑痣） | *na gya do na'vna ra.* You've got a mole here. 你这儿长有痣. 2) *n* 名 birthmark; mole 太痣；斑点

vna ben /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ bɛn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earlobe 耳垂

vna chin /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ tɕin⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earlobe 耳垂

vna dung /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 ear canal 耳道

vna korsop /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ kɔr⁵⁵sɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of white earwax 一种白色的耳垢

vna mvdur /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ mə³¹dur⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earwax 耳屎

vna mvgrot /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ mə³¹grɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 black wood-ear (Auricularia auricula-judae) 黑木耳 | A type of edible fungus. 一种食用菌.

vna nvkrot /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ nə³¹krɔt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 earwax 耳食

vna svran /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ sə³¹rɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 ear drum 耳膜

vna tungkyeq /ə³¹nɑ⁵³ tuk⁵⁵cɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of earwax 耳屎

vnan /ə³¹nɑn⁵³/ *v* 动 1) move 动 | *vya mvn'vnan neu.* Don't move that. 别动那个. 2) touch 触摸

vnar /ə³¹nɑr⁵³/ *v* 动 1) protect; look after 保护；呵护；看护 | *nagoq nvnggvm pa'vnaar.* Look after the kid properly. 好好看护孩子. 2) prevent 预防 | *tvmi vnar* prevent a fire 防火

vnarsheu /ə³¹nɑr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be careful; watch out 小心；当心；注意（安全）| *mvlong do nvnggvm pa'vnarsheu.* Be careful on the road. 路上小心. > vnar

vnasheu /ə³¹nɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 vow; pledge 发誓；起誓

vne /ə³¹nɛ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 1) first-person dual 我们俩 2) first-person dual possessive 我们俩的（领属）|（一乡）**vyeungnyi** /ə³¹jɯŋ⁵³ɲi⁵⁵/

vneul /ə³¹nɯl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) call over (ask someone to do something) 使唤（做某事）| *vngning le jeujeu shingshi kei vneul.* Have them taste how sweet the fruit is. 请他们尝尝水果得香甜. 2) let; allow 让 | *vng wa pa'vneulsheu.* Let him do it. 让他做. | *gu vneul* let people guess 让人猜测 |（四乡）vneun /ə³¹nɯn⁵⁵/

vneun /ə³¹nɯn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tangled （线）乱 | *cvri vneun di.* The thread is tangled. 线乱了.

vneung /ə³¹nɯŋ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be turbid 浑浊 | *rvmei ngang vneung ra.* The river water is turbid. 江水浑浊了. 2) *v* 动 muddy 使浑浊 | *ngang vmii vneeung lung e?* Who muddied the water? 水是谁浑浊的？

vng /əŋ⁵³/, /ɑŋ⁵³/ *pro* 代 1) third-person singular (he/she/it) 他/她/它 2) third-person singular possessive (his/her/its) 他/她/它的（领属）

vng-₁ /əŋ³¹/ *vi > n* 不及物动 > 名 nominalizer 名物化 | *vtvng tvng vngsvr nvso?* What new things are there? 有哪些新的发现? | Optional when following the noun head.

vng-₂ /əŋ³¹/ *n* 名 third-person singular possesive (his/her/its/their) 他/她/他的（领属）| Attaches primarily to kinship terms. 主要与亲属称谓一起使用.

vng'an /əŋ³¹ɑn⁵³/ *n* 名 flavor 味道 | *nvmdvgvm v'ngan* delicious flavor 很好的味道

vng'eu /əŋ³¹ɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 relative by marriage (parents of child's spouse) 亲家 | Can refer to matrimonial allies in traditional marriage patterns. 在传统婚姻制度，能意味着婚姻盟友.

vng'la /əŋ³¹lɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) first cousin (child of paternal aunt or maternal uncle)；（他/她/他们的）姑母的子女；舅父的子女 2) (his/her/its/their) cousin's spouse (married to child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) （他/她/他们的）堂表兄弟的配偶 3) (his/her/its/their) brother-in-law; (my/our) sister-in-law; (my/our) cousin-in-law （他/她/他们的）妻的兄弟姐妹；夫的兄弟姐妹；配偶的表哥 > *la

vng'leum /əŋ³¹lɯm⁵³/ *n* 名 egg (general) （鸟类的）蛋

vng'li₁ /əŋ³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 propriety; politeness 礼貌 | *vng'li tei vl taq greung* be full of politeness 显得彬彬有礼

vng'li₂ /əŋ³¹li⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be old 旧 | *vngli vlang* in the old days 旧时 | *shali* old (cured) meat 比较旧的肉（腊肉）| Limited usage. 用法有限.

vng'lvp /əŋ³¹ləp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 leaf 叶子
　shing'lvp *n* 名 tree leaf 树叶

vng'ra /əŋ³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 group 群

vng'reu /əŋ³¹rɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) bone 骨头 | *nungngua reu* cow bone 牛骨头 2) root 根 3) letter (alphabet) 字母 | *Tvrung vng'reu klvng* Trung letters 独龙语字母

vng'u /əŋ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 head 头；顶端 | *lvka vng'u* mountain peak 山顶

vngbaq /əŋ³¹bɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 illicit sex 不道德的性关系（如私通）| *vngbaq vwa* have illicit sexual relations 发生性关系

vngbreung /əm³¹brɯŋ⁵⁵/

vngca /əŋ³¹tsɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 evidence 证据

vngceum /əŋ³¹tsɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hilt; handle (of a knife) （刀）把手；柄

vngcheum /ək⁵⁵tɕɯm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) maternal aunt （他/她/他们的）姨妈 2) (his/her/their) aunt (wife of paternal uncle) （他/她/他们的）叔母；（他/她/他们的）伯母 3) (his/her/their) stepmother （他/她/他们的）后母 > *cheum

vngchiq₁ /ək⁵⁵tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) joint 关节 | *urchiq* wrist 手关节 2) node of plant stalk or stem 茎节 | *kam vngchiq* bamboo joint 竹节 |（一乡）**vngcheq** /ək⁵⁵tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/

vngchiq₂ /ək⁵⁵tɕiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 reasoning; coherence （讲的）道理；条理 |（一乡）**vngcheuq** /ək⁵⁵tɕɯʔ⁵⁵/

vngchvl /ək⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 (his/her/their) child (especially son) （他/她/他们的）孩子 > *chvl |（四乡）

vngchvn /vk⁵⁵tɕən⁵³/

vngci /əŋ³¹tsi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) grandmother （他/她/他们的）奶奶；外婆 2) (his/her/their) great-aunt （他/她/他们的）姨祖母；（他/她/他们的）姑祖母 > *ci

vngdvng /əŋ³¹dəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 nest 窝 | *tvngka vngdvng* crow's nest 乌鸦巢

vnggeu /əŋ³¹gɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 body 身体；全身 | *vnggeu laqnvgvm!* May you be healthy! 祝你身体健康！|

vnggyeu /əŋ³¹ɟɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 seed 种子 | (四乡) **vng'yeu** /əŋ³¹jɯ⁵³/

vnghya meu /ək⁵⁵xʲɑ⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 million 百万 | Literally "hundred ten thousands". 直译"百万". | (一乡) **vngsha meu** /ək⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵/ | (四乡) **vngsha meu** /ək⁵⁵ɕɑ⁵⁵ mɯ⁵⁵/

vngji /əŋ³¹ʑi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 time; season 时间 | *vngji mvneuneu vblvn teum, nga gya le long.* After a long time I returned. 过了很长时间, 我回来了. | *vngza rvm vngji* harvest time 收获的时间 | Possible Lisu loanword. 可能是傈僳语借词.

vngkang /ək⁵⁵kaŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) grandfather （他/她/他们的）爷爷；外公 2) (his/her/their) great-uncle （他/她/他们的）舅祖父；从祖父 > *kang

vngkaq /ək⁵⁵kɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 chunk 厚片

vngkeu /ək⁵⁵kɯ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) maternal uncle （他/她/他们的）舅舅 2) (his/her/their) uncle (husband of paternal aunt) （他/她/他们的）姑丈 3) (his/her/their) father-in-law （他/她/他们的）岳父 > *keu

vngkop /ək⁵⁵kɔp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) great-grandparent （他/她/他们的）曾祖父母 2) (his/her/their) great-grand-uncle or aunt （他/她/他们的）曾祖父母的兄弟姐妹 > *kop

vngkyvng /ək⁵⁵cəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 peer 同辈 | *lambroq vngkyvng(ra)* (group of) friends of a similar age （一群）同辈的朋友

vngma /əŋ³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wound 伤口 | *dvgeui mi kai vngma* wound from a dog bite 狗咬的伤口

vngmei /əŋ³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 (his/her/their) mother （他/她/他们的）母亲；妈妈 > *mei

vngmet /əŋ³¹met⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) female first cousin (daughter of maternal uncle or paternal aunt)

（他/她/他们的）舅父或姑妈的女儿 2) (his/her/their) sister-in-law （他/她/他们的）嫂嫂；姻亲姊妹 > *met

vngne /əŋ³¹nɛ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 1) third-person dual (the two of them) 他俩/她俩/它俩 2) third-person dual possessive 他俩/她俩/它俩的（领属）| (一乡) **vyeungnyi** /ə³¹jɯŋ⁵³ni⁵⁵/

vngni /əŋ³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) paternal aunt （他/她/他们的）姑妈 2) (his/her/their) aunt (wife of maternal uncle) （他/她/他们的）舅母 3) (his/her/their) mother-in-law （他/她/他们的）岳母 > *ni

vngnik /əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵/ *poss* 物主 their (third-person plural possessive) 他/她们的（领属）

vngning /əŋ³¹niŋ⁵⁵/ *pro* 代 third-person plural, three or more (they) 他们/她们/它们 | (一乡) **vng'yeung** /əŋ⁵³jɯŋ⁵³/

vngning'ra /əŋ³¹nik⁵⁵rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 (his/her/their) sibling; brother; sister （他/她/他们的）兄弟姐妹

vngnvm /əŋ³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) first cousin （他/她/他们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟 2) (his/her/their) cousin's spouse （他/她/他们的）堂兄的配偶 3) (his/her/their) sibling-in-law's spouse （他/她/他们的）配偶之兄弟的配偶 > *nvm

vngpei /ək⁵⁵pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 (his/her/their) father （他/她/他们的）父亲 > *pei

vngpeu /ək⁵⁵pɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) price 价格；价值 2) value 价值 | *vngpeu kor svra* something very valuable 很值钱的东西

vngpeun /ək⁵⁵pɯn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 skin 皮；皮肤 | *vngpeun rvseq* peeling skin 剥皮肤

vngpi /ək⁵⁵pi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) grandmother （他/她/他们的）奶奶；他/她/他们的）外婆 2) (his/her/their) great-aunt （他/她/他们的）姨祖母；姑祖母 > *pi

vngpuq /ək⁵⁵puʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 width (of a flat surface) 宽度（平面）| *vngpuq ching* narrow 窄 | *vngpuq tei* wide 宽

vngsep /ək⁵⁵sep⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 recently 最近

vngshet /ək⁵⁵ɕɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 grounds (of rice, corn etc., usually coarse) （磨碎后颗粒较大的）米粒

419

vngshi /ək⁵⁵ɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) fruit 果实 2) nut 坚果 | *svru shi* pine nut 松籽 3) seed 籽

vngsong /ək⁵⁵soŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) stalk (of crops) （庄稼）秆 2) dregs; sediment 残渣

vngsvng /ək⁵⁵səŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) nephew （他/她/他们的）外甥 2) (his/her/their) niece （他/她/他们的）甥女 3) (his/her/their) first cousin once removed （他/她/他们的）堂兄弟的子女 4) (his/her/their) son-in-law （他/她/他们的）女婿 > *svng

vngtung /ək⁵⁵tuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 thickness 粗细 | *vngtung ching* thin 细

vngwvng /əŋ³¹wəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (his/her/their) paternal uncle （他/她/他们的）伯伯；叔叔 2) (his/her/their) uncle (husband of maternal aunt) （他/她/他们的）姨丈 > *wvng

vngza /əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) food 饭 | *vngza ti za* one meal 一顿饭 | 2) rice 米饭 | （四乡）**vngja** /əŋ³¹ʐɑ⁵⁵/

vngza min nvm /əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵ min⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 harvest season 庄稼成熟季节

vngza sheul /əŋ³¹zɑ⁵⁵ ɕul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 cold dish 冷饭

vngzeng /əŋ³¹zɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) living tree trunk （活的）树干 2) core 核心 3) strong person 骨干人物

vni₁ /ə³¹ni⁵⁵/ *num* 数 two (2) 二

vni₂ /ə³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) paternal aunt （我/我们的）姑妈 2) (my/our) aunt (wife of maternal uncle) （我/我们的）舅母 3) (my/our) mother-in-law （我/我们的）岳母 > *ni

vni cal /ə³¹ni⁵⁵ tsɑl⁵⁵/ *num* 数 twenty (20) 二十

vni hya /ə³¹ni⁵⁵ xʲɑ⁵⁵/ *num* 数 two hundred (200) 二百

vning'ra /ə³¹niŋ⁵⁵rɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 (my/our) sibling; brother; sister （我/我们的）兄弟姐妹 | (一乡) **vyeungra** /ə³¹juŋ⁵³rɑ⁵³/

vnol /ə³¹nɔl⁵³/ *v* 动 guide; lead along (slowly) （慢慢地）带；领 | *vng teum do pa'vnolsheu.* Walk with him slowly at the back (because he has a foot problem). 在后面带他（因为他脚疼走不动）.

vnong₁ /ə³¹nɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be paralyzed 走不动；被落下；（因病）动弹不了 | *vng vnoong luung.* He is paralyzed. 他被落下了.

vnong₂ /ə³¹nɔŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 give (something unwanted) 给（人不想要的东西）

vnoq /ə³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bean 豆子 | General term. 总称.

vnot /ə³¹nɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be serious (of an illness) （疾病）严重；加重 | *vng za tvtei vnot.* His illness is serious. 他的病很严重. | *vng sotsot vnoot ri.* His illness is more and more serious. 他的病越来越严重. > not

vnu /ə³¹nu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 area of the house behind the foyer, a place of honor which belongs to the master of the house 大厅后面（属于家主）

vnung /ə³¹nuŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shoot (from a close distance) （近距离）射 | *sep le nvdiqdiq pa'vnuung.* Go close and shoot. 走近了射.

Vnung /ə³¹nuŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Nu ethnic group (especially Gongshan county) 怒族（贡山县） | The official Nu minority includes several ethnolinguistic groups living along the Nu River, but Trung speakers primarily have contact with those in Gongshan county, who speak a variety closely related to Trung. 官方怒族包括沿怒江住的几个民族语言组，但独龙人主要跟贡山县的怒族有所来往，语言之间有很密切的关系.

Vnung mvli /ə³¹nuŋ⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³/ *top* 地名 Nu territory 怒族居住地

Vnung rvmei /ə³¹nuŋ⁵³ rə³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Nu river 怒江

Vnung'long /ə³¹nuŋ⁵³lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 1) Nu river valley 怒江河谷 2) Nu people 怒江河谷居住的人；怒族人

vnvm₁ /ə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 afterwards 以后（时间） | *vnvm bali pvdi ra.* Come again in the future. 以后你再来.

vnvm₂ /ə³¹nəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) first cousin (child of paternal uncle or maternal aunt) （我/我们的）堂兄弟；姨表兄弟 2) (my/our) cousin's spouse (married to child of maternal uncle or paternal aunt) （我/我们的）堂兄的丈夫或妻子 3) (my/our) sibling-in-law's spouse （我/我们的）配偶之兄弟的丈夫或妻子 > *nvm

vnvn₁ /ə³¹nən⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 kill 杀 | *waq za mvnvng vnvn.* Because the pig was sick I slaughtered it. 猪由于生病我把它杀了. 2) *vi* 不及物动 get seriously ill 打（病重的）3) *vi* 不及物动 be badly injured 打（受伤的）

vnvn₂ /ə³¹nən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) reply; answer 回答；答案 | *vng ka ma'vnvn.* He doesn't respond. 他不答话. 2) promise; consent 承诺

vpai /ə³¹pɑi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be crooked 歪 | *vng neui vpai.* His mouth is crooked. 他的嘴歪.

Vpanrong /ə³¹pɑn⁵³rɔŋ⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Apanrong clan 家族名

vpap /ə³¹pɑp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be brought down (from a high place) （从高处）取下 | *wang'lu vpap di.* The wine jar's been taken down. 坛子取下了. 2) fall (from a high position) （官职）下降 | *vng pon vpap wa.* Apparently he fell from the leadership. 说他的职务降了.

vpaq /ə³¹pɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wooden fire tongs 火钳

vpei /ə³¹pəi⁵³/ *n* 名 (my/our) father （我/我们）父亲 > *pei

vpen /ə³¹pen⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be stuck to 粘着 | *na ur do tvng vpen e?* What's that stuck to your arm? 那是什么粘在你的手臂？

vpeq /ə³¹pɛʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) stick 贴着；挂着 | *ko do tvng vpeq, pvgyang?* What's that stuck up there? 看那儿贴着的是什么? 2) hang 挂着 | *bakuar shinwvt do peqsheu.* The butterfly stops at the flower. 蝴蝶停在花上.

vpet /ə³¹pɛt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 wrestle (children's game, beginning with arm's around each other's backs) 摔角（孩子玩的游戏，首先用手臂绕着对方的背影）| *vpet dadvm* |（一乡）**vcet; vkeun** /ə³¹cɛt⁵⁵; ə³¹kɯn⁵³/

vpeu /ə³¹pɯ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of plant, whose seeds can be strung together as beads 一种植物，籽可串珠

vpeup /ə³¹pɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be scattered; be broadcast (of seeds) （种子）撒到；撒着 > peup

vpeur /ə³¹pɯr⁵³/ *v* 动 dirty; foul 弄脏；弄污（食物）| *kaq mi vngza vpeeur ri.* The chicken made the food dirty. 鸡把饭弄脏了.

vpeut /ə³¹pɯt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 loosen （结）解开；松开 *na lvgru chin vpeut.* Your shoelaces are coming loose. 你的鞋带松了. > peut₂

vpi /ə³¹pi⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) grandmother (maternal or paternal) （我/我们的）奶奶；外婆 2) (my/our) great aunt （我/我们的）姨祖母；姑祖母 > *pi

vpit /ə³¹pit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be closed (door); be shut (eyes) （眼）闭着；（门）关着 2) close; shut (eyes, door etc.) 关上 *nvpching ma'vpit.* The door won't close. 门关不上. > pit

vpla /ə³¹plɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 ash (from the stove or firepit) 灶灰；火塘灰

vplat /ə³¹plɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 scatter (of sheep being herded) （羊群被驱赶）分散 | *vchit gong le vplat di.* The herd of sheep have scattered over the slope. 羊群散到坡上了.

vpleupsheu /ə³¹plɯp⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 flap wings (of chickens, fighting each other) （鸡）拍打（翅膀挣扎）| *kaq vpleupsheu ra, tvngkya pvgyaang.* The chicken is flapping its wings all around, go see what the matter is. 鸡拍打翅膀（挣扎）了，看看是怎么了.

vpluq /ə³¹pluʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 poke through (with a thick stick) （用粗棍）捅

vplvng /ə³¹pləŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hit (something solid) 弹出来 | *shvm vra le vplvng di?* What did the knife hit? 刀子弹到哪儿去了？

vpol /ə³¹pɔl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be pulled or lifted up (e.g. a root) （根）掀开 *gya lung ma'vpol.* This rock can't be lifted up. 这石头掀不开. > pol

vpoq /ə³¹pɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) turn over; capsize 翻（身）*kongshi vpoq di.* The boat capsized. 船翻了. 2) change into 变成 > poq

vprap /ə³¹prɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 swat （用树枝、扫帚）打 | *ko vjeul pa'vpraap.* Swat that fly. 打那苍蝇.

vproq /ə³¹prɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be colorful （动物毛发）花 | *gya kaq vproq.* This chicken is colorful (with its feathers). 这鸡（毛发）花. 2) be mixed; be jumbled 错杂

vprvn /ə³¹prən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be tied 系着；系上 *na lvgru chin ma'vprvn.* Your shoelaces aren't tied. 你的鞋带没系上. > prvn

vpung /ə³¹puŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be open (cover off) （盖）开 *dong vpuung luung.* The bamboo tube is open. 竹筒（盖）开了. > pung

vpuq /ə³¹puʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) catch fire （火）起 | *tvmi vpuq di.* The fire has caught. 起火了. 2) break out laughing 忍不住大笑 | *etsheu vpuq*

Vpuq /ə³¹puʔ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Jingpo (or Kachin) ethnic group 景颇族

vpvm /ə³¹pəm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 fall (into water) 掉（水里）| *vng ngang le vpvm di.* He fell in the water. 他掉上水里了.

vpvng /ə³¹pəŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be bulky (in the extremities)（末端）粗大 | *pvreu nvrol vpvng.* The bamboo rat has a big behind. 竹鼠的屁股大.

vpvr /ə³¹pər⁵³/ *v* 动 be dangling from mouth 衔着

vpvt /ə³¹pət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) start up (of a machine)（机关）发动；被触动 | *minda vpvt di.* The gun went off. 枪响了. 2) loosen 松 | *igyeuq vpvt* the rope loosens 绳子松了

vra₁ /ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 1) which 哪个 | *vra nvchuung?* Which is the one you're talking about? 你说的是哪个？2) where 哪里 | *vra do*

vra₂ /ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be friendly; feel goodwill towards 和睦；和 | *vngne chuq sheu ma'vra.* The two of them don't get along at all. 他俩一点也不和. | *vdeum do mit vrasheu.* Our relations are good. 我们的关系很好. 2) agree 同意 | *vng ma'vra.* He doesn't agree. 他不同意. 3) be the same 相同；一样

vra du du /ə³¹rɑ⁵⁵ du⁵⁵ du⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 everywhere 到处 | *vra du du vgyangsheu* can be seen everywhere 到处可见

vraq /ə³¹rɑʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 distilled alcholic spirits 白酒

 sha'raq *n* 名 distilled alcohol made with grilled meat 沙拉酒

vrel /ə³¹rɛl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be burned 被烧 > rel

vret /ə³¹rɛt⁵⁵/ *v* 动 press down on; crush (to pieces) 压 | *lung mi pa'vretsheu.* Use the stone to crush it. 用石头压.

vreung /ə³¹rɯŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) stir; agitate 搅拌 | *kua chuq pa'vreungsheu.* Stir in a little sugar. 搅拌一点糖来. 2) cause to dissolve 使溶解

vriq /ə³¹riʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of cooking implement 一种厨具 |（一乡）**vreuq** /ə³¹rɯʔ⁵⁵/

vrom /ə³¹rɔm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 far-off place 远方 | *vng vrom le dii beu.* He went to a far-off place. 他去远方了.

vroq /ə³¹rɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 help; assist 帮助；援助 | *vng pa'vroqsheu.* The two of you go help him a little. 你俩帮他一下. | *aroq* help each other 互相帮忙

vru /ə³¹ru⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 mix in 混；混入 | *gya keuq chuq pa'vru sheu.* Also mix in a little of this. 这个也混如一点. | *gya do tvng vru ra pvgyang rvt.* Take a look at what's mixed in here. 你看看这里混入的是什么. 2) *v* 动 stir; blend 搅；拌和 | *waqza chuq pa'vruuq.* Stir together the pig feed a little. 把猪食搅拌一下.

vsa₁ /ə³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) know 知道 2) be able 会 | *vya wa ma'vsa.* That I don't know how to do. 那个（我）不会做.

vsa₂ /ə³¹sɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) soil; earth 土 2) ground 地 |（四乡）**nvbra** /nə³¹brɑ⁵⁵/

vsa vnoq /ə³¹sɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹nɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 soybean 大豆；黄豆

vsan ni /ə³¹san⁵⁵ ni⁵³/ *n* 名 tomorrow 明天 |（一乡）**vsang nyi** /ə³¹saŋ⁵⁵ ɲi⁵³/ |（四乡）**vsvng ni** /səŋ³¹ni⁵³/

vsang /ə³¹saŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fish basket 鱼笼

vsat /ə³¹sɑt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 awaken (from bed) 醒 > sat₂

vseisheu /ə³¹səi⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 fall off (e.g. a button off a shirt) 掉起来

vsel /ə³¹sɛl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 go off accidentally （枪、弩）走火

vseq /ə³¹sɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 pick; pluck 摘 | *meq vseq* slitty eyes 有裂缝的眼睛

vseu₁ /ə³¹sɯ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be blocked up; be restricted 堵着；塞着 *gya lok tvng mi vseu e?* What's blocking this up? 这里是被什么堵住了？> seu₁

vseu₂ /ə³¹sɯ⁵³/ *v* 动 request; notify 邀请；通知 | *vng mvnba vseu di.* He went to request a doctor. 他去请医生了. | Used in formal contexts. 正式语言.

vseui /ə³¹sɯi⁵⁵/ *v* 动 scratch 挠 | *vng u vseuisheu.* He's scratching his head. 他挠头.

vseum /ə³¹sɯm⁵³/ *num* 数 three (3) 三 |（一乡）**seum** /sɯm⁵³/

vseum cal /ə³¹sɯm⁵⁵ tsɑl⁵⁵/ *num* 数 thirty (30) 三十

vseun /ə³¹sɯn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 look after (a sick person) 守护（病人）| *nga ti gyaq vseun.* I looked after (him) all night. 我守护了一夜.

vsham /ə³¹ɕɑm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 stretch down 伸下（来） > sham

vsheq /ə³¹ɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) draw (a sword) （刀）拔出 2) unsheath 脱鞘

vsheup /ə³¹ɕɯp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be shrivelled or shrunken 瘪 2) shrink; contract 缩紧

vsheuq /ə³¹ɕuɻ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dried rice 米（干）

vshi /ə³¹ɕi⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 be dead 死的 2) *n* 名 spirit of the departed, which manifests itself after the disappearance of the vital life force (pvla) 亡魂（pvla 消失以后才出现）| *vshi mvli* underworld (lowest layer of the universe) 大地下面的那层

vshi kati /ə³¹ɕi⁵³ kɑ³¹ti⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hoopoe (migratory bird) 戴胜鸟（一种候鸟）

vshi mvli /ə³¹ɕi⁵³ mə³¹li⁵³/ *n* 名 land of the dead (where the spirit of death lives amidst the shades of the earth) 亡魂居住的地方（在大地的背阴处）

vshi nvm /ə³¹ɕi⁵³ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 slight sunshower 晴朗的天空里下的毛毛雨 | Literally "dead man's rain". 直译"死人雨".

vshi ukeum /ə³¹ɕi⁵³ u⁵⁵kum⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

vshi wakyeng /ə³¹ɕi⁵³ wɑɻ⁵⁵cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mole cricket 蝼蛄 | Literally "dead soul of a piglet". 直译"亡魂小猪".

vshing /ə³¹ɕiŋ⁵³/ *quant* 数量 all 统统；尽（是）；都（是）| | *lung vshing vtor* throwing all the stones 扔所有的石头 | *vle, svnaq teui vshing che e!* Oy, I just said all of them! 哎呀，我刚刚都说了. |(一乡) **vsheung** /ə³¹ɕɯŋ⁵³/

vshiq /ə³¹ɕiɻ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 get crispy (of rice at the bottom of the wok)（米在锅底）成（锅巴）|(一乡) **vsheuq** /ə³¹ɕɯɻ⁵⁵/

vshit /ə³¹ɕit⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 move; shift 移动；挪动

vshol /ə³¹ɕɔl⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 trickle down （液体）淌下 > shol₁

vshom /ə³¹ɕɔm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) miscarry 流产 2) abort (a child) 堕胎 | *vng nagoq vshoom wa.* (They say) she had an abortion.（说）她流产了. |(一乡) **shop** /ɕɔp⁵⁵/

vshong /ə³¹ɕɔŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 drop out (one thing after another)（串着的东西）脱落

vshop /ə³¹ɕɔp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 lower; drop 降下来；下降

vshoq /ə³¹ɕɔɻ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 descend a mountain (e.g. birds in winter moving to a lower elevation)（冬季飞禽）下山 > shoq₃

vshot /ə³¹ɕɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 peel off 削下 > shot

vshu /ə³¹ɕu⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fall off (of pants, by themselves)（裤子自动）脱落 > shu₂

vshuq /ə³¹ɕuɻ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wound around (e.g. a vine around a branch)（藤状物）缠绕（树干等） > shuq

vshvl /ə³¹ɕəl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 drag or pull out 拉出；拉得出 > shvl

vshvt /ə³¹ɕət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 move or shift (itself)（自动）移动；挪动 > shvt

vsi /ə³¹si⁵⁵/ *v* 动 eat scraps 吃（残物）

vsop /ə³¹sɔp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 touch; feel 摸 | *tvng e pa'vsoop.* Touch it to see what it is. 摸摸看是什么.

vsoq /ə³¹sɔɻ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) be calculated; be counted 算数 | *tvn dor ma'vsoq.* This time doesn't count. 这次不算. 2) keep one's word 算话

vsu /ə³¹su⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 boil; bubble （水）开 | *ngang vsu di.* The water is boiled. 水开了.

　tvsu *vt* 及物动 boil water 烧（水）

Vsung /ə³¹suŋ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 personal name meaning spotless, clean (for girls) 阿松（人名）

vsuq /ə³¹suɻ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be wrung dry （水）拧得干 > suq

vsvl /ə³¹səl⁵³/ *v* 动 choose; select 挑选 | *gvmgvm vya pa'vsvlsheu.* Choose well. 挑好的.

vsvm /ə³¹səm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 be torn open (of flesh)（表皮）磨破 *vng hrei vsvm.* His leg is torn open. 他的脚破了. > svm

vsvng₁ /ə³¹səŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 person; people 人 Fourth Township. 一乡话. > vcvng

vsvng₂ /ə³¹səŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) nephew （我/我们的）外甥 2) (my/our) niece （我/我们的）甥女 3) (my/our) first cousin once removed （我/我们的）堂兄弟的子女 4) (my/our) son-in-law （我/我们的）女婿 > *svng

vsvng₃ /ə³¹səŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 brighten (of the sky)（天）亮 | *nvm vsvng di.* The sky's brightened. 天亮了.

vsvr₁ /ə³¹sər⁵⁵/ *v* 动 clean; sort out 整理；收拾 | *vng pvgya vsvr.* He's cleaning up the fishing net. 他在整理鱼网.

vsvr₂ /ə³¹sər⁵³/ *n* 名 bharal (Himalayan blue sheep, Pseudois nayaur) 岩羊 | *vsvr chvhreu koq.* The bharal has horns. 岩羊有角. | Liver is used as

medicine. 其肝脏用来做药.

vsvt /ə³¹sət⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) quarrel 吵架 2) fight (each other) 打仗；打架 3) beat (each other) up 挨打；打死 > svt

vtan /ə³¹tɑn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be open (door)（门）开着 2) open up 打开 *nvpching ma'vtan.* Can't open the door. 门打不开. > tan

vtap /ə³¹tɑp⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be put up (hanging, leaning, resting) 搭着 *na gyoq tvngchon do vtap.* Your clothing is hanging up on the porch. 你的衣服在走廊上搭着. > tap

vtar /ə³¹tɑr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo wattle (for walls of a house) 竹篾笆 | *vtar kyeum* bamboo wattle house 竹篾房

vtasheu /ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 be audible; be heard 听得见 | *tvng sheu ma'vtasheu* nothing is audible 什么也听不见 | *na manvto?* Did you hear or not? 你听到了没有? > v-₁, ta₁, -sheu₂

vtet /ə³¹tɛt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 hit; strike 撞 *u vtet rang.* I hit my head. 我撞了头了. > tet

vteui /ə³¹tuɪ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 delay 耽误 | *nga neu vteui sa me.* I won't delay. 我不会迟到的. | *svteuisheu* delay oneself (by keeping behind) 耽误自己

vteum /ə³¹tuɪm⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 after 以后 > teum₁

vteup /ə³¹tuɪp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 cut down; chop (meat) 砍（肉）

vtom /ə³¹tɔm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) pour out (water) 倒出（水）*cha ma'vtom.* The tea is not pouring out (since the mouth of the pot is blocked up). 茶倒不出来（壶嘴被堵了）. 2) rain 下（雨）*nvm vtom pvngwa.* It's going to rain. 要下雨了. > tom

vton /ə³¹tɔn⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be able to finish (doing)（做）完 *tvnni shin ma'vton pvngwa.* Today we won't even be able to finish pulling up all the weeds. 今天（草）薅不完了. > ton₁

vtong /ə³¹tɔŋ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fall over (of things that were standing up straight, e.g. bamboo tubes, cups, and other household implements)（竹筒、杯子等长条形的器皿）倒 *dong vtong di.* The bamboo tube fell over 竹筒倒了. > tong

vtoq₁ /ə³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) drip 滴 *ngang vtoq ra.* Water is dripping. 水滴下来了. 2) fall 掉 > toq₁

vtoq₂ /ə³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 prop up; support 支撑；抵 | *ur vtoq* arm wrestle 摆手腕 | *nvpching vtoq* push up

against the door 抵住门

vtor /ə³¹tɔr⁵⁵/ *v* 动 throw 扔；掷 | *luung pa'vtorsheu.* Throw rocks at it, you two. （你俩）用石头打（它）.

  torsheu *vi* 不及物动 run 跑

vtot /ə³¹tɔt⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be cut off 断 *vng ur vtot wa.* Apparently his hand was cut off. 说他的手断了. > tot

vtu /ə³¹tu⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be accurate (of crossbows, guns etc.)（弩、枪）准 | *gya tana ma'vtu.* This crossbow is not accurate. 这弩不准. 2) *v* 动 strike; hit (target) 打中；击中 | *mana'vtusheu?* Did you two hit the target? （你俩）打中了吗?

vtul /ə³¹tul⁵⁵/ *v* 动 unsheath（刀、斧等）脱离（柄）| *shvm vtul di.* The knife is unsheathed. 刀脱柄了.

vtvl /ə³¹təl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 roll 滚 *lung vtvl di.* The stone rolled down. 石头滚下去了. > tvl

vtvm /ə³¹təm⁵³/ *v* 动 carry on a pole (two or more people) 担（两人或多人用）

vtvng₁ /ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵/ *interrog* 疑代 what 什么 *na kyeum do vtvng gyoq vcvng vl?* Which (how many) people are there in your house? 你家里的人有哪些? > tvng₁ | (四乡) **vta** /ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵ /

vtvng₂ /ə³¹təŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 answer; respond 回答；回应

vtvng vtvng /ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵ ə³¹təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 all kinds of things 各种各样的东西 > tvng₁ | (四乡) **vta vta** /ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵ ə³¹tɑ⁵⁵/

vwal /ə³¹wɑl⁵³/ *v* 动 share 分给

vwvng₁ /ə³¹wəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 1) (my/our) paternal uncle（我/我们的）伯伯；叔叔 2) (my/our) uncle (husband of maternal aunt)（我/我们的）姨丈 3) older man (may not be related) 叔叔 > *wvng

vwvng₂ /ə³¹wəŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 throng (of insects)（蜂群、蚊虫）蜂拥

vya /ə³¹jɑ⁵³/ *dem* 指示代 that (medial) 那；那个 | *vya svnaq* and so on 等等 | *vya me neu* besides this 除了…之外 | *tei vya, ching vya* big ones, small ones 大的，小的

vyeu /ə³¹jɯ⁵⁵/ *interj* 感叹 darn (expresses impatience, dissatisfaction) 啊呀（表示不耐烦，不满）| *vyeu, ewa mvnwa neu.* Darn it, don't do that. 啊呀，别

424

那么做.

vyvl /ə³¹jəl⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 1) extend 延伸 2) spread (e.g. of a vine) 蔓延（树藤）| Fourth Township. 四乡话.

vza /ə³¹zɑ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 feed 喂 | *nagoq nvnggvm pa'vza sheu.* Feed the baby well. 把孩子喂好.

vzap /ə³¹zɑp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) fix; repair; put in order 修理；修改 | *gyoq vzap* repair clothing 修改（衣服）| *nungngua vzap* prepare the cow (during the sacrificial rite) 准备牛（剽牛时）2) heal (after illness) 治好 | *mvli vzap* repair the place (of snow regenerating land during winter) 修好地方（冬季下雪土地修复）

vzapsheu /ə³¹zɑp⁵⁵ɕuɪ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 dress up; fix oneself up 打扮

vzar nvm /ə³¹zɑr⁵⁵ nəm⁵³/ *n* 名 hot rainy season (when the leaves are emerald green) 树叶翠绿时下雨的季节

vzer /ə³¹zɛr⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 latch 门闩 2) *v* 动 latch (door) 插（门）

vzeu /ə³¹zuɪ⁵³/ *v* 动 approach (head on); come near 逼近（跟前）

vzeur /ə³¹zuɪr⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bamboo spike (for arrows) 竹扦（做箭）| *vzeur ti lung*

vzi /ə³¹zi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 squeak (of a mouse)（老鼠）叫 | *deut vzi ra.* The mouse is squeaking. 老鼠在叫.

vzol /ə³¹zɔl⁵⁵/ *n* 名 small trap for hunting mice and birds, which works by crushing, thanks to an equilibrium between a rock and a heavy plank 捕杀老鼠的工具

vzor /ə³¹zɔr⁵³/ *v* 动 throw a long distance (e.g. a pole) 投掷（竿）

vzu₁ /ə³¹zu⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be correct 对；正确 | *ewa ma'vzu.* That way is not right. 那样不对. | *soq vzu be* calculate correctly 算对了 2) *v* 动 fulfill; satisfy (conditions or requirements) 答案（条件、需要）

vzu₂ /ə³¹zu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 goral (Nemorhedus genus) 斑羚

vzung /ə³¹zuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 highland barley (Hordeum vulgare) 青稞

vzuq /ə³¹zuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 wild bovine animal type (black hair, size of a calf) 一种牛科动物（有牛犊般大，黑毛）|（一乡）*lvka gong do vzuq kyegeu rep.* There's a wild bovine standing on the mountain slope. 山坡上有着 vzuq 站立.

vzvn₁ /ə³¹zən⁵³/ *adv* 副 1) middle 中间 2) between （两个）之间 | (四乡) **vdung** /ə³¹duŋ⁵⁵/

vzvn₂ /ə³¹zən⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be crushed; be ground up 轧 | *ur na'vzvn rang.* My hand was crushed. 我的手被轧了.

W w

wa₁ /wɑ⁵³/ *v* 动 do; make 做；弄；搞 | *tvng nvwa?* What are you doing? 你在做什么？| *gya laika nga wa kyang.* I can do this work. 这个工作我干得了. | Used with a main verb at the beginning as a resultative complement.

wa₂ /wɑ³¹/ *prt* 助词 hearsay (reported speech) 转述听说，即说话人转述别人的话 | *na mvndi neu wa.* You shouldn't go (according to someone). （某人说）你别去了. | *Pung loq di wa.* Pung went back there (said someone). （某人说）阿普回去了.

　chiwa *prt* 助词 supposedly 据说

wa₃ /wɑ³¹/ *prt* 助词 1) adverbializer (just like) 像（一样）| *vng pvdvl tot wa tvpeutsheu.* He struggled like an earthworm cut in two. 他像断了身的蚯蚓般挣

扎. | *tvwvn wa mong* snow-white 雪白 2) approximately (numeral) 约数；左右（数字）| *vnical wa* around twenty 二十左右

wa₄ /wɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 mold (which grows on food)（饭菜长的）霉

Waba lvka /wɑ³¹bɑ⁵⁵ lə³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Biluo Snow Mountain 碧罗雪山（怒山）

Waba rvmei /wɑ³¹bɑ⁵⁵ rə³¹məi⁵³/ *top* 地名 Mekong river 澜沧江

Wakchvl /wɑk⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *nprop* 专有名 Wakchal clan 家族名

wakong gret /wɑ³¹kɔŋ⁵⁵ grɛt⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

wal /wɑl⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 apportion; distribute (items) 分（东西）2) *nclf* 名量 part; some （一）部分；一些 | *ti*

wal loq di. Some of them are going back. 一部分（人）回去了. **3)** *num* 数 half（一）半 | *ti wal pvluu rvt.* Take half. 拿一半来.

wan /wan⁵⁵/ *v* 动 shine 照 | *gya le pvwan rvt sheu.* You two shine the light over here. （你俩）往这儿照（光）.

wang₁ /waŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 river 河 | *ti wangdong* one river 一条河

wang₂ /waŋ⁵⁵/ *v* 动 blow (of wind) 刮（风）| *nvmbeung wang ra.* The wind is blowing. 刮风了.

wang rvngtaq /waŋ⁵³ rək⁵⁵taʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 trip hammer for hulling rice 杵锤 | Literally "water millstone". 直译"水石磨".

wang'long /waŋ³¹lɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 river valley 河谷

wang'lu /waŋ³¹lu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 large jar for fermenting alcohol 坛子 | *neu wang'lu*

wang'u /waŋ³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** river head 江头 **2)** north 北

wang'u wangmi /waŋ³¹u⁵⁵ waŋ⁵³mi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 entire river (from source to mouth) 江头江尾

wangchi /wak⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 stream 小溪 | (四乡) **ngangchi** /ŋak⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵/

wangchi tvng /wak⁵⁵tɕi⁵⁵ təŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 streamside place for drawing water 溪边打水处

wangchvng /wak⁵⁵tɕəŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 riverside 江边 | (四乡) **ngangchvng** /ŋak⁵⁵tɕəŋ⁵⁵/

wangdong /waŋ³¹dɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 river 河

Wangmei /waŋ³¹məi⁵⁵/ *top* 地名 Wangmei (Third Township village) 旺美（三乡村名）

wangmi /waŋ³¹mi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** mouth of the river 江尾 **2)** south 南

wangshor /waŋ³¹ɕor⁵³/ *n* 名 rapids 激流 | Fourth Township. 四乡.

wangtuq /wak⁵⁵tuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 confluence of rivers (where a small river flows into a larger one) 小河与大江汇合处

wangwei /waŋ³¹wəi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 vulture 秃鹰

waq /waʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig 猪

Waq /waʔ⁵⁵/ *nprop* 专有名 Wa ethnic group 佤族

waqchvl /wa³¹tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 piglet 小猪

waqdeung /wa³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 large pig 大猪

waqdor /wa³¹dor⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig lard 猪油

waqhrei /wa³¹xrəi⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig foot; pig trotter 猪腿

waqkong /wa³¹kɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig trough 猪槽

waqkyeng /wa³¹cɛŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 piglet newborn 小猪（出生不久的）

waqmei /wa³¹məi⁵³/ *n* 名 mother sow (has already given birth) 母猪（已生育的）

waqmeul /wa³¹muul⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig hair 猪毛

waqpeun /wa³¹pun⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig skin 猪皮

waqsha /wa³¹ça⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pork; pig meat 猪肉

waqtoq /wa³¹tɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pigpen; pigsty 猪圈

waqu /wa³¹u⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pig head 猪头

waqza /wa³¹za⁵⁵/ *n* 名 pigfeed 猪食

washeu /wa⁵³çɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 cooperate; work together 合作

wat /wat⁵⁵/ *n* 名 **1)** means; method 做法 **2)** behavior 行为 | *tvng wat nv'oo?* What are you doing? 你干什么？

wei₁ /wəi⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 **1)** be poisoned 中毒 | *nvwei ra neu.* Watch out you don't get poisoned. 你小心中毒. **2)** have a bad reaction (to food)（食物）有不良反应

  svwei *vt* 及物动 give poison 使中毒

wei₂ /wəi⁵³/ *interj* 感叹 hey (to draw someone's attention) 喂（提醒人家）

wen /wɛn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 remove (from a receptacle)（从容器里）拿出 | *cha pvwen rvt sheu.* You two take the tea out. （你俩）把茶取出来.

wensheu /wɛt⁵⁵çɯ³¹/ *v* 动 go out; leave (a place) 出；走出 | (四乡) *vng kyeum wei wensheu di.* He rushed out the door (of his home). 他冲出了家门. > *wen*

weq /wɛʔ⁵⁵/ **1)** *v* 动 break off 掰开 **2)** *nclf* 名量 (broken-off) chunk（一）块 | *cha ti weq* a chunk of (brick) tea 一块茶 | *pvleq ti weq* a chunk of fry bread 一快粑粑

wvn₁ /wən⁵⁵/ *v* 动 buy 买 | *tvng nvwvn?* What are you buying? 你在买什么？

wvn₂ /wən⁵³/ *v* 动 snow 下（雪）

wvn₃ /wən⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of grass which can be used to make tinder or eaten after drying in the sun 一种草，晒干后可以制火绒，也可以食用

***wvng** /wəŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 **1)** paternal uncle 伯伯；叔叔 **2)** husband of maternal aunt 姨丈 **3)** stepfather 后父

nvwvng *n* 名 (your) paternal uncle; uncle (husband of maternal aunt)（你/你们的）伯伯；叔叔；姨丈

vngwvng *n* 名 (his/her/their) paternal uncle; uncle (husband of maternal aunt)（他/她/他们的）伯伯；叔叔；姨丈

vwvng₁ *n* 名 (my/our) paternal uncle; uncle (husband of maternal aunt); older man （我/我们的）伯伯；叔叔；姨丈

wvnjong /wən³¹ʐɔŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 hail; hailstone 冰雹

wvnku /wət⁵⁵ku⁵⁵/ *n* 名 snowball 雪团；雪球

wvnsam /wət⁵⁵sɑm⁵³/ *n* 名 snow avalanche 雪崩 | *wvnsam sam di.* There was a snow avalanche. 发生雪崩了.

wvnzung /wən³¹zuŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 frost 霜

wvp /wəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 needle 针

wvpchvl /wət⁵⁵tɕəl⁵³/ *n* 名 small needle 小针

wvpdeung /wəm³¹duŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 big needle 大针

wvpmeq /wəm³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 eye of needle 针眼

wvr₁ /wər⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) kindle 生火 | *tvmi wvr* 2) burn; cook (in ashes) 烧 | *tvmi le pvwar.* Cook it in the fire.（把它）烧到火里去. | *hvbiq wvr* cook potatoes (in the ashes) 烧土豆

wvr₂ /wər⁵³/ *n* 名 axe; hatchet 斧头 |（四乡）**lambe** /lɑm³¹bɛ⁵³/

wvrmeq /wər³¹mɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 axe eye (hole connecting handle and head) 斧头上插柄的洞

wvrsung /wər³¹suŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 axe handle 斧柄

wvt /wət⁵⁵/ 1) *n* 名 flower 花 | *shingwvt vngwvt* every flower 每一朵花 2) *v* 动 bloom; reveal 开（花）| *seum wvt pvngwa.* The peach tree is going to bloom. 桃树要开了. 3) *v* 动 practice divination 占卜 | *mon wvt*

wvtcheq /wət⁵⁵tɕɛʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 spindle 纺锤

wvti /wə³¹ti⁵³/ *n* 名 Tibetan-style earring 耳环（藏式）

Y y

yeutsheu /juut⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 go down (a short distance, e.g. a ladder or a slope) 往下去 | Fourth Township. 四乡话.

Z z

za₁ /zɑ⁵³/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be sick; get sick 病；生病 2) *vi* 不及物动 be sore; ache 疼；痛 3) *n* 名 disease; illness 疾病

svza *vt* 及物动 sicken; cause pain 使生病；使疼

za₂ /zɑ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 meal （一）顿 | *vngza ti za* one meal 一顿饭

zaguiq /zɑ³¹gʷiʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 sickle 镰刀

zai /zɑi⁵³/ *n* 名 pearl millet (possibly Setaria italica var. germanica) 小米；御谷

zaka /zɑ³¹kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 man who is brave, formidable, capable 勇敢厉害能干的人 | Lisu loanword. 傈僳语借词.

zal /zɑl⁵⁵/ *v* 动 seduce; take liberties (with a member of the opposite sex) 调戏（异性）

zanwan /zɑn³¹wɑn⁵⁵/ *adv* 副 period of time (usually several days) 一段时间（几天）| *ti zanwan*

zaq₁ /zɑʔ⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 fall (of rain) 下（雨）| *nvm zaq pvngwa.* It's going to rain. 要下雨了. | *nvm dop zaq* it's raining hard 下大雨 | *nvm chuqchuq zaq* it's raining a little 下雨一点

zaq₂ /zɑʔ³¹/ *prt* 助词 down (from up to down); downriver (deictic) 下（趋向朝着某个中心方向由上（游）方向下（游）方进行）| *vng chvgya ni shom zaq.* He came down yesterday (from a village upriver). 他昨天（从上游某村）下来的.

ze /zɛ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 leprosy 麻风病 | *ze kya vcvng* leper 麻风病人

zeui /zui⁵⁵/ *v* 动 bear (fruit) 结（果）| *tvnningwang seum mvzeui.* This year the peach tree isn't bearing

fruit. 今年桃子不结果. | *ko do tvng zeui raq e?* What is that fruiting there? 那儿结的是什么？

zeum /zum⁵³/ 1) *v* 动 bind; tie up 捆；捆绑 | *vng zeum shin.* The two of us should bind him up. 我俩把他捆起来. 2) *nclf* 名量 pair （一）双 | *lvgru ti zeum* a pair of shoes 一双鞋 | *ti zeum meq* one pair of eyes 一双眼睛

zeun /zun⁵⁵/ *v* 动 1) catch; hold onto 抓住 | *dvlu che zeun.* I almost caught him. 我差一点抓住（它）了. 2) touch; reach 触到 3) hit (target) 射中；击中

zeung₁ /zuŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 1) be cold 冷 | *mazeung?* Is it cold? 冷不冷？ | *nvm tvtei zeung.* The weather is very cold. 天气严寒. | *vng zeung le pvreq so.* He's afraid of the cold. 他怕冷. 2) catch cold 感冒 | (四乡) **tit** /tit⁵⁵/

zeung₂ /zuŋ⁵⁵/ *nclf* 名量 plant (tree, plant etc.) （一）棵

zeuq /zuʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of leopard 一种豹子

zeur /zur⁵³/ *v* 动 light (a fire) 点（火）| *teung pvzeeur.* Light the lamp. 你把灯点上.

zom₁ /zɔm⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 burn up 烧尽 | *shing zom di.* The firewood is all burned up. 柴烧完了.

 svzom *vt* 及物动 incinerate 使烧尽

zom₂ /zɔm⁵³/ *n* 名 Chinese mahogany tree (Toona sinensis) 香椿树

zom mvdur /zɔm⁵³ mə³¹dur⁵³/ *n* 名 soft, edible bud of the Chinese mahogany tree (Toona sinensis) 香椿嫩芽（可食）| *zom mvdur blvng jin kei nyi.* The Chinese mahogany leaves can be cooked and eaten. 香椿嫩芽可以炒吃.

zon /zɔn⁵⁵/ *v* 动 hand over 递；交给 | *gya vng le pvzoon.* You hand this over to him. 你把这个交给他. | (四乡) **jon** /ʑɔn⁵⁵/

zong /zɔŋ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of bag made of hemp thread with small holes, used to pack fish 一种麻线编织的有眼的包，用于装鱼

zoq /zɔʔ⁵⁵/ 1) *vi* 不及物动 be early; come before 先到 | *vng chuq zooq luung.* He came a little earlier than I did. 他（比我）早到了一点. 2) *adv* 副 early 早 | （四乡）*joqjoq pv'ip ri.* Go to sleep early tonight (after I'm gone). （我走后）你（夜里）早早睡觉. | (四乡) **joq** /ʑɔʔ⁵⁵/

zorsheu /zɔr⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 lean to one side 侧（身）

zu₁ /zu⁵⁵/ *v* 动 make; produce 制造 | *vngza zu* make food 做饭

zu₂ /zu⁵⁵/ *n* 名 yak 牦牛 | Found in Tibetan areas to the north. 北边的藏区才有.

zung /zuŋ⁵³/ *vi* 不及物动 defecate （屎）厕出

 svzung *vt* 及物动 make go to the bathroom 使（孩子）大小便

zur /zur⁵³/ *num* 数 part; portion 分 | *vbli zur pang ti zur* one fourth 四粉之一

zvbang /zə³¹baŋ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 fortune (essence of wealth and fertility) 福

zvboq /zə³¹bɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of bird 一种鸟

zvguaq /zə³¹gʷaʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 dish (at a meal) 菜（饭菜）| *sha zvguaq* meat dish 肉菜 | *kvn zvguaq* vegetable dish 蔬菜

zvkka /zək⁵⁵kɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 edge (of a precipice etc.) （悬崖等）边缘

zvkkoq /zək⁵⁵kɔʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 1) type of grass 一种草 2) grasshopper (including locusts) 蚂蚱（包括蝗虫）

zvm₁ /zəm⁵⁵/ *n* 名 bridge (especially single-log bridges) 桥；独木桥 | Cf. dvbra, vbom.

zvm₂ /zəm⁵⁵/ *vi* 不及物动 be scorched 烤焦 | *na lvgru zam luung.* Your shoes are scorched. 你的鞋烤焦了.

zvma₁ /zə³¹mɑ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 food; cereals 粮食 | *na vhreeui zvma svkyi, svraang zvma svkyi.* (The mouse says to wild rodent): You borrow the food at night and borrow the food in the morning. （家鼠对山鼠说）：你晚上借粮食，早上借粮食. | Only appears in folktales. 只出现在民间故事中.

zvma₂ /zə³¹mɑ⁵³/ *n* 名 type of medium-sized wildfowl 一种体型中的野鸡

zvman /zə³¹mɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 gleaning (cereals overlooked and left in the field during harvesting) 落穗（田地里收割时遗漏的粮食）

zvmbreuq /zəm³¹bruʔ⁵⁵/ *n* 名 type of medicinal herb, which grows in swamps 一种草药，长在沼泽地里

zvng₁ /zəŋ⁵⁵/ 1) *v* 动 put in; load 装入；放 | *dor uzu nvzvng* first put in oil 先放油 2) *v* 动 pocket 放（在口袋里）| *tutu le zvng* put in one's pocket 放在口袋

里 | *gya gyeung le pvzaang.* Put this in your pocket. 把这个装入口袋里. **3)** *v* 动 enter (of a substance) （物体）进入

zvng₂ /zəŋ⁵³/ *v* 动 contain (inside a receptacle) （器皿里）有 | *neu mvzvng.* There's no alcohol (in the bottle). （瓶里）没有酒. | *saq mvzvng.* I don't have any strength. 我没有力气.

zvngsheu /zək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/ *vi* 不及物动 enter (of a person) 进（屋） | *kyeum le pvzvngsheu ra.* Enter the house. 你进屋里来. | (四乡) **jvngsheu** /ʐək⁵⁵ɕɯ³¹/

zvni /zə³¹ni⁵³/ *n* 名 ally (to whom one gives women in marriage in traditional marriage exchange) 盟友（嫁给女性，传统婚姻交换） | Cf. pralmang.

zvp₁ /zəp⁵⁵/ *n* 名 Sichuan pepper 花椒

zvp₂ /zəp⁵⁵/ *v* 动 tie around (to bind) 箍（住） | *shvmzeum tvri mi pvzaap.* Tie this bamboo

around the knife handle. 用这个竹篾来箍刀把. | (四乡) **geq** /gɛʔ⁵⁵/

zvr /zər⁵³/ **1)** *vi* 不及物动 be sharp 锋利 **2)** *nclf* 名量 hook-shaped object （一）根（鱼钩）

zvt /zət⁵⁵/ *v* 动 slice; mince (meat) with a knife 切

zvtan /zə³¹tɑn⁵⁵/ *n* 名 barnyard millet (Echinochloa) 稗子 | Most common kind of barley. 最普通的大麦.

Bibliography

This bibliography is indebted in particular to Randy LaPolla and Stéphane Gros' Rawang-Dulong-Anong bibliography (http://www.tibeto-burman.net/rda/bibliography.html) and to Straub 2016.

Andvik, Erik E., 2010, A Grammar of Tshangla. Leiden: Brill.

Barnard, J. T. O. 1934. *A handbook of the Rawang dialect of the Nung language.* Rangoon: Superintendent of Gov't. Printing and Stationery.

Bickel, Balthasar. 1999. Nominalization and focus in some Kiranti languages. In Yogendra P. Yadava and Warren W. Glover (eds.), *Topics in Nepalese Linguistics*, 271–296. Kamaladi, Kathmandu: Royal Nepal Academy.

Bradley, David. 2007. "Birth-order terms in Lisu: Inheritance and contact", *Anthropological Linguistics* 49(1). 54–69.

Bradley, David. 2014. "The Ethnolinguistic Groups of Myanmar", SEALS Conference 24 Yangon, May 2014.

van Breughel, Seino. 2014. *A grammar of Atong* (Brill's Studies in South and. Southwest Asian Languages 5). Leiden: Brill.

Cai Jiaqi 蔡家麒. 1983. *Dulongzu shehui lishi zonghe kaocha baogao* 《独龙族社会历史综合考察 报告》 [Report on the comprehensive fieldwork on the social history of the Dulong nationality]. (Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu, zhuankan 民族调查研究专刊民族调查研究专刊民族调查研究专刊 [Ethnic Minority Survey Research, special publication] 1). Kunming 昆明: Zhongguo Xinan Minzu Yanjiu Xuehui 中国西南民族研究学会 [Southwest China Minority Research Society] and Yunnan sheng Minzu Yanjiusuo 云南省民族研究所 [Yunnan Minority Research Institute].

Cai Jiaqi 蔡家麒. 1984. *Dulongzu yuanshi zongjiao kaocha* 独龙族原始宗教考察 [A study on the primitive religion of the Dulong nationality]. Shehui kexue zhanxian 《社会科学战线》 [Social Sciences Front] 1984(3). 235–241.

Cai Jiaqi 蔡家麒. 1988a. *Dulongzu yuanshi zongjiao* 独龙族原始宗教 [Dulong primitive religion]. Lun yuanshi zongjiao 《论原始宗教》, 46–88. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Cai Jiaqi 蔡家麒. 1988b. *Dulongzu zongjiao* 独龙族宗教 [The religion of the Dulong nationality]. Zhongguo da bai ke quan shu — Zongjiao 《中国大百科全书--宗教》 [Encyclopedia of China -- Religion]. Beijing & Shanghai.

Chelliah, S. and G. Hyslop. (2011). "Introduction to Special Issue on Optional Case Markings in Tibeto-Burman", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area,* 34(2), 1-7.

Chen Ruijin 陈瑞金. 1992. *Dulongzu funü de wenmian xisu* 独龙族妇女的纹面习俗 [The custom of tattooing the face among women of the Dulong nationality]. *Yunnan Minzu Daxue Xuebao: Zhexue shehui kexue ban* 《云南民族大学学报:哲学社会科学版》 *[Journal of Yunnan University for Nationalities: Philosophy and Social Sciences edition]* 1992(4). 40–41.

Cui Xia 崔霞. 2009. *Dulongyu xishu bijiao yanjiu* 《独龙语系属比较研究》 [A comparative study of Dulong]. Beijing: Zhongyang Minzu Daxue 中央民族大学 [Central Minzu University]. PhD dissertation.

Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦 & Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1986. "Dulongyu Muliwang hua de chang duan yuanyin" 独龙语木力王话的长短元音 [The long and short vowels of the Muliwang dialect of Dulong]. Zhongyang Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao 《中央民族学院学报》 1986(3).

Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦 & Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1987. "Dulongyu de ruohua yinjie" 独龙语的弱化音节 [The weakened syllables of the Dulong language]. *Yunnan Minzu Daxue Xuebao: Zhexue shehui kexue ban* 《云南民族大学学报:哲学社会科学版》 *[Journal of the Yunnan University for Nationalities: Philosophy and Social Sciences]* 1987(1). 87–92.

Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦, and Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1990. "Dulongyu Muliwang hua de chang duan yuanyin" 独龙语木力王话的长短元音 [The long and short vowels of the Muliwang dialect of Dulong]." In *Zang-Mian yu zu yuyan yanjiu* 藏缅语族语言研究 *[Research on Tibeto-Burman languages]*, by Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦, 293–322. Kunming 昆明: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社 [Nationalities Publishing House of Yunnan].

DeLancey, Scott. 1981. "The Cateogry of Direction", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 6(1). 83–101.

DeLancey, Scott. 1989a. "Tibetan evidence for Nungish metathesis", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 12(2). 25–31.

DeLancey, Scott. 1989b. "Verb Agreement in Proto-Tibeto-Burman", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* University of London, Vol. 52, No. 2 (1989), pp. 315-333.

DeLancey, Scott. 2011. "Notes on verb agreement prefixes in Tibeto-Burman", *Himalayan Linguistics* Vol. 10(1).

Dixon, R.M.W., 2009. *Basic Linguistic Theory Volume 1: Methodology*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

van Driem, George. 1997. "Sino-Bodic." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 60 (3): 455–488.

van Driem, George. 2001. *Languages of the Himalayas: An Ethnolinguistic Handbook of the Greater Himalayan Region, containing an Introduction to the Symbiotic Theory of Language* (2 volumes). Leiden: Brill.

van Driem, George. 2007a. "The diversity of the Tibeto-Burman language family and the linguistic ancestry of Chinese". *Bulletin of Chinese Linguistics,* 1 (2): 211–270.

van Driem, George. 2007b. "A holistic approach to the fine art of grammar writing: The Dallas Manifesto", in Novel Kishore Rai, Yogendra Prasad Yadav, Bhim N. Regmi and

Balaram Prasain, eds., *Recent Studies in Nepalese Linguistics*. Kathmandu: Linguistic Society of Nepal. 93-184

van Driem, George. 2011, "Tibeto-Burman subgroups and historical grammar", Himalayan Linguistics, Vol 10(1): 31-39.

van Driem, George. 2013. 'Biactantial agreement in the Gongduk transitive verb in the broader Tibeto-Burman context', in Timothy J. Thornes, Erik Andvik, Gwendolyn Hyslop and Joana Jansen, eds., *Functional-Historical Approaches to Explanation*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 69-81.

van Driem, George. 2014. "Trans-Himalayan", in Nathan Hill and Thomas Owen-Smith, eds., Trans-Himalayan Linguistics. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter, 11-40.

Duan Ling 段令. 1988. *Dulongzu minjian gushi* 《独龙族民间故事》 *[Folk stories of the Dulong nationality]*. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Duan Ling 段令. 1991. *Nuzu* 《怒族》 *[The Nu Nationality]*. (Minjian zhishi congshu). Beijing: Minzu Chubanshe.

Duan Mingming 段明明. 1999. "Dulongzu funü wenmian de wenhua neihan" 独龙族妇女纹面的文化 内涵 [The cultural significance of the Dulong women's facial tattoo]. In Gao Zongyu 高宗裕 (ed.), *Minzu Bowuguan Lunwen ji* 《民族博物馆论文集》 *[Nationalities Library Thesis Notes]*, 256–262. (Yunnan minzu bowuguan wenku 云南民族博物馆文库 [Yunnan Nationalities Library Collection]). Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Dulong Jianshi Bianxiezu 独龙族简史编写组 [Dulong History Compilation Group]. 1986. *Dulongzu jianshi* 《独龙族简史》 *[Brief history of the Dulong nationality]*. (Zhongguo shaoshu minzu jianshi congshu 中国少数民族简史丛书 [Brief Histories of China's Ethnic Minorities Series]). Kunming 昆明: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe 云南人民出版社.

Ebert, Karen H. 2003. "Kiranti Languages: An Overview," *The Sino-Tibetan Languages*. Routledge. pp. 505–517.

Gao Zhiying. 2009. *Dulongzu shehui wenhua yu guannian shanbian yanjiu* 独龙族社会文化与观念研究嬗变 [The Transmission on the Social Structure and Culture Conception of Dulong Ethnic Group]. Kunming 昆明: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe 云南人民出版社.

Gao Zhiying 高志英 & Min Hongyun 闵红云. 2004. "20 shiji 50 niandai yilai Dulongzu diaocha yanjiu zhongshu yu qianyan"《20世纪50年代以来独龙族调查研究综述与前瞻》[Investigations on the Dulong Ethnic Group since 1950s in Retrospect and Prospect]. *Sixiang Zhanxian* 思想战线 [Thinking], Vol. 30, No. 3.

Gaō Zhìyīng 高志英, Duàn Hóngyún 段红云, 2002, "1910 nián yǐqián Dúlóngzú shèhuì jīngjì wénhuà lǘelùn" 1910年以前独龙族社会经济文化略论 [Brief Study of Trung Society and Culture], *Yúnnán mínzú xuéyuàn xuébào* 云南民族学院学报 19(4), 72-75.

Genetti, Carol; Coupe, AR; Bartee, Ellen; Hildebrandt, Kristine and Lin, You-Jing. "Syntactic Aspects of Nominalization in Five Tibeto-Burman Languages of the Himalayan Area," <u>Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area</u>, Vol. 31, No. 2, Oct 2008: 97-143.

Gippert, Jost, Nikolaus P. Himmelmann and Ulrike Mosel (eds.). 2006. *Essentials of Language Documentation*. Berlin, New York: Mouton de Gruyter.

Gongshan Dulongzu Nuzu Zizhixian gaikuang Bianxiezu 贡山独龙族怒族自治县概况编写组 [Compilation group] (ed.). 1986. *Gongshan Dulongzu Nuzu Zizhixian gaikuang* 《贡山独龙族 怒族自治县概况》 *[Overview of the Gongshan Dulong and Nu Nationalities Autonomous County]*. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe 云南人民出版社.

Gros, Stéphane. 1996. "Terres de confins, terres de colonisation. Essai sur les Marches sino-tibétaines du Yunnan à travers l'implantation de la Mission du Tibet." *Péninsule* 33 (2): 147-210.

Gros, Stéphane. 1997. "Centralisation et intégration du système égalitaire Drung sous l'influence des pouvoirs voisins (Yunnan-Chine)". *Péninsule* 35 (2): 95-115.

Gros, Stéphane. 2001. "Du politique au pittoresque en Chine. A propos des Dulong, nationalité minoritaire du Yunnan." *Atelier* 23.

Gros, Stéphane. 2004. "The Politics of Names: The Identification of the Dulong of Northwest Yunnan", *China Information* 18 (2), 275-302.

Gros, Stéphane. 2005. *La part manquante : échanges et pouvoirs aux confins du Yunnan (Chine). Ethnologie des Drung dans leurs relations à leurs voisins.* [The Missing Share: Exchange And Power In Yunnan's Borderlands. Ethnology Of The Drung People In Their Relations With Their Neighbors.] Ph.D. Thesis, Université de Paris X - Nanterre.

Gros, Stéphane. 2010a. "A heuristic blunder: Notes on an ethnographic situation in southwest China". *Asia Pacific Viewpoint* 51(2). 148–163.

Gros, Stéphane. 2011. "Economic marginalization and social identity among the Drung people of Northwest Yunnan," in J. Michaud and T. Forsyth, *Moving mountains: Highland livelihood and ethnicity in China, Vietnam, and Laos*, 28–49. Vancouver, BC: University of British Columbia Press.

Gros, Stéphane. 2012a. *La part manquante. Echanges et pouvoirs chez les Drung du Yunnan (Chine)*. Nanterre: Société d'ethnologie (collection 'Haute Asie'). 589 pp. Published version of Gros 2005.

Gros, Stéphane. 2012b. "Cultes de fertilité chez les Drung du Yunnan (Chine)" [Fertility Rituals among the Drung People of Yunnan (China)]. *Moussons* 19. 111–136.

Gros, Stéphane (2014). "The Bittersweet Taste of Rice. Sloping Land Conversion and the Shifting Livelihoods of the Drung in Northwest Yunnan (China)", *Himalaya, the Journal of the Association for Nepal and Himalayan Studies*: Vol. 34: No. 2, Article 11.

Guo Anfei, Hu Yongqi, "Dulong highway paves way to outside world", *China Daily*, 2014 November 4.

Guo Jianbin 郭建斌. 2010. *Bianyuan youyi* 边缘游弋 [Border Cruise]. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Harwood, R. 2014. *China's New Socialist Countryside. Modernity Arrives in the Nu River Valley*. Seattle: University of Washington Press.

He Daming 何大明 (ed.). 1995. *Gaoshan xiagu ren-di fuhe xitong de yanjin —Dulongzu jinqi shehui, jingji he huanjing de zonghe diaocha ji xietiao fazhan yanjiu* 《高山峡谷人地复合系统的演进—独龙族 近期社会、经济和环境的综合调查及协调发展研究》 *[The becoming of man and nature complex system in high mountain and deep gorge areas — the study on the present status of social, economic and environment complex system and its compromise development]*. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社.

He Daming 何大明 & Li Heng 李恒 (eds.). 1996. *Dulongjiang he Dulongzu zonghe yanjiu* 《独龙江 和独龙族综合研究》 *[Comprehensive research on the Dulong river valley and the Dulong nationality]*. Kunming: Yunnan Keji Chubanshe 云南科技出版社.

Li Heng 李恒. 1992. *Dulongjiang di zhiwu* 独龙江地植物. [Flora of Dulongjian (sic) Region] Kunming: Yunnan Keji Chubanshe 云南科技出版社.

Himmelmann, Nikolaus P. 1998. "Documentary and descriptive linguistics", *Linguistics*, 36.161–195.

Hong Jun 洪俊. 1986. "Dulongzu de yuanshi xisu yu wenhua" 独龙族的原始习俗与文化 [The primitive customs and culture of the Dulong nationality]. In Yunnansheng bianjizu 云南省编辑 组 (ed.), *Yunnan shaoshu minzu shehui lishi diaocha ziliao huibian* 《云南少数民族社会历史 资料汇编》 *[Compilation of materials from the field investigations on the social histories of the minority nationalities of Yunnan]*, 206–223. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Jia Wen 申闻 & He Zhixiang 和志祥. 1982. Cong Dulongjiang minzu zonghe kaocha suo dedao de jidian qishi 从独龙江民族综合考察所得到的几点启示 [Some insights derived from the comprehensive survey of the nationalities of the Dulong River]. *Minzu Xuebao* 《民族学报》 1982. 128–130.

King, John. 2009. *A grammar of Dhimal.* Leiden: Brill.

Klieger, Christian. 2003, "Along the Salt Road", *California Wild* 56 (4), 8-12.

LaPolla, Randy J. 1987. "Dulong and Proto-Tibeto-Burman", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 10.1:1-42 (Published in Chinese as "Dulongyu he Yuanshi Zang-Mianyu Bijiao Yanjiu" (translated by Le Saiyue). *Minzu Yuwen Yanjiu Qingbao Ziliaoji* 11(1989): 49-78 (Part I); 12(1989):19-42.).

LaPolla, Randy J. 1992. Anti-ergative marking in Tibeto-Burman. LTBA 15(1).1-9.

LaPolla, Randy J. 1995. 'Ergative' marking in Tibeto-Burman. In Yoshio Nishi, James A. Matisoff and Yasuhiko Nagano (eds.), *New horizons in Tibeto- Burman morphosyntax,* 189-228. Senri Ethnological Studies 41, Osaka: National Museum of Ethnology.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2000. "Valency-changing derivations in Dulong/Rawang". *Changing Valency: Case Studies in Transitivity,* ed. by R. M. W. Dixon & Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald, 282-311. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2001. "Dulong texts: Seven narrative and procedural texts", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area.* 24 (Fall 2001).2:1-39.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2003a. "An overview of Sino-Tibetan Morphosyntax." In *The Sino-Tibetan Languages,* ed. by Graham Thurgood & Randy J. LaPolla, 22-42. London & New York: Routledge.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2003b. Dulong. In *The Sino-Tibetan languages,* ed. by Graham Thurgood & Randy J. LaPolla, 674-682. London & New York: Routledge.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2005, "The Inclusive-Exclusive Distinction in Tibeto-Burman Languages". In *Clusivity: Typology and case studies of the inclusive–exclusive distinction* ed. by Elena Filimonova, *Typological Studies in Language* 63, 2005, pp. 291–311.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2006. "Copula constructions in Rawang." In Dah-an Ho, H. Samuel Cheung, Wuyun Pan & Fuxiang Wu (eds.), *Linguistic studies in Chinese and neighboring languages: Festschrift in honor of Professor Pang-hsin Ting on his 70th birthday*, 1059–1076. Taipei: Institute of Linguistics, Academia Sinica.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2008a. "Relative clause structures in the Rawang language". *Language and Linguistics* 9(4). 797–812.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2008b. "Nominalization in Rawang". *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 31(2). 45–66.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2010a. "'Transitivity harmony' in the Rawang language of northern Myanmar." In L. de Beuzeville & Pam Peters (eds.), *Proceedings of the 2008 Annual Conference of the Australian Linguistic Society, University of Sydney, 2-4 July, 2008*. Australian Linguistic Society. 9 pp.

LaPolla, Randy J. 2010b. "Hierarchical person marking in Rawang". In Dai Zhaoming (ed.), *Forty Years of Sino-Tibetan Language Studies: Proceedings of ICSTLL-40*, 107–113. Heilongjiang University Press.

LaPolla, Randy J. in press. "Dulong". In *The Sino-Tibetan Languages, 2nd edition* ed. by Graham Thurgood & Randy J. LaPolla. New York: Routledge.

LaPolla, Randy J. and Dory Poa. 2001. *Rawang Texts, with Grammatical Analysis and English Translation.* Berlin: Lincom Europa.

LaPolla, Randy J. & Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2004. "Reflexive and middle marking in Dulong-Rawang". *Himalayan Linguistics* 2. 1–13.

LaPolla, Randy J. (Luo Rendi) 罗仁地 & Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2007. "Tongguo qinshu yuyan, fangyan de bijiao liaojie yuyan de lishi fazhan" 通过亲属语言、方言的比较了解语言的历史发展 [Understanding the historical development of a language by comparing

it with related languages and dialects]. *Hanzangyu Xuebao*《汉藏语学报》1(1). 120–126.

LaPolla, Randy J. & David Sangdong. 2015. *Rawang-English-Burmese Dictionary*. http://rawang.webonary.org. Accessed on 31 December 2015.

Li Aixin 李爱新 (ed.). 2006. *Tvrung jvgye svlvp sheu [Xueqian Dulongwen jiaocai]* [Beginning Dulong teaching material]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Li Aixin 李爱新 (ed.). 2012a. *Jvgye don mvchvl do svlvp sheu sa kopeung [Xueqian jiaocai shang ce (Dulongwen)]* [Beginning teaching material, book 1 (Dulong language)]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Li Aixin 李爱新 (ed.). 2012b. *Jvgye don mvchvl do svlvp sheu sa kopeung [Xueqian jiaocai xia ce (Dulongwen)]* [Beginning teaching material, book 2 (Dulong language)]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Li Aixin 李爱新 & Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2014. *Dulongyu 366 ju huihua ju* 《独龙语 366 句会话 句》 [Dulong language: 366 dialogue sentences]. Beijing: Shehui Kexue Wenxian Chubanshe 社会科学文献出版社 [Social Sciences Academic Press (China)]. Li Fanren. 1982a. Zhu tong niang jiu [Fermented alcohol of the bamboo tube (story)]. *Shancha* 5: 73-74.

Li, Charles, and Sandra Thomspon. 1981. *Mandarin Chinese: A Functional Reference Grammar*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press.

Li Fanren 李凡人, Chen Fenglou 陈凤楼 & Yuehan 约翰. 1983. "Magebeng (Dulongzu)" 马葛捧(独 龙族) [Magebeng (Dulong)]. *Shancha* 《茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《 华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1983(3). 27–29.

Li Fanren 李凡人, Yiliya 伊里亚, Mabaqiakai 马巴恰开 & Dong Guohua 董国华. 1982a. "Ban bian dao ke (Dulongzu)" 半边刀壳(独龙族) [The knife half-sheath (Dulong story)]. *Shancha* 《山 茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1982(5). 74–75.

Li Fanren 李凡人, Yiliya 伊里亚, Mabaqiakai 马巴恰开 & Dong Guohua 董国华. 1982b. "Zhu tong niang jiu (Dulongzu)" 竹筒酿酒(独龙族) [Fermented alcohol of the bamboo tube (Dulong story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1982(5). 73–74.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1991. "Dulongzu zongjiao wushu huodong diaocha" 独龙族宗教武术活动调查 [Investigations on the shamanistic practices of Dulong religion]. *Minzuxue Yanjiu Jikan* 《民族 学研究季刊》 5. 221–232.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1992a. "Dulongzu Suolaqiao yishi" 独龙族的索拉桥仪式 [The Suolaqiao ritual of the Dulong]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1992(6). 63–65.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1992b. "Gu er he yu guniang" 孤儿和鱼姑娘 [The orphan and the fish-lady (story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1992(6). 59–61.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1992c. "Yi zhi tiaozao" 一支跳蚤 [One flea (story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1992(3). 40–41.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1994a. "Dulong wenmian nü" 独龙纹面女 [Dulong face-tattooed women]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1994(6). 1.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1994b. "Dulongzu buyu xisu" 独龙族扑鱼习俗 [Fishing customs of the Dulong]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1994(5). 40–42.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1994c. "Dulongzu chuantong qu ming fangshi he paihang ming" 独龙族传统取名 方式和排行名 [Birth-rank names and traditional methods of choosing the name among the Dulong. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1994(5). 33–34.

440

Li Jinming 李金明. 1994d. "Dulongzu Pulalu yishi" 独龙族扑拉鲁仪式 [The Pulalu ritual of the Dulong]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1994(4). 21–22.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1997. "Youlai youqu de 'pula' he 'axi'" 游来游去的"卜辣"和"阿细" [The wandering "pula" and "axi"]. Minzu Wenxue 《民族文学》 7. 38–40.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1998. "Jiyi zhong de piaoniu ji tian yishi" 记忆中的剽牛祭天仪式 [Remembering the sacrifice of a bull to heaven. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理 》 [National Geographic] 1998(4). 46–51.

Li Jinming 李金明. 1999. *Dulongzu yuanshi xisu yu wenhua* 《独龙族原始习俗与文化》 [The culture and primitive customs of the Dulong nationality]. (Minzu wenxue yanjiu jikan 民族文学 研究季刊 13). Kunming: Yunnansheng Shehui Kexueyuan Minzu Wenxue Yanjiusuo.

Li Jinming 李金明 (ed.). 2000. *Dúlóngzú Wénhuà Dàguān* 《独龙族文化大观》 [An overview of Dulong culture]. (Yunnan minzu wenhua daguan congshu 云南民族文化大观丛书). Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Li Jinming 李金明. 2003. "Dulongjiang xiang fazhan baogao" 独龙江乡发展报告 [Report on the development of Dulongjiang township]. In Guo Jiaji 郭家骥 (ed.), Yunnan minzu diqu fazhan baogao 2002-2003 《云南民族地区发展报告2002-2003》, 225–252. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社.

Li Jinming 李金明. 2004. *Dulongzu wenxue jianshi* 《独龙族文学简史》 [A brief history of Dulong literature]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社.

Li Jinming 李金明. 2009. "Dulongzu wenhua baohu mianlin de wenti ji duice" 独龙族文化保护面临 的问题及对策 [The problems in the preservation of the Dulong ethnic culture and the solutions]. Xueshu Tansuo 《学术探索》 [Academic Exploration] 2009(5). 35–44.

Li Jinming 李金明. 2012. "Dulongzu yesheng zhiwu liyong de chuantong zhishi yanjiu", 独龙族野生植 物利用的传统知识研究 [Traditional knowledge concerning the use of wild edible plants by the Dulong ethnic people]. Xueshu Tansuo 《学术探索》 [Academic Exploration] 2012(4). 63–68.

Li Xiaoqin 李晓琴. 2008. "Jingpoyu yu Dulongyu ciyu chongdie bijiao yanjiu" 景颇语与 独龙语词语 重叠比较研究 [Research on reduplication in Dulong and Jingpo]. *Qinghai shi zhuan xuebao* (jiaoyu kexue) 《海师专学报 (教育科学)》 [Journal of Qinghai Junior Teachers' College (Education Science)] 2008(3). 26–28.

Liu Jun 刘军. 2007. "Dulongzu wenmian chutan" 独龙族文面初探 [A preliminary investigation of Dulong face tattooing]. Zhongyang Minzu Daxue Xuebao: Zhexue shehui kexue ban 《中央民族 大学学报:哲学社会科学版》 [Journal of the Central Minzu University: Philosophy and social sciences edition] 2007(6). 76–81.

Li Xinming 李新明 (＝Li Jinming 李金明), Song Zihua & Yang Yunfu. 1987. "Chuang huo ren (Dulongzu)" 创火人(独龙族) [The inventors of the fire (Dulong story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] ∕ Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1987(6). 40.

Li Xinmin 李新民 (＝Li Jinming 李金明). 1987. "Jinshe chu e long (Dulong)", 金社除恶 龙(独龙族) [Jinshe gets rid of the evil dragon (Dulong story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] ∕ Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1987(6). 58–59.

Li Xuanlin 李宣林. 2000. "Dulongzu chuantong nonggeng wenhua yu shengtai baohu", 独龙族传统农耕文化与生态保护 [On the traditional farming culture and ecological protection of the Dulong nationality]. Yunnan Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao: Zhexue shehui kexue ban 《云南民族大学学报: 哲学社会科学版》 [Journal of Yunnan University of the Nationalities] 2000(6). 70–73.

Li Zixian 李子贤. 1981. "Dulongzu wenxue gaikuang", 独龙族文学概况 [Survey of Dulong (oral) literature]. *Yunnan shaoshu minzu wenxue ziliao* 《云南少数民族文学资 料》 2. 136–164.

Li Zixian 李子贤. 1983. "Dulongzu" 独龙族 [The Dulong nationality]. *Yunnan shaoshu minzu hun su zhi* 《云南少数民族婚俗志》 *[Annals of the marriage customs of the ethnic minorities of Yunnan]*, 243–253. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Li Zixian 李子贤. 1998. "Yunnan shaoshu minzu chuantong wenhua baocun jiaoyu chuyi — yi Nujiang xiagu zhu minzu wei lie" 云南少数民族传统文化保存教育刍议—— 以怒江峡谷诸民族为例 [An opinion on training about Yunnan minority nationalities traditional culture protection — the example of the nationalities of the Nujiang gorge]. *Sixiang Zhanxian* 《思想战线》 *[Ideology Frontline]* 1998(4). 20–25.

Lidz, Liberty A. 2010. *A Descriptive Grammar of Yongning Na (Mosuo)*. University of Texas at Austin, Department of Linguistics, Ph.D. thesis.

Lin Dezhong 林德忠. 2002. "Dizhengdan Dulong ren de fang zang" 迪政丹独龙人的房葬 [The house burial (wake) of the Dulong people of Dizhengdang]. *Minsu Yanjiu* 《民俗研究》 *[Folklore Studies]* 2002(1). 199–201.

Lin Mu 林木. 1991. "Dulongzu jiaoyu jiankuang" 独龙族教育简况 [A profile of Dulong education]. *Minzu Jiaoyu Yanjiu* 《民族教育研究》 1991(2). 45.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1977. "Yunnan shaoshu minzu shizhi. Dulongzu" 独龙族 [Historical data on Yunnan minority nationalities. The Dulong]. *Sixiang Zhanxian* 《思想战线》 *[Ideology Frontline]* 1977(5). 99–102.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1979. "Shi lun Dulongzu de jiazu gongshe" 试论独龙族的家族公社 [Essay on the lineage community of the Dulong. *Minzu Yanjiu* 《民族研究》 2. 67–75.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1981. "Dulongzu funü de wenmian" 独龙族妇女的纹面 [Dulong women facial tattoo]. Minzu Wenhua 《民族文化》 [Ethnic Culture] 2. 20–21.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1991. "'Manshu' de Dian-Zang gudao yu 'Sengqi', 'zhuru' de zushu" "蛮 书" 的滇藏古道与"僧耆"、"侏儒"的族属 [The ancient Yunnan-Tibetan route of the Manshu and ethnic affiliation of the "Sengqi" and "pygmies"]. Yunnan Minzu

Xueyuan Xuebao 《云南民族 学院学报》 [Journal of Yunnan University of the Nationalities] 1. 40–43.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1996. "Dulongzu wenmian nü" 独龙族纹面女 [The Dulong face-tattooed women]. Minzu Tuanjie 《民族团结》 [Ethnic Alliance] 9. 43–45.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成. 1998. *Dulongzu* 《独龙族》 [The Dulong nationality]. (Minjian zhishi congshu 民间知识丛书). Beijing: Minzu chubanshe 民族出版社.

Liu Dacheng 刘达成 (ed.). 1999. *Nuzu wenhua daguan* 《怒族文化大观》 [An overview of Nu culture]. (Yunnan minzu wenhua daguan congshu 云南民族文化大观丛书). Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1987. *Dulongyu dongci yanjiu* 《独龙语动词研究》 [Studies on the Dulong verb]. Beijing: Central Minzu University MA thesis.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1988a. "Dulongyu dongci yanjiu" 独龙语动词研究 [Studies on the Dulong verb]. Yuyan Yanjiu 《语言研究》 1988(1). 176–191.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1988b. "Dulongyu dongci yufa xingshi de lishi yanbian tansuo" 独龙语动词语法 形式的历史演变探索 [On the historical development of the grammatical forms of the Dulong verb]. Zhongyang Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao 《中央民族学院学报》 1988(2). 63–68.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1989. "Dulongyu shengdiao yanjiu" 独龙语声调研究 [A study on the tones of the Dulong language]. Zhongyang Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao 《中央民族学院学报》 1989(5). 69– 71.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1991. Dulongyu 独龙语 [Dulong language]. In Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦, Huang Bufan 黄布凡, Fu Ailan 傅爱兰, Renzengwangmu 仁增旺姆 & Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄 (eds.), Zang-Mianyu shiwu zhong 《藏缅语十五种》 [Fifteen Tibeto-Burman languages], 198–222. Beijing: Yanshan Chubanshe.

Liu Juhuang 刘菊黄. 1994. "Dulongyu deng bufen zangmianyu dongci rencheng qian jia chengfen de laiyuan tansuo", 独龙语等部分藏缅语动词人称前加成分的来源探索 [An exploration into the origins of person-marking preverbal elements in Dulong and other Tibeto-Burman languages]. Yuyan Yanjiu 《语言研究》 1994(2).

Long Chunlin 龙春林, Li Heng 李恒 et al. 1999. "Gaoligong shan diqu minzu zhiwuxue de chubu yanjiu", 高黎贡山地区民族植物学的初步研究 II. 独龙族 [Ethnobotanical Studies in Gaoligong Mountains: II. The Dulong Ethnic Group]. *Acta Botanica Yunnanica* 《云南植物研究》. Suppl. XI: 137-144.

Luo Changpei [Lo Ch'ang-p'ei]. 1945. "A preliminary study of the Trung language of Kung Shan", *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 8:343-348.

Luo Rongfen 罗荣芬. 1990. "Dulongzu hunyin jiating fengsu ji qi diaoshe" 独龙族婚姻家庭风俗及其调设 [Familial matrimonial customs and their adaptation among the Dulong]. *Minzu Xuebao* 《民族学报》 1. 72–79.

Luo Rongfen 罗荣芬. 1995a. "Dulongzu wenmian nü" 独龙族纹面女 [Dulong face-tattooed women]. *Shancha* 《山茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1995(1). 16–23.

Luo Rongfen. 1995b. *Face-tattooed women in nature. The Dulongs.* Women's culture series: Nationalities in Yunnan. Kunming: Yunnan Education Publishing House. 39 p.

Luo Rongfen 罗荣芬. 2000. "Dulongzu chuantong nonggeng jishu de kechixuxing chutan" 独龙族传 统农耕技术的可持续性初探 [Discussion of the durability of the traditional agricultural techniques of the Dulong]. *Minzuxue* 《民族学》. 75–83.

Lu Jiarui 陆家瑞. 1997. *Dulongzu qingge yibai shou* 《独龙族情歌一百首》 *[100 Love songs of the Dulong nationality].* (Ed.) Gongshan Dulongzu Nuzu Zizhixian Renmin Zhengfu 贡山独龙族怒族自治县人民政府. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Lu Xun 卢勋 & Li Genpan 李根蟠. 1981. "Dulongzu de dao geng huo zhong nongye -- fu lun yanshi nongye de zaoqi jieduan jiqi mingming" 独龙族的刀耕火种农业——附论原始

农业的早期阶段 及其命名 [Dulong slash and burn agriculture: and the early stages of primitive agriculture and naming]. *Nongye Kaogu* 《农业考古》 *[Agricultural Archaeology]* 1981(2). 95–103.

Min Ling 敏玲. 1982. "Dulongzu de 'huotang fenju zhi'" 独龙族的"火塘分居制" [The Dulong "fireplace separation system". *Sixiang Zhanxian* 《思想战线》 *[Ideology Frontline]* 1982(1). 26.

Matisoff, James. 1972. "Lahu nominalization, relativization, and genitivization." In John Kimball, ed. Syntax and Semantics, Volume 1. New York & London: Seminar Press. pp. 237-58.

Matisoff, James. 2013. "Re-examining the genetic position of Jingpho", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 36(2), 1–106.

Mei Guang 梅廣 (= Mei Kuang). 1996. "Dulongyu de juweici yanjiu" 獨龍語的句尾詞研究 [A study of the final particles in Dulong]. Yuyan Yanjiu 《语言研究》 [Studies in Language and Linguistics] 1996(1). 151–175.

Min Weiren. 1924. "Qiuyi ji" [Record of the Qiu], in Xie Lin, *Yunnan Youji,* Shanghai Zhonghua Shuju.

Minzu wenti wuzhong congshu Yunnansheng bianji weiyuanhui, eds. 1981. *Nuzu Lishi shehui diaocha* [Investigations on the social history of the Nu nationality]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe, 126 p.

Minzu wenti wuzhong congshu Yunnansheng bianji weiyuan hui, eds. 1981/1984. *Dulongzu Lishi shehui diaocha* [Investigations on the social history of the Dulong nationality]. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe. Vol. 1, 1981, 116 p. Vol. 2, 1984, 117 p.

Morey, Stephen. 2012. "The Singhpo Agentive—functions and meanings", *Linguistics of Tibeto-Burman Area* 35.2: 1-14.

Morse, Betty Meriwether (= Lapai, Suzan). 1975. *Rawang migration routes and oral tradition.* M.A. thesis, Indiana University.

Morse, Robert H. 1962. "Hierarchical levels of Rawang phonology". M.A. thesis, Indiana University.

Morse, Robert H. 1963. "Phonology of Rawang". *Anthropological Linguistics* 5.5:17-41.

Morse, Robert H. 1965. "Syntactic frames for the Rvwang (Rawang) verb". *Lingua* 15: 338-369.

Morse, Robert H. & Betty Morse. 1966. "Oral tradition and Rawang migration routes". *Essays offered to G. H. Luce by his colleagues and friends in honour of his seventy-fifth birthday,* ed. by Ba Shin, Jean Boisselier, & A. B. Griswold, Vol. I, 195-204. Ascona, Switzerland: Artibus Asiae.

Morse, Stephen A. 1988a. "A short update on Rawang phonology", *Linguistics of Tibeto-Burman Area* 11.2: 120-132.

Morse, Stephen A. 1988b. "Five Rawang dialects compared plus more", *Prosodic analysis and Asian linguistics: to honour R. K. Sprigg,* ed. by David Bradley, Eugénie J.A. Henderson and Martine Mazaudon, 237-250. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics C-104.

Nuzu jianshi Bianxiezu, eds. 1987. *Nuzu jianshi,* [Brief history of the Nu nationality]. Zhongguo shaoshu minzu jianshi congshu. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe. 100 p.

Payne, Thomas E. *Describing Morphosyntax: A Guide for Field Linguists.* Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 1997.

Peng Taoqing. 1985. "Dulongzu de bangtui" 独龙族的绑腿 [The Dulong puttees]. *Minzu Wenxue* 《民 族文学》 5. 48.

Peng Yiliang 彭义良. 1986. "Nuzu chao shan jie" 怒族朝山节 [The mountain cult festival of the Nu nationality]. *Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu* 《民族调查研究》 1. 22–23.

Perlin, Ross. 2007. *Language attitudes of the Dulong*. Unpublished MA thesis, SOAS, University of London.

Perlin, Ross. 2009. "Language attitudes of the T'rung". *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 32(1). 91–113.

Perlin, Ross. 2015. *Trung-Chinese-English Dictionary*. http://trung.webonary.org. Accessed on 31 December 2015.

Post, Mark. 2009, "The phonology and grammar of Galo 'words': A case study in benign disunity", *Studies in Language* 33(4): 934-974.

Qi Yao. 1995. "Yaoyuan de Dulonghe" 遥远的独龙河 [The remote Dulong valley]. *Shancha* 《山茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1995(1). 6–15.

Sarep, Hpung. 1996. "A study of the morphology of verbs and nouns in the Sinwal dialect of the Rawang language", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 19.2:93-184.

Scott. James C. 2009 *The Art of Not Being Governed: An Anarchist History of Upland Southeast Asia*. New Haven: Yale University Press.

van Schendel, Willem. 2002, "Geographies of knowing, geographies of ignorance: jumping scale in Southeast Asia, *Environment and Planning D: Society and Space*, Vol. 20, 647-668.

Shen, Shicai, and Andreas Wilkes, Jie Qian, Lun Yin, Jian Ren, and Fudou Zhang. 2010. "Agrobiodiversity and Biocultural Heritage in the Dulong Valley, China". *Mountain Research and Development* 30(3):205-211.

Shi Jizhong 史继忠. 1997. "Gongshan Dulongzu de 'qila'" 贡山独龙族的"其拉" [The qila of the Dulong of Gongshan]. *Xinan minzu shehui xingtai yu jingji wenhua leixing* 《西南民族社 会形 态于经济文化类型》, 37–55. Kunming: Yunnan Jiaoyu Chubanshe.

Siyou Dingba (＝Li Jinming). 1994. "Dulongzu shoulie xisu" 独龙族狩猎习俗 [Hunting customs of the Dulong]. *Shancha* 《山茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1994(6). 6–8.

Song Enchang 宋恩常. 1986a. "Dulongzu de jiating gongshe ji qi jieti" 独龙族的家庭公社及其解体 [The Dulong nationality familial community and its disintegration]. *Yunnan shaoshu minzu yanjiu wen ji* 《云南少数民族研究文集》 *[Collected works on Yunnan ethnic minority research]*, 29–47. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Song Enchang 宋恩常. 1986b. "Dulongzu siyou caishan qiyuan de tansu" 独龙族私有财产起源的探诉 [Exploration on the rise of the private property among the Dulong nationality]. *Yunnan shaoshu minzu yanjiu wen ji* 《云南少数民族研究文集》 *[Collected works on Yunnan ethnic minority research]*, 48–61. Kunming: Yunnan Renmin Chubanshe.

Straub, Nathan. 2014. "THIS and THAT in an undocumented dialect of Rawang". Paper presented at ICSTLL 47, 17 Oct 2014, Yunnan Normal University, Kunming.

Straub, Nathan. 2015. "The logic of kinship terms in Rawang." Paper presented at the 25th Meeting of the Southeast Asian Linguistics Society (SEALS-25), Payap University, Chiang Mai, 28 May, 2015.

Straub, Nathan. 2016. "Annotated Bibliography of Nungish", https://www.academia.edu/12175610/Nungish_annotated_bibliography, Accessed on 2017 January 22.

Straub, Nathan. 2016. *Direction and time reference in the Rvmøl (Dvru) dialect of Rawang, from northern Myanmar*. Chiang Mai, Thailand: Payap University MA thesis in linguistics.

Sun Hóngkāi 孙宏开. 1982. *Dúlóngyǔ jiǎnzhì* 独龙语简直 (Brief sketch of the Dulong language) [Zhongguo shaoshu minzu yuyan jianzhi congshu]. Beijing: Minzu chubanshe.

Sun Hongkai. 1988. "Notes on a new language: Anong", *Linguistics of the Tibeto-Burman Area* 11.1:27-63.

Sun Hongkai 孙宏开. 1999. "Ji Anongyu: Dui yige zhujian shuaiwang yuyan de genzong guancha" 记阿侬语——对一个逐渐衰亡语言的跟踪观察 [Recording the Anong language: observations on a language that is gradually dying]. *Zhongguo Yuwen* 《中国语文》 *[Chinese Language]* 1999(5). 352–357.

Sun Hongkai 孙宏开. 2000. "Anongyu gaikuang" 阿侬语概况 [A brief introduction to the Anong language]. *Minzu Yuwen* 《民族语文》 *[Minority Languages of China]* 2000(4). 68–80.

Sun Hongkai & Liu Guangkun. 2009. *A grammar of Anong: Language death under intense contact*. Edited by Li Fengxiang, Ela Thurgood & Graham Thurgood. (Languages of the Greater Himalayan Region 9). Leiden & Boston: BRILL.

Tan Liying 覃丽赢. 2014. "Shiyingxing sheng cun zhuangtai xia de Xiaochala Dulongzu yuyan shiyong xianzhuang diaocha" 适应性生存状态下的小茶腊独龙族语言使用现状调查 [A survey of adaptability and survival in language use among the Dulong of Xiaochala]. Paper presented at the 47th International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics (ICSTLL-47), Yunnan Normal University, Kunming, 17 October, 2014.

Tao Tianlin 陶天麟. 1997a. "Dulongzu de yuanshi jiaoyu yu xuexiao de chansheng" 独龙族的原始教育与学校的产生 [The primitive education of the Dulong and the rise of schooling]. *Yunnan Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao* 《云南民族学院学报》 [Journal of Yunnan University of the Nationalities] 1997(3). 29–31.

Tao Tianlin 陶天麟. 1997b. *Nuzu wenhua shi* 《怒族文化史》 *[Cultural history of the Nu nationality]*. Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.

Tao Yunkui 陶云逵. 1941-1942. "Qiujiang jicheng" 俅江纪程 [Record of a trip in the Qiujiang]. *Xinan Bianjiang* 《西南边疆》 *[Southwest Borderlands]* 12, 14, 15.

Tao Yunkui 陶云逵. 1942-1944. Ji ge Yunnan Zang-mian yuxi tuzu de chuangshi gushi 几个云南藏 缅语系土族的创世故事 [Cosmogonic histories of some indigenous Tibeto-Burman people of Yunnan]. *Bianjiang yanjiu luncong* 《边疆研究论丛》 *[Borderlands research anthology]*. Chengdu: Jinling Daxue Zhongguo Wenhua Yanjiusuo 金陵大学中国文化研究所 [University of Nanking Graduate School of Chinese Culture].

Thurgood, Graham. 1984. "The 'Rung' Languages: A Major New Tibeto-Burman Subgroup", Proceedings of the Tenth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society, 338-349.

Wang Jun 王均. 1983. "Dulongzu de xueju he chaoju" 独龙族的穴居和巢居 [Cave-dwelling and tree-dwelling among the Dulong]. *Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu* 《民族调查研究》 1. 83–100.

Wang Jun 王均. 1984. "Dulongzu shizhu zumeng de kaocha" 独龙族石柱诅盟的考察 [Investigation about a ritual stone pillar of the Dulong]. *Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu* 《民族调查研究》 2. 144–150.

Wang Jun 王均. 1985. "Dulongzu piao niu ji tian" 独龙族剽牛祭天 [The Dulong sacrifice of the bull to heaven]. Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu 《民族调查研究》 3.

Wang Ling 王玲. 2014. "A phonetic experimental study of weakened syllables in the Derung language". (In Chinese.) Paper presented at the 47th International Conference on Sino-Tibetan Languages and Linguistics (ICSTLL-47), Yunnan Normal University, Kunming, 17 October, 2014.

Wang Lining 王莉宁. 2015. "Dulongyu Bapo fangyan de shengdiao" 独龙语巴坡方言的声调 [Tone in the Bapo regional dialect of Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 [Minority Languages of China] 2015(1).

Wang Mingdong 王明东. 2001a. "Dulongzu de shengtai wenhua yu ke chixu fazhan" 独龙族的生态文 化与可持续发展 [The ecological culture and continuative development of the Dulong nationality]. Yunnan Minzu Xueyuan Xuebao 《云南民族学院学报:哲学社会科学版》 [Journal of Yunnan University of the Nationalities] 18(3). 29–31.

Wang Mingdong 王明东. 2001b. "Lüe lun Dulongzu chuantong wenhua de tedian" 略论独龙族传统文 化的特点 [The features of the traditional culture of the Dulong ethnic group]. *Sixiang Zhanxian* 《思想战线》 *[Ideology Frontline]* 2001(3). 91–93.

Wilkes, A. and S. C. Shen. 2007. "Is biocultural heritage a right? A tale of conflicting conservation, development, and biocultural priorities in Dulongjiang, China", *Journal of Policy Matters* 15:76–82.

Wong, Edward. "Chinese Modernization Comes to an Isolated People", *New York Times,* 2016 April 24.

Woodbury, Tony. 2003. "Defining documentary linguistics". In Peter K. Austin (ed.), *Language documentation and description*, vol. 1, 35-51. London: SOAS.

Xia Hu 夏瑚. 1908. *Nu Qiu bian'ai xiang qing* 《怒俅边隘详情》 [Details on the Qiu and Nu border]. [Reprinted in Yin Mingde et al., 1933; partially in *Zhongguo Kexueyuan Minzu Yanjiusuo*, eds. 1964, pp. 11-15; and in *Zhengxie Nujiangzhou weiyuanhui wenshi ziliao weiyuanhui*, eds. 1994.1, pp. 113-134].

Xu, J. and Andreas Wilkes, 2004, "Biodiversity impact analysis in Northwest Yunnan", Southwest China, *Biodiversity & Conservation* 13(5), 959-983.

Yang Fashun 杨发顺. 1997. *Shenqi de shangu* 《神奇的山谷》 *[A mystical valley]*. Kunming: Gongshan Dulongzu Nuzu Zizhixian Renmin Zhengfu, Yunnan Meishu Chubanshe 贡山独龙族 怒族自治县人民政府，云南美术出版社 [Gongshan Dulong-Nu Government, Yunnan Fine Arts Press].

Yang Fashun 杨发顺 & Chen Hongsen. 1994. *Dongfang da xiagu* 《东方大峡谷》 *[The Grand Canyon of the East]*. Kunming: Nujiang Lisuzu Zizhizhou Renmin Zhengfu, Yunnan Meishu Chubanshe [Nujiang Lisu Government, Yunnan Fine Arts Press].

Yang Fu [杨赋]. 1985. "Dulongwen bei pao chi le" 独龙文被狍吃了 [(How) the deer ate the Dulong writings (story)]. *Minzu Wenhua* 《民族文化》 *[Ethnic Culture]* 1985(1). 52.

Yang Heshu 杨鹤书 & Chen Qixin 陈启新. 1976. "Dulongzu fuxi shizu zhong de jiating gongshe shi xi" 独龙族父系氏族中的家庭公社试析 [Essay on the familial community of the patrilineal clanship of the Dulong nationality]. *Wenwu* 《文物》 1976(8). 78–87.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 1999a. "Dulongyu dongci quxiang fanchou yanjiu" 独龙语动词趋向范畴研究 [Research on the verbal category of direction in Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 1999(1).

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 1999b. "Dulongyu shidong fanchou yufa xingshi de yanbian fazhan" 独龙语使 动范畴语法形式的演变发展 [The evolution of the grammatical form of the causative category in Dulong]. Minzu Jiaoyu Yanjiu 《民族教育研究》 1999(S1). 32–39.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2000a. "Dulongyu de chang yuanyin" 独龙语的长元音 [Long vowels in the Dulong language]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 2000(2). 38–44.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2000b. "Dulongyu" 独龙语 [Dulong language]. In Huang Xing (ed.), Lianheguo jiaokewen zuzhi xiangmu: Shijie yuyan baogao: Zhongguo bufen 《联合国教科文组 织项目 世界语言报告中国部分》 [UNESCO World Languages Report: China], Chinese version pp. 190–192. Beijing: Zhongguo shehui kexue yuan Minzu yanjiusuo 中国社会科学院 民族研究所 [Institute of Nationality Studies, Chinese Academy of Social Sciences].

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2001. "Dulongyu dongci de shidong fanchou" 独龙语动词的使动范畴 [The causative category of verbs in Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 2001(4). 18–27.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2002. "Dulongyu dongci de ti" 独龙语动词的体 [Verbal aspect in Dulong]. In Dai Qingxia 戴庆厦 (ed.), Zhongguo minzu yuyan wenxue yanjiu lun ji (2) 《中国民族语言文学研究论集(2)》 [Research on China's nationality languages and literatures, vol. 2], 134–144. Beijing: Minzu Chubanshe.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2004. "Dulongyu de qingtai fanchou" 独龙语的情态范畴 [The Dulong modal category (attitude/evidentiality)]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》2004(4). 2–6.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2009. "Cong qinshu yu kan Dulongyu de yiyuanci" 从亲属语看独龙语的异源词 [A look from related languages at Dulong's heterologous words]. Minzu Yuwen《民族语文 》 2009(4). 38–40.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2011. "Dulongyu geti liangci de chansheng he fazhan" 獨龍語個体量詞的產 生和發展 [The origin and development of individual classifiers in Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen《民 族语文》 2011(6). 55–62.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2012. "Dulongyu geti liangci de chansheng he fazhan" 獨龍語個体量詞的產 生和發展 [The origin and development of individual classifiers in Dulong]. Yuyan Wenzi Xue《语言文字学》 2012(5). 108–114.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2013. "Dulongyu pian zhengshi hechengci de zhongxinyu weizhi" 独龙语偏正 式合成词的中心语位置 [The position of the head of modified compound words in Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 2013(5).

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2015. "Dulongyu de shishi he gongju ge biaoji" 独龙语的施事和工具格标记 [Agent and instrument marking in Dulong]. Minzu Yuwen 《民族语文》 2015(1).

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2016. "Dulongyu de xiangge biaoji -le[31] 独龙语的向格标记-le[31] [Allative marker -le[31] in Drung language]." *Minzu Yuwen* 《民族语文》, 2016(5): 78–87.

Yang Jiangling 杨将领. 2017. "Dulongyu Kongdang hua de gebiaoji xitong 独龙语孔当话的格标记系统 [The case-marking system in the Kongdang Dulong language]." *Minzu Yuwen* 民族语文 *[Minority Languages of China]* 2017(4): 45–53.

Yang Wu. 1985. "Dulongwen bei pao chi le" 独龙文被狍吃了 [(How) the deer ate the Dulong writings (story)]. *Minzu Wenhua* 1: 52.

Yang Yuanji 杨元吉. 2006. Dulongzu minjian yinyue 独龙族民间音乐 [Dulong folk music]. *Minzu Yinyue* 《民族音乐》 *[Ethnic Music]* 2006(5).

Yang Jiangling 杨将领 & Li Jinming 李金明. 2010. "Zhong, Mian kua jie Dulongzu: zicheng yu tacheng shiyi" 中、缅跨界独龙族:自称与他称释义 [The Dulong straddling the China-Myanmar border: the meanings of their autonyms and exonyms. Shijie Minzu 《世界民族》 [World Ethnicities] 2010(4). 78–83.

Yang Yuxiang 杨毓骧. 1985. "Zang Yi zou lang Deng ren, Dulong he Jingpo de zuti chu tan" 藏彝 走廊"登人、独龙和景颇的族体初探 [Preliminary research on the ethnicity among the Jingpo, Dulong and Deng of the Tibeto-Yi corridor]. *Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu* 《民族调查研究》 1(2). 45–52.

Yang Yuxiang 杨毓骧. 1986. "Gongshan Dulongzu shehui wenhua kaocha" 贡山独龙族社会文化考察 [Investigation on the culture and society of the Dulong of Gongshan]. *Minzu Diaocha Yanjiu, zhuankan* 《民族调查研究专刊》 *[Ethnic Minority Survey Research, special publication]* 3. 48–74.

Yang Yuxiang 杨毓骧. 2000. *Boshulaling xuexian xia de minzu* 《伯舒拉岭雪线下的民族》 *[The nationalities under the snow-line of the Boshula range]*. Kunming 昆明: Yunnan Daxue Chubanshe [Yunnan University Press].

Yang Yuxiang 杨毓骧, Muran Dangmuding 木然·当木顶 & Apa Yuehan 阿帕·约翰. 1985. "Jiu tiao jiang de laiyuan (Dulongzu)" 九条江的来源(独龙族) [The origin of the nine rivers (Dulong story)]. Shancha 《山茶》 [Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili 《华夏地理》 [National Geographic] 1985(6). 7–17.

Yeuntang Seun. 1992. *Rvwàng kàrutng (Rawang grammar)*. SEACS.

Yin Shanlong 尹善龙 & Xiongdanbensai 熊丹奔赛. 1982. "San xiongdi (Dulongzu)" 三兄弟(独龙族）[The three brothers (Dulong story)]. *Shancha* 《山茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华 夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1982(5). 42–44.

Yin Mingde 尹明德. 1933. "Yunnan beijie kancha ji" 《云南北界勘察记》 [Record of a prospection on Yunnan's northern frontier]. Kunming: Chengjiao Chubanshe.
Yin Shanlong. 1982. San xiongdi [The three brothers (story)]. *Shancha* 5: 42-44.

Yuehan 约翰 & Long Chengyun 龙陈云 (eds.). 1986. *Gyakat tvrungkat pvdam jin don sa kopen / Hanyu Dulongyu duizhao keben* 《汉语独龙语对照课本》 [Chinese-Dulong comparative textbook]. *Kunming: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe.*

Zhang Huijun 张惠君. 1997. "Nujiang Lisuzu, Nuzu, Dulongzu pinkun wenti yanjiu" 怒江傈僳族、怒 族、独龙族贫困问题研究 [Study of the poverty problem of the Lisu, Nu and Dulong nationalities in Nujiang]. *Yunnan Shehui Kexue* 《云南社会科学》 *[Yunnan Social Science]* 1997(3). 42–47.

Zhang Huijun 张惠君. 1999. "Dulongjiang liuyu de shengtai ba457ohu yu fazhan" 独龙江流域的生态保 护与发展 [Development and ecological protection of the Dulong river area]. *Yunnan Shehui Kexue* 《云南社会科学》 *[Yunnan Social Science]* 1999(1). 61–67.

Zhang Qiaogui 张桥贵. 2000. *Dulongzu wenhua shi* 《独龙族文化史》 *[Cultural history of the Dulong nationality]*. Kunming 昆明: Yunnan Minzu Chubanshe 云南民族出版社.

Zhou Yunshui. 2009. "Lunlue Dulong de jidujiao xinyang"《略论独龙的基督教信仰》 [Discussing Dulong Christian Belief]. *Zongjiaoxue yanjiu* [Religious Studies Research], Vol. 4, 200-205.

Zhu Faqing 祝发清, Zuo Yutang 左玉堂 & Yiliya 以利亚. 1984. "Congming yonggan de Penggengpeng" 《聪明勇敢的朋更朋》 [The brave and clever Penggengpeng (story)]. *Shancha* 《山 茶》 *[Mountain Tea] / Huaxia Dili* 《华夏地理》 *[National Geographic]* 1984(4). 40–46, 24.

Zuo Yutang 左玉堂, Ye Shifu 叶世福 & Chen Rongxiang 陈荣祥 (eds.). 1994. *Nuzu Dulongzu minjian gushi xuan* 《怒族独龙族民间故事选》 *[Compilation of Nu and Dulong folk stories]*. (Shaoshu minzu minjian wenxue congshu 少数民族民间文学丛书 [Ethnic minorities folk literature series]). Shanghai 上海: Shanghai Wenyi Chubanshe 上海文艺出版社.